

The Second Book of  
**YISRAYL**

*He who rules as Yahweh*



*Going On To Perfection*

**7/27/91 through 1/28/95**

The Second Book Of Yisrayl  
Going On To Perfection

A HOUSE OF YAHWEH ®™ Publication!

Copyright ©2005  
By Yisrayl Hawkins

All Rights Reserved

---

## **The House of Yahweh**

*The Pillar and Ground of the Truth. I Timothy 3:15*

P.O. Box 2498

Abilene, Texas 79604

325-672-5420 325-893-5899

1-800-613-9494

[www.yahweh.com](http://www.yahweh.com) [hoy@bitstreet.com](mailto:hoy@bitstreet.com)

# Table Of Contents

Dedication.....	Page g	Going On To Perfection #23: 5/29/93 .....	Page 205
Going On To Perfection #1: 7/27/91 .....	Page 1	Going On To Perfection #24: 5/29/93 .....	Page 215
Going On To Perfection #2: 8/17/91 .....	Page 7	Going On To Perfection #25: 7/03/93 .....	Page 221
Going On To Perfection #3: 11/16/91 .....	Page 15	Going On To Perfection #26: 8/07/93 .....	Page 229
Going On To Perfection #4: 11/30/91 .....	Page 25	Going On To Perfection #27: 8/14/93 .....	Page 239
Going On To Perfection #5: 12/14/91 .....	Page 35	Going On To Perfection #28: 8/21/93 .....	Page 249
Going On To Perfection #6: 1/18/92 .....	Page 43	Going On To Perfection #29: 1/01/94 .....	Page 261
Going On To Perfection #7: 2/01/92 .....	Page 53	Going On To Perfection #30: 1/08/94 .....	Page 271
Going On To Perfection #8: 2/15/92 .....	Page 63	Going On To Perfection #31: 1/29/94 .....	Page 281
Going On To Perfection #9: 5/09/92 .....	Page 71	Going On To Perfection #32: 2/12/94 .....	Page 291
Going On To Perfection #10: 8/29/92 .....	Page 81	Going On To Perfection #33: 2/26/94 .....	Page 301
Going On To Perfection #11: 9/05/92 .....	Page 89	Going On To Perfection #34: 4/23/94 .....	Page 309
Going On To Perfection #12: 9/12/92 .....	Page 97	Going On To Perfection #35: 7/02/94 .....	Page 317
Going On To Perfection #13: 11/7/92 .....	Page 107	Going On To Perfection #36: 7/09/94 .....	Page 327
Going On To Perfection #14: 11/14/92 .....	Page 113	Going On To Perfection #37: 7/30/94 .....	Page 335
Going On To Perfection #15: 12/05/92 .....	Page 123	Going On To Perfection #38: 8/06/94 .....	Page 343
Going On To Perfection #16: 12/26/92 .....	Page 133	Going On To Perfection #39: 10/22/94 .....	Page 349
Going On To Perfection #17: 11/16/93 .....	Page 143	Going On To Perfection #40: 11/05/94 .....	Page 357
Going On To Perfection #18: 3/06/93 .....	Page 153	Going On To Perfection #41: 11/12/94 .....	Page 365
Going On To Perfection #19: 3/20/93 .....	Page 163	Going On To Perfection #42: 11/19/94 .....	Page 375
Going On To Perfection #20: 4/03/93 .....	Page 177	Going On To Perfection #43: 12/10/91 .....	Page 383
Going On To Perfection #21: 4/24/93 .....	Page 185	Going On To Perfection #44: 12/31/94 .....	Page 393
Going On To Perfection #22: 5/28/93 .....	Page 195	Going On To Perfection #45: 1/07/95 .....	Page 403
		Going On To Perfection #46: 1/28/95 .....	Page 411

---

Therefore, leaving the elementary principles of the teachings about the Messiah, let us go on to perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward Yahweh,

**Hebrews 6:1**



# Dedication

All of Yahwehs prophets, apostles and Yahshua Messiah Himself foretold of the time period known as the Last Days. The Last Days are written about in detail in every Bible, of which nearly every home has a copy. The Last Days are spoken of, in the Scriptures, as a time when mankind would develop the technology and capability to destroy all life from planet earth.

As if just having this capability were not enough, these same Scriptures also tell us that sin, the breaking of Yahwehs Laws, will abound to a degree unheard of in all of man's 6,000-year history. The motions of sin, including the performing of certain actions and the eating of certain things, would actually create more than 125 diseases, each one capable of exterminating all human life. These same diseases, called curses in every Bible, would fill the minds of every man, woman and child with confusion. The microorganisms of sin-caused diseases and their waste products would so clog the brains of mankind that it would be nearly impossible for anyone to choose right from wrong, let alone discern the difference.

The conditions surrounding the Last Days, as described in the Bible, paint a nightmare scenario for the future of mankind. In fact, by taking into account the effects of sin, as written in the Bible, mankind has no future continuing in this way. The nightmare scenario of no future for mankind is now the harsh reality of everyday life for everyone on this planet. The reality of the curses of sin that was inspired to be written thousands of years ago, is now broadcast on every TV news program, printed in every newspaper and posted on the internet for the whole world to see.

Praise Yahweh there is more to tell. For this same super Being, named Yahweh, Who foretold of the devastating effect that sin would have on mankind, also inspired the holy men of old to write of a Work He would do in this time period, to pull people out of the worst time of trouble ever. Yahweh showed how, after nearly 2,000 years, He would actually teach His Laws once again, showing these people how to avoid the curses of disease and war, which are killing all the rest of the inhabitants of the earth. Yahweh foretold exactly how He would cleanse their bodies of these diseases and parasites that had entered through the motions of sin. Yahweh foretold exactly how He would remove the hateful hearts of stone from these people and replace them with His Laws of Love. Yahweh foretold exactly how He would remove the lustful character of the Gods from these people and develop within them the same perfect, righteous character that He has, actually fully creating them in the perfect likeness of Yahweh, always choosing to keep His Laws. Yes, Yahweh shows exactly how He would accomplish His greatest Work ever in the worst time of trouble ever.

According to Yahweh's plan from the beginning, formed before He had even created the heavens and the earth, Yahweh chose Yisrayl Abil Hawkins to be the one who would carry out His will and bring to perfection the last remnant of the great Yahweh family. Notice just a few of the many things Yahweh inspired to be written about and to Yisrayl Hawkins.

● **Isayah 44:1-8, 26-28—**

1 Yet now hear, O Yaaqob My servant, and Yisrayl whom I have chosen,

2 This is what Yahweh says, Who made you and formed you from the womb, Who will help you: Do not be afraid, Yaaqob My servant and Yeshurun; *Beloved Yisrayl*, whom I have appointed.

3 For I will pour water upon him who is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground; I will pour out My Spirit upon your seed, and My blessing upon your offspring.

4 They will spring up among the grass, as willows by the water courses.

5 One will say; I belong to Yahweh, and the same will call himself with the name of Yaaqob. The other will subscribe with his hand, and write; I belong to Yahweh, and surname himself with the name of Yisrayl.

6 This is what Yahweh, the King of Israyl, and Redeemer, Yahweh of hosts, says: I *am* the first, and I *am* the last, and except for Me *there is* no source of power!

7 And Who, as I, will foretell, and set it in order for Me, since I appointed the ancient people? And the things which are coming, and will come, let them foretell them.

8 Do not fear, nor be afraid. Have I not told you from that time, and have declared; You *are* My witnesses! Is there a source of power except Me? Truly, *there is* no *other* Rock; I know not *one*.

26 I am the One Who carries out the word of His servant, and fulfills the plan of His messenger—the one saying of Yerusalem: She shall be inhabited, and of the cities of Yahdah: They shall be built—and her ruins I will restore;

27 The one saying to the watery deep; Be dry—and your streams I will dry up;

28 The one saying for uprightness—the one being My shepherd, who will accomplish all My purpose, who will say to Yerusalem; You shall be rebuilt, and *to* the Temple; Your foundations shall be laid.

#### ●Isayah 45:1-3—

1 This is what Yahweh says to His anointed for uprightness, whom I have taken by his right hand to subdue nations before him: Yes, the strength of kings I will reveal; to open the doors before him, and the gates will not be shut.

2 I will go before you, and those who are being honored, I will make their way straight; the gates of bronze, I will break down, and the bars of iron, I will cut.

3 I will give to you the treasures of darkness and the riches of secret places, so you may know that I, Yahweh, Who calls *you* by name, *am* the Father of Yisrayl.

#### ●Isayah 46:11-13—

11 Calling an eagle from the east, the one who executes My plan from a far country. Yes, I have spoken, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed, I will also do it.

12 Listen to Me, you stubborn-hearted, who *are* far from righteousness;

13 I bring near My righteousness; it will not be far off, and My salvation will not tarry. And I will place salvation in Zion for Israyl My glory.

#### ●Isayah 49:1-3,6-8—

1 Listen, O isles; *countries*, to me! Listen, you peoples, from afar! Yahweh has called me from the womb; from the bowels of my mother He has made mention of my name.

2 And He has made my mouth like a sharp sword; in the shadow of His hand He has hidden me, and made me a polished shaft; in His quiver He has hidden me,

3 And He said to me: You *are* My servant O Yisrayl, through whom I will be glorified.

6 And He said: It is not enough that you should be My servant to raise up the tribes of Yaaqob, and to restore the protected of Israyl; I will also give you for a light to the Gentiles, so you may be My salvation to the ends of the earth.

7 This is what Yahweh, the Redeemer of Israyl, their Holy One says to him whom man despises, to him whom the nations abhor, to the servant of rulers: kings will see and arise; princes also will worship, because of Yahweh Who is faithful, the Holy One of Israyl; and He has chosen you.

8 This is what Yahweh says: In an acceptable time I have heard you, and in a day of salvation I have helped you; I will protect you and give you as a covenant to the people, to restore the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages;

#### ●Yechetzqyah 44:23-24—

23 And he will teach My people *the difference* between the holy and profane, and show them how to distinguish between the unclean and the clean.

24 In a controversy he will stand in judgment; *and* he will judge it according to My judgments. He will keep My Laws and My statutes for all My appointed Feasts, and he will keep My Sabbaths holy.

#### ●Isayah 32:1-3—

1 Behold, a King will reign in righteousness, and rulers will rule with justice.

2 A man will be as a hiding place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest, as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

3 The eyes of those who see will not be dim, and the ears of those who hear will listen.

The book you now hold in your hands contains just a few of the words of Yahweh, spoken by His anointed servant in these Last Days, Yisrayl Hawkins. If you truly humble yourself and take these words to heart and put them to work in your life, you, too, can join the rest of The House of Yahweh in *Going On To Perfection*.

Therefore, as we continue through these last three and one-half years of man's rule on earth, it is with great reverence, thanksgiving and love that we dedicate this book to Yahweh, through Yahshua our High Priest, being the seed of Yahweh's last Witness Yisrayl Hawkins.

And now, without further delay, we present to you the words of the greatest teacher in the world... Elder Yisrayl Hawkins!





---

## Chapter One

# Going On To Perfection #1

# Love For Brothers

## 7/27/91

I have been trying to get everyone to be ready when the sermon starts, so they can be ready to go right into the study. It seems like we have such little time to study here on the Sabbath. I'm glad that these classes are getting started, because they are a great help. If you're not in the booklet, book, or speech classes, brothers and sisters, you need to be. You need to be in these classes. You can't study the Word of Yahweh too much.

As I told you the last time I spoke, we're going on to perfection. I have a bunch of things I want to bring out that I haven't brought out before. About all we can do is get started today on it, because we're almost out of time already! We'll get started, get into it just a little, and then we will continue from there the next time I speak.

Yahweh commands us to go on to perfection. That is to come to perfection, just as He is.

**Mattithyah 5:48. Therefore, become perfect, just as your Father Who is in heaven is perfect.** His Laws, statutes and judgments are His guidelines to perfection. They've been tried and tested by fire. He says they are perfect Laws that will lead you to perfection.

The Scriptures teach, from beginning to end, that these Laws will lead a person to perfection, if he will listen to them, if he will learn them and put them to use in his every day life.

Now, if you become rebellious, where you can't be taught by the Elders, then there is no way that we can lead you to perfection. We have actually been commanded, as Elders and teachers in The House of Yahweh, to bring you to perfection, if it is at all possible within us. You cannot teach someone who is rebellious. That's the reason Yahweh says rebellion is worse than witchcraft to Him and it will be burned up.

**Verse 46, For if you love those who love you, what reward do you have?...** Now this is the subject He is talking about when He talks about coming into perfection.

**Verse 43, You have heard that it has been said: You will love your brother—but hate your enemies.** Now

this is not a Law. It was said, yes, by people who were not of Yahweh, but there is no Scripture that says this. Yahweh has never taught this in the Holy Scriptures. The Christians would like you to believe that Yahweh taught hatred, but He did not. He never taught hatred throughout the Holy Scriptures.

People even go around condemning and blaspheming Satan. Yahweh inspired one of His apostles to write that people jump in where even the malakim fear to tread. The malakim won't even condemn Satan, that's left up to Yahweh.

Satan is holding an office, and when you're condemning Satan, you're condemning an office. Now, you can say to her face, "Get behind me Satan." Yahweh gives us that authority, but He doesn't give you authority to go around condemning her.

**Verse 43, You have heard that it has been said: You will love your brother—but hate your enemies;**

**Verse 44, But I say to you...** Or the Law says to you, Yahweh's Law said this years before Yahshua. **...I say to you; Love your enemies, bless those who curse you, do well to those who hate you, and pray for those who spitefully use you and persecute you.**

**Verse 45, That you might be sons...** Notice this. **...that you might be sons; children, of your Father in heaven; for He makes His sun rise over the wicked and the righteous, and sends rain upon the just and the unjust.**

It's just a matter of time until He is going to call your enemies. Did you know that? Everyone is going to be called. The only reason you're here is because Yahweh opened your mind to understanding now. He has given you an opportunity to enter His Kingdom, or be a part of that Kingdom.

All of these people who are your enemies now, their minds are going to be opened one day to the understanding that you have. We have no right to condemn them just because they are deceived. Yahweh hasn't condemned them. The only ones who are condemned are the ones who He calls, gives the opportunity to



ceived a letter, by the President of the United States, I'm sure you would feel a certain amount of honor from that. Especially, if he wrote to you personally, inviting you to come and see him, or inviting

you to be a member of his staff; you would probably feel a certain amount of honor from that. Hopefully, you wouldn't. Hopefully, you're above that.

The very highest Being in the universe has written you a letter, inviting you to be a part of His staff. Brethren, that's an honor to me. I know that highest Being in the universe is testing me, to see if I can qualify for a position. Not only is He testing me, He's guiding my every move. He's telling me everything to do so I won't slip up and make a mistake, and so I can become worthy.

How can you get an offer above that? This is what's offered to each and every one of you here today, if you will come to perfection.

It's not easy coming to perfection, but you can. You can, if you will submit yourself, and pay attention to the teachers. Stop rebelling, going your own way, and being hypocritical.

Now, He mentions the word, **love**. **Verse 46, For if you love those who love you...** Or love only those who love you. **...what reward do you have? Do not even the publicans do the same?** Yes, you have to become higher than they are. Your righteousness actually has to exceed the righteousness of the Scribes and Pharisees.

They loved their own. Even the Christians love their own, to some extent. They don't know what true love is, but they love as far as they know how to. Even the Jews in Israyl do that today. They love their own. Something else they do, that I find lacking here, but we intend to cover it, is they stand strong for their own. They stand in unity for their own. Whatever party they belong to, they will stand strong for that party.

We have to develop that, brethren, in The House of Yahweh, because we're very lacking in it. Many people in The House of Yahweh are lacking in that, now. You need to be so closely knit, brethren, that no one could come between you and the person you consider to be the lowest in The House of Yahweh.

**Verse 47, And if you greet only your brothers...** This greeting comes with a notion of saying "Shalom" or "Shab-bat Shalom," but it means actually caring about that person and his needs. This word doesn't just mean to say "howdy," as the old cow folks did when they rode by on their horses and passed each other by. That's not what this is talking about. It means to really be concerned about the people, not only your brothers and sisters, but whoever you meet. Be concerned about

---

## **The very highest Being in the universe has written you a letter, inviting you to be a part of His staff.**

---

come to His House and be a part of His Kingdom and they turn from it. They condemn themselves. Yahweh is not partial. Yahweh plainly says whoever he is, whether he is black, white, green or red, it

doesn't make any difference, if he will keep His Laws, he will enter His Kingdom. He will have a part in that Kingdom.

He also says, whether you're black, white, green or red, if you break those Laws, you will not have a part in that Kingdom. He spells it out for you over, and over, and over. If you're deceived and cannot see that, then you do not have an opportunity to enter that Kingdom. The opportunity will come, part of it is coming now. The ones of the 144,000 priesthood are going to be the priests, kings and queens. Then there will be a huge multitude after that who will also have offices in that Holy City. Then, at the end of the millennial reign, everyone who has ever lived will be resurrected, and they will be given an opportunity, just like you're receiving it now.

That's the reason that Yahweh says, "Don't condemn others." That's up to Yahweh, He is the judge. You're not the judge of this world. Yahshua Himself said, "I did not come to judge this world." He says not even Yahweh is judging the world at this time. He's allowing them to go their own way. Do you think He doesn't know what He's doing?

Brethren, the tests that they are bringing on us are for our benefit, not for theirs. They are not for

their pleasure, although I think they are getting pleasure out of them sometimes! I'm not getting any pleasure from them, I know that, I'm only getting the satisfaction of knowing that I'm being tried. I consider this an honor. I have brought this out in sermons before, but I want to refresh your memory.

If you re-

---

**Brethren, the tests that they are bringing on us are for our benefit, not for theirs. They are not for their pleasure even, although I think they're getting pleasure out of them sometimes! I'm not getting any pleasure from them, I know that, I'm only getting the satisfaction of knowing that I am being tried. I consider this an honor.**

---

them in order to see if Yahweh is calling them.

How do you know if the people you run across are not malakim sent to test you? Do you remember what one of the apostles said, "Many have entertained malakim"? Be sure to be hospitable to them. How do you know they are not malakim? Do you think they are going to come and tell you they are malakim? If they are going to test you, they would not tell you. They may even look detestable in your eyes. Be very careful. Know and remember that Yahweh is bringing everything about.

Yahweh is bringing everything about for your benefit, to test you. Every one of these little trials, that are coming up, are to test you and prepare you for the tribulation ahead, and also for this great job that you're going to be able to take in the coming Kingdom.

Brethren, if you're just hanging onto this world, or your stupid little life, or the job that you have at this time, these things are going to come to an end very shortly. You're going to remember my words and desire that you had been obedient to Yahweh's way when I tried to get you to.

We had a certain farmer who was always writing to me. He knew that I hated excuses out of anyone, and I'd tell him so. I gave the examples of Yahshua and Yahweh, where they were not pleased when people started making excuses to try to get out of what Yahweh told them to do. This man's biggest excuse was that he owned this huge farm. He could have sold that thing and had enough money to last him through ten tribulations. Am I supposed to feel sorry for him because, if he keeps Yahweh's Laws, he would make less money from his farm? Finally, I told him, I don't give a damn about your farm, all I care about is your salvation. You need to get it through your head, that farm is not going to bring you salvation.

Yahshua showed that we have to be above the world. You have to keep in remembrance that you're being tried by everything that comes about in your life. The environment around you is for your benefit. Therefore, become perfect.

This is all talking about love, loving somebody and loving everybody. That doesn't mean that we can't fight back when they bring something against us to try to stop the Work of Yahweh. The apostles show this. The Apostle Shaul used their own laws against them, to protect the Work of Yahweh, and showed that we can do that.

The word, **greet**, also means *to be concerned and be willing to show the truth at all times*, not to hide the truth from them just because they mistreated you.

**Verse 48, Therefore, become perfect, just as your Father Who is in heaven is perfect.** He loved the world enough that He gave His first begotten Son. That's

one of the world's most honored Scriptures. Mine, too, I love it, too, but I understand it in the way that it was written, and not the way the world quotes it.

Turn over to **Yaaqob**. Become perfect. **Yaaqob** gives us a little more insight into this. I am going to give you some things that you can really get your teeth into before this sermon is over. This will be a series, Yahweh willing, and we will cover it all thoroughly. There is no way of covering it all in one sermon.

**Yaaqob 3:2. For in many things we all of-**

**fend...** In many things, we all sin. Many, many things are set before you that you must overcome. There are 613 Laws listed. That's the reason that it's so important that you acquaint yourself with the Law. Many people read the Torah over, and over, and over. You ask them, "How many Laws did you see in those first five books of the Book of Yahweh?" Some of them will say, "Well, about thirty." Most people say ten! In actual fact, there are 613.

There was a question brought up recently about the tallit, and the tying of the tzitzits. That will be brought out shortly too. The knots add up to 613, when this is tied correctly. Not 695 or 590, or whatever it was that someone came up with. This will be brought out. It's been given to all the Elders and the Elders will bring it. I'm not going to cover it this morning. Maybe we'll have Elder David Yahodah cover that. Once a month, he brings forth the answers to the questions we have received.

In many things we sin, and have sinned all of our lives. From the time we got big enough to start thinking on our own, we started sinning. We started breaking Yahweh's Laws, mainly because our parents and grandparents broke the Laws before us.

Remember Yahshua's lifetime when He was growing up. Remember how Yahweh showed that He carefully trained Yahshua's parents before Him. There was a priest guiding Yahshua's parents before Yahshua was born. All of this was done for a purpose. When Yahshua was born, His parents were fully trained. They were righteous. We're going to cover part of that,

**Yahshua showed here that we've got to be above the world. You have to keep in remembrance that you're being tried by everything that comes about in your life. The environment around you is for your benefit. Therefore, become perfect.**

too, in this series. They were righteous, and they were able to teach Yahshua, because they were brought up in Yahweh's Laws. They had been taught the Laws themselves, and had been practicing them, before Yahshua was born.

When Yahshua was born, they were ready to begin to guide this boy to perfection, and keep Him from sinning. They were His parents. They were ready and prepared for this job.

This is something that our parents were not prepared to do. Everyone here, who I know of, has been called out of a sin-sick world. Your parents were sinners before you. Even if your parents are here with you, they were still sinning before you were born. They were not righteous then, and they will admit it. In most cases, your parents are not even with you.

In many cases you were called out of a family of sinners. You were raised up in some Christian church that taught that the Laws, that will bring you to perfection, were done away with. What opportunity did you have to stay without sin? You had none. That's the reason Yahweh said, "All have sinned."

No, Yahweh did not guide Adam and Eve like Yahshua was guided. He did not guide them like that. Yahshua was guided up to the time that He could take over and know about His Father's business. Otherwise, He would have sinned, because He was tempted, brethren, in all points as we are. He was a mere man and your Scriptures clearly say that. If you don't understand that, you need to get our book, *Did Yahshua Messiah Preexist?*

In **Yaaqob**, He says many things are set before us for our benefit. These are all for our benefit. Yahweh says the same thing was set before Cain. Yahweh says, "You must overcome the desire to sin. You must overcome, if you want to be in My Kingdom."

This is important that you get the groundwork before we go into this sermon. Otherwise, you may never come to perfection. If you don't know how to come to perfection, you're not going to come to perfection. Everything has been set for its own time. You've been fed on milk up until now. You have only started receiving some strong meat in the last year, and many have stumbled at it. I hope you don't stumble.

Many only get the tail end of something. It is like the guy, who was telling about the African Safari, and the herd of elephants that came through the yard. His wife screamed, "What? In my front yard?" That's the way some

people are with these sermons. They get the tail end of something and they think elephants are in their front yard! All these things are set to train you, but if you miss out on the groundwork, you're not going to understand the tail end either.

**...If any man does not offend in word...** Now here is where you're judged. Remember what Yahshua told you: by your words you're going to be judged and by your words you're going to be condemned.

I read about a little old lady who lived in Alabama or some place, and she had a huge number of friends. She was celebrating her 100th birthday, and there were so many people, she didn't have room for all of the cars. They didn't have room to park in her yard, and they parked up and down the streets, taking up the neighbors' yards. The news media was called out, wondering why all these cars were parked in this neighborhood. The news media came out, and questioned the little old lady. They said, "What do you contribute the success of having such a huge number of friends to?" She said, "Well sir, I chews up my words before I spits them out."

We need to take that to heart in our own lives because we're the ones who are going to be judged by these words we spit out. You better take this to heart, brethren, because these words can condemn you. What makes it so bad is when the words come between friends, or brothers or sisters.

**Hebrews 6:1. Therefore, leaving the elementary principles of the teachings...** That's what we're doing now, getting beyond these elementary principles. They may come out in books, but I don't have time to repeat them. I don't know if you realize how short the time is, but it is short, brethren. Yahweh is opening doors in other places that we have to go to. We have to proceed with a Work that He has set before us.

The number of the 144,000 priesthood is almost complete. You can see this from the prophecies taking place around us. The doors are being closed. The time is very short. You better pay attention and you better start to overcome.

**The number of the 144,000 priesthood is almost complete. You can see this from the prophecies being developed around us. The doors are being closed. The time is very short. You better pay attention and you better start to overcome.**

**...leaving the elementary principles of the teachings about the Messiah...** Now you should know that He was a perfect Man. You should know that He set the perfect example for you.

**...let us go on to perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance...** That is of sin, not going back into sin, not taking up this old body from the grave that we were supposed

**H i s    W o r k ,  
brethren, is getting  
the book-lets and the  
min-istering out, to  
reach out to those He  
is calling, to find the  
ones He is calling,  
so the tribulation  
can go ahead and  
start. Then, the rest  
of the number can  
be brought out of it  
and the Kingdom  
of Yahweh set up.  
Brethren if you're  
pulling for the same  
thing I am, you're  
going to be working  
to do this.**

to bury in the watery grave. Leave the thing there and avoid sin completely.

**...not lay-  
ing again the foun-  
dation of repentance  
from dead works...**

To lay again the foundation of repentance means we take up sin again. That's what we were supposed to have turned from. In fact, before I baptize a person, he has to tell me what sin is. Then he has to tell me he is willing to leave that sin in the grave, to come and live by Yahweh's Laws. Then, it seems we go back and start practicing sin again.

Let me tell you about one of the things that impressed me one time about Elder Yandrisevits.

He said, in dealing with business, he didn't understand, sometimes, some of the things that I did. He said, he questioned it, but he didn't say anything, he just merely questioned it in his mind. But as he learned the Laws of Yahweh, he learned that when I did something, I was thinking Law, and I went according to the Laws of Yahweh.

This is what you have to do, brethren. This is what I tell people, Think Law. Is this against the Law? If it's against the Law, you're not to do it. If there is some doubt about it, then do without it. Turn from it. Get away from it. Avoid it. But if Yahweh tells you to do it, then by all means, don't make excuses. Do it.

In this watery grave is where that sin was supposed to stay, and not come back. I want you to notice and get all of what He's talking about here. He says don't be laying again this foundation of repentance, mainly because there's not time, and He goes on to show you this.

**...and of faith towards Yahweh...** This faith that comes from Yahweh that we're to live by. That's what repentance is: to repent from breaking that faith of the teaching of baptism and the laying on of the Elders' hands, of the resurrection of the dead and of the

eternal judgment. All of these things you should have known before baptism.

**Verse 3, If indeed Yahweh permits, we will now proceed to advanced teaching.**

Now, notice what He is talking about in the very next verse. Read that for yourselves. Do you see what He leads up to there? We set our minds on people who come, condemn themselves, and then are gone. Yet, we worry about these people. You should have your minds on not leaving and not falling into the same traps as these people did.

**Verse 4, For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and have become partakers of Holy Spirit.**

**Verse 5, And the righteous, having come to know that which is spoken by Yahweh through the Law and the Prophets, the power of Yahweh, and the world to come...** Have tasted the righteous Word of Yahweh and the powers of the world to come. Yes, I have shown you that we have powers over the world to come. Do you remember that? Everybody in The House of Yahweh has seen the power that we have over the world that's now in operation.

Yahweh has made this manifest, just as He did in the days of Yahshua, that we have power over the spirit beings. We can cast them out of Yahweh's people. I don't know if you've ever seen this occur. As I taught the Elders what Yahweh taught me, they saw it and they were amazed. They've actually put their hands on a demon-possessed person and had that thing kick at them from inside the person's stomach, and then come out of that person. Even as Yahshua's disciples had to get some out through fasting and prayer, our Elders have had to do the same thing. We have experienced that authority over the power that now rules this world. That's what it is talking about here.

To those who have seen this Yahweh says, **Verse 6, If they shall fall away, it is impossible for them to be renewed to repentance again. They have rejected the Son of Yahweh, and therefore are alienated from Yahweh.**

**Verse 7, For the earth which drinks in the rain that often comes upon it, and produces vegetation useful for those by whom it is cultivated, receives blessings from Yahweh.**

**Verse 8, But that which bears thorns and briers is rejected...** It is rejected by Yahweh, He is the judge, He is the One Who's judging what you do. The book that's being written about you now, He is the One Who is having that book written. He's near. Yes, they are near to being cursed. **...and is near to being cursed, whose end is to be burned...** I pray to Yahweh they will turn and repent and come back to Yahweh.

**Verse 9, But, beloved, we are confident of better**

**things concerning you, indeed, things that accompany salvation, though we speak in this way.**

**Verse 10, For Yahweh is not unrighteous: He will not forget your work and labor of love which you have shown towards His Name, in that you have ministered to the saints, and do minister.** Did you hear what He was saying there? Yahweh is mindful of the Work that you're doing.

As I explain to people who want baptism, Yahweh is not just calling you here to fill your heart with love and to put you on a cloud to play a harp or to give you an easy life. That's not what He has called you for. He has called you to try you to see if you're fit for His Kingdom. If you're fit for His Kingdom, you will want to bring forth the fruits, as Yahshua said. This means to get involved in His Work and not spend your time on everything except His Work.

His Work, brethren, is getting the booklets and the ministering out, to find the ones He is calling, so the tribulation can go ahead and start. Then, the rest of the number can be brought out and the Kingdom of Yahweh set up. Brethren, if you're pulling for the same thing I am, you're going to be working to do this.

Remember, Yahweh says, the building of the body of Messiah, is what we are called to do. If your heart is in it, you're going to be doing it. Did everybody hear that? If you're on my side, brethren, you're going to be working to get these things out to the people. When we call you to work, it is for a purpose. It is for your own trials and tests.

**Verse 10, For Yahweh is not unrighteous: He will not forget your work...** Remember, I said over and over that's what it is all about, the Work of Yahweh. To prove that you love those who you haven't seen, that's the only way you can do it, by doing this Work that you're asked to do.

**...and labor of love which you have shown toward His Name, in that you have ministered to the saints, and do minister.** That's the way you do it. You prepare to get ready for the Feast, to get the campgrounds ready for people you have not even seen, so they can

come here and learn like you are learning.

**Verse 11, And we want each of you to show this same diligence to the full assurance of hope until the end.** The same hope that we have, the hope of receiving a Kingdom, not built with hands. The same one that our Father Abraham looked forward to, the same one promised to him.

**Verse 12, In order that you do not become slothful...** That is, lazy concerning the Work of Yahweh. **...but followers; imitators, of those who, through faith and patience, inherit the promises.** That's the only way you're going to inherit these promises, by doing this Work that you've been called to do.

No, it's not enough, as Yahweh says, to know the truth. Just to know it and keep it to yourself is not proving anything. You have to show forth the love. The love, brethren, is for those you have not even seen, as well as those Yahweh brings here to live as one family.

No, don't even think about staying somewhere else during the Feast; think about staying here with your family, and getting to know your family. That's what it is all about. That family is the unit who's going to be ruling this world, and who you're going to be working with for all eternity.

If you think that persecution is rough now, wait until the millennium starts, and you start governing whole nations. The leader of these nations are the best in the world at using propaganda and lies to try to destroy the reputations of other leaders. It's going on now. What do you think your government is teaching you about the other governments that they hate and that they want to fight against? They are teaching you hatred. Watch Iraq teach against Israel. Watch Israel teach against Iraq, Lebanon, Syria and all the other countries. They all teach hatred.

This is Satan's way, brethren. But do you know what else she does? She does this individually. She divides friends by creating hatred one for another. Yahweh puts together friends. He creates friends by teaching love, one for another.

May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services over to the song leader.

---

**Yahweh is not just calling you here to fill your heart with love and to put you on a cloud to play a harp or to give you an easy life. That is not what He has called you for. He has called you to try you to see if you're fit for His Kingdom. If you're fit for His Kingdom, you will want to bring forth the fruits, as Yahshua said. This means to get involved in His Work and not spend your time on everything except His Work.**

---

---

## Chapter Two

### Going On To Perfection #2

# Attaining Of The Priesthood;

## The 144,000

### 8/17/91

Shalom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

Every time we have a betrothal or a marriage, I want to bring a sermon out! So many wonderful things can be said, and need to be said, on marriage and betrothal. When you have a betrothal, it makes you think of all these Scriptures that talk about the true marriage.

The sermons I want to bring are to let you know who will be in this 144,000 priesthood and who will not. What will occur to those who do not get into the 144,000 priesthood? What about all the rest? There will be millions of them. Where will they stand?

All of this is in this series of sermons that I am bringing. I would I could bring it to you in just one sermon, but it can't be done. You wouldn't understand it if I did. If I just came out and told you, in ten words or less, there is no way that you could understand. You would not be able to understand the full plan of Yahweh, that He has written in the *Book of Yahweh*, and scattered out, to hide it from the world.

The world has no idea, and never has had an idea, of what is being taught in The House of Yahweh. We are getting letters almost every day from people bragging on the depth of the things in the Scriptures that we're bringing out in *The Prophetic Word*. Most of the stuff that we bring out in *The Prophetic Word* is light compared to what we are going to bring in this series of sermons, and in the Law Classes.

I wonder if you know what a wonderful blessing the Law Classes are. I have wanted to have these for years. I first started desiring a commentary on the Torah in 1952 because I could find none that truly explained Yahweh's Laws. There are still none where each Law is fully explained, along with the explanation of the prophets' and apostles' writings. Was this Law for our time or was it for the temple era? Was this Law for all to keep today, no matter where they are? All of these Laws, and all of these things need to be brought

forth, along with all the questions. Yahweh has given it to us, it is just a matter of getting it down on paper, and getting it to the public.

When we get through with this portion of the Law Class, brethren, the way that it is planned, we are going to have the greatest commentary ever written on the Law, coming from Yahweh's House. This is where all of Yahweh's knowledge comes from.

While Satan is at work trying to destroy the House, it amazes me the strength that Yahweh is putting in certain people to bring themselves forward and stand up against Satan and the public. Now, the world would call it proud; we are not proud people. The best we can say, as Yahweh said about His Son, we are well pleased to stand up for Yahweh. We have people coming forward, willing to teach and stand against all odds, in order to do so. This amazes me because of the persecution. At the same time this is occurring, we have weak people who are wanting to hide the fact that they are of The House of Yahweh. They are even denying it and talking against the House. Praise Yahweh there are only a very few in The House of Yahweh like that.

I hope that everyone will pay close attention to this sermon today. I hope you don't miss a word. Today's sermon will continue on the subject of who is going to be chosen. "Going On To Perfection" is what we named this series. This series is speaking about the 144,000 priesthood and the rules Yahweh laid down as to who will get in, who will be chosen, and what you have to do to be part of the 144,000 priesthood.

As far as I know, there's never been a book written, or a sermon given, on it. I don't know of any. I have never heard it in all my years in the ministry and I keep up with almost everything that is taught.

I have to tell you about one of the people who wrote in to us. They were preaching to about a hundred and twenty-five families. They were getting *The Prophetic Word* and they were getting a magazine called *The*



*Plain Truth.* They were getting the magazines of several assemblies, but they said it was easy to see that *The Prophetic Word* was much superior than the others because of the depth that it went into. I'm glad that other people are seeing that.

I hope everyone is reading *The Prophetic Word* magazine. If you're not, you're missing out on a great deal. It can't all be brought in sermons, brethren. If you're not reading *The Prophetic Word*, you're missing out on 90% of what is being taught in The House of Yahweh.

If you are missing out on the classes, you are missing out on a great deal there too. If you live out of town and can't possibly attend these classes, then you should make arrangements to get the tapes and study these at home. We've got people working on study guides too. We are still hoping to get all of these things out by the Feast of Tabernacles.

It took hours and hours to get a format for the study guide made so a person can take this in his own home and teach himself the Holy Scriptures. "How can they understand without a preacher?" remember the question was asked. The problem is, they cannot.

People who go out on their own, without following the leadership that Yahweh has set in His House, always go wrong. Always. Never are they led to the truth, without Yahweh's established Work. It can't be

---

**Yahweh said the reason that He put ministers in His House is to bring you to perfection. When you try to go aside from it, you can't come to perfection. That is the reason all of these things are being done, to bring Yahweh's people to perfection. Only those who become perfect in word and deed are going to be among the 144,000 priesthood who are going to rule forever and ever.**

---

done. Yahweh said the reason that He put ministers in His House is to bring you to perfection. When you try to go aside from it, you can't come to perfection. That is the reason all of these things are being done, to bring Yahweh's people to perfection. Only those who become perfect in word and deed are going to be among the 144,000 priesthood, who are going to rule forever and ever.

Brethren, there are many who are not going to make it into this priesthood. You may as well wake up to that fact. There will be

other offices and these are described throughout the Torah and throughout the prophets' and apostles' writings.

Let's go back to **Yaaqob**. I believe we spent one sermon on this chapter, but didn't get through it. That was the first sermon. We may not get through it today! When I pick out these subjects, I have to build a background for you to understand what I'm talking about.

Yahweh didn't put it all in one verse, He didn't put it all in one chapter, He scattered these things throughout the Holy Scriptures. Why? So He could hide it from the world, and only give it to those He wanted to have it. The only place He's going to give it to you is at His House. That's why He calls you to His House. That's why He says if you rebel against this, then it's worse than witchcraft, because Yahweh hates stubbornness and rebellion. He tells you that you must become as a little child in order to be taught this by Yahweh's ministers.

It is only at His House that you are going to hear it; it is only from His House that you are going to have understanding. If you're not studying the inspired words coming from His House, you simply will not be counted in that Kingdom, that is going to reign.

**Yaaqob 3:2.** We were talking about offending in word, or sinning in word. **For in many things, we all offend...** It is translated, **offend**, but it means *sin*. In many things, we all do it. No one is without sin. All have sinned, **Romans** says, and fallen short of the glory of Yahweh.

Very few people would recognize that this is speaking of the glory that's going to be given to the 144,000 priesthood. This is exactly what He's talking about. From the time the Scriptures and salvation were planned, Yahweh planned for His family, who are the 144,000 priesthood, who are going to inherit the Kingdom. The rest will receive blessings from those promises but are not going to be included in the 144,000. Many people are going to be blessed by them, but they won't be included.

This has not been brought out for 1,900 years, I know for a fact. I've read all the commentaries and I've never seen anywhere the qualifications for this Kingdom. It was taught to everyone who was called out down through the centuries and then hid from the world. You talk about a miracle, this is a miracle.

Many have sinned. **For in many things we all offend... Sin. ...If any man does not offend in word...** That is, with the tongue, in speaking. **...the same is a perfect man...** He has become perfect because the tongue is the last thing that we learn to control. You would think the tongue would be the first thing we could get under control, wouldn't you? It is the very last thing. The prophets and apostles said this down through the



centuries, Yaaqob just made it plain enough that you can understand it. All the rest of them talked about it also. In fact, the wisest man on earth, Solomon, wrote chapters on this subject right here.

**...and also able to bridle the whole body.** If you can do this, when you come to this perfection, when you get to that, you will be able, or would have been able, to bridle the whole body, bringing the whole body under control.

**Verse 3, Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths...** I told you the story about my brother who hated working with bits. Well, imagine a preacher working with a stiffnecked, rebellious bunch, and you will put yourself in Mosheh's shoes. He called the children of Israyl a stiff-necked, rebellious people, under the inspiration that came from Holy Spirit.

**Verse 4, Behold also the ships, although they are so large, and are driven by strong winds, they are turned about by a very small rudder, wherever the pilot wants to go.**

**Verse 5, In the same way, the tongue is a little member...** This is talking about being able to guide a big ship or tanker with a very small rudder. One man stands up there, and turns the wheel, and he can guide that big ship through the ocean and storms.

Yaaqob compares this with controlling the tongue; just getting to where you can control the tongue, so you will not speak a word against the Work. It's the Work that you have to stand up for, and your brothers and sisters who you have to be in unity with, so that nothing can turn you from this love. It is the love that is going to bind you. The unity of Yahweh's Law brings you to this love that will bind you together, so much so, that you would die for any one of them. When you get to that point, then you will also be able to control your tongue. Then you won't be saying a word against the Work that Yahweh planned before He made this earth for you to sit on, so He could train you to be in this 144,000 priesthood.

**Verse 2, ...and also able to bridle the whole body...** Did you get that? Turn back to **Genesis 1:26**. Yahweh planned this long before He created mankind. Before anything was made, He had this planned out, to create a fleshly human being in a manner where he could build character, think, come to decisions, and set his mind upon those decisions firmly. This is what Yahshua did and I have brought this out in sermons. I hope you remember these points I brought out on this.

I brought this out in **Genesis** where Yahweh created you in a special way. I have also brought out that Yahweh put different environments in front of each one of us because each one of us is different. He created different environments, and set malakim to protect us from harm and danger, until He got us to His House, where He could train us to come to perfection. You

are a long way from it now and you will see this, the deeper we get into this sermon. You will see more, that you are a long way from perfection, but you will get there, if you'll just work at it.

He created you in such a way. He didn't create the malakim in this way, brethren. There is nothing in all the Scriptures that say He created the malakim so they can do what you can do in the fleshly body. He had to create you lower than the malakim, in order to build character in you, and in order for you to suffer from wickedness or sin.

When the malakim turn to sin, I do not see any possible way in Scripture that there is any turning back for them. I don't see where they can build a character to where they can decide against this thing, and overcome it, like we can. We can actually overcome and build the character, that must be built, to get into this Kingdom, or to even receive eternal life, which is even lesser down the line. In fact, it is way less down the line.

Never heard that before, did you? You are going to see it. It's beautiful, brethren. It's a beautiful plan that Yahweh has revealed in these Scriptures. You are going to be amazed at this plan that Yahweh is carrying out. You will see the power and the knowledge that Yahweh has displayed, through these Scriptures right here, in hiding every bit of this from the world. It will be so plain to you when we get through with this series, you will marvel at it. Hair stands up on the back of my neck when I think of the whole plan that Yahweh has put into my mind, through the many years, gathering this and that, and then bringing it to memory.

**Genesis 1:26. Then Yahweh said: I will make man in My image, according to My likeness; they will have rulership...** Now, it names the animals and the fish. I have brought out how Yahshua actually showed you the power He had by telling His disciples to take a hook, a line and a pole and to go fishing. He said, the first fish that gets on your hook is going to have a coin in its mouth, remember this? He told them to take that coin, go give it to Caesar, to pay their taxes. Think of the control that Yahshua had there. It wasn't Yahshua Who was controlling this, it was Yahweh Himself Who was fulfilling Yahshua's request to do this, just as He will for you one day.

Now, Yahshua has been given power as the High Priest, but one day He will actually be in control of this power, along with His brothers and sisters who will inherit it with Him. Yes, He is one of those who will not receive it before you do. He has received High Priesthood, but He will be crowned in front of you and be given all of this authority.

You are going to have this power, too, as Yahweh shows here, over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the air. You'll be able to call a raven from afar off to bring you a toy that some child lost over in Russia,

that he is missing terribly, if that is what you want to do. Imagine this child keeping the Feast, crying over his little toy, and you having the power to send it to him by a big vulture, if you wanted to.

This is the control that Yahshua had over those animals. This is what Yahweh is talking about, not that Yahshua would be able to build a net to go out and catch fish. Yahshua even showed that to His disciples. He let them struggle all night long, and then said, "Cast your net on the other side of the boat because I have all the fish over there." You see what control He had over them?

Let's turn over to **Genesis 4:7**. Here is Cain in the shape that all the world is in, and the shape that you were once in before you were called out. Yahweh is instructing him. **If you do righteousness, will you not be accepted? And if you do not do righteousness, sin is crouching at your door. The desire to sin is with you...**

I don't know if you noticed this on the news, but last week they showed this smoke from the oil fields burning in Kuwait, and this ring around the center of the earth. How many saw that ring of smoke? They were talking about how the wind current is now taking it all the way around the earth. The wind currents are going to change because of the season and we're going to get that here. You are going to start seeing, what the world describes as, beautiful sunsets. They are going to be red. To the world, this is desirable, but what is causing these so-called beautiful sunsets is the acid that's going to be put in the air just over you.

Now, if you remember, this is what Canada has been griping about to the United States for years. The fossil fuel that is burned in this country is causing acid rain in Canada, because the wind currents are taking the smoke to Canada. It's killing their forests. You are going to start seeing a little bit of what Canada has been experiencing for years.

It looks so desirable to the world and so beautiful to them. I don't know what's so beautiful about a clouded sunset that you can't see. To me, all I could think about is, it's going to spoil our view of the new moons and make it harder for us to see them. Satan has her way right now in many things.

Sin is always desirable. I mean, here is a beautiful evergreen tree and what do they do to it? They deck it with lights that sparkle to make it look desirable, to hide the evil that's in the celebration of Christmas. Here is what they call a beautiful red sunset, sparkling with acid, that is going to come down upon you and your crops when it rains. They'll never think about that when they're looking at this beautiful little sparkling sunset that's coming.

That is the way sin always looks. It is desirable to you. It is desirable to sin. It is desirable to say a word against the Work. This is the last sin you can overcome.

When you're able to control your tongue, then you have become the perfect being, like Yahshua.

Now I've brought out before, if you remember, in my sermons on reverencing Yahweh, how we must come to perfection, just like Yahshua did. It is that perfection that's going to get us in the 144,000 priesthood. Anything short of that and you will not be in the 144,000 priesthood. I am not saying you won't have eternal life, I'm just saying you won't be in the 144,000 priesthood.

**Verse 8, Now Cain talked with Abel...** That is, he argued with him and disputed with him. **...his brother; and it came to pass...** This is from the *King James Version*. **...when they were in the field...** This word translated, **field**, throws you off because it's like they were out in the pasture, and Cain killed Abel. He snuck up on him among the cucumber vines and killed him. This is not what this is talking about.

This word, **field**, actually should have been translated, "when they were spread abroad, or when The House of Yahweh spread out." This is what the rest of the Scriptures show. The word, **field**, means *to spread abroad*.

The deep meaning is that this was when The House of Yahweh spread out to Yahweh's people. Many of them were called and Yahweh's Work was growing. Remember, I brought out before that Abel was a priest of Yahweh. He was a priest of Yahweh and offered offerings. He was a priest and his work went on after he was killed.

The people who lead the tours in Israel today know where Abilene is. Abilene was named after Abel. There are Scriptures talking about the great House of Yahweh translated "great stone of Abel" in the *King James Version*. It should have been translated the great House of Yahweh. There is also the Scripture that says, if you want an answer, ask at Abel. You asked at Abel because that was where the knowledge came from, just as it comes from The House of Yahweh today.

When Cain's work, the work of Satan, and Abel's work, the Work of Yahweh, spread to the people, then, Cain finally killed Abel. He rose up against him and killed him. It probably wasn't even Cain who killed him. Cain probably hired someone to kill Abel, but he gave the order or the leadership to do it.

We have to compare two Scriptures now to understand what I want you to see. **Yahchanan 3:3. Yahshua answered, and said to him: Truly, truly, I say to you: Unless a man is reborn...** Now the word, **reborn**, is the same word that is translated **begotten**. You cannot have any understanding before you actually come to Yahweh's House and are trained. You cannot get this knowledge otherwise.

**...Unless a man is reborn from above, he cannot see...** That is, he cannot understand this Kingdom.

I don't know if you've ever read the book, *The Lost Faith Of The Apostles And Prophets*, but I use this as an example, because we bring out there, in the first chapter of that book, why the Houses of Yahweh were not written in order. This was just more confusion so the world wouldn't understand. We proved this in detail so you could understand it.

I used to teach a class at the old Sanctuary. I had to go back to this first chapter three times, because I kept telling the people, if you miss this, you won't understand the other. Halfway down the line, they would ask me and we would have to go back again. We did this three times before we finally got through this and everyone understood what I was talking about. The background is terribly important for you to understand what comes next.

**Yahchanan 3:3. Unless a man is reborn from above, he cannot see...** That is, you cannot understand this Kingdom. Remember what **Yahchanan** says there, and go over to **I Yahchanan**.

**I Yahchanan 3:7. Little children, let no man deceive you; he who practices righteousness is righteous, just as He is righteous.**

**Verse 8, He who commits sin is of the devil...** This is a fact. You don't belong to Yahweh, you belong to Satan, until you overcome sin. Remember, you can sin in words or in deeds.

**...for the devil has sinned from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of Yahweh was manifested; that He might destroy the works of the devil.**

**Verse 9, Whoever is begotten of Yahweh does not commit sin; for His seed remains in Him; and it is possible for him not to sin, because he has been begotten of Yahweh.**

Now, the reason it is possible for him not to sin is because the Laws of Yahweh are being drilled into his mind; this is how you overcome. They paint a picture for you and show you the dirt on your face, as one of the apostles described it. The Laws paint that picture for you. They are like a mirror that you look into so you start overcoming and Holy Spirit starts growing within you. If it's not holy, it's not of Yahweh. It's just a spirit that peeps and mutters, it's not of Yahweh.

**Yaaqob 3:6** is talking about the ships. **Verse 7, For every kind of beast and bird, of reptile and sea creature, can be tamed...** That is, we can put them in cages or rope them. My dad used to break the meanest horses in the country but there was one he couldn't break. It used to go to sleep when you put the saddle on it. Every animal, even wild beasts, can be trained to a certain extent.

I have told you about Charlie Hip, the man in my hometown, who I used to love to go and see. I loved to see him train these animals. He had a trainer come in from California to train them for shows. They were

all trained in Graham, Texas where I spent a number of years. I used to enjoy going there. He had a lion he called Blondie, that stayed in his house. Blondie hurt several people. See, they could train them but they couldn't change their nature.

Mankind is created so that his nature can be changed. His character can be built, or it can go down, either way. A man who is determined to follow Yahweh's Laws can actually change his nature or the way he determines to walk and live.

One day, you will have control over the animals and will actually be able to change their natures. I think we brought that out in *The Prophetic Word*. You can change their nature, so that a little child could pet them. He could play with a snake or play on top of a red ant den. The ants won't sting him, because you are going to have this power to change their nature. The only reason that the animals have different natures now, is for the benefit of your training for this 144,000 priesthood. Yahweh's Plan, His total thought, was to build a ruling family. That ruling family is the 144,000 priesthood.

Let Yahweh work with you and let His Spirit grow in you. Don't be rebellious, let it work. Listen to what is brought forth. It is inspired, brethren, it is. We have a malak over The House of Yahweh who is inspiring His House. We'll get into that in detail later.

Yahweh shows the malakim have lesser malakim under them, by the thousands, just for your benefit. They have been placed there so you can grow and actually become a part of this great family that is known as the 144,000 priesthood, who will be the bride, who will marry Yahshua and inherit this Kingdom. That's what is put before you right now as potential for mankind.

**Verse 8, But the tongue...** Notice he goes right back to this tongue. **But**

**the tongue can no man tame; it is a unruly evil... Notice, unruly. ...full of deadly poison.**

**Verse 9, With it, we bless Yahweh our Father; and with it we curse men... Or curse the Work that Yahweh has started, say a word against the Work.**

This word, **we**, should have been translated, "We who are being made in the likeness of Yahweh." We are

**Mankind is created so that his nature can be changed. His character can be built, or it can go down, either way. A man who is determined to follow Yahweh's Laws can actually change his nature or the way he determines to walk and live.**

all being made, being created, in His likeness right now.

He is not through with us yet, He's still working on us. That's the reason we all step on each other's toes and become offended, isn't it? We will overcome this, Yahweh willing, and we will become perfect. We won't step on each other's toes, once we become perfect, neither will it bother us, when someone who is less perfect steps on our toes.

**Verse 10, Out of the same mouth proceeds blessings and cursings...** I'll give you something you can get your teeth into now! At the office, the ladies bring food, boy, do they ever bring food, gobs of delicious food! We usually have a meal, when we are not fasting. I think everyone up there has been fasting lately! They seem to fast more than I do. Everyone is fasting all the time, it seems like here lately, but they still bring the food, thinking I am going to eat it. The icebox runs over. Every once in a while I could go there and get some penicillin, if I was sick! You know this food crisper at the bottom, this vegetable keeper? Well mine is the vegetable deteriorater!

Anyway, we pause and we give thanks and praise to Yahweh for the food. Then the ladies who cooked it will usually start telling me, "Oh I should have put more salt in it," or "I should have put more pepper," or "Something's wrong with this." I say no, no, no, there's nothing wrong with this recipe. Now, if you put more salt in it, that recipe might be equally as well, but it's not going to be better. It might be equal to it, but we gave thanks, remember? We gave thanks for this food, let's be thankful for the food.

I am overcoming myself too. I used to be a real stickler about food. But I was married to the best cook in the world and anything short of that was bottom dollar and I let them know it. Well I have mellowed somewhat in my old age, as I learned the Laws of Yahweh. I have become more thankful to Yahweh for what I have. All you have to do is fast a couple of days a week and I guarantee you, you will like any food that is set before you. Try it, you'll see what I tell you is true.

Notice, Yahweh says these things ought not to be: blessings and cursings coming from the same mouth. There is never a place that Yahweh tells us to pass cursings off of our tongue. He even tells us, brethren, to say, "May Yahweh rebuke you, Satan." If there was anyone we would want to curse, wouldn't it be her? Yet, He plainly shows us even the malakim will not curse her because the malakim are held responsible to Yahweh. You are more so, brethren, because you're going to be judging the malakim. So in actual fact, the teachers in this 144,000 priesthood are going to be held in very strict judgment, one of the apostles said that.

**Verse 11, Does a fountain send out from the same opening fresh water and bitter?**

**Verse 12, Can the fig tree, my brothers, bear olive berries, or a grapevine bear figs? Neither can a fountain of salt water yield fresh.** Hold your place right there and go back to Yahshua's writings.

We are going to be doing this for every one of these Laws we are going to bring forth in that commentary. Yahshua gives great examples of letting one Scripture interpret another. He's talking here about the fig trees and showing that one can't bring forth another one, unless some man fouls it up and takes a bud off of one tree and puts it on another one, and makes a peach tree bring forth a plum, or something like that. I think sometimes we are a little bit of mixed fruit, mixed trees, and we are bringing forth both ways right now. This is what we're going to have to get out of us.

**Mattithyah 12:33. Either make the tree righteous... That is, if you want to be of the 144,000 priesthood. ...and its fruit righteous, or else make the tree evil and its fruit iniquity; for a tree is known by its fruit!**

Notice He's talking to religious leaders right here and He calls them a brood of vipers. Some people today are still following these same lies that the religious leaders were teaching then, and He called them a brood of vipers.

**Verse 34, Brood of vipers! How can you, being evil, speak righteous things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth truly speaks.** Get this, brethren. He's talking here about the same thing that Yaaqob is talking about. Both of them are referring to a way to get you in or keep you out of the Kingdom. He shows that what is in your heart is what comes forth from the mouth.

**Verse 35, A righteous man, from the righteous treasure of the heart, brings forth righteous things...** That's the reason Yahweh says, speak these Laws when you rise up and when you lay down and talk about them.

**A righteous man, from the righteous treasure of the heart, brings forth righteous things; but an evil man, from the evil treasure, brings forth evil things.**

**Verse 36, And I say to you: That every word... Notice, what He's speaking of. ...against the Work...** Against the Work that Yahweh had planned before the world began. That's what He's talking about, every word against the Work that is building the family of Yahweh, that is taking out the last remnant of the 144,000 priesthood.

**...against The Work that men will speak, they will give account for it in the day of sentencing.**

**Verse 37, For by your words you will be justified... Get that. ...or by your words you will be condemned.**

**Yaaqob 3:13. Who is wise...** These are the ones who Yahweh will choose for the 144,000 priesthood. **Who is wise and understanding among you? Let him show it by his righteous conduct, by works...** We will cover this later in another sermon, about the works done

in meekness, that come from wisdom, that is, come from the study of Yahweh's Laws.

**Verse 14, But if you have bitter rivalry...** Which we still have among us today, brethren, bitter rivalry against the Work that is planned for years to help to bring Yahweh's people to perfection. We still have bitter rivalry with it.

**...and strife in your hearts, do not boast, and lie against the truth!...** Against Yahweh's Laws.

**Verse 15, This wisdom does not descend from above, but is earthly, sensual, and demonic.** This is where it's coming from.

If this is going on, you are not being inspired by Holy Spirit. You're being inspired by Satan to try to wreck the Work and to try to slow down the Work, which Satan is trying to do desperately. This is what amazes me. In spite of everything Satan can do against the Work, The House of Yahweh is steadily growing.

Many of you, brethren, I'd say 99% of you are coming to perfection, whether you realize it or not, and overcoming daily. I see it in your growth.

**Yahchanan 8:41. You do the deeds of your teacher...** Yahshua was saying unto the religious leaders here, "You are not doing the works of Yahweh, you are doing the works of Satan, your teacher."

**...Then they said to him; We are not born of fornication; we have One Father—God...** Now I agree, the word is **el** there and that's exactly what Yahshua told them.

**Verse 42, Yahshua said to them: If Yahweh were your Father, you would love Me; for I am come forth out of Yahweh, and am here. And I am not come of Myself, but He has sent Me.**

**Verse 43, Do you know why you cannot understand My language? Because you cannot hear My words.**

**Verse 44, You are of your teacher who is Satan the Devil, and whatever she who is your teacher desires, you will do...** You will follow after the desires, just like He said to Cain, "You'll follow after the desire to sin."

**...She was a murderer from the beginning, and remained not in the truth...** That word truth could be translated Law as well. **Psalm 119:151** says the Law is truth.

**...because there is no truth... Law. ...in her.** The Law of Yahweh is not in her. **...Therefore, when you speak your falsehoods, you speak her words, because she is a liar, and the teacher of all lies!**

**Verse 45, Yet, because I tell you the truth...** The Law. **...you do not believe Me.**

**Verse 46, Which of you convicts Me of sin?...** This is something they could not do. Even the so-called Jews

---

**This is what amazes me.  
In spite of everything Satan  
can do against the Work, The  
House of Yahweh is steadily  
growing.**

---

in Israel today will admit that Yahshua was a righteous man without sin; they just deny Him as the Savior. The few people we have been able to talk to so far are amazed when the truth is brought to them about the prophecies that He fulfilled.

**...So if I speak the truth...  
The Law. ...why do you not be-**

**lieve Me?**

**Verse 47, He who is of Yahweh, hears...** That is, understands. **...Yahweh's words...** He who is of Yahweh, get that? He who is of Yahweh, those are the ones He is calling. **...Now you do not hear, because you are not of Yahweh.** You're not called of Yahweh, that's the reason you cannot understand these words.

Back to Yaaqob, we'll finish this chapter before we quit here. **Yaaqob 3:15. This wisdom does not descend from above...** That is this strife, this rivalry against the Work. **...does not descend from above, but is earthly, sensual, and demonic.** The same things that Cain had against Abel.

**Verse 16, For where rivalry and strife are, there is confusion...** Get that? This is what you can see, brethren, if you'll just open your minds to understanding and see what comes forth. There only comes forth confusion.

I remember experiencing this very thing. If you will think back to when you have tried to show someone the truth and bring forth Scriptures, and they rebelled against these Scriptures; they were not listening to you. You know what they were doing? They were thinking in their minds how they were going to dispute what you say, they were not thinking about what you said. They were only thinking about how they could dispute what you say or something else that they could bring up that was against you. This is what you see here; you see confusion and every evil work.

**Verse 17, But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable...** Very peaceable, easy. **...gentle and easy to be entreated...** Easy to talk to, easy to teach. That's why Yahshua said you must become as a little child. If you are rebellious, you start cutting yourself off from Yahweh, even though you are called. If you start rebelling against Yahweh's Work, Holy Spirit is quenched and starts to leave you. The evil spirit starts coming in and the knowledge you have, just as a fleshly being, is all the understanding you have left.

Of course, you don't know this. When it leaves you, you don't even understand. I have seen people who once understood, start to lose this, and then all of a sudden, they don't have it. You can see that they have lost it, but they can't see it. Suddenly, everything they have learned is not true anymore to them. They

can't even understand a plain simple Scripture when it is given to them anymore.

Should be **...full of mercy and righteous fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.**

**Verse 18, And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace, by those who make peace.**

**Yahchanan 14.** He's telling about the different offices in the Kingdom. We may have not associated this before with what He was saying here. It is very obvious when you get the whole truth on it and you start seeing what Yahshua is actually revealing.

The beatitudes are such beautiful things to the world but they don't get what you are going to get out of this. Yahshua was showing the different offices that will be in Yahweh's Kingdom. He didn't show them all; they are shown elsewhere throughout the Scriptures, as we will bring out later in this series. He did show many of the different offices here.

**Yahchanan 14:1. Let not your heart be troubled; you believe in Yahweh, believe also in Me.**

**Verse 2, In My Father's House, are many mansions...** Now it is translated **mansions**, but it actually means offices, the offices that will be given in this. In fact, that's what Yahshua is doing now. He is judging His House to see who will go in what office in this Kingdom. Study the Scriptures and when we get them all together here, you will see what I'm talking about.

Right here, He's talking about the different offices that will be in the Kingdom. Now the 144,000 priesthood will have all of these qualifications. They will be the ones who inherit the leadership in this Kingdom. There will be many other offices besides these.

**In My Father's House there are many offices; if this were not so, I would have told you...** This is not a mansion, like a brick house built on a hill with a swimming pool in the backyard and many, many bedrooms with a phone in every room and a television set in every corner; this is not what He is talking about. It's rulership. As far as material things, He could have cared less about those things. It is the rulership that goes with it. The 144,000 are being chosen for these leading offices, that is the plan that was from the beginning.

**...if this were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you...** Search the Scriptures, brethren, and you will find what He's talking about. He's judging His people for these offices. The judgment

has been turned over to the High Priest. Remember? I brought all of this out before in the sermons on the change of the priesthood.

Now this is for the bride, I have brought this out before too. This is for the bride who marry the groom who inherit the rulership.

**Verse 3, And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you to Myself; that where I am, there you may be also.**

If you remember, we compared **Ephesians 5:31** where it's talking about the bride and Shaul says, "At that time, you know I speak a great secret."

**Yahchanan 14:5. Thomas said to Him; Teacher, we do not know where You are going, so how can we know the way?**

**Verse 6, Yahshua proclaimed to him: I represent the way, the truth...** That is, we have to become just like Him. He set the pattern, we'll go into that deeper later. **...and the life; no man comes to the Father, except through Me...** Except through Yahshua.

**Mattithyah 5:9.** He gives you here the blessings that the different ones will receive. This is also speaking about the different ones who overcame different things. He who overcomes much will inherit much. Remember that Scripture? He who overcomes much will inherit much; more to him will be given. That's what He's talking about here. Tie this in with what He's talking about in this verse right here.

**Verse 9, Blessed are the peacemakers...** Remember what He said in **Yaaqob 3:18** about the fruit, let it be righteous, or let it be evil. **Blessed are the peacemakers...** Here is one part that is overcome when a person comes to this. **...for they will be called the sons of Yahweh.** They are actually going to be called the Sons of Yahweh. You can't get this through rivalry and strife. You can only get it through unity and making peace. Are you making peace or are you causing rivalry and strife?

Now, the 144,000 priesthood is going to receive all of these righteous characteristics. There will be lesser ones who will not achieve them. Set your mind on achieving this character, the same character that Yahshua had and you can be a part of the 144,000 priesthood.

May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader.

---

**Now, the 144,000 priesthood is going to receive all of these righteous characteristics. There will be lesser ones who will not achieve them. Set your mind on achieving this character, the same character that Yahshua had and you can be a part of the 144,000 priesthood.**

---

---

## Chapter Three

### Going On To Perfection #3

# Kingdom Of Heaven; How To Enter In

## 11/16/91

Shalom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

We want to continue in our lesson today on a series I started a couple of sermons back. If you didn't get those sermons, I would like you to get them. It is very important that you understand about the Kingdom and the ones who go on to perfection. People will still be chosen up to the point when the number is complete.

You do have the opportunity to get in. This is the most important offer that will ever be offered to you throughout all eternity. If you have the opportunity, brethren, to make it and you don't, then it is no one's fault but your own. If you do not listen and pay attention to what is being brought here in these Last Days, then you have no excuse. Yahweh will only bring this for a certain time and then that offer will be closed.

If you will go on to perfection, if you will pay attention here and then apply this to your life between now and the time the number is complete, you have the opportunity of the greatest glory and honor that will ever be bestowed upon anyone, except Yahshua your head. You are going to be right up there with Him. Brethren, you are going to have to make the effort. You are going to have to apply yourself.

I know that Satan has all kinds of things to keep you from your studies. These are being multiplied. HEB just opened up a big food store, I know all of you know about it. Boy, you should see their entertainment section there and it is so cheap. I mean, anyone can go in there and purchase these taped hour and a half movies or two hour movies that will literally eat your time up and keep you just as stupid as the rest of the world. The trouble is, you will never know how ignorant you are until you start overcoming it.

One college teacher said to me one time, "I didn't know how ignorant I was until I came here and started learning." He said, "I thought I was pretty smart before

I came here."

**Proverbs 9:10. The reverence of Yahweh is the beginning of wisdom, and the knowledge of the Holy One is understanding.** We should now know what the reverence of Yahweh is. It is the beginning of wisdom. Another Scripture says, whatever your hand finds to do, do it with all your might. That is **Ecclesiastes 9:10.**

Now, brethren, your hand has found something to do here in these Last Days, and that is to study to show yourself approved. Approved for what? This great opportunity we have of being in the family of the 144,000. You can throw that away on stupid movies. Brethren, that will keep your head just as empty as the hand you carried them home in.

**Ephesians 5:25.** I'm going to probably harp on this Scripture so much that you will either get tired of hearing it, or it will become your most honored Scripture. **Ephesians 5:25, Husbands, love your wives, just as the Messiah also loved the called out ones...**

Now we are going to be studying a lot on this in the coming sermons, because the example of Yahshua is what is going to get you into this 144,000 priesthood. You have to know and apply this and consider the apostles. Remember, one of the Scriptures says, consider the apostles. Consider them. Take part in these words and do what they say, instead of just reading over the whole sentence.

Consider the apostles, why should we consider them? We should consider the examples they set for us and apply them to our own lives. The things that you are doing now, would they compare with what the apostles did? Also, it said, consider the apostles and the High Priest of our calling, who is Yahshua. Consider these two examples. We are going to be applying those in some coming sermons.

**Verse 26, In order that He might sanctify them...** He loved them, the called out ones, and gave Himself



for or anyone else, even a stranger because this applies to strangers also.

**In order that He might sanctify them, cleansing them...** Helping them to overcome, not squashing them down under your thumb like a dictator, but actually seeing what you can do to help them.

Do you know what they do to prisoners? If I had pictures of what I saw in the police department, it would make you so sick you would vomit here in this Sanctuary.

I baptized the meanest man in Abilene a few years ago. He was so mean, brethren, because he had never been taught Yahweh's way. When the man finally did find out about Yahweh's way, he broke down and cried. The police slammed iron doors on his leg to break it. They hit him under the chin with an iron flashlight and almost cut his tongue off. He stood in front of a mirror and sewed it back on, himself. They took him to the doctor and had a cast put on his leg which he immediately took off the next day in the cell. Bones and splinters were working out of his leg years later, even at the time I baptized him.

People are treated with such cruelty in these prisons. They try to get them to where they will not move, where they are afraid to move, where they are afraid to do anything except molest each other. Some of these things stay with people all their lives, unless they set their minds to overcome them and see how true leaders really are. These are being developed here in The House of Yahweh, called Elders, Kohanahs, deacons, and deaconesses.

This cruelty should not be going on in our families. Do you know what it means when it says to help them to overcome? How many of you, right now, need to start building up your life so you can help your wife or your husband, so he or she can overcome and be cleansed? So he or she will have the opportunity to enter this great Kingdom that is being set up for us.

When it says help, it does not mean for you to lay down in front of the television and absorb more time-wasting junk. It means to overcome yourself so you can help somebody else. If you will look on down, he wasn't just speaking of man and wife, although he is speaking of man and wife and raising children. Now I could name all kinds of stupid things he is not talking about here, but what he is talking about is improving yourself.

Now, you can find one lazy person, I mean lazy physically, who is too lazy to get out of the bed and get to choir practice or jobs or whatever. That is not doing it with all your might, is it? Where you find one too lazy to do this physically, you will find a hundred who are too lazy mentally to open up *The Prophetic Word* and read it when it comes out each month.

I can tell you right now, brethren, unless you are willing to change this attitude, you will not enter this 144,000 priesthood. You may be far, far less than even entering into eternal life.

**Verse 26, In order that He might sanctify them, cleansing them with the Law...** Can you teach the Law successfully? No, you cannot. This is the reason you need to start spending time studying the Law. We need everybody in The House of Yahweh to start applying themselves, so they can help others to overcome and become the perfect people who Yahweh wants in His Kingdom. The very fact, brethren, that Yahweh is showing us this knowledge now shows that the end is very near now and the number of the 144,000 priesthood is almost complete.

**Verse 27, That He might cause the glorious called out ones to stand by His side, not having spot, nor wrinkle....** That is getting rid of everything that will keep them from being like Yahweh.

**...nor any such things; but that they would be holy...** Completely holy and completely without blemish. Apply these to yourself and know where you can get them.

It is up to us, brethren, to do this. We have to be willing to change our lives to overcome these things and start changing our attitudes. I'm speaking of those who are weak and who are letting Satan interfere in their lives to keep them from their studies and from classes, that Yahweh has set up in these Last Days. This is where the change needs to take place.

You can do things to change your attitude. If you can't get out of bed in the morning, stay up all night and all the next day and then go to bed at a decent hour. I guarantee you eight or nine hours later, you will get up and it will be six o'clock in the morning. Then you can start to work. There are little things you can do and the Elders will suggest these.

We are having marital problems and we are counseling people. Do you want to fight every morning with your wife over the breakfast table? You know what irritates her. Or wives, burn the toast and the eggs and fix up the lumpy gravy or whatever, don't go to any effort at all to do your job. Yes, you can start a bitter fight with a husband whose mind is not right and who is a little bit cranky that morning, who hasn't yet overcome and learned to control his mind.

You can, with some effort, start overcoming what you are doing that causes fights, right? It starts the argument that causes the slapping that gets to choking and gets to hitting and even causes murder. It all starts up there, but it can end there.

Do you want a pleasant wife in the morning? Get up and bless her. Bless your wife and then start doing things to make her joyous. Wives, there are little things



that you can do also. Half of the time when we counsel someone, all we do is try to get to the bottom of what causes the little petty arguments, and say, "You know, if your plan is not working, let's work out another plan that will." That is all counseling is. The idea of helping (not only the husband and wife, but also helping the children and everyone else you become acquainted with) is merely learning yourself so you can instruct them.

**Verse 28, In the same way, husbands are obligated to love their own wives as their own bodies; he who loves his wife as himself, loves himself.**

**Verse 29, Indeed no man ever hated his own flesh; but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Yahshua does the called out ones;**

**Verse 30, For we are members of His body.**

**Verse 31, For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother, and be joined to his wife... Joined, not separated ...and they, according to the Law, shall be in unity as one flesh.**

**Verse 32, This is a great secret...** Notice what it is speaking of. It is speaking of your part in the Kingdom, in the 144,000 priesthood. **...This is a great secret, but I speak concerning the Messiah...** And the 144,000 priestly kings, that's exactly who it's speaking of.

Yahweh created the malakim. He set them over the universe to govern it and to work. He created them for a purpose. That purpose was to bring forth His family, which will be the 144,000 priesthood who will inherit the Kingdom. In fact it's being formed at this time. The last part of this great Kingdom is being formed at this time. That is what you have an offer to enter.

**II Kepha 2:4. For if Yahweh did not spare the malakim who sinned...** No, He would not spare them. In fact, it was in His plan that He would not spare them. He showed this as an example so that you will get it through your head that He's not going to spare you either, if you hang on to these little petty sins.

**...but will cast them into the abyss, delivering them into chains of darkness to be reserved for judgment...** In fact, you are the ones who are going to judge them after you prove that you can live by this Law yourself, love it, and see the importance of it.

**Verse 5, And did not spare the ancient world...** Why did He allow a flood to come upon Earth? For the very purpose of showing you what sin is going to cause. He will not give in, in any way. This mess that you see now, that is in your own life, is not going to enter into this Kingdom. It is not going to be a part of it.

**And did not spare the ancient world, but saved Noah...** The only one who was righteous, who walked with Him.

**Verse 6, And condemned the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah to destruction...** He did this as an example for you by allowing them to be reduced to ashes, show-

ing you that this is what is going to take place.

If you think He is going to feel sorry for you and take your little petty excuses for not overcoming, you are absolutely crazy, brethren. He gives you example after example and tells you, "He did this." He made those people examples. Read them for yourself. So you would know and so you would not get the thought in your minds, that "He is merciful, He will forgive me and I will just trot right on in." No, He will not. He will not allow any spot or wrinkle in His 144,000 priesthood.

**...and in this way allowed them to be made an example for those who afterward would live unrighteously...** Anything unrighteous is anything having spot or wrinkle, whether it be these stupid petty fights with your husband or wife, or any mistreatment. I am not talking about what you have done in the past; all of us have done that. All of us would go back and live our lives differently if we had them to live over. But you can start right now.

Yahweh will take care of your past mistakes and whoever you made them with, but He won't take care of these in the future. They won't get you into the Kingdom now that you have been offered the opportunity and know to start overcoming. Say in your mind, "I'm going to overcome this thing, I'm going to find a way," then start applying yourself to overcoming it.

This means overcoming every sin you have, whether it's losing your temper, holding grudges, being late, being slothful, getting aggravated and doing things to your child or to somebody else's child that you shouldn't. This even goes into verbal language, as we are going to see later in this. Brethren, we have to overcome the deepest aspects of this. We have to be totally without spot and without blemish. Think what a glorious priesthood this is going to be. It's going to last forever. Yahweh says that there's no end to this priesthood.

Write down **Isayah 14:12-15**, I want to go on. **Isayah** shows that Lucifer's name meant light-bringer. Lucifer was put over the world and was made perfect. **Isayah 14:12-15** shows this. She was made perfect, Yahweh says in **Yechetzqyah 28:15**, until she sinned. Yahweh shows you an example that He didn't even spare the malakim. Why should He spare you here? This is what Kepha was saying in this spot right here. No, He didn't spare the malakim, neither is He going to spare you, unless you overcome.

As I said, Yahweh created the malakim. This was no surprise that they sinned. Yahweh created the malakim in a totally different fashion. You are going to be not only judging them, but using them throughout all eternity. They are going to be your servants throughout all eternity. They were made, in fact, for you. Did you get that? Did everybody get that? Shake your head yes if you got it!

The malakim were actually made for you, to be used throughout all eternity. You are going to have their services forever. In fact, they are serving you now, you just can't see them.

**Genesis 3:22-24** shows that Yahweh cut His Holy Spirit off from all except those who He selected and called out of this world. This is a 7,000 year plan. For 6,000 years, no one could receive Holy Spirit unless he was called by Yahweh. This is how Yahweh set in advance to do this, to give His Holy Spirit.

Now **I Kepha 2:9** is an example for you. Now the plan is 7,000 years. That is the reason Yahweh gives His Feasts. To keep us in remembrance of His 7,000 year plan, He gives you seven Feasts.

The Feast that we experienced here, the great Feast of Tabernacles, actually focuses on unity, if you study the aspects of this. I hope to bring one day the deep meaning of Tabernacles, because it does have a very deep meaning. It actually focuses on unity and forming love. It covers not only the 1,000 year reign, but the 100 years after the 1,000 year reign and the great white throne judgment, that I talked about in the book, *The Mark of the Beast*. Brethren, while we are coming to this perfection here, the ones who Yahweh has called out and actually given His Holy Spirit, in order to train for this Kingdom, we see a tragically divided world around us.

I don't know if you watched the news this week. Brethren, they are having wars all over. People are fighting against this New World Order, and Yahweh says it's going to get worse. The nations are like the bullies you see in the prisons. This doesn't always work, does it? We have revolutions in the prisons because these people get tired of being treated so nasty. This is what the New World Order is doing right now. It is trying to bring everybody under pressure by putting them under the thumb and scaring them, like they did in Iraq.

Brethren, this has never brought peace and it never will. Now, it's going to be enforced, as Yahweh showed in prophecy, and this is what we are seeing. We are seeing what Yahweh prophesied thousands of years ago developing in Europe, and Israel. This is coming from the United States, which will be involved in the last part of the great tribulation and get blown to smithereenes.

Remember what Yahweh said and start applying yourself and overcome. We see in **II Timothy** that Yahweh says the Last Days are the fulfillment of this prophecy that Yahweh showed thousands of years ago was going to take place. We are seeing this world right here. We have come down to the time when sin has increased to its fullest. The pleasures of sin have increased so much that it is so difficult, brethren, for anyone to come out of this world and to start applying his mind so he can help someone else to achieve

perfection.

I know it is a rather selfish thing that each individual does when he wastes his time like this. It is very selfish and the selfish will not make it into the Kingdom. Yahweh shows here what we are facing in these Last Days.

**II Timothy 3:1-2. Know this also: that in the last days perilous times will come...** Times when mankind can destroy himself in the Last Days.

**Verse 2, For men will be lovers of themselves...** It is very selfish because when we do this, we waste our time. We could be putting our time to better use than neglecting to get in the very classes that Yahweh has given to us, or the choir which will bring glory to His Name. Yahweh says at the wedding supper, the choir is going to bring a glorious song, as if it were the Song Of Mosheh. We have that opportunity, and we push it aside like it was unimportant. This is a very selfish thing.

**For men will be lovers of themselves...** Not wanting to help someone else. If you are wanting to help someone else, then study so you can help him or her. You will find out how ignorant you are and overcome.

Brethren, even in my studies, this week, I said, how could I have ever been so stupid to overlook those two words in that sentence? We read it and we reread it and we reread it, or that is what we should be doing, then finally Yahweh opens it up to where you just see two little words. And you say, "Wow, that makes such a difference here just noticing those two words." It makes you want to put them in brackets and highlight them, which I did. Write it at the top of the page or make a sign to lay on your desk.

**For men will be lovers of themselves...** They will be **...covetous, boasters, proud...** You hear people boasting and bragging on what they are going to do. The same ones just follow the same old stupid rut that has caused them all the trouble from their childhood up. Look how silly this is, when you could have been overcoming and building up your mind all this time. You still have time.

Pride is one of the things that caused Satan to sin. We are going to see and understand what pride is and why you must get it out of your life. Do not even use the word. Do not even say "I am proud of you." Do like Yahweh did and say, "I'm well pleased with My Son."

**...blasphemers...** Claiming that you are one of The House of Yahweh and actually causing dishonor to come on Yahweh's people because of it.

**...disobedient to parents...** Or just the opposite, not setting the example, not being willing to set an example so that people would see the light and it would bring glory to Yahweh's Name. Get that, disobedient to parents who are trying to train you up so you will

have eternal life and won't have to burn in hell fire. **...unthankful, unholy.**

**Verse 3, Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers...** How many of these categories do you still fit in, even as long as you have been in The House of Yahweh? How many of them apply to you right now? Yahweh says, brethren, you have to become without spot and without wrinkle. You have to be willing to help each other, even your wife, who you are fighting and fussing with, to become without spot and without wrinkle.

Mankind, right now, is being made in the image of Yahweh. In the midst of this mounting chaos that we see in the world today, this utter confusion, Yahweh is calling and He's building a Kingdom that will bring complete utopia to this earth. It will bring this, in fact, to all the universe, because you will be over the malakim. You will have power over them. You will have such tremendous power at that time that you can control the malakim. If one of the malakim were to become like Satan, and you had no use or purpose for it, you would have the power to squash it, to stop it right then.

Now, I know that the world thinks that the Kingdom of Yahweh is already established. It's not. In fact, at this time, it is made up of two people. One is a High Priest to bring the others to perfection, the other is the One Who thought all of this up in the first place, Yahweh, Who will ever be Head over the Kingdom that He is forming. The Kingdom of Heaven, or the Kingdom of Yahweh, is a planned Kingdom. It is going to be made up of family members. In fact, they are going to form this Kingdom.

Here in **Genesis 1:26**, this was prophesied by Mosheh. **...Then Yahweh said: I will make man in My image, according to My likeness; they will have rulership...** Did you notice that? They are going to be given a Kingdom. They are going to be given rulership. That's what it's all about.

**Daniyl 2:44. And in the days of these kings...** Now these are the kings who are now gathering. We will see this in **Revelation** in the next Scripture. These kings who are being gathered, these powers who are being gathered right now, Daniyl talked about them. He talked about the hell that they are going to bring here on earth. **...And in the days of these kings...** Yahweh said. **...Yahweh in heaven will set up a kingdom...**

The words, **set up**, are from word #6966 and mean *appoint or establish, establish a kingdom*. Now as I said, He's not calling the subjects. Those being called right now are going to be the 144,000 priesthood.

**..And in the days of these kings, Yahweh...** You would not know what these powers are unless you have the spirit of prophecy, which is shown in **Revelation**. That is the reason Yahweh revealed this in **Revelation**

to us, to let us know what He is talking about here. Because in the days of these kings, you are going to be given power, Yahweh says, as a kingdom.

That is why it is so important that you learn to work together and that does mean man and wife, by the way. It means man and wife as well as the ones whom you never see, except maybe in services each week. You should get to know them, you should get to know everybody in The House of Yahweh. Don't limit yourself to one little tiny group. Get to know everyone, because any one of these people could be your partner working with you in this coming Kingdom that we're being called to.

Look on over to **Mattithyah** because Yahshua says a lot. I would I had time to cover it all in this one lesson. Would you believe that this is recorded in **Chapter 13**? I thought that was marvelous, just that one point. So many things about this Kingdom are given to you in the thirteenth chapter. Thirteen is the complete number of Yahweh. It shows Yahweh's great attributes. This Kingdom is going to have all thirteen attributes of Yahweh. That is the reason the world hates the number thirteen. I know all of you know that. We brought it out in *The Prophetic Word*; it's all in there.

**Mattithyah 13:31. He presented another parable to them, saying: The Kingdom of Yahweh is like a grain of mustard seed...** A grain of mustard seed. I don't know if you have ever seen one, but it is the smallest of all seeds, that is, that grows to become a plant.

This is the way the Kingdom of Yahweh started. It started with one Being, Yahweh. Yahweh chose to be perfectly righteous and then He says, "I want a family who will be like Me, perfectly righteous, who won't bring destruction into My universe that I'm going to create. So I'm going to create a universe, so I can build My family to share this with."

He actually created the universe after He planned you sitting here on this earth in this building, if you can imagine this. That is what is upper and foremost in Yahweh's mind. I brought this out, if you remember, I think, during the Feast, or right after. Everything in front of Yahweh's throne reminds Him of this family, who is soon to be born, married to His Son and inheriting this Kingdom, that He planned from the beginning, that will rule forever and ever and ever.

All of it was planned. All of it was planned and is being carried out step by step. We are the last phase of it, the very last phase. We are going to be tested more severely than anyone else who has ever been called before.

Now the next family member is Yahshua, Who is now sitting at the right hand of Yahweh. He is helping His bride come to perfection, so we, too, can be a part of this Kingdom. He gives this example for each of us human beings, and that is what we just read in **Ephe-**

sians.

He is not the only helper. Remember, what woman was created for. Don't think that the responsibility is all on the man. The woman was created to help the husband in the Work. That is the reason that a woman must study to show herself approved unto Yahweh to help her husband by becoming the holy seed, who will inherit this Kingdom. Isn't that simple?

The Kingdom of Heaven is just like this mustard seed. It starts out very small and with all opposition. If you just think about throwing seed out on the ground. Remember the parable that Yahshua gave to you about the seed? He said the Kingdom of Heaven is like the sower, who went out to sow. Think about this and how much opportunity those seeds have of surviving.

A deaconess came to my office this morning and had some poke salad seed. I got to thinking about how much of this would actually survive if you just threw it out on the ground. This is what the sower does. This is an example that He gives. Well, first the birds come along and they eat some up. If they don't take root, or don't get covered up with dirt, they can't take root so the sun scorches them and they're dead. So many things can occur to those seeds to keep almost all of them from surviving.

This is what the Kingdom of Heaven is like. Yahweh has put us to every test. Only the ones who will apply themselves and overcome every spot and wrinkle, are going to survive for this Kingdom. That is what He's trying to show you here. This is what the Kingdom of Heaven is like, or the Kingdom of Yahweh.

**...which a man took and planted in his field.**

**Verse 32, Though it is indeed the least of all seeds, when it is grown it is the greatest...** It will be the greatest. The Kingdom of Yahweh will be the greatest Kingdom that has ever existed. It is being formed now. You have an opportunity to be a part of that Kingdom. It's going to be made up of the 144,000 priesthood. Please get this in your mind.

Go to **Yahchanan 8**. Yahweh talks about servants here, which the malakim are. They are always going to be your servants. They are part of Yahweh's help right now. They are a creation that He created and they will always have a joyous life. They'll always have the great things that Yahweh will give them, and you will give them. They will be your servants. The House of Yahweh, the great Yahweh Shammah, is going to be taken over by Yahweh's family members and they will always have those offices.

**Yahchanan 8:35. He who serves the gods (elohim) will not remain in The House of Yahweh forever; a son of Yahweh...** Which we are becoming. **..will remain in The House of Yahweh forever!** Never losing that position at all.

Remember what Daniyl said now, in the days of these kings. We see that made perfectly clear in **Revelation**. We'll see that a little more here in a little while.

**Daniyl 7:13, I saw in the night visions, and behold, One like the Son of man...**

**Verse 14, And there was given Him ruling authority...** This is what's going to be given to Yahshua. No, all the glory is not given to Yahshua yet. He is the High Priest, helping the wife to achieve cleanliness or perfection, so she can come into this Kingdom and He can present her, as we read in **Ephesians**, to Yahweh as His bride to be, without spot or wrinkle.

Notice, ruling authority is given to Yahshua here. It will be given. He's going to be crowned King of kings and Ruler of rulers. His only Head, the only One Who is going to be over Him in glory and honor, is Yahweh. You are going to be that high, if you make it into the Kingdom.

Not that we should be seeking glory, this is something we should get out of our heads. No, we should not be seeking this thing. We should want these Laws because we see the benefit of them, so we can apply the teaching of these to others to help them and share this with them. That is the reason that by applying yourself to study, you can teach others and help them to overcome the spots and the wrinkles.

**...and glory...** Now, we will see this glory later. **...and a kingdom...** When He is crowned, He will be given this, along with you, because you are going to see the crowning of Yahshua take place. In fact, all of it takes place at this great marriage supper.

Boy, you talk about joy. You see the marriages being performed here now, with the beautiful music being brought forth and going under the tallit. Imagine what this great marriage is going to be like there and this authority being issued out, like we issue the diplomas and things like this. I mean, all of this is being practiced now, Yahweh is just teaching us what is going to take place on Yahweh Shammah, the Sea of Glass, before we enter in. You talk about beautiful, I can't imagine anyone not seeing this, after seeing the demonstrations and what they are for.

All of this stuff was given to Mosheh, so we could see in our mind's eye what is actually going to take

**Only the ones who will apply themselves and overcome every spot and wrinkle, are going to survive for this Kingdom.**

place. These little things we use right now, like this tallit, wrapping ourselves in Yahweh's Laws, which are going to cover His Kingdom are all symbolic. They are showing us and reminding us of what our true goals are, so we can get our priorities straight and start putting our time where our time belongs.

**...and glory, and the kingdom, that all peoples, nations, and languages should obey Him...** Or you could even put **them**, because it includes the whole priesthood, the whole Kingdom. **...His government is an everlasting government...** It will never end. **...which will not pass away...** His Kingdom is one which will not be destroyed. Not now, not ever.

Look on down to **verse 21**, it's not just speaking of Yahshua alone. It is speaking of the long time dream that Yahweh has had throughout all eternity, the one He built the universe for. **I beheld and the same horn made war with the saints...** That's us. These are the remnants who have been called saints throughout the 6,000 years. **...and prevailed against them.** Yes, she has prevailed just like the birds after the seeds, plucking them out, as many as she can.

Yahweh says, His teachers save the few, like they jerk a few ribs out of the lion's mouth. They bury a few seeds in the earth. They plant the seeds, Yahweh says, and some of them survive. Satan is after these seeds, trying to pull them out, one by one and trying to keep them from learning Yahweh's great plan. This goes on, and will get worse. I brought you all of this, if you will just remember what I brought you.

Now this goes on. **Verse 22, Until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of Yahweh...** To the ones whom Yahweh is calling that will be with Yahshua. **...and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdoms.** That is, become. That word **possessed** means *to become unified and official*. In other words, Yahweh pronounces it officially, crowning you as priestly kings.

Let's go over to **I Corinthians**. I want you to notice a few more Scriptures here concerning the Kingdom and it being established at a certain time, being formed at this time. After we see what Yahweh instructs us here, then we're going to start going even deeper into the lives of the apostles, prophets and Yahshua, because we're told to consider these.

**I Corinthians 15:23.** Yahweh shows us what order this is developed in. **...And every man in his own order...** Every man in his own order, at a time, even at a time, a calling. Remember I showed you how Yahweh planned callings from the beginning, from Abel's time. Abel was the first righteous priest. Yahweh planned these callings.

At that time, and every few years, there would be a change, where Satan would get some new means by which to go out and grab the seed. Yahweh would

have another calling, showing that absolutely nothing could possibly turn this 144,000 priesthood away from righteousness. That is what it was for. We are being put to the test to see. That is the reason that Yahweh says, without us in these Last Days, the first will not make it either. It is all based on us making it into that Kingdom, or they won't make it either. Yahweh showed that.

I don't know if you realize the severity of you having to apply your lives completely for this service. This is more of a service than a rulership. I don't prefer to call it rulership. In actual fact, we are servants. Elders are servants of the people. The 144,000 priesthood are actually going to be servants, but they will be exalted servants one day. Their services will be needed severely to bring peace to the universe. That is how much they will be needed.

**...every man in his own order...** It's at the time Yahweh chooses, I hope you get that. Yahweh has chosen in these Last Days, to bring a remnant out of this time, when fear and sin have increased, and when temptation, the desire to sin, and the desire to waste your time have increased. Satan has the means, brethren. She has many birds plucking the seeds up, more than she has ever had at any other time. If you fail, then Yahweh is going to know that if the others were brought here, they would fail too. That is how important it is.

**...the first One recalled from the dead...** Was Yahshua. **...afterwards those who are Messiah's...** These are those He is helping now, the bride, as **Ephesians 1:22** says. Hold your place there in **I Corinthians** and go to **Ephesians 1:22**.

**Ephesians 1:22.** And has put all things under His feet, and gave Him the Headship over all His... That is, the bride, for the called out ones. Give Him headship, that is, make Him High Priest at this time over the called-out ones who are His body. **...for the called out ones.**

**I Corinthians 15:23.** And every man in his own order: Messiah, the first One recalled from the dead; afterward, those who are Messiah's Or the bride. **...at His coming.** They will be crowned and given this great glory.

**Verse 24, Then the end, when He will have handed over the Kingdom...** Or the kingdoms, it should be plural there as we see in **Daniyl**. **...the Kingdoms to Yahweh...** Because we are going to be the ones, along with Yahshua, who bring the kingdoms into subjection and hand them over to our Father, Who will always be Head.

**...to our Father, when He will have destroyed every other rule, and every authority and power.** This is how much power you are going to have, brethren. Think about going out and fighting nations, even these na-

tions with the nuclear missiles and with nuclear warheads to go on these missiles that carry the bombs. Did you see where China was selling those to any nation who had the money? Now, Secretary of State James Baker is there and he has to bring back something. What is he going to do, go in and squash China now? This is your New World Order and the problems they are having. Their problems are going to mount, yes Satan's kingdom is divided.

All of these authorities are going to be turned. They are first going to be brought under control by Yahshua and the saints. This is, you, if you make it. **...every authority and every power.**

**Verse 25, For He must reign until He has put all enemies under His feet.** This shows the millennium, brethren, and what will take place in that thousand years in bringing these nations under control.

**Verse 26, The last enemy that will be destroyed is death.** This takes place after the end of the hundred years that take place after the millennium. Everything is in its own time; it is all set in a plan, just as you being called here to be a part of this Kingdom that does this.

**Verse 27, For Yahweh has put all things under His feet...** That is in His plan now. He has put all things under your feet, in His plan. **...But when it says that everything has been put under Him, it is clear that this does not include Yahweh Himself, Who put everything under Yahshua.**

**Verse 28, When He has done this, then the Son Himself will be subject to Him...** That is, Yahweh. **...Who put all things under Him, so that Yahweh may be acknowledged as the Supreme Head over all...** Throughout all eternity.

**Hebrews 2:8. You have put all things in subjection under His feet. In putting everything in subjection under Him, Yahweh left nothing that is not subject to Him—but at this time we do not yet see all things put under Him.** So you see what He is saying here is the plan from the beginning. Remember, **Romans** says, Yahweh speaks as if it is done, but it is not done yet. It is done in the plan, just like Yahweh planned for you to be here.

He has put it in His plan, under Yahshua and under His saints, but not all of it at this time. Yahshua had to first qualify as we see in **Hebrews**.

**Hebrews 2:10. For it was fitting for Him...** Yahweh. **...on account of Whom are all things...** Because He created them. **...and through Whom are all things...** That is, it must go through Him, everything has come through Him. That is where the buck stops or whatever way you want to put it. **...in bringing many sons...** That is, you, the 144,000 priesthood who will inherit the priesthood. **...many sons to glory...** That is, dignity, honor, praise, and worship. Yes, all of these things are

what the word, **glory**, means there. **...in bringing many sons to glory—to lead the Prince of their salvation to perfection through sufferings.** To lead Him to perfection first, through suffering.

**Verse 17, For this reason He had to be made like His brothers in every way, in order that He might become a merciful, and faithful High Priest...** Have you ever said, "I just can't understand why you do this," in speaking to someone? It is usually something you hate, especially if your wife or your husband does it. You say, "I just can't understand why you do that." Put yourself in their place and then figure out a way to overcome it and help them to overcome it. See how simple that is?

**...become a merciful and faithful High Priest in service to Yahweh, and that He might make atonement for the sins of the people..** Two things: to help them and also to die for them to pay for their past sins.

**Verse 18, For in that He Himself has suffered, being tempted...** Being tempted. He is able to help those who are being tempted because He found a way to overcome. He applied Himself as we should be applying ourselves today.

Now High Priest is only a part of the glory that Yahshua will receive. In fact, it is a very small part.

**Revelation 17:14.** Now these again are speaking of the kings, but we will come back to this later. This Kingdom here that you are training for right now is going to be established, that is, the authority will be given to you. At that time, you will receive the use of your subconscious mind. You will have unlimited power through knowledge.

How many saw, this week, the test that was made on the human brain? It was on the news. It's something they have suspected for years, but had never been able to find out. They found this out through technology. In the base of your brain, back here, just a little ways inside your skull, is a small computer. It is not a computer, what do you call it? An interface, if you know what this is. It is where you get all the information in one spot. You bring it out where you can see it on the screen.

There's a command station here. It's very small and is in everyone's head. Now, the rest of your brain stores information like a giant computer. I brought out the fact that the biggest computer in all the world is found in Brussels, Belgium at this time. There has never been one equal to it, that I know of. Maybe there is by now, I don't know, this was a few years ago. Anyway, this giant computer in Brussels, Belgium is only capable of storing one ten thousandth as much as the human brain, as everybody's human mind.

In the base of your head back here, is a tiny spot, a command station. It does not have use of the subcon-

scious mind, but it has use of the rest of this little brain that is sitting up here, housed inside this skull. It can actually draw information from it. It stores it in the cells inside your brain here, and it can actually pull that out and bring it to this command station. It will actually bring it to the eyes and another memory division where you can actually use it. The subconscious mind knows everything you have ever learned, seen, smelled, and even things that you didn't even know that you had seen. It has been stored there. They have even put people under hypnosis and they could do dances that they saw somebody do when they were one and a half years old, or something like that.

It is amazing what the subconscious mind can do and what it knows. It knows every bit of information that has ever been put in the world today. If Yahweh gave you the use of your subconscious mind, you could bring it to memory like that and start drawing off of it and using it, like you do the present conscious mind that you have now.

Think of knowing all the information that is in the big computer in Brussels, Belgium and to have it where you could actually draw the information instantly. A computer takes a few seconds to retrieve information, but your brain could do it instantly. The information would just come instantly. That is, unless you have to draw from it from way back like I do! You know, the older I get, the further away this information seems to get from me and the more I forget!

With the technology they have now, they are able to use some kind of dye and shoot it into the bloodstream. The dye goes into this station at the back of your head and then, when a person is given certain words, a computer tracks the dye to show what part of the brain is used to draw out the information. It is amazing.

This is the power that Yahweh is going to give you because He will have proven you, at that time, capable of using it. That is why the subconscious mind was given to every individual. Everyone who qualifies will, at that time, be given use of this. This is where your power will come from, from the knowledge.

The authority to use this knowledge has to come from Yahweh. Man has never found a way to use the subconscious mind. He can use it a little through hypnosis, but not to where you could really benefit from it. They can use it in some ways, like bringing forth some clues or something that people didn't realize they saw in a murder case or something like that. It is being used in that manner, but it is a very tiny use that we have of it right now. Now, they know how this thing works and how magnificent the brain was made by Yahweh who created you.

**Revelation 17:13. These have one purpose...** And

they have the power and authority. **...and they give their power and authority to the beast.** Well, of course, you'll receive your authority from Yahweh.

**Verse 14, These will make war with the Lamb, but the Lamb will overcome them...** That is set for the Lamb to do and Yahweh will give Him the power. **...for He is the Ruler of rulers...** Or will be. He will be given that authority and that power at the crowning. He will be made, authorized by Yahweh to become the Ruler of rulers and King of kings. That is our husband, Who is helping us at this time.

For any man who still has it within him to hate a woman, or to hate womanhood, unless you become submissive, as a righteous woman is, to the authority over you, you will not make it into the Kingdom. This woman right here is going to marry Yahshua. That's a thought, just a thought, dwell upon that. Maybe you can lower yourself, your attitude a little, if you have that egotism, that egotistical attitude in you at this time.

**...and King of kings; and those who are with Him are called...** They are chosen and it has been determined that they are faithful to receive this power.

**I Corinthians 15:28. When He has done this, then the Son Himself will be subject to Him Who put all things under Him...** That is, to Yahweh. So that Yahweh may be acknowledged always, as the Supreme Head over all.

Now, notice the Lamb, and those with Him will overcome. They will overcome every spot and every wrinkle. They will also win out over this beastly system, these kings who Daniyl spoke of, in the days of these kings. Yahweh knows this; He already prophesied it in advance, and with Yahweh all things are possible.

I know sometimes it begins to look impossible, and that's the reason you have to take it one step at a time, right? It's like when you have a splinter in your foot: You get a pair of tweezers first, then you get a mirror, if you can't see the splinter. Take it one step at a time. Then you pull that splinter out. Remember, take it one step at a time in getting it out.

I was telling a man last week that I saw something taking place that shouldn't have taken place. I said, you realize we have to overcome lust. Now this means lust for women, as well as lust for something that does not belong to you. Lust is what is causing it. Lust is what caused Satan to sin. More of that will come later.

It is speaking of nations and peoples and multitudes, that are forming now. In fact it's taking place and we see it every day in the news now because these ten kings, these ten powers are coming together. The wheels are rolling, and as the book put out by the Catholic priest says, nothing can stop it. The changes taking place in the world have already been planned.

Not only is Yahweh's plan taking place, brethren,

but plans of lustful, greedy men are also taking place. That is the reason you see this New World Order coming into effect. It is actually an Old World Order that was thought up by Satan years ago. They fell into sin and that is why Satan disqualified herself.

Sin disqualifies you for your job. Lucifer was her name. Lucifer means lightbringer. That is what her job was, but now she has named herself by her actions. She is named Satan, the devil. That is her name now because she has disqualified herself. Although she is still ruling the world, the nations, and although she still has this office, she has disqualified herself for it. She is proving that her way will bring only chaos. That is what you see forming around you today and it is getting worse every day.

Yahshua has qualified for the job, but it is not given to Him yet. He will be given His job and that is what we are studying now. It should be perfectly clear by now when it will be given. He will be crowned along with you, His bride. You are going to inherit it all along with Him.

Now speaking of this people in **Revelation 17:5**. This is speaking of this mystery Babylon. Yahweh brings it out loud and clear, and shows you these kings who Daniyl spoke of, so you will know, in the times of these kings. We are in the times of these kings right now; we see the powers forming.

If you have read our book, *The Mark of the Beast*, you have seen this. In the time that these powers come together to enforce this New World Order, at a time when they say, "Yes, yes, we now have true peace, coming from Israel itself," all of this is being formed. Yahweh is speaking of this mystery Babylon that you see in **verse 5**, in the times of these kings, these powers.

**Revelation 17:6. And I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints...** Yes, she is the one who killed them and she will kill again in these Last Days. Yahweh shows that.

**Verse 9, And here is the mind which has wisdom...** And He shows you this woman, this religious power, sits on seven mountains.

**Verse 10, And there are seven kings: Five have fallen, and one is, and the other has not yet come...** We have explained that in *The Mark of the Beast* book. When he comes, he will continue a short time. Yes, he is in existence at this time bringing this about and hopes to come out on top and rule the world, with a one world government, a one world money system. All of this is being planned and brought about at this time.

**Verse 11, And the beast that was, and is not...** Indeed, he is of the seven who will go into perdition, or prophesied destruction, that Yahweh has already set a time for, in fact. This one is ruling when in actual fact, the kingdom is destroyed. He's going to live into that time. So we have come to this time now, the times of these kings, when your authority will be given.

**Verse 12, And the ten horns which you saw are ten kings...** Or power, foundations of power is what the word means here. **...which as yet have not received a kingdom; but receive authority as kings one hour with the beast.** This beastly system. Yes, it is only going to last a short time when they think they have peace. When they think they have everything under control, it's going to blow up in their faces, **II Thessalonians** said that, as we read in the last sermon.

**Verse 13, These have one purpose and they give their power and authority to the beast.**

**Verse 14, These will make war with the Lamb, but the Lamb will overcome them; for He is the Ruler of rulers and King of kings; and those who are with Him are called and chosen, and faithful.**

**Verse 15, And he said to me: The waters which you saw, where the whore sits...** At this time. **...are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and languages...** Over the whole thing, in other words, over all of these kingdoms. He's going to think that he has all of these kingdoms under control. Mark your place right there. This next lesson is going to be the most interesting one we've seen yet.

May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services over to the song leader.

---

**I don't know if you realize the severity of you having to apply your lives completely for this service. This is more of a service than a rulership. I don't prefer to call it rulership. In actual fact, we are servants. Elders are servants of the people. The 144,000 priesthood are actually going to be servants, but they will be exalted servants one day. Their services will be needed severely to bring peace to the universe. That is how much they will be needed.**

---



---

## Chapter Four

### Going On To Perfection #4

# Hatred

## 11/30/91

Shalom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

I want to check that clock. I think someone set it up on me the last time I spoke. I only spoke thirty minutes and it was twelve o'clock!

On what Scripture did we leave off? Does everyone know? Hold up your hand. Come on, now! We're going to continue with that Scripture so I hope you wrote it down and have it. We're going to continue with this "Going On To Perfection" series.

To rehearse just a little bit, the last sermon we had, we showed that there was a 6,000 year plan that Yahweh had worked out for building a family. Now this is for building His family. When this number of the 144,000 priesthood is complete, then Yahweh turns loose the winds of war that will almost stop the Work of Yahweh on earth. You will have trouble getting the word out. You will have Yahweh's protection because you will have already been chosen and proven, as we saw last week in the Scriptures. That is what Yahweh is doing now. He is calling that family, the ones who will inherit, by marriage, this universe.

This, too, is what we were working on. Yahweh showed by the family union, that He is creating this holy seed. Everything in this family of Yahweh who He is forming, the priesthood, is based on this family union. This is part of the marriage ceremony. It's part of what was shown to Mosheh of the righteousness in heaven.

Everything that is pictured there is not necessarily speaking of physical man and woman, although it's speaking of them too. The great secret, as Shaul was inspired to write, pertains to the Kingdom, the choosing of the Kingdom, and who will marry Yahshua and inherit the whole universe. Brethren, this should be the most interesting thing in your lives. It should be more interesting than any TV show or anything you can get anywhere.

We may be the smallest remnant of this priesthood

that He is forming, I don't know. I don't know how many there are left of us and how many there are yet to be chosen. We may be the very smallest of all, yet we will be the most talked about and the most persecuted. Yahweh knows plenty of that is going on; the wagging of the tongues against us, the writing of the notes, whoever you are who did that and are still doing that, and your filthy mind within you.

You must be the sickest person on the face of the earth to have written these stupid, idiotic notes, pasted them on doors and thrown them in cars. You must be one of those who are waiting to be chained right now, who Yahweh will cast into the Lake of Fire. You will remember all these rotten, stinking things you have done to try to slow down or make someone doubt the Work of Yahweh. You know who I'm talking to, don't you?

Yes, we will be persecuted. In fact, whoever you are who wrote these notes, you're the same one who hanged Yahshua on the stake to die. You're the same one who called Him a bastard. You are the same one who spit in His face and jerked out His beard. Did you know that? If you have done it to one of these little ones, you have also done it to Him. Think about that the next time your pen starts to get near that paper. There is a curse waiting for you, whoever you are. You will not be glad when you face the flames, I'll guarantee you.

Yahweh says to us who are striving to become perfect, "You are going to be the first. You are going to participate in the resurrection of the rest of the saints who I've called." I can hardly wait to show you that one. He says your glory is eternal. There are glorious things waiting for you, brethren. You who are now suffering the tongue and being talked about, there is a special glory for you, if you endure it. If you give in to fear and run or deny The House of Yahweh, no, you won't receive it. You will be accounted among those who are writing the notes and wagging their tongues.

These people who are wagging their tongues, they



are not doing as Yahshua said. They are not telling people their sins; they are not confessing their sins. If they were, they could talk for six months and not even repeat the same thing twice.

Brethren, what you must understand is that you must overcome, that is, in your mind. You have to train and be working on your mind. This is what Yahweh trains, this is what controls the rest of your body, yes, even the tongue. You have to start controlling the way you think.

As I brought out last week, between husband and wife, find a way to solve the problem. If you haven't found the way in ten years, you may not be capable of it, or five years or however long you have been married and still having problems. That is what the Elders are set up for. That is why they're here, to help you to overcome so you can help your mate to do the same thing.

By controlling the minds, the thoughts, and the tongues, the "kind to everyone, except..." attitudes, apply this to husband and wife. You control your actions, your thoughts, your mind, your way of thinking, and you're very kind to a stranger, to everyone except who? Your husband? Your wife? How are you to them? Your children? You are very kind to everyone except... Apply this to yourself.

Someone said it was a terrible mistake when I was bringing out this stuff last week that the wife or the husband would be thinking, "Yeah, that's just exactly what that sucker did to me." Why aren't you thinking, "Yes, this is just exactly what I did to him and I do need to repent." If you would do this, there would be half as much trouble and it would make your marriage twice as great as it is now.

Emotions allow our tongues to spout off in a moment's time, or allow our tempers to flare. You have to start thinking in advance on these things. I think it's a cop out when someone says, "I can't control my temper." I always noticed that if the cop was big enough, he could say whatever he wanted to and that guy could control his temper as easy as he wanted to. He would have no

---

**Emotions allow our tongues to  
spout off in a moment's time, or allow  
our tempers to flare. You have to start  
thinking in advance on these things.  
I think it's a cop out when someone  
says, "I can't control my temper."**

---

trouble controlling his temper with this big cop who is standing there with a stick in his hand. But let his little wife say something or somebody who is smaller than he is who he can bluff, and he has such a terrible time controlling his temper. It is the same way with wives and children. Fit this to yourselves, not just your husbands.

This is what is going to make you or break you. It is what is going to determine whether you get into this Kingdom or whether you are disqualified for it. I really think that the majority in The House of Yahweh in these Last Days are going to be chosen for the priesthood. I see righteousness prevailing. I see it coming out of ninety-nine percent of you.

Some are weak, some are not trying, and some won't even listen to the sermons. This is what makes it bad. You've heard me say a foolish man never knows he's foolish until he learns, until he hears someone tell him something, until he reads some information. This shows him what a fool he was. If you can't hear it, and you never study it and you never see what Yahweh's House has been inspired to bring you, you never know how foolish you were. Believe me, brethren, fools are not going to make it into this Kingdom. Yahweh has given each one of us the ability to learn, to overcome and apply ourselves.

We saw last week that Yahshua was the first to qualify. He qualified so that He could help the rest of us. He is now sitting at the right hand of Yahweh with just enough power to help the rest of us at this time. He is High Priest only over The House of Yahweh, not over the rest of the world.

We saw in this 6,000 year plan how this is all forming with some prophecies that are to take place in the nations for these Last Days. These are prophecies we can see being fulfilled right now, right before our eyes. Prophecies that were prophesied for the Middle East are now taking place. We can see this beastly system forming at the same time the last remnant is forming. At this time, Yahweh shows the remnant is going to receive its power, which will be associated with the resurrection, to resurrect the other brethren. All of us, then, will be given the power over the nations in order to squash this beastly system. In this time period, this very time period that we are living in, all of this is coming together.

What you see taking place in Europe and in Israel at this time, the peace talks, the wars, the feuds and the fights over oil, were all prophesied to take place at this time. At this very time, you are being formed to take care of it. If you weren't being formed to take care of this trouble that is arising right now, the world would completely disintegrate itself and all human life or all life as we know it would disappear from the planet. You

are going to be given power to stop this other power that is forming in Europe and is now taking place.

Turn over to **Revelation**. We ended with these Scriptures here last week. These should be very familiar Scriptures to you. We've read them a number of times but I've never pointed out this particular aspect about these Scriptures. These events are taking place in the time we are living in. Yahweh is bringing up His last remnant of the priesthood to counteract this great power that is forming there in Europe at this time.

In **Revelation 17:5**, we saw Mystery Babylon the great. **Verse 6** says this is the one that is drunk with the blood of the saints. Then **verse 9** shows that it sits on seven mountains. That is where this beastly power is forming right now and she is very much in control at this time. She is even sending spies to The House of Yahweh to try to counteract the Work of Yahweh.

In **verse 12**, we saw the horns, which are powers that will join this beastly system. In **verse 13**, **These have one purpose and they give their power and authority to the beast...** This beastly system. We see these nations lining up with her, ready to join into this so-called peace movement, which is really the Big Brother movement. We see the resistance of it taking place in China and various smaller countries. What takes place when they form? When they combine their powers?

**Revelation 17:14. These will make war with the Lamb...** They are going to make war, in this time period, with the Lamb and with His chosen people. Do you get that? This is in the same time period. This is all speaking about a particular time period in these Last Days in which we are now living. He has just painted a picture for you right here, in front of your face, to go by. What we see now is leading into a time when Yahshua will be given His power. It's in the same time period with the build up of the power of Yahshua and at the same time, the build up of the power of Babel.

Turn over to **Mattithyah 10** because Yahshua shows He is not going to deal with these nations at this time. He will help you to a certain extent, He will comfort you and the spirit of Yahweh will comfort you. No, Yahweh is not going to zap any of these people who are persecuting you.

Brethren, I know The House of Yahweh has been taught to be kind and thoughtful. Sometimes this is to the detriment of The House of Yahweh and its members because we are so gullible at times, we never see the evil in some people. We just can't comprehend it. They

come around asking questions and we are so eager to give them all the answers.

Let me tell you something and keep this in mind. If someone comes to The House of Yahweh and asks you spiritual questions, you are obligated to answer these questions. These are spiritual questions. If they start asking you personal questions, you are not obligated to answer these personal questions. Be ready to tell them, "Look, I don't talk to anybody about my personal business." Be ready to answer them in that way.

If they ask you a question about somebody else's property or land, trailer, wells, septic tanks, whatever it be, tell them, "No, I don't talk about personal business. I will talk Scripture with you, but I won't give you any information on my brothers or myself. Why would you want to know this? Are you a spy sent here to spy us out or something?" You will find out because if he is a spy, he will soon give up and run, knowing that he can't get any information out of you. Personal answers to people, can cause a lot of trouble. Does everybody understand that?

**Mattithyah 10:23.** Yahshua shows here that persecution will come. I have brought this many times. We are going to learn a deeper aspect of persecution today. Hopefully, I can get to it. Yahshua shows that He is not going to deal with these nations at this time. The people who are persecuting you, yes, they will continue to persecute. I'm only worried about the Work and the slowing down of the Work. This is what upsets me when I see people come in and get information because I'm the one who has to face the lawyers. We also have to go to the expense of doing so just because someone said something that he shouldn't have and gave some information that he shouldn't have.

Don't expect Yahshua to step in and zap your enemies or to win court cases for you. How many did He win? Do you remember when He was taken to court? Do you remember that? Yahshua was arrested and He was taken to court. Do you remember that? Hold up your hand if you remember that! Did He win that case? I wonder how many cases His disciples won. Do you think about these things when you are being persecuted? If you don't win it, do you turn around and say, "Yahweh is not with me because He didn't deliver that court case into my hand and give me a big sum of money." So you could do what with it? Blow it on yourself? Buy some more movies or another VCR?

Our minds should be on Yahweh's holy word and

---

**Our minds should be on Yahweh's holy Word and learning His Laws.**

---

learning His Laws. I talked to a man last week, who was trying to gather personal information though he said he was here to learn; I said, this is what you're supposed to learn. This is what The House of Yahweh will teach you. He didn't want that. He wanted personal information that he could use against the people in The House of Yahweh.

Right now, brethren, we are to become living examples of what this new world and what every person in that priesthood is going to be. We should be living examples of it. Yahshua is that living example and we are going to go into His life in detail. You are going to see some things about Yahshua that you never dreamed of.

Go back to **Revelation 17**. Yahshua said here that these people who are with Him are chosen. They are already chosen and they are faithful. They are chosen because of their faithfulness; their faithfulness to Yahweh's Laws, their faithfulness in not denying Yahshua, and not denying His House. If you deny His House, you deny Yahshua.

Here is what you're chosen for. **Revelation 20:4. And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them...** He saw thrones. Now in this time period of Mystery Babylon the great, when she is given her power, when the powerful nations join with her, as **Revelation 17:5** and **verses 12-14** show, we just read it, in this time period I saw these thrones. **...and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them...** At that time.

**Verse 6, Blessed and holy is he...** Who this judgment is given to, those who have this part. **Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection...** Did you get what He is showing here? Believe it or not, brethren, I'm going to show you where you are going to have power to resurrect the dead. **...on such the second death has no power, but they will be priests...**

Yahweh shows here that it is more than just being priests, they are going to have power as King David or King Solomon had. They will have both the power of Melchizedek and the power of King Solomon. They will be priests and kings, or priestly kings of Yahshua, that is, the 144,000. It's really worth striving to be part of that priesthood, brethren.

Whatever you have to do, control your emotions. Start overcoming the little things and start overcoming the tongue. Yes, be willing to put somebody down who is trying to put one of your brothers down, to the point where you would be willing to risk your life to protect one of your brothers or keep one of your brothers from getting hurt. We'll see what He is talking about here in just a

little bit; there is even more on this. We are going even deeper than this right here. Love your brothers so much that you're willing to put yourself up as a sacrifice for them and willing to control your emotions, so you will never hurt a brother, a sister or a little one in the faith.

All of these are going to be after the order of Melchizedek. I don't want to go into that right now so I hope you remember those sermons that I brought on that.

**I Kepha 2:5. You also, as living stones, are being built...** At this time. **...up into a spiritual House, The House of Yahweh, to be a holy priesthood...** Now, I've covered holiness and I've covered reverence to Yahweh. We will get a little deeper than I got before in this reverence to Yahweh at His House. It does go deeper than that for the 144,000 priesthood who He is forming at this time.

**...offering spiritual sacrifices...** This spiritual sacrifice that you are offering here is yourself. You are willing to give it for Yahshua, aren't you? Are you willing to give it for this little wife who is sitting beside you or maybe the brother who is detestable in The House of Yahweh who you don't want to be around? This is the living example we are talking about. Then you will be **...acceptable to Yahweh through Yahshua...** through this marriage. If you can give yourself in willingness, and you give your body to protect your brother, the most detestable person in The House of Yahweh, then and only then, will you do it. Remember we read last week about getting rid of every spot and every wrinkle? Develop the love, the true concern for your brother and your sister, yes, even your wife, the one you wake up griping at every morning. Well, I hope not. I hope you are over that by now. Then, you will be acceptable to Yahweh through this marriage to Yahshua. You will be part of the 144,000 priesthood in other words.

**Verse 6, Therefore, it is also contained in the Scriptures: Behold, I lay in Zion a Chief cornerstone, elect...** Yes, He was elected by Yahweh, prophecies were spoken about Him. He was elected by Yahweh Himself and prophesied to do this. **...precious; and he who believes on Him will by no means be put to shame.** Hold your place right there because I want you to understand.

I have brought this out before, I think. In talking to different people, I've noticed that they didn't understand this quite enough. Maybe it's because of the old Christian teaching that has come down over the years of, "If you accept the Lord Jesus Christ in your heart and come down to the altar and accept him, then

---

**Whatever you have to do, control your emotions. Start overcoming the little things and start overcoming the tongue.**

---

you will be saved.” There is a little more to it than this.

**Yahchanan 1:12.** Here is where this misconception takes place, not knowing the meaning of the words here. **Verse 12, But as many as received Him, to those He gave authority to become the Sons of Yahweh...** Through this marriage. This word, **accepted**, here means *to take a thing due to agreement or law*. That is, to take something that is prophesied, or a prophecy of somebody, and accept that prophecy as truth. This is speaking of Yahshua and believing this prophecy about Yahshua enough to follow it and receive that in your heart. It means *to receive what is offered, not to refuse or reject*, which includes also a priesthood or true righteousness.

It goes just a little deeper than just coming down here and verbally saying, “Yes, I accept you.” That kind of stinks, doesn’t it, after you know the true meaning of this word here. **...who believe the testimony...** That is the prophecy about Him.

The word, **accept**, is in *Gesenius* and means *to acknowledge authority, to obey, an agreement or law*. All of that is contained in that word **accept**. *Gesenius* also says *on the very senses of which the Old Testament and II Thessalonians say, to receive a person, give him, access to one’s self...* Now what he is saying here is, give Him yourself as this sacrifice, as we just read, to give yourself as a sacrifice for your brothers and sisters, for Yahweh, be willing to do this. *...to regard anyone’s power or rank...* That is, the rank Yahweh has given through prophecy.

Go back to **I Kepha** and you should understand this more thoroughly now. **I Kepha 2:6. Therefore, it is also contained in the Scriptures: Behold, I lay in Zion a Chief cornerstone, elect, precious...** Who is Yahshua, who fulfilled these prophecies.

**Verse 7, Therefore, to you who believe...** Now you know what this word believe means. **...He is precious; but to those who are disobedient...** Notice, disobedient to the Law, disobedient to Yahshua and what He taught. **...The stone which the builders rejected, has become the Head of the corner,**

**Verse 8, And: A stone of stumbling and a rock of offense...** Yes, to the rest of the world you stink is what it is saying there. They look upon you as a detestable thing. You are counted as the filth of the earth, as the Apostle Shaul said. Can you live with that?

If you go to court and they find out you are of The House of Yahweh, yes, they are going to rule against you as much as they can. Praise Yahweh for it. You didn’t need their stinking money. We don’t need the hire of a whore or the price of a dog in The House of Yahweh.

**...They stumble, being disobedient to the Law of Yahweh...** That is why it is a rock of offense to them. That is why you are detestable to them because you

stand for the Law of Yahweh. **...to which also they were appointed.** Yes, they were appointed for this purpose to test you to see if you’re fit for the 144,000 priesthood.

They will have an opportunity later to receive eternal life and be under the ranks of you if you will make it in. You can, brethren, if you can set your minds to overcoming, think ahead about what you are going to do and be prepared. Prepare your emotions in advance. Now I say that and I fall short, I know I do, but I’m working on it. I’m working hard.

One lady working in the office, last week, kind of put me to shame. I got a little bit emotional and upset and she held her cool. Boy, was I ever ashamed. I was really torn up because of that. I said, man, I can’t stand it when somebody is more righteous than I am. I am determined I’m going to outdo her. I’m working on it. I’m working to set my mind in advance to do this.

A man is the leader, that is, the male is supposed to be the leader in righteousness. He is not the thumb that pushes underneath. You are not to be an oppressor. These are Laws. These are part of the 613 Laws. Don’t look at me with questions on your faces! Husbands, you are to lead your wives in righteousness. Be an example for them to follow.

**Verse 9, But you are a chosen generation...** That is, if you will do these things and overcome. **...a royal priesthood, a holy nation...** Now this word nation should be gathering. It has nothing to do with a nation like what we know of as a nation today or the United Nations or the nation of Israel or anything like that. It is a gathering that Yahweh is gathering out of the people. It means those called out.

**...a peculiar people...** That is, peculiar to the world but not to the Scriptures. **...that you would show forth the praises of Him Who has called you...** This is the way you do it by being a leader in righteousness. **...out of darkness into His marvelous light—**

Let’s go back to **Hebrews 2:10**. Remember everything that we have now in these past two sermons. This should really be setting in with you now. You should really be understanding this Scripture.

**Hebrews 2:10. For it was fitting for Him...** That

---

**I want you in the Kingdom. Yahweh wants you to be in the Kingdom, in the 144,000 priesthood. You can do it if you start overcoming. Many of you are very close at this time.**

---

is, Yahweh. **...on account of Whom are all things and through Whom are all things...** That is, He created all things for this purpose. **... in bringing many sons to glory...** The purpose of forming His family, that is what He is saying here. This glory is waiting on you if you become part of the 144,000 priesthood or even if you make it into eternal life. There is a vast difference in these two positions right here. Even a floor sweeper in the Kingdom, as David said, is more than the kings on earth here today, or the president.

I want you in the Kingdom. Yahweh wants you in the Kingdom, to be in the 144,000 priesthood. You can do it if you start overcoming. Many of you are very close at this time. Yahweh is still allowing tests to come before you to strengthen you, so you will work on your weak points.

Maybe that is why He gave you that wife who bugs you so much. That is where you needed help the most, right? You need someone to get on your nerves. Maybe this will build you up if you are weak in that field and not the humble, merciful, longsuffering person Who Yahweh is. Remember, He is all of these things. You have to become like Him. What if He had been irritated as much as you are? He has the power to zap you out, you know. You're going to have that power one day and unless you learn how to control it now, you won't get that power. Is this making sense to you?

He created the world to bring these sons to this glory, this dignity, honor, praise and worship. **...to lead the Prince of their salvation to perfection through sufferings.** Yes, this is the way He did it, through persecution and finally through the greatest suffering that a person could go through for about a twenty-four hour period.

Now, let's go over to **Leviticus**. I want to show you a Law here. Everything I bring here, I want you to apply to your own family life. Don't apply it to someone down the road, apply it to yourself and your own family dealings. It is in this family that Yahweh is creating the Holy Seed, whether you're teaching your children, which you should be doing. These sermons that you hear, you should make sure that your children understand them. You should be willing to teach them at the breakfast table or the supper table. Teach them what you are learning here and what you see in these sermons. This is what you are to rise up teaching; teaching these Laws to your children to help them to be part of that Kingdom.

**Leviticus 19:17. You shall not hate...** Your wife. I know that doesn't say that there, but it applies to her. **You shall not hate...** Your husband. I know that your emotions have control and you have a quick temper, right? That one doesn't hold water anymore. I've been down that road. I know you can overcome that quick

temper. Just imagine your little wife standing there with a big club in her hand and she is a six foot tall police officer. Or you're in prison and she has an electric table to fasten you to and give you some shock treatments and she has the power to call some more guards to help her if she needs to. Now if you will start putting her in this place, maybe you will start controlling your temper a little better.

**You shall not hate your brother or your sister in your heart. Rebuke your brother or your sister frankly...** Without hating him. **...so you will not share in his or her guilt...** Yes, and if you don't rebuke him, you will share in his guilt. That is indicated in that Law right there. I will be so glad when we get all these Laws in that commentary so everyone can just go to them when they're having a family problem and apply these Laws to themselves and know exactly what to do instantly.

**Colossians 3:8. But now, you must also put away all these from your mouth...** This is what you scold your wife or husband with, isn't it? Apply this to yourself and your family life or whoever it is you might scold or hate, even if it is me. If you have some hatred for me, this applies to me too. This means your gossip also now. Remember the gossip, to keep your mouth shut, confess your faults, not what you think is the fault of somebody else, but confess your faults. That is the Law. You are to put these things out of your mouth, which means gossiping about these things.

It is your mouth that brings forth what is in your heart. What is it bringing forth? Is it bringing forth that you're angry with me for telling you your sins? Are you telling someone else about it?

**...anger, rage...** "I know you were cranky that morning when you got out of bed." No, Yahweh is not going to say that to you. When you're standing facing the fire, you will look at it much differently then, I guarantee you. Now is the time to overcome it so you won't have to face the fire. Don't make excuses for yourself, brethren. Admit you have a fault and then vow to try to overcome it.

**...malice...** This is the desire to hurt someone else with words or actions. **...blasphemy...** That is, pretending you are of The House of Yahweh and then stealing, breaking Yahweh's Sabbath, gossiping about your brother or sister or revealing evidence, anything to hurt. **...and filthy language...** Bad language is offensive to everyone around you.

Can you imagine Yahweh allowing that into His Kingdom so you can do the same thing there? No, not the 144,000 priesthood. Remember, we are the shining examples. We are the ones who Yahweh is making to be an example of the 144,000 priesthood. We have to

be an example in front of this world that is persecuting us, just as Yahshua was persecuted.

Go to **I Yahchanan 2**. Keep applying these things to your family life and what's going on in your family, whether it be with you and your children, you and your husband, you and your blood brother or blood sister.

**I Yahchanan 2:9. He who says he is in the light...** That is, in the light of Yahweh, walking in righteousness. He who says, "I am a righteous person," or thinks it. You don't have to say it, it's even thinking that you are a righteous person. **...yet hates his brother...** Or his wife or whoever, this applies to everyone you deal with.

**...yet hates...** Now this word is *detest*. It means to *detest*. It also means to *persecute with words or deeds*. Did you know that? It means also to even *love less*.

Do you have little tiny groups that you get into and you bar the rest? This is speaking of all of you as one family, not just a man and wife being one. Remember, "I speak a great secret." This applies to The House of Yahweh, the whole House of Yahweh. Who is it you love less in The House of Yahweh? Change it. These are the things you must overcome in your mind.

**Hebrews 2:10.** Let me turn back there and rehearse that for you again. We have to understand this Scripture. In bringing these many sons to this glory, this is what we have to do, to get this hate out of our minds. This word, **persecute**, means *do harm to, annoy*. Have you ever been in the situation where you just wanted to do something to annoy your husband or wife? This is what this word means. Now if you know you are doing something to annoy them, and I don't mean preaching the word, Yahweh tells you to do that. I'm talking about if you are doing something outside that. If you know you're doing it, it applies to this word here and this is what we have to put out of our lives to become one.

**Persecuted**, you can be persecuted by silly questions when they are asked for that purpose. That is why Yahweh says to avoid foolish questions and profane babbling. The word, **persecuted**, from this definition, also means *to torment* or *to harass with words or deeds, to worry* or *to vex*.

There is a judgment for this. Turn to **Psalms 7:13. He will prepare his instruments of death...** That is, man has brought this upon himself. **...and he will command his weapons of burning.**

Look back to **verse 1**, this is what it is talking about here. This is all one subject here in this chapter.

**Psalms 7:1. Yahweh, our Heavenly Father, in You we put our trust! Save and deliver us, Yahweh, from all our persecuting foes.** They could be coming from an unconverted mate or child. It could just be coming from a neighbor. This is what the weapons are about here.

They're weapons of burning against us.

**Verse 2, For they like a lion tear us, tearing in pieces while there is none to deliver.** You are going to have to withstand it. You are going to have to endure it, show Yahweh you can and set a perfect example of love all at the same time it's going on.

**Verse 3, Yahweh our Heavenly Father, recompense us, if our hands have iniquity.** If we have any wrong thoughts about this or if we are not using this to strengthen ourselves.

We should be praising Yahweh for it because this showed us where we were weak. I certainly saw where I was weak in a couple of things this last week. I'm determined that I'm going to overcome them.

**Verse 4, If we reward peace with evil...** Yahshua wasn't the only one Who said that. Remember, He told you to love your enemies. This is what I'm talking about, being the perfect example, no matter what they do to you. **...if we deliver without cause;**

**Verse 5, May our enemies pursue us; and overtake us! Yes, let them trample our lives in the earth, and lay our honor in the dust.** This was an inspired prayer from David, showing how Yahweh has set these arrows in advance. This is what you can rely on.

**Verse 6, Great Yahweh, we have not done this! According to your judgments, rise up against them! Because of the rage of our enemies...** Those who are persecuting us. **...awake in judgment, You command!** Yes, He does command all of this. He has all power.

**I Yahchanan 2:9.** You should understand what He is talking about and you should be able to apply it in your family life. **He who says he is in the light...** Let him think, "Have I overcome this right here with my husband, my wife, my children, with the enemy, or my neighbor who is giving me trouble?"

**...yet hates his neighbor, is in darkness...** He is not in the light. He is in darkness until now, still at this time, so you still need work.

**Verse 10, He who loves his neighbor abides in the light, and there is no occasion for stumbling in him...** That is, if you really love your brother or your wife.

**Verse 11, But he who hates his neighbor...** We just read the definition of it. **...is in darkness, and walks in darkness, and does not know where he is going, because that darkness has blinded his eyes.** That is, blinded his understanding. You haven't quite overcome it yet so you're still in the darkness at this time.

**I Yahchanan 4:20. If anyone says: I love Yahweh, and hates his neighbor...** Or hates his wife or on occasion annoys his wife or she annoys her husband or does things to annoy his brother or sister. **...he is a liar...** And he's falling short of even eternal life. **...for he who does not love his neighbor whom he has seen, how can he love**

**Yahweh Whom he has not seen?** And how will he get into the Kingdom? He will not.

**Verse 21, For we have this commandment from Him: That he who loves Yahweh must love his neighbor also.** Even the least one, who you consider detestable to you.

**I Yahchanan 3:12. Not as Cain, who was of the wicked one, and murdered...** This word, **murdered**, means *to violently kill*. What do we do in wars today? How many

people were violently killed from our bombs just here recently in Iraq? Here he is saying don't be as Cain. Now this is the way of all the world. At this time, brethren, they are building more bombs and everyone is wanting these things that can violently kill. Violently murdering does not just apply to the individual murders that go on in the states, cities, and countries, but this also applies to nations. This is what is building around us: the Kingdom or family who Yahweh is building, to show an example of absolute perfect love and perfect control at the same time.

Yahshua, even when He was hanging on the stake, was offered vinegar to drink, after they had beaten Him and tortured Him. Do you remember His example there? Perfect love, perfect control at all times. This is what we're speaking of here in overcoming.

**Verse 12, Not as Cain, who was of the wicked one, and murdered his brother...** He violently killed him. ... **And why did he murder his brother? Because his works were evil, and his brother's were righteous.** Yes, Abel knew all of these things that I am teaching you right now. Abel has overcome and Yahweh says he has, and he will be in the Kingdom. I would that our position was that secure. It's not. We have some ways to go and I hope you are beginning to see this right now.

**Verse 13, Do not marvel, my brothers, if the world hates you.** Yes, if the world wants to violently murder you.

**Verse 14, We know that we have passed from death to life, because we love the brothers...** Now this means completely. If you are hanging onto any of these things that we just showed you here, then you don't love. Yahweh shows you here what you need to work on.

**...He who does not love his neighbor abides in death...** Did you know it's possible for you not to hate and still miss out on the 144,000 priesthood? I'm not

**Hatred and deceit go hand and hand. You get scum on one foot, you try to wipe it off on the other. This is what takes place. We always want to quickly defend ourselves but accuse others. This shouldn't be. We should be holding others up above ourselves.**

trying to make it look impossible because it is possible for you to get there. Most of you are going to make it, I feel very sure of that, but we do have some work to do. I think if you start applying these little things to your every day life, you will see just how far you're falling short.

**...He who does not love his neighbor abides in death.**

**Verse 15, Whoever hates his neighbor is a murderer...** Now remember what

the word **hate** means: *to persecute, to annoy*. We have to get these things out of our hearts and out of our minds or we will not make it even into eternal life. **...Whoever hates his neighbor is a murderer...** Just like Cain. Remember Yahshua showed if you do it in your mind, it does not just imply adultery, but the rest of these things too. Start overcoming this to where we can overcome our emotions....**and you know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him.**

The word, **hate**, is #3404 and means *to detest*, whether this comes in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye when your wife pulled the covers off you and you got cold or she didn't fluff up your pillows or whatever it is that causes you to flare up to where you say you just can't control your temper. Whatever this is, this is what you need to work on.

**Hate** means *to persecute, to love less, to hate or to be hateful*. You know what it is to be hateful. Everyone of you has done that, haven't you? I have. I know you have.

Hatred and deceit go hand and hand. You get scum on one foot, you try to wipe it off on the other. This is what takes place. We always want to quickly defend ourselves but accuse others. This shouldn't be. We should be holding others up above ourselves. I told you one time as a joke, and I was joking because I'm desperately trying to overcome. I'm desperately hoping to be one of those 144,000. I am certainly going to give it my best shot. I told as a joke one time that I was all set that if it was my fault to immediately forgive myself or find an alibi for myself, but if it was my wife's fault, I was set to come down hard on her.

We shouldn't be that way. We should be ready to hold others above us and see weaknesses and recognize them in anyone, even ourselves. To help others, not to try to torture, or crush others.

**Proverbs 26:23. Fervent...** That is, marked by great



intensity of feeling. **...Fervent lips concealing a wicked mind is like a coating of glaze over a sherd; scrap, of pottery.** In other words, you're trying to hide what you are doing or alibi what you are doing for your little faults instead of saying, "Yes, I know this, I have to overcome it," and set your mind to overcome it and guard against it the next time.

**Verse 24, He who hates...** Here we find this word again. This is what it is talking about. Don't try to hide your little things and think, "This is not going to matter." Yes, it is going to matter. The seed is supposed to be totally holy or it's totally rotten, one of the two. If we will get this thought into our minds and start overcoming these little things, we can make it totally holy.

**...disguises it with his lips...** He makes an alibi for it. None of you should do that at this time. If you have a fault, admit it and try to start overcoming it. One of the biggest faults that I have seen in many people is their mental laziness. They are too lazy to read and study to show themselves approved unto Yahweh. This is a command. This is one of the Laws that was taught from the beginning and people don't want to do it. Why, especially in this day? Because of entertainment. It is very easy to lay back on your couch with a beer in your hand and let Satan take your mind to wonderland. This is what we do. We forget about these things and then we alibi for it. Your alibis and excuses only tend to cut you off from Yahweh. He shows this over and over.

**Verse 25, When he speaks with kindness, do not believe him...** Especially if he is a spy who has come in to spy out and find out what he can so he can use it against The House of Yahweh. These guys are so slick at this you never know what they are doing. They are so kind and polite. **...for there are seven abominations in his heart.**

**Verse 26, Though his hatred is disguised by deceit, his wickedness will be revealed before the whole congregation.**

Go on over to **Exodus 23.** This is still following this Law on hatred, how to overcome it, why we need to overcome it and why it's going to keep us out of the Kingdom.

**Exodus 23:5. If you see the donkey of someone who hates you...** Remember what Yahshua said about loving your enemies. One day, brethren, your enemies, if they make it into eternal life, are going to remember what you did to them. You are the one who is supposed to be the example.

**If you see the donkey...** Now people don't own donkeys, but you see how you can help. This is talking about your brothers and if you have something against them and you see how you could do something to harm them or not help them. **...lying under its burden, and Going On To Perfection #4: 11/30/91**

**you might refrain from helping it, you shall surely help him with it.** Help this person who hates you, if he is your brother. This is speaking about brothers and sisters.

**Mattithyah 5:44. But I say to you; Love your enemies, bless those who curse you, do well to those who hate you...** Who annoy you; does this not apply to your husband or wife also and these little things that annoy you.

**...do well to those who hate you...** I've said this over and over, you should rise up blessing your wife every morning. If you have a husband, you're blessed enough to have a husband, you should rise up blessing that husband.

**...and pray for those who spitefully use you and persecute you...** Does this not apply to your wife, husband, daughter, son, brother and sister?

**Verse 48, Therefore, become perfect...** This is speaking of becoming perfect. **...just as your Father Who is in heaven is perfect...**

**Proverbs 10:12. Hatred stirs up strife, but love...** Now all of these little things, if you're oppressing or annoying someone, you should start trying to overcome these things. Start trying to please each other. **...but love suppresses all sins.** If you will start showing love, it does help.

**Proverbs 8:13. The reverence of Yahweh is to hate evil...** Hate anything that is contrary to Yahweh's way. **...Therefore, pride and arrogance...** We are going to see much more on this word arrogance later. This is what caused Satan to fall. If you are arrogant, you have a big dose of Satan in your blood that you need to get rid of. One of the things is not being able to see your own sins, applying everything to someone else and not your own faults.

**...the evil way...** Arrogance is the evil way. **...and the froward mouth...** That is, not easily managed. Is your mouth not easily managed? This is what I'm talking about: blurting out anger at your mate, at the one you are supposed to love. Blurting it out because you say

---

**Remember what Yahshua said about loving your enemies. One day, brethren, your enemies, if they make it into eternal life, are going to remember what you did to them. You are the one who is supposed to be the example.**

---

you just can't control your hot temper. **Froward** means *willful contrariness, perverse, obstinent, unruly*. Remember Yaaqob said, if you can control your mouth, then you have become the perfect man.

Let's look over to **Isayah** and see some examples. Put yourself in this case. **Isayah 53:7**. I said a while ago when I was talking about court cases, some people in The House of Yahweh are involved in court cases because they have had accidents and things like this. Don't expect anything big in financial rewards to come from this. Don't deny The House of Yahweh, by any means, but if they find out you are of The House of Yahweh, that's about ten strikes against you right there. If you deny The House of Yahweh, you have twenty strikes against you with Yahweh. Keep that in mind when you go to these court cases.

Here is Yahshua right here, and here are some of the court cases that He went up against. **Isayah 53:7. He was oppressed and He was afflicted, yet He opened not His mouth...** Now these were the authorities doing this, the police force, the penitentiaries, the officials, they were doing this to Yahshua. He was our shining example and our pattern that we must live by. **...He was led as a lamb to the slaughter...** Not for Himself, but for His brothers and the Law of Yahweh. This was why He was led as a Lamb to the slaughter. He went willingly.

**...and as a sheep before its shearers is silent, so He opened not His mouth.**

**Verse 8, He was taken from prison and from judgment...** Judgment where they condemned Him. **...and**

**who will declare His generation? For He was cut off from the land of the living; for the transgressions of My people. For the transgressions of My people, He was stricken...** Not for Himself, but for them.

**Psalms 69:26. For those whom You have smitten, they persecute...** Did you get that? **...For those whom You have smitten, they persecute. They talk about the grief of those You have wounded, causing even more grief to come upon us.**

**Verse 27, Add iniquity to their iniquity! Let them not come into Your righteousness!**

**Verse 28, May they be blotted out of The Book of Life, and not be written with the righteous!**

**Verse 29, But we are humble, and we repent! Let Your salvation, O Yahweh, protect us.**

**Verse 30, We will praise Your Name in song, O Yahweh! We will magnify You with thanksgiving!**

**Isayah 50:6.** This is your example. **I gave My back to those who beat Me, and My cheeks to those who plucked out the hair...** That is, pulled out His beard. Yes, they put Him through all kinds of torture, yet He kept control of His mind. That was the one thing He had control of that they couldn't change. They couldn't reach in there and squeeze that out. He had control of His mind, which controlled His emotions, which controlled His tongue. **...I did not hide My face from insult and spitting.** Can you do this, brethren? Sure, you can.

May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader.

## The Love Of This World

Satan's preachers bring forth a message of love, saying that "The old Testament teaches Law, while the New Testament teaches love." They don't even know what love is. If they knew what love was, they would be teaching that which the Apostle Yahchanan taught.

### ● **I Yahchanan 2:15-17—**

15 Do not love the world, nor the things *that are* in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that *is* in the world: the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passes away, with the lust that is in it; but he who does the will of Yahweh abides forever.

The Apostle Yahchanan also taught the following truth about love.

### ● **I Yahchanan 5:3—**

For this is the love of Yahweh: That we keep His Law, and His Law is not grievous.

In these Scriptures, the Apostle Yahchanan is speaking of a worldly government; a government by the people and of the people and against Yahweh. He was also telling us about this world; a world against the governing Kingdom of Yahweh, just as Nimrod was.

However, as we read in **I Yahchanan 2:17**, we find that those who do the will of the Father, Yahweh, will abide forever.

This world, in its present state, will certainly not abide forever. In fact, we are ever drawing closer to the prophesied destruction at this very moment. Anyone who thinks otherwise is simply without any understanding whatsoever.

Excerpt from *Devil Worship* pages 44-45  
By Yisrayl Hawkins

---

*Chapter Five*  
**Going On To Perfection #5**  
**It's The Little Things**  
**We're Being Judged Upon**  
**12/14/91**

Shalom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and everyone of you.

We've been working on or studying the perfect priesthood, here in the last few of my sermons. This was planned from the beginning. We want to carry on today on this same subject. In this subject, we have also brought out the kingdoms of this world and how the kingdoms of this world are progressing at the same pace that the Kingdom of Yahweh, the priesthood that He is putting together, is progressing. They will both come to a conclusion at the same time but the priesthood will win out.

This is made so plain in the Scriptures. I hope to get to a certain point here today because of the marvelous truths on this particular subject right here that we're working on. We have also been studying on who will enter this Kingdom. Do you remember Yahshua said to the Pharisees, that you will see Abraham, Issac and Yaaqob in the Kingdom and you, yourselves, cast out? Why would they be cast out? Why would they be rejected from this Kingdom? We want to learn that so we won't be rejected for that very same purpose.

Marriage was actually created in order to bring forth this priesthood. Marriage itself was created for this purpose to actually bring forth the holy priesthood to teach us true love between one another. Even if we are not married, we can see this in couples who are rightfully true and bound to each other tightly with the binding of the love that Yahweh wants also between brothers and sisters. He shows us that this love can be stronger than the love between a man and wife. He also shows us that we are to help one another, not just man and wife, but to help our fellow man.

It is a marvelous thing, when you make someone a judge, or they want to be a judge, and you see them start studying for this purpose. They actually check books out of the library and study how to judge and study the Scriptures on this, like in **Proverbs** and **Ecclesiastes** on

how to make judgments. You see them working for this position. It is wonderful to see this taking place.

What will keep us out of the Kingdom? What can we do to get in it? What must we overcome in order to get into this Kingdom?

Now in the last sermon, we were working on hatred and we want to continue that. There are just a few more Scriptures that I didn't get to cover here. The first one is in **Psalms**.

By not having hatred, you can receive eternal life and still not qualify to get into the Kingdom, this holy priesthood that Yahweh is building. Certainly, if you have hatred, that can keep you from receiving eternal life.

There is still more to overcome than just hatred. Being without hatred, alone, will not get you in the Kingdom, or even grant eternal life for you, but this is something that we have to overcome.

Remember all the little things that I brought out on hatred: between man and wife, between brothers and sisters, between children. We must start when our children are very young to teach them to overcome these flare-ups. Yahweh is sitting in judgment of us. These little flare-ups in the family really should not be. We should start trying to guard our minds in advance to keep this from taking place.

Please, please, pay attention to this. You're going to miss out on this and if you miss out on it, it will probably never be brought to you again. It may never come your way again. You may never have the opportunity to hear this and start overcoming. When the sentencing day comes, you will fall short on the stick and you will miss it. You won't be able to go back and make up then, brethren.

This is such a wonderful, marvelous thing that is being offered to you here. In fact, this priesthood was planned before the world was even created to set you on. All of this that you see around us today was created



for the purpose of bringing you here to a certain place and training you for this royal priesthood, to be a holy gathering, so you could be a part of bringing the world out of the sinful mess that it is in right now. All of this is shown in Scripture, every bit of it.

Now you can either pay attention or you can be stubborn and rebellious and try to fight against this as it is brought to you. It is you who is going to suffer. But you won't realize it until you are standing before the judgment seat and the verdict is pronounced against you. Then you are going to be saying in your mind with weeping and gnashing of teeth, "Oh, I wish I would have paid attention to what was being said in the tiny group who Yahweh was calling."

**Psalms 35:19. Let not those who are our treacherous enemies gloat over us...** This is taking place in the world today. The world is watching us. The authorities are investigating us. They are flying over us with airplanes and circling around over us.

**...Let not those who are our treacherous enemies gloat over us...** No, one day you will wish you hadn't. **...neither let them who hate us wink their eyes.**

**Verse 20, For while they speak of peace, they devise treacherous and false accusations against those who are peaceful in the land.** Or who Yahweh is training to be peaceful servants of His.

Yahshua set the example there in peacefulness. We are going to be studying His life later. He set us a perfect example of peacefulness. We covered part of that already. He was at peace even when they yanked out part of His beard and spat in His face, in His very eyes and His mouth and His nose. They spat saliva in His face from probably unclean mouths, but He was on guard all the time. He never once flared up in hatred against them. He loved every one of them. He knew they were not being called yet. He knew in His mind, "It's Me Who's being tested to see what I will do, to see if I can prove fit for the office that I have

to fulfill."

This is what each one of us has got to get into our minds when everyone of these little troubles comes upon us. Just like this stupid note-writer, who's tearing down our Elders, he hasn't got an opportunity at this time. Yahweh is not calling that person, but one day Yahweh will, and He'll actually give that person an opportunity for salvation. I say he's not called, maybe he is, maybe he is just one who has turned bitter against the truth.

**Verse 21, Yes, they open wide their mouths against us, and say: Aha! Aha! We have seen them with our eyes!** In fact, they go to court and witness this, or they say, "Yisrayl said it" or "one of the Elders in The House of Yahweh said it." I don't know how many times I've heard that. "Well this Elder told me this." I ask, which Elder? Then they say, "Oh, I can't remember." Well the fact is that Elder didn't say it. They say "We saw him. We saw this with our eyes," that is, with their imagination they saw this."

**Verse 22, You see, O Yahweh, do not be silent! O Yahweh, do not be far from us.**

**Verse 23, Rise up...** Now these are prayers that David prayed for us, we don't even have to pray them, brethren. In fact, he prayed these for Yahshua too. These are going to be fulfilled, probably not at this time, because we are all being tested. We are being tested for Yahweh's Kingdom. This is the reason Yahweh allows

this to take place. These prayers were ordained of Yahweh and they will be fulfilled one day.

**...Awake to the justice due to us and our cause, our Father and our King!**

**Verse 24, Vindicate us, O Yahweh our Father, as befitting Your righteousness, and let not our foes triumph exultantly over us.** No they won't. In fact, Yahweh shows that we will triumph at last; that we will overcome, and we will overcome all of our enemies, all the nations.

**Verse 25, Let them not say to themselves in satisfaction: Aha! That is exactly what we wanted! Let them not boast exaltedly and say: We**

---

**Now you can either pay attention or you can be stubborn and rebellious and try to fight against this as it is brought to you. It is you who is going to suffer. But you won't realize it until you are standing before the judgment seat and the verdict is pronounced against you. Then you are going to be saying in your mind with weeping and gnashing of teeth, "Oh, I wish I would have paid attention to what was being said in the tiny group who Yahweh was calling."**

---

have swallowed them up;  
We have destroyed them!

Verse 26, May they who would gloat and boast to our downfall, be put to shame and embarrassment! May those who would libel and slander us be covered with humiliation and dishonor.

Verse 27, May they shout for joy and be glad, who desire our righteousness. And may they always say: May Yahweh be magnified, Who delights in the well-being of His servants! He is watching all the time if we could just keep this in mind. Yahweh actually delights when you do what He says; when you overcome an obstacle that's been put in your way, when you do not flare up when the trouble comes, when you are being persecuted or something is laid in front of you that you were not expecting.

Verse 28, Then our mouths shall speak of Your righteousness, and justice and we shall proclaim Your praise all the day long!

Remember in **Mattithyah 10:23**, Yahshua says just get away from it, flee if you have to. If they persecute you in one city, flee. That command is going to be fulfilled in these Last Days because you are going to flee to the place of safety and Yahweh shows this. All of these are tying in one with another. When you read one thing, it merely helps you to understand another prophecy or another Law somewhere else.

**Yahchanan 7** is still speaking of hatred now. **Yahchanan 7:7. The world cannot hate you...** Now He was speaking to His fleshly brothers who did not believe Him. Yahshua's own fleshly brothers did not believe Him and did not believe that He was the Savior. In fact, you can see the ridicule in their statements just before this, starting in **verse 1**.

**The world cannot hate you; but it hates Me because of the testimony I bring against it....**He is saying. "The world is going to hate Me, or does hate Me." At that time, they would have taken joy in killing Yahshua. He wasn't a well liked individual among the police department, water department, health department or any of these departments that are formed by man. Do you get the point? Did you get that point? He just wasn't the most popular individual in Jerusalem at that time.

Here He tells His brother, "No, you go ahead and go up to the Feast because I'm not going to go." They probably did not understand that. Yahshua did turn around and go after they had already gone, He didn't miss Yahweh's Feast. He didn't want them to know He was there so He deceived them a little bit to keep them from knowing He was coming.

**It is very plain in the Scriptures that this world is worshipping Satan. They are not worshipping Yahweh.**

Even at that point, they may have gone up and told the authorities, "Yeah, He's coming. He is right there beyond us. He's dressed in such and such, just go get Him." That is how much He was hated. He had to watch for His very life, even up to

the time when He had to turn His life into their hands. Several times, He had to sneak out and get away from them because they were trying to kill Him. You find this throughout His lifetime. Yahshua was not liked at all by the world, only by a few.

**Yahchanan 7:7. The world cannot hate you; but it hates Me because of the testimony I bring against it: that its works are evil.**

We have a book coming out hopefully, very shortly, on devil worship. We started bringing this out in a series before. We didn't stop publishing it because of persecution now. We didn't quit bringing this. It is going to come out, but we wanted to get the book out on the Sabbath day first. We let one go in order to bring the other one full force. Now the series is coming again and will be in a book. This was the plan to start with, to have this in a book on devil worship.

This really stirred up a lot of hatred. We got shut off from one company from advertising with them. We can't even advertise with them anymore because we were showing what they were actually doing.

It is very plain in the Scriptures that this world is worshipping Satan. They are not worshipping Yahweh. All the works that they do date right back to devil worship. It is coming right through your television set and being taught. It's taught by the preachers who won't tell the people to turn from illegal sex, but tell them to "use protection" to keep from being hurt by it. They keep suffering the curses that are on the world, that are coming from Satan, which is Godworship, or devil worship. This is one and the same.

We show this from their pagan holidays right down to the things done behind the green door, the sacred door or the bedroom door. All of this is devil worship and it is made very plain in the Scriptures. We are making it very plain in *The Prophetic Word*. They hate us for it because their deeds are evil and we are showing these deeds to be what they are: evil devil worship.

**Verse 8, You go up to the Feast. I am not going up to this Feast, for My time has not yet fully come.** Needless to say, this hatred is for our training and testing to see if we can actually have hatred displayed toward us and still praise and bless our enemies, to do righteousness to those who despitefully use us and persecute us. Even

if it is a brother, forgive him. This is our test to see if we can do this. If we cannot do it, we will not get in this Kingdom because this Kingdom is going to be the perfect peace operation.

**Yahchanan 15:18. If the world hates you, you know that it hated Me before it hated you.** Remember this now and apply it in your life. The hatred is going to come, brethren. It's going to get much worse than it is right now.

They will not only fire you from your jobs, they may even bring false charges against you, pretending you have stolen something from them. This is what the Scriptures show. They don't hate the world. They don't hate the Sunday keepers or those who worship Christmas or Santa or anything like this. It won't come on them. It is going to come against The House of Yahweh. That is what it is all about.

It is coming so Yahweh can allow you to be tried. Get your mind set for it. Every little incident that takes place with your wife, husband or children are all tests. It is to help you to overcome completely. Had you realized that from the beginning, would you have worked harder to overcome it? Well, now that you do know it, then work hard to overcome all of these things.

I am talking about the flare-ups, the hatred that you display from your mouth. What is in the heart, the mouth brings forth. This is not just out in the world, it's in your own households between everyone you deal with. Set your mind in advance to overcome these things.

If you really set your mind and if you desire righteousness, you can overcome every one of these little bitty things, just like Yahshua did, by stopping and thinking. Yahshua's parents were righteous people. They trained Him and guarded Him. He was so guarded, so innocent, that He wasn't even really tested until later on in life when He went out into the wilderness, into the world and the people. Then He became tested with great offers of wealth and the whole world and its governments. Up until that time, His parents guarded Him. They brought Him up in the way He should go, to keep Him from sinning. Otherwise, He would have sinned, like you and I.

His parents kept the Law, so they were able to do this with Him. If all of you, including myself, would have been as righteous as Yahseph and Miriam and had guarded our children in the same manner, they could have been without sin. We could have kept them from

---

**If you really set your mind  
and if you desire righteousness,  
you can overcome every one of  
these little bitty things, just like  
Yahshua did by stopping and  
thinking.**

---

that until a certain time.

Yahshua's parents knew the prophecies of Yahshua so they probably guarded Him closer than you would, even if you knew it. They brought Him up in Yahweh's Laws, seeing to it that He got before the righteous priests and that the righteous priest were teaching Him too. He asked questions of them in preparation for the time that

was coming, when He would really be put to a severe test to see if He was fit to be High Priest. Well He made it, He made it.

**Verse 18, If the world hates you, you know that it hated Me before it hated you.**

**Verse 24, If I had not done among them, the works which no other Man did, they would not have had sin...** That is, they would not have recognized or had it brought to their consciences because their consciences, as Shaul said, were seared with a hot iron. Now Yahweh is bringing it before their faces, just like The House of Yahweh, the same Work that He had started, He was bringing it before them then.

**...But now they have both seen these works, and have hated Me and My Father.**

**Verse 25, But this is fulfilled what is written in their scriptures: They hated Me without a cause.** Without a cause, just like they do The House of Yahweh. We harm no one. We have never harmed anyone that I know of. I don't know of anyone in The House of Yahweh who would do harm, lift a hand or anything to anyone, but they hate us. The world hates us and they are trying everyday to bring persecution against us.

**Verse 26, But when the Comforter has come, which I will send to you from the Father—the Spirit of Truth which proceeds from the Father—Yahweh's Spirit will testify about Me.** Now we see this in the example of the disciples later on in the last part of their lives before they were killed by this mystery Babylonian system that Yahweh said would kill them and Yahshua even told them would kill them.

**Verse 27, And you must also testify, because you will work with Me, in power...** This should be translated, "You will rank with Me in power". This was prophesied from the beginning. **...therefore, you must bring forth the Man and be hated and endure it as a test for the Kingdom.** That is what this is speaking of, these verses right here.

Now look on over to **Proverbs**. This is the last Scripture we will cover on this subject of hatred, although

I will probably be mentioning it from time to time in this series.

In **Proverbs 15**, He gets kind of down to the nitty-gritty in talking about the close family relationships. This is where your real tests come because you get tested in the little things. It is so hard to overcome because of the power plays that have been drilled in our minds from our childhood. There are foolish things we have heard from Christian teachings or old wives' tales and the dirty comments of wives who hate their husbands and men who hate their wives.

It used to irritate me to no end when I was a young man and working on a construction job, it seemed like the husbands' most honored subject was running down their wives and saying stupid things about their wives. I thought, if they loved them that much why did they ever marry them to begin with? They marry them and then immediately start running them down.

They would tell about fights they had and they would say things like, "I wasn't about to let that so and so get the best of me in this." This is the attitude that we are born with that we have to overcome. This is the evil that has been taught and is still being taught throughout all the churches. Yes, Christian religion is bringing this in, along with the illegal sex that I just mentioned earlier. It is being pushed at you from all directions, in songs and on television. All of this is coming to try to influence you, as a test for you, for the priesthood, or for those who will make it into this great Kingdom, that is being formed at this time.

**Proverbs 15:17. Better a dinner of vegetables where love is...** I have told you before that you can create love within your family. You can enjoy a beautiful lovely meal, or you can pick that time to start a fight. Surely, somebody has stepped on your toes today and surely you want revenge don't you? Surely, you better not! But you do and this is what you have to get out of you.

King Solomon went through this. Remember the number of wives he had? Do you think he had trouble with each one of them? He talked about all the misery he had. There are comments on that. These are inspired words of wisdom that come from experience also. Solomon knew that it was better to have a dinner, maybe chomping on some grains or something outside in a tent by yourself than to be with one of those hateful wives who he hated and wished every day that he hadn't married.

This is the way the world is, as I heard about every day on my job. Each one of them wound up dumping this person then they went to the local bar to find somebody new. I thought that was the stupidest thing I'd ever heard. Did you ever go to a bar and look at the "new" ones there? I never saw a new one there. I used to go

there and arrest them.

I almost turned against women when I was on the police department. I had a righteous mother. She was what I thought was a malak. We were never allowed to say anything, I mean even common words that you hear on television right now, in front of our mother. In fact, if we had, Dad would have taken us to the woodshed or someplace and he would have taught us differently.

We watched our mouths, we guarded our mouths, in front of women. Then I found out that some women were worse than men with their mouths! I would arrest them and I would get the most awful cussings between there and the police department that you ever heard. It is filth that comes out of their mouths.

It's not just women who do this, but I almost turned against women at that time. If it hadn't been for my wife and the righteousness I saw in her, I probably would have. I thought, at that time, she was the most righteous woman I had ever met, outside of my mother. This is what turned me and got to thinking the other way.

When I was a child, I used to go out and pick wild greens. I kind of lived in the woods a lot. I wasn't a hermit or anything, but I just liked getting off to myself. I would live on wild greens and fish and stuff like this. I carried a salt shaker with me. That's where I learned to use my salt shaker. I knew everything that I could eat out in the woods and it was a wonderful comforting feeling. I would be sitting at the side of a tank or something, on top of a hill, chomping on vegetables and praying at that time. The most calming feeling would come over me. I loved this. I loved that calm feeling that I got from sitting there praying and eating off the land.

It is an experience that was long ago. I don't do that anymore, I don't have time for it, the Work must be done now. As Yahshua said to Kepha, "You had things you did back then, but now you have a work to do." You have to get your nose to the grindstone and do it.

This made me think of this when I read this Scripture where Solomon talked about a dinner of vegetables. My mother was a great cook. I remember how wonderful her meals were. But I remember the calmness in everything that I got when I was doing this praying.

He says here, **Verse 15, Better a dinner of vegetables where love is...** Now you know it doesn't just happen. It doesn't just come along by accident. It has to be made by you. This love has to be brought about. To bring this love in, first, you have to root out what causes the love to be gone in the first place.

I was advising one of our men the other day to have a candlelight dinner once in a while. Set aside a time each week where you can do this with your wife. Enjoy this. Build the love between you and your wife. This is what Yahweh wants. The candlelight dinner will not do it, it

is the planning in advance not to let anything stop you, and then carrying it through in your mind.

If you can do this then you can start planning further in advance to not let anything bother you. You can overcome all of these little things. I want you to keep in mind the Scripture that Yahshua said the world is going to know that you are My disciples, because of what? Because you love one another.

Don't pretend you love me and then when somebody comes up and starts running me down, let them get away with it. Because Yahweh is going to know you didn't mean a thing you said. That is the one thing I have always admired about my wife. She stood up for me and I praised her for it. I got up in the morning blessed. I used to think that was the greatest thing because my wife would never let anyone say anything evil about me.

**Verse 18, A wrathful man stirs up strife...** Did you get that? A wrathful man, or woman, or child, this applies to all of us now. **...stirs up strife, but a patient man...** That is, one who can get his toes stepped on, or the lid left off of the toothpaste, or he can't find his socks, whatever it is that stirs you up and causes you to act like an idiot in front of your wife. That is what you are acting like when you flare up. Whatever it is, a patient man can overcome this. **...appease a dispute.**

**Verse 19, The way of the slothful, lazy is blocked with a hedge of thorns but the way of the righteous is open...** It is open to go pursue these things and to overcome these things.

**Verse 20, A wise son makes his father glad...** Makes Yahweh glad. This is speaking of the priesthood and how to enter it, if you do these things. If you practice this and overcome, you are going to make Yahweh very glad. That's what the Scripture says before this one that we just read.

**...but a foolish man despises his mother...** That is, the teaching, despises his father's teaching.

**Verse 21, Folly seems delightful to him who is destitute of wisdom...** I'm repeating what he said, a fool doesn't know he is a fool until he learns what he didn't know. Then he looks back and sees how foolish he was.

**...but a man of understanding walks uprightly.** You should know a little bit about the hatred and how we are being judged. This should bring it to your attention, so you can start guarding against it now in your every day life.

Everything won't go as you planned it, now. You have to get ready for this. Everything won't go as you plan. If you came to see me and you were expecting to get in to see me and the office staff wouldn't let you in, this is a test for you. Remember that. Don't get mad at me, I can't help it. I'm working as many hours, as my body will allow. Sometimes, I work all night long, sometimes

I work until three, four, or five o'clock and then go and get a couple hours of sleep and start again. I'm going as long as I can. I'm seeing you by appointment only now. This was absolutely necessary because I couldn't get the Work done any other way. Please understand that.

I didn't mean to get off on that, I just want you to keep in mind that each of these little trials, whatever they are, they are for your own benefit, for your own trial.

All of this applies to those who will accept or receive Yahshua, those who will receive Yahshua in accordance to the Law and prophecy in order to obey Him. Now, Yahshua was the One Who Yahweh chose to set the pattern. That is the reason He had the training that He had. That is the reason Yahweh brought Him up in a particular way, remember? This is the reason that Yahweh brought Yahshua up the way He did, in this particular manner, having Him guarded, so He could set up a pattern of righteousness here.

Yahweh set a perfect pattern of righteousness for us to follow. That is the reason we have to receive Him with this in mind. You don't receive Him otherwise. You receive Him as the One Who set the pattern for you to follow, for you to obey. To those, He said, He will give authority. Authority is what was prophesied in the beginning. We will go back to that here in just a little bit.

He didn't give Yahshua authority on His own. It was ordained by Yahweh in the letters from the patriarchs, the one who wrote the prophecies. Yahweh inspired them to write them. Yahshua was not just doing this on His own, He doesn't do anything except what the Father tells Him. Remember, that is what He said in **Yahchanan 5**. We'll see more on this later.

**I Yahchanan 3:9. Whoever is begotten of Yahweh does not commit sin...** Did you hear that? **Whoever is begotten of Yahweh does not commit sin...** You turn from sin. You don't keep on sinning. I didn't write this. Yahchanan wrote this, inspired by Holy Spirit, speaking of those who would enter into this great Kingdom that Yahweh is forming now. **...for His seed...** That is, Holy Spirit. **...remains in Him; and it is possible for him not to sin, because He has been begotten of Yahweh.**

**Verse 7, Little children, let no man deceive you; he who practices righteousness is righteous, just as He is righteous.**

**Verse 8, He who commits sin...** Continues in sin. **...is of the devil...** It is devil worship. This is what he is saying. I didn't write it, he did. Yahweh inspired him to do it.

**...for the devil has sinned from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of Yahweh was manifested; that He might destroy the works of the devil.** That is, show us how we can overcome sin.

**Verse 9, Whoever is begotten of Yahweh does not commit sin...** Does not commit sin.



**Verse 10, In this the children of Yahweh and the children of the devil are manifest...** That is, the children of Yahweh and the children of the devil are revealed to you. The ones who are Yahweh's turn from their sins. They stop committing sin.

Do not get it in your head that you can't turn from sin. This is an old Christian teaching. They say it is impossible to keep Yahweh's Laws. They are all liars and slow-bellies, that is what your apostle said about them. They are all liars and hypocrites because they want to keep on sinning. That's the reason they tell you this.

Remember, sin is the breaking of Yahweh's Law. You have Holy Spirit within you, and it is possible for you to turn from breaking Yahweh's Laws. It is even possible for you to start loving Yahweh's Law.

Now I know some of you are probably thinking about the Scripture that says, he who says I have no sin is a liar. Well, that Scripture, brethren, is describing one who says that he had no sin from his beginning. It does not mean that it is impossible for you to turn from sin, that is what the world wants you to think.

Yes, we can stop sinning. We can guard ourselves, watch and plan our lives without sin. That is what Yahweh said in **Genesis**, that He gives us this power. We must overcome it if we want eternal life or we want to be in the Kingdom.

**Verse 10, In this the children of Yahweh and the children of the devil are manifest. Whoever does not practice righteousness is not of Yahweh...** Righteousness is keeping the Law. Yahweh says this is your righteousness if you will do this. Keeping the Law is righteousness. He who will turn from unrighteousness to keeping Yahweh's Law is of Yahweh.

**...and he does not love his brother!** We are going to see more on this, too, later on. I have just been bringing bits and pieces, here a little and there a little. That's the way I write, too, here a little and there a little. That is the way every apostle who I know of was inspired too, here a little and there a little. I know I jump around, but it is for your benefit. It keeps you alert, doesn't it?

**Verse 11, For this is the message, the message that you heard from the beginning...** Remember in **Genesis 2:9**. This was the tree of life that was set in the garden of Eden, taught from The House of Yahweh, right there. The true love that would actually get you into the King-

---

**Remember, sin is the breaking of Yahweh's Law. You have Holy Spirit within you, and it is possible for you to turn from breaking Yahweh's Laws. It is even possible for you to start loving Yahweh's Law.**

---

dom if you can develop it. **...that we should love one another.**

**Verse 12, Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and murdered his brother...** Who actually murdered, who violently killed, his brother. **...And why did he murder his brother? Because his works were evil, and his brother's were righteous...** Cain actually hated his brother because

of the righteousness Abel preached. This is the same reason we have hatred against us today.

**Verse 13, Do not marvel, my brothers, if the world hates you.** Don't marvel if it hates you. You better be worried if it doesn't hate you.

**Verse 14, We know that we have passed from death to life...** Get that, now. This is just receiving eternal life, this is not getting you into the family of Yahweh. It is going beyond righteousness that gets you in the family. Doing this will get you eternal life, but going beyond this is what gets you to the Kingdom of Yahweh.

**Verse 14, We know that we have passed from death to life, because we love the brothers. He who does not love his brother abides in death.**

Now remember what I taught you here in the last two sermons about what this true love is. You show your love by overcoming these little things. It is easy to say, "I love you" and then turn right around and be nasty and hateful. Which one is Yahweh going to believe? It is like the family who sits down to give thanks at a meal, and then starts running the meal down. "Well why did you do this?" "Well, why didn't you do it this way or that way?" "Why did you scorch the bottom of these biscuits?" It is to test you, you dummy! That is the reason it was done that way.

**Verse 15, Whoever hates his brother...** Whoever shows this coming from the mouth, or the eyes. Do you give your wife or your husband dirty looks? Which one will Yahweh believe? The mouth or what you are showing in your attitude or your face?

**Whoever hates his brother...** His wife, his mother, his sister, her husband. **...is a murderer...** Just like Cain and that is the way that you're going to be judged and this is what we must overcome.

You might remember this the next time you think about a meal. A lot of fights start over meals or money, or the lack of money. In fact I think money causes about seventy percent of the divorces. Before it got to the money, there was fighting over the meals or the bed

or whatever. There is always something to fight over, maybe it is the television shows! One of them wants to watch something and the other one wants to watch something else. There is a dirty fight and one of them leaves and goes home to mama. Well this goes on all the time in the world. I praise Yahweh that we don't have that problem in The House of Yahweh. I hope we don't.

I heard about this man who was bragging on his wife's meal one time. He never bragged on his wife's meals. Anything she fixed, he never bragged on it. Well one day, she burnt the biscuits and the gravy was full of lumps and the guy went to bragging on this meal. This woman was just amazed, she couldn't understand it. She said, "All of this time you have never bragged on my meals when I have fixed you perfect meals. You have never said a word about it until now when I burned the biscuits and everything is done wrong. Now you brag on it?" And he said, "Baby, this one needs bragging on a lot."

**...no murderer has eternal life...** Now if you are in this sort, you do not have eternal life abiding in you. Here we notice that hatred is going to keep us out of eternal life, along with all of these little things that we show hatred with. All of these little things that we see coming forth, we are being judged on them. It is the little things that Yahweh judges us on. Yahshua said, "You strain at a gnat and swallow a camel." It is just as bad or worse the other way, when we are always straining at the camel and get a mouth full of gnats. It is just the same. This will keep you out of the Kingdom and also from eternal life.

In **I Yahchanan 3**, we get a hint of what will get us into the Kingdom. There will be much more later.

**I Yachanan 3:1. Behold, what manner of love the Father has bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of Yahweh!** In advance. Now this is while we were yet sinners. Remember all these Scriptures that go along with this. He loved us and He nourishes us and brings us up. Every time we do something that is righteous, He delights in that, when we overlooked the other for a time period.

**...Therefore, the world does not know us, because**

---

**You show your love by overcoming these little things. It is easy to say, "I love you" and then turn right around and be nasty and hateful. Which one is Yahweh going to believe?**

---

it did not know Him.

**Verse 2, Beloved, now we are the children of Yahweh, but it has not yet been revealed what we will be...** That is our spiritual bodies. We can't see this. It hasn't come to us. We only know a little bit of bits and pieces about it from what the Scriptures say. We don't know exactly what this body is going to become yet.

**...but we know that when He is revealed, we will be like Him...** Our body is going to be the same. **...for we will see Him as He is.**

**Verse 3, And everyone who has this hope in Him, purifies himself...** That is he overcomes sin, he stops sinning. **...just as He is pure.** Just as Yahweh is pure.

**Hebrews 2:10. For it was fitting for Him...** You should understand this more thoroughly now. This is speaking of Yahweh. **...it was fitting for Him—on account of Whom are all things and through Whom are all things, in bringing many sons to glory...** That is dignity, honor, praise and even worship as we will see later. He is bringing many sons to glory. Bringing these sons to dignity, honor, praise and worship, even.

**...to lead the Prince of their salvation to perfection through suffering.** First, ahead of time.

**Verse 11, For both He Who sanctifies...** That is Yahweh. **...and those who are sanctified, are all out of One...** That is, Yahweh Himself.

We must become as Yahweh says. **...therefore, He is not ashamed to call them brothers...** Even though we are yet sinners, brethren.

Now think about this, I know the world hates you and is persecuting you. Yahweh knows the same thing now that you are learning, that these people are going to be called later. This is a test for you that Yahweh Himself put in front of you in order to qualify you for this holy priesthood, He has laid all of these things in front of you even setting an example, through Yahshua. Yahshua says He's not ashamed. Even though you are still sinners, He is not ashamed of you. He is not ashamed to call you His brothers.

May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader.

---

**Yes, we can stop sinning.**

**We can guard ourselves, watch, and plan our lives without sin.**

---

---

*Chapter Six*  
**Going On To Perfection #6**  
**The Humility Of The Priesthood:**  
**Obedience In Tithes, Offerings**  
**And Alms**  
**1/18/92**

Shalom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. I would like to encourage you to attend that class for holiness, everyone who possibly can. It will help you tremendously to get into the Kingdom of Yahweh, if you'll just attend this and apply it to your lives.

I know you have heard me say over and over that we're running out of time. We are pushing as hard as we can to get everyone in and get everyone trained. Yahweh will give you time because He will not close the door to knowledge.

We expect, very soon now, that The House of Yahweh will be forbidden to send out our books. They may even be confiscated. Things like this are going to take place in The House of Yahweh. I don't know how much longer the truth will be allowed to go out to the public. Before long, it may be limited to Yahweh's people here in the sanctuary only. Then, they may have spies here to try to file charges on us.

There are laws already on the books, they are just not enforced. I noticed that President Bush is trying to get these laws enforced. He's saying that they should be enforced. These laws will directly affect The House of Yahweh, alone. They won't affect the Christians or anyone like this, because, as the writings on it say, they are according to the interpretations. Each one of these charges will be the judge's interpretation on whether they are violating this law or not.

Now, the Catholic Church is violating these laws right now, every one of them, but the Catholic church will not be held guilty for it. They will use these against The House of Yahweh. These laws were in effect in Shaul's day. If you remember, he was arrested for preaching against the Goddess Dionysus at the city, Athens. He was arrested under this law that I'm talking about now.

It is on the books here in the United States and President Bush, of all people, is trying to get it enforced. Yes, President Bush. Why? Why would he be doing something that you would think the Catholic Church or the Pope would be trying to do? I'll leave that one for you to figure out, but I'm sure it doesn't take much to figure out why he's trying to do it.

At the same time this is going on, brethren, Satan is angry. She's trying to build up laws, or get her laws that she passed years ago for this reason to pass them again against The House of Yahweh, so she can stop the message of Yahweh's Kingdom from going out. We are exposing the man of sin, while at the same time, we're bringing Yahweh's people to perfection, preparing them for this great Kingdom. That is what the Work is all about.

Once the 144,000 priesthood is completed, then the doors will be closed. Yahweh shows that the tribulation will begin, certain laws will be used against The House of Yahweh, and great persecution will take place. At the same time that all of this is taking place, right along with prophecy, everything is going together all at once, the nations are building up. The smaller nations are getting nuclear bombs and nuclear capabilities. All this is taking place all at once, just as the prophecy said they would, in these Last Days.

Here is a newspaper clipping, brought to me on the 15th: *Explosive Situation...* We have been prophesying this because the Scriptures have told about it. Pay attention to what I'm going to read to you here.

*...For decades the Soviet Union struggled to build the world's most formidable nuclear arms industry. An atomic empire that included about 40 closed cities, employed 900,000 people and produced 27,000 warheads and each one of those warheads capable of destroying New York City. Now that the Soviet Union has collapsed the*



*industry's one time masters admit they're worried about losing control of their creation...*

Yes, and they are losing control of it. In fact, they've already lost control of it. Yahweh shows that yes, these things will go out, and as Dick Cheney said last week, we can expect global war. There is no way the United Nations can control these weapons or the scientists who produced them, no way, he said.

*...Western experts in recent weeks have said Iraq, Libya, Syria have sent envoys to Moscow promising huge, huge salaries to try to get their scientists to come and build bombs for them. They said Iran has partially confirmed. US Intelligence reports that it is engaged in a massive military build-up designed to make it the Middle East's most heavily armed nation. Russian officials have confirmed that their tanks, fighter planes, and artillery comprise a huge share of this buildup. The Egyptian Newspapers Al-Waton and Al-Arabia last week said Iran has hired 50 nuclear experts from the former Soviet Republics and has purchased 3 nuclear weapons from one of them for \$150 million. \$150 million...*

They have named twenty nations here that they suspect of having the nuclear bombs already, or nuclear capability. Now all this is according to prophecy. At the same time, Yahweh says, He is gathering the remnant of the 144,000 priesthood and training them for this priesthood, the nations are getting ready to destroy all human life. They have the capability, just as He said they would. At the same time, the Christian world around us is preparing to bring persecution, just as prophecy said, against Yahweh's only established Work on earth. All of this is taking place in the Last Days, just as prophecy said it would. Isn't that a coincidence?

We are not worried about all of this. I just bring this in to show you that it is all taking place at once. What we are concerned about, and the only thing we're concerned about, is coming to perfection, going beyond righteousness, as I said the last time I spoke. Going beyond righteousness and getting into this Kingdom of the 144,000 priesthood, finishing up the number of the 144,000 priesthood.

Yahweh shows that He is holding back these wars until He has sealed that number, then the tribulation will begin. If you have these old stupid Christian attitudes that "the Savior is going to come tonight," no, He's not. This is a big lie, as big as Christmas, Easter, and Halloween. I know none of you have these super Christian deceptions in your mind, but there are some who do have Christian thinking in their minds. They can't seem to get past this.

Brethren, we have to get this out of our minds. This is what I want to cover today. The last time I spoke, we were in **Hebrews 3**, if you want to turn there. There are so many things that are hidden in your mind. They

are like computers, and you are trying to get all the bugs out.

It makes me think of when we first printed *The Book of Yahweh* and then we had to go back and proofread it. Then we had to proofread it again and again and again. We're still weaning the mistakes out. They are here and there, here and there.

That's the way it is in your computer mind. I have told you before how your mind works and how it's like a giant computer. In fact, the giant computers that we have will only house about a hundredth of one percent as much as your human mind can or that it is capable of. Scattered throughout this mind are tiny thoughts and things that will keep you out of the Kingdom. We still consider these thoughts as righteousness because we don't stop to consider the Laws of Yahweh, which we must be living by, in order to have even eternal life.

Here in **Hebrews 3**, you'll understand what I'm talking about. It's all going to come together before I'm through here today. **Hebrews 3:1**. We got to this the last time I spoke and I know you were way ahead of me and you already had your book open to that before I ever said anything! We ended in this first verse. Remember here, **Hebrews 3:1**, I know all of you remember that and were just waiting for me to turn to it weren't you?

**Hebrews 3:1. Therefore, holy brothers...** Yes that's what we should be. Yahweh speaks as if it were already done. No, you're not there yet, but you're getting there. We lack just a little bit, just a little and we'll be there. Blessed and holy is he who will endure and get there, get to that finishing quality that Yahweh wants in each and every character here.

**Therefore, holy brothers, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle...** We didn't have time to finish this the last time, but that is what we are going to do now. We are going to consider the apostles and in this we're going to see some Christian beliefs. We're going to see some of these and maybe, if we will just pay attention, we can get these little Christian attitudes out of our minds that we think are righteous. We're doing these little acts of righteousness, Boy Scout deeds that seem so right to us at the time we're doing them. They're going to cause you to burn in hell if you don't get them out of your lives. You won't ever receive eternal life with them, if you hang on to them.

**I Corinthians 15:9. For I am the least of the apostles...** Do you get his attitude here? You see the humility in this statement? "I'm the very least." It's human nature in each one of us to say, "I'm the greatest." Remember Muhammed Ali, or whatever his name was before he changed it to his God's name? He stood up after he had beaten a man to the ground, with his fists and he says, "I'm the greatest." Remember that? That's in everyone of us.

One of the western singers said this. I believe he was a western singer, I don't like to listen to that because I can just feel my IQ going down when I listen to that kind of junk. He said, "It's hard to be humble when you're so great." Remember that song? Well that's the attitude, that's the nature that's in us.

I don't know if you've ever heard promotional speakers like Zig Ziglar. They teach that there is greatness within you if you can just bring it out. Of course, they leave all of Yahweh's Laws out. They would have a great thing if they could just combine the two. In talking to Zig Ziglar, there is no way you can get any Scriptural sense into his head. It is only the man-made God within you, they want to bring out. "There's a God within you and each man is capable of being a God." This is the same thing Satan wanted to be.

Remember what Satan wanted to be, she wanted to be a God. That's what these people are teaching too. "Just bring out this God within you. You have the capability, the great human potential is to be a God." Well, that is the human potential, but it's not Yahweh's potential for you. What He has in store for you is being greater than any God, much greater than any God.

Notice here, the Apostle Shaul never, or at least, he never showed, that he had anything in him other than humility. He was always putting others above himself and even protecting others at the cost of his own life.

**Verse 9, For I am the least of the apostles, who am not worthy to be called an apostle...** This office was given to me by Yahweh, not by him asking, not because he thought he was the greatest one to fulfill this office, he was forced into it. He was told, "You do it," and he was out doing it and saying, "I'm really not fit to be an apostle."

**...because I persecuted the called out ones of Yahweh...** You say, you'd never do that? You want me to show you how you are? Maybe not all of you are, but until you can get this Christian attitude out of your minds, yes, you are persecuting maybe me, maybe not me, maybe one of your brothers or sisters.

**Verse 10, But by the mercy of Yahweh, I am what I am, and His mercy toward me was not in vain...** In other words, I'm going to do the work.

**...No, I worked harder than all of them...** I worked harder than all of them. Notice what he has the right to say here. Do we have this same right to stand up and say, "I worked harder than all of them; every hour I could, I put it in for Yahweh"?

**...yet not just I, but the power of Yahweh...** That is,

---

**Try spending time in the Work of Yahweh, every waking minute that you can and Yahweh will start strengthening you through Holy Spirit.**

---

Holy Spirit. It should be, "Not just I, not I, alone, but the power of Holy Spirit was with me."

People have told me, "Well I need, I have to have eight or nine hours sleep, sometimes twelve." Well, let me tell you the reason you have to have so much sleep. Number one, Satan wants to keep you from learning. Number two, she wants you to keep doing things that are unprofitable to get you into the Kingdom. She wants

you to keep wasting your time all she can so the little waking hours that you have are spent on your own personal gratification, or things that will do something for yourself.

Try spending time in the Work of Yahweh, every waking minute that you can and Yahweh will start strengthening you through Holy Spirit. No, you won't need that much sleep. The human body does not require that much sleep. In fact, the oldest people who have ever lived, had one thing in common. They were also the richest by the way; they were the richest and the oldest. They had one thing in common and that was they slept seven hours, not eight, not six, but seven. All of them had that same thing.

The human body can do with less sleep than that. Benjamin Franklin proved that to everyone. He needed a lot of sleep, he said, in his young days, but he wanted to break himself of the habit because he had things he wanted to invent. He wanted to spend his time on these things. He would work for so long that he would get to where he couldn't work. Then he'd lay a heavy object in his hand. He would lay down on his couch, with this heavy object in his hand. When he went to sleep he would drop it, it would wake him up, he'd get up and go back to work. He almost broke himself of the habit. I know you can do that, I have done it. I don't need much sleep. I would I didn't need any at all, I hate to sleep. I really hate it. It seems like such a waste of time to me.

**...No, I worked harder than all of them—yet not just I, but the power of Yahweh...** Which He can give you the same power, if you will start spending it for Him.

**Verse 11, So, whether it was I or they, this is what we preach, and this is what you believe.** I want you to notice that humility.

Now Yahshua set the example, He always built up the Father and the one body, remember? He never, in all of the apostles' writings about Him, did He ever betray one of His brothers. In fact, when the people came to Him and said "Why are Your disciples sinning

out here by doing this?" He'd say, "Why are you sinning, you hypocrite?" Are we willing to do that today for our brothers and sisters?

Some time ago, someone accused one of my sisters of doing something. I said, you could not make me believe that in a thousand years, but I'll go, I'll check it out, and I'll get back to you. Well, I was right. Whether I would be right or wrong, and whether I even believed that the person would do this, I would never let an accuser, an outsider, know. In fact, if an outsider came to me accusing one of my brothers, I would put them down pretty hard, as I did one of them here not too long ago.

The man found every fault he could among everyone he could, in The House of Yahweh. Well, he was sitting in my office one day, and I saw one of his faults, right in front of me, just that quick. I pointed it out to him. Later on, when he was trying to accuse one of my brothers, I put him down pretty hard. I told him, I know my brother doesn't do that. I know my brother's not sinning, but I know you are because you are taking the side of Satan and accusing my brother, who I know is righteous. You are the one who needs to repent, I said. Well he's gone. That type doesn't stay very long.

I want to show you that humility is a Law; it is a Law of Yahweh. It is a statute. It is one that we have to have. We have to get pride out of us and obtain this humility. Remember, that Yeremyah was ordained by Yahweh, before he was ever born, to preach the Word of Yahweh. One of the kings would not pay attention to the words that Yeremyah was bringing him. He would not humble himself to do this. Of course, he has lost his place in the Kingdom, and maybe even eternal life for this very thing. Yeremyah was sent to warn him but he would not accept the warning. The inspired writings said it was because he wouldn't humble himself to listen to Yahweh's servant.

**Leviticus 26:19. I will break down your stubborn pride..** We need it broken down. We need to get it out of us. We need to become the least in our minds, build the others up ahead of us and always build up The House of Yahweh in everything we think and do. Otherwise, Yahweh will have to let us break ourselves down.

---

**I want to show you that humility  
is a Law; it is a Law of Yahweh. It is a  
statute. It is one that we have to have.  
We have to get pride out of us and  
obtain this humility.**

---

**I will break down your stubborn pride, and make the sky above you like iron and your earth like brass.** We're going to live through this, brethren, this prophecy right here. The world won't get this out.

**Verse 20, And your strength shall be spent in vain; for your land shall not yield its produce, nor shall the trees of the land yield their fruit.**

**Verse 40, But if they will confess their sins...** Now these are sins, anything that is against Yahweh's way is sin. It is against Yahweh's way and that makes it sin, illegal. **...and the sins of their fathers, with their unfaithfulness and in which they were unfaithful to Me...**

You can read about these sins and confess them to Yahweh and tell Him, "Please, don't let me be like this. Guide me away from this."

**...In which they also have walked contrary to Me.**

**Verse 41, Which made Me walk contrary toward them so that I sent them into the land of their enemies.**

Remember, He said, "I will send you back into Egypt and the way you are going, I will let these diseases come upon you that were on the Egyptians." Put this in your life. It's occurring now.

**...and when their uncircumcised hearts are humbled and they pay for this sin.**

**Verse 42, Then I will remember My covenant with Yaaqob, and My covenant with Isaac, and My covenant with Abraham I will remember; I will remember the land.**

**Verse 43, The land also shall be left empty by them, and will enjoy its Sabbaths...**

Yes, they are breaking the Sabbaths and Yahweh said every year that they were in captivity, the land rested. In fact, before the Israelites started going back there, you could go to Israel and it was desolate. The people were not working the land. It was enjoying its Sabbaths as Yahweh said, along with the six other years too. Nobody was working it, they didn't care. Now the Hebrews are back there, they overwork the land, they don't let it rest. They sit there and talk about it and each one will trade land and let their land rest, one year, which is not keeping Yahweh's Sabbaths. In fact, it's even completely missing the point.

**...while it lies desolate without them; they will accept their guilt, because they despised My Judgments and because they have abhorred My Statutes.**

**Verse 46, These are the Statutes, and Judgments, and Laws which Yahweh made between Himself and the children of Israyl...** And with everyone who wants to be a part of this 144,000 priesthood because they are of the twelve tribes. They are the ones who are going to be there. Whether you know it or not, you have the twelve tribes' blood in you, or you wouldn't be here.

**Leviticus 27:2. Speak to the children of Israyl, and say to them; When a man consecrates by a special vow**

concerning certain persons to Yahweh.. Which you do on baptism, everyone does and makes the vow. I wonder if you remember those vows after you make them. Remember them?

**Verse 3, Set the value of a male between the ages of twenty and sixty at fifty shekels of silver...**

**Verse 4, And if it is a female between these ages, set her value at thirty shekels...**

**Verse 9, If what he vows is an animal that is acceptable as an offering to Yahweh, such an animal given to Yahweh becomes holy.** It becomes holy, anything vowed to Yahweh becomes holy, unless it is an unclean animal.

**Verse 10, He must not exchange it or substitute a worthy one for a bad one, or a bad one for a worthy one; if he should substitute one animal for another, both it and the substitute become holy.**

**Verse 15, If the man who dedicates his house redeems it...** Notice you can dedicate and redeem, that's all I wanted you to get out of that. These are the statutes and judgments, but we're building up to something bigger.

**Verse 16, If a man dedicates to Yahweh part of his inherited family land...**

**Verse 17, If he dedicates his field during the year of Jubilee...** You can dedicate portions or what it will bring, or so forth.

**Verse 19, If he who dedicates the field ever wants to redeem it...** Notice he can redeem it. And you go on and on here on his dedication.

**Verse 30, And all the tithe...** That is, a first tithe. ...of everything from the land, of the seed of the land, of the fruit of the tree, belongs to Yahweh... Who does it belong to? Does it belong to you? No, it does not belong to you. It belongs to Yahweh. We shouldn't even call it "our tithe, my tithe." No, it is not yours, it belongs to Yahweh. It is Yahweh's tithe, it is holy to Him.

When you were baptized, brethren, you told me you fully believed, every one of you. In fact, you gave me that vow or I would not have baptized you. You vowed that you believed that this is the Work of Yahweh and you were willing to keep His 613 Laws, which will bring you eternal life, if you do. Those alone will not get you into the Kingdom, but those alone will bring you eternal life if, and only if, you keep them. If you steal tithe, that will keep you out of eternal life even. This belongs to Yahweh.

**Verse 31, If a man will at all to redeem any of his tithes, he must add one fifth to the value of it.**

**Verse 32, The entire tithe; tenth, of the herd or the flock, of all things that pass under the rod; every tenth is holy to Yahweh.**

**Verse 33, He must not pick out the finest from the bad, nor make any substitution. If he does make a substitution both the chosen animal and also its substitute**

**become holy...** They become holy, they become holy to Yahweh. ...and cannot be redeemed.

**Verse 34, These are the Laws which Yahweh gave Mosheh for the children of Israyl on Mount Sinai.** Which He also commands you. Yahweh has already told you what to do with these tithes. Not only your tithes, other things too.

**Deuteronomy 12:1. These are the statutes and judgments...** The same thing you read just a while ago.

**Verse 5, But you are to seek the habitation of your Father...** Which you have, you are here. You searched this out, this habitation of Yahweh, The House of Yahweh through prophecy. You found it. You made vows to Yahweh that you must uphold, even if you want eternal life. Yahweh says, "Those vows must be performed or I will not forgive you." There won't be any forgiveness at all. There is no getting out of these vows. You should not want out of these vows, brethren. You should want to become perfect.

**...the place which Yahweh your Father shall choose out of all your tribes to establish His Name—and there you must go.** There you must go, there's no getting out of it.

**Verse 6, There you must bring your burnt offerings and sacrifices, your tithes...** What else there, did you notice that? ...and special gifts... What would be a special gift to you? Would it be something that you'd take and give to a poor person? ...and special gifts, you have vowed to give.. Where do you give them?

**...your freewill offerings, and the firstborn of your herd and flocks.**

**Verse 7, There, in front of Yahweh your Father, you and your family shall eat, and you shall rejoice in all that you put your hand to do...** Yes, you should be rejoicing if you've done this because you know that there is a crown waiting for you if you do these things. ...because Yahweh your Father has blessed you.

**Verse 8, You must not at all do as we are doing here this day—every man doing whatever is right in his own eyes...** No, He tells you, "Seek the Law at the mouth of My priest."

Remember, this is speaking of humility, every bit of it here. Go on over to **Malakyah**. It's a matter of humbling yourself to Yahweh and doing exactly what you are told to do by the priest, in reverence to Yahweh's Laws, statutes and judgments; going beyond this, beyond righteousness.

**Malakyah 3:8. Will a man rob Yahweh? Yet you have robbed Me! But you say; How have we robbed You? In tithes and offerings!** Now keep this in mind. Again, it's speaking of humility.

**Verse 9, You are cursed with a curse...** Yes, it's in your house; to consume it, to bring back the disease of Egypt into your bodies, to consume you. ...You are

**cursed with a curse—yes, this whole nation—for you have robbed Me!**

**Verse 10, Bring all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be food in My House...**

Do you remember about King David when he went to The House of Yahweh? The only thing to eat in that House was showbread. Why was it that way? You know why Malakyah was having to say these things to these people? Because there was no food, no money to help the poor to buy food. Why? Because people were trying to build up their own name.

Yes, this same old Boy Scout Christian attitude of “Oh, I’m going to do a good deed every week. Now, don’t let anybody know this, but I’m going to take food and I’m going to give it to somebody poor. I’m going to build up my name.” This is not what Yahweh tells you to do. In fact He says, don’t even let anyone know what you’re doing. Bring your tithe, your offerings, to The House of Yahweh. You won’t get glory from man, no, but you’ll get it from Yahweh, which counts. There will be food in Yahweh’s House to give to the poor and it will build up the whole family, the whole body, together.

Yes, it’s these Christian attitudes, “Oh I want to do a good deed every week. Don’t tell anybody, of course I’ll tell them for you. I’ll advertise my name.” Yahshua said, you have your glory, you have already had it. You will not get glory from Yahweh in this manner. The only way you can receive glory from Him is following these Laws, statutes and judgments. Any other thing will keep you out of the Kingdom and eternal life. In fact, these damnable good deeds that you got from this Christian teaching will let you burn in hell.

**Verse 10, Bring all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be food in My House, and prove Me now in this, says Yahweh of hosts: if I will not open the windows of heaven for you, and pour you out a blessing, that there will not be room enough to store it.**

Malakyah and Chagyah both were having to beg for money, just like The House of Yahweh does today. We can’t even complete the building, or the grounds, or anything, because we don’t have the money. I get on the phone calling people and I beg. We wouldn’t be having to beg if our hearts were right and we’d get our actions geared in the right direction.

Turn to **Chagyah**. Yahweh tells you here, consider your ways. You’re not going to have too much if you don’t do this, if you don’t start building up the Body. Get your mind off yourself and start building up the Body. There was no reason for this to have to be written if people’s minds were not in their hip pockets or they were not trying to steal from someone they owed, if they would even fulfill their vows to their brothers and sisters.

Yahshua taught, they have their reward. He says over and over, we must be building, that is uplifting and glorifying, Yahweh’s House, the Body.

**Ephesians 2:19. Therefore, now you are no longer strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens...** Notice, you become fellow citizens of the body, being one, as even the wife and the husband should be one. **...with the saints and members of The House of Yahweh...** You’re all together as one unit. This is the way we’ve got to work.

**Verse 20, And are built on the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Yahshua Messiah Himself being the Chief corner stone.** He is our example, Who we’re supposed to follow.

**Verse 21, In whom the whole House, being fitly joined together by Yahweh’s unity, grows into The Holy House of Yahweh.**

**Verse 22, And in Him, you are also being built together...** Notice, it’s being built together, not separately, but together. **...to become The House of Yahweh through Spirit...** Now remember Yahshua’s teaching.

**Mattithyah 6:1. Be careful that you do not do your alms; compassionate acts, work of mercy, and giving to the poor, in front of men...** How are you going to do it if you don’t do it in front of men? You bring it to the House that there may be food in Yahweh’s House, as He has said. **...just to be seen by them; otherwise, you have no reward from your Father Who is in heaven.**

**Verse 2, Therefore, when you do alms, do not sound teki’ah; a long unbroken note, on the trumpets before you, as the hypocrites...** This is the way you look in Yahweh’s eyes. **...as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the street, so they may receive glory from men...**

Oh yes, over in Israel, you see guys dressed in long robes and wearing the garments, that is, the unholy garments. They are unholy because they are not making them according to Yahweh’s Law. You will see them there giving alms, but they always make sure that somebody knows about this and they know their names and who they are. They say, “Well, I am just doing a good deed, I do this all the time, I am so righteous, I just praise Yahweh that I am not like that guy over there who needs to repent.” So they receive glory from men.

**...Truly I say to you: They have their reward...** They have nothing coming in other words from Yahweh, Who will glorify if you will let Him.

**Verse 3, But when you do alms, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing.**

It is sworn to secrecy, nobody is allowed to tell who gave this or who gave that, because the whole Body is built together and glorified together as a House, as a unit, as a Work.

**Verse 4, That your alms may be in secret; and your Father, Who sees in secret...** He knows you gave this;



He knows you put it there, He knows you fulfilled this and He has a reward waiting. He sees in secret. **...will Himself reward you openly.** Yahshua said this.

**Mattithyah 6:24. No one can be a slave of two owners. For either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will be loyal to one and despise the other. You cannot be a servant to both Yahweh and riches.** In other words, it is devil worship, I know it seems good, doesn't it? It may even seem righteous to some to do these things, but they are not righteous, there is nothing righteous about them. The only thing righteous, brethren, is doing what Yahweh tells you to do and the way he tells you to do it.

**Romans 6:16.** You should all be able to quote this one by heart and I'll be glad when everyone can. **Do you not know that to whom you yield yourselves as servants to obey, his servants you are to whom you obey—whether of sin, which leads to death, or of obedience, which leads to righteousness?** Righteousness, the keeping of Yahweh's Law. The apostles set the example and that's the reason Yahweh says consider the apostles. The House of Yahweh was uplifted because of it.

**Mattithyah 5:3.** Notice the blessing on those who do this. Remember it's speaking of humility, all of this is. **Blessed are the poor in spirit..** Blessed notice, **Blessed are the poor in spirit...** That is, those who are humble, who will humble themselves to Yahweh's Laws and stop seeking glory for themselves, seek it for Yahweh. Notice, get this. This is what it's all about, **...for theirs is the Kingdom of Yahweh...** Those who will go beyond the righteousness, brethren, beyond the Law even, there is this Kingdom of Yahweh. It's speaking of the 144,000 priesthood. **...theirs is the Kingdom of Yahweh.**

**Deuteronomy 8:3.** You should have this memorized too. **So He humbled you, and allowed you to hunger, and fed you with manna, which you did not know of nor did your fathers know of it; so He might make you know that man does not live by bread only, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of Yahweh, does man live.** He led these people for forty years trying to teach them humility.

It is probably the hardest lesson to learn because Satan did not have humility. In fact, she wanted to rise above Yahweh. She sought self-glory and this is the reason that we must get it out of ourselves. Yahweh simply will not allow it into the new world.

**Proverbs 15:33. The reverence of Yahweh is instruction in wisdom, and humility comes before honor.** Now this is speaking of the honor of Yahweh, which He will give you which will glorify you forever. You won't get it without humbling yourself first to Yahweh's every word.

**Psalms 34:2. Our souls boast in You, mighty Yahweh!...** This is where our souls should be boasting too, in that and uplifting The House that Yahweh has

established. These two things, Yahweh says you should boast about and strive to do. Build up Yahweh and build up His House. **...The humble shall hear and shall have glory...** In fact, they will enter the Kingdom, it's theirs, Yahweh says, if they will do it.

**Mattithyah 11:29. Take My yoke upon you...** This is what Yahshua said, "Be just like I am." Yahshua never once tried to exalt Himself. He always glorified the Father in everything He did. Everything.

**...and learn of Me; for I am meek...** Just like He says, consider the apostles, consider Yahshua **...and lowly in heart, and you will find rest for your souls.**

**Verse 30, For My yoke, The Law of Yahweh, is easy, and My burden, the load that must be carried...** That is, to receive eternal life. **...is light...** It's humbling yourself, as Shaul said, being least of all.

**Yahchanan 13:14.** It's easy to give Yahweh the glory. It's a very light load to carry. When you start building yourself up, there will come a fall, and there won't be any reward. **Since I then, your Leader and Teacher have washed your feet...** Yes, humbled Himself, down to washing the feet of others. **...you are also bound in obligation to wash one another's feet...** Brethren, not just this, to humble yourself as a servant to your fellow man, to your brother or sister.

**Verse 15, For I have given you an example...** The example of humility.

**Philippians 2:5. Let this mind be in you, which was also in Yahshua Messiah,**

**Verse 6, Who, being in the form of Yahweh, did not think it was something to be seized upon to be equal with Yahweh;** Or to build Himself up, to receive glory from men.

**Verse 7, But abased Himself, taking the form of a servant, made like men, being born.**

**Verse 8, And being found in fashion; appearance and conduct, like a man, He humbled Himself, and became obedient unto death: the death of the sacrifice of the stake.**

**Verse 9, Because of this, Yahweh also has highly exalted Him...** We can look forward to the same reward, if we will do this, because Yahweh has promised the same to us. In fact, the 144,000 priesthood is going to marry Yahshua Himself and become one with Him, also one in the glory with Him.

**...and given Him a Name which is above every Name;**

**Verse 10, That in the Name of Yahshua, every knee in heaven, on earth, and under earth, must bow.**

**Verse 11, And every tongue must confess that Yahshua Messiah is King, to the glory of Yahweh the Father.** Well, He sought the glory of Yahweh and He is still seeking that same glory.

**Proverbs 22:4. Through humility and the reverence**

of Yahweh come riches, honor, and life. This is speaking of the end result, it's not speaking of now, when you're being tested and tried and so forth.

**Micahyah 6:8. He has shown you, O man, what is righteous! And what does Yahweh require of you but to do justly, to love mercy, and to walk humbly with your Father?** Not exalting yourself or trying to exalt yourself or build up a name for yourself.

**I Kepha 5:5. In the same way, you younger submit yourselves to those who are elders...** Yes, all of you be subject, one to another. How does this fit with your attitude when someone asks you to do something; someone maybe who I've even sent out, usually that's the way it is, to be over a project? Because you can't be the head of it, you buck up? That's not humility, brethren.

**...be subject one to the other...** In other words work as a body, as a team. **...and be clothed with humility; for Yahweh resists the proud...** Now, brethren, is the time to overcome. He has already told you right here, when the time comes that He sentences you, it will be too late to repent then and try to go back and prove that you can work as a team, that you are willing to stand up for your fellow man, that you are willing to build the body and that you're willing not to betray one another. **...Yahweh resists the proud, but gives mercy to the humble.** Those who will get this out of their lives.

**Colossians 2:18. Let no man deprive you of your reward...** Yes, don't let them talk you into it. Don't let these people who fall away even come into your homes. This will also keep you out of the Kingdom and from eternal life. Stand up to them, brethren. Stand up and build up The House of Yahweh. Be strong in this and Yahweh will reward you. If you give in to them, you are a devil worshipper and will not be allowed in Yahweh's Kingdom.

**...actually doing it on purpose, but as though in humility of mind, through a religious worship of Gods—intruding into things they do not know nor understand, being puffed up by their own carnal minds;**

**Verse 19, And not holding firmly to the Head...** That is, Yahshua, and Yahweh, **...from whom all the body, nourished and united as joints and ligaments, grows with the increase from Yahweh.** Don't separate yourself and don't go with those who do separate themselves.

**Luke 14:11. This is also Yahshua. For whoever exalts himself will be abased...** He will be put down. He will be cast out. **...but he who humbles himself...** Yahweh will exalt with the glory of being a priest, a priestly king, that is.

**Mattithyah 14:1. At that time Herod the tetrarch heard the report about Yahshua.**

**Verse 2, And he said to his officials; This is Yahchanan the Immerser! He has risen from the dead,**

**so these acts of power are working themselves in him!**

**Verse 3, For Herod had arrested Yahchanan, bound him, put him in prison because of Herodius, his brother Phillip's wife.**

**Verse 4, For Yahchanan had said to him; It is not Lawful for you to have her.** We just tend to think that this was an outsider, but it wasn't. This man right here was called or Yahchanan would have had nothing to do with him. This man was called of Yahweh and probably even pretended to be a believer in the temple. Yahchanan told him he was breaking Yahweh's Laws, so he put Yahchanan to death, he took off his head.

**Verse 5, And although he wanted to put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they regarded him as a prophet...** Notice, he was one of these people. He was in the in-crowd.

**Verse 6, But when Herod's birthday was celebrated...** Which was another pagan custom he had picked up and Yahchanan probably told him this too. This was another thing, another Christian teaching, that he hated to turn loose. **...the daughter of Herodius danced before them, and pleased Herod;**

**Verse 7, Who then promised with an oath to give her whatever she asked for.** Now this guy is going to keep this because he thought this was one of the few laws that he was keeping. He was trying to keep Yahweh's Laws, some of them.

**Verse 8, And she, being previously instructed by her mother, said; Bring Yahchanan the Immerser's head in a charger to me here.**

**Now the king was distressed, but because of his oath...** He breaks all of these other Laws, but because of his oath and because of those who sit with him at the table, he wanted to keep himself built up in their eyes. He kills one of Yahweh's servants who is telling him how to get into the Kingdom of Yahweh.

Last week, one man who came to the sanctuary, came in the name of Jehovah. He was preaching to Elder David and before it was over, he spat in the Elder's face. I said, Praise Yahweh you were allowed to suffer this, Dave. I said I would it could have been me! Well, Yahweh obliged me, because he spat in my face the next day! I praise Yahweh I was allowed to suffer that.

**Verse 10, He sent and beheaded Yahchanan in the prison.** This will always be to Yahchanan's glory. They can kill the body but they can't keep that body from being resurrected by Yahweh. Remember this and stand up and be strong for your brother and for The House of Yahweh. Build up the House of Yahweh. Let Yahweh build you up, but you build up The House of Yahweh.

**Mattithyah 18:3. And said: Truly I say to you: Unless you are converted, and become like little children...** That is, humble as a little child, willing to be taught

by the priest of Yahweh. **...you will not enter into the Kingdom of Yahweh.** Now this is a promise.

Blessed are those who will humble themselves, but not if you don't humble yourself, as a little child, becoming capable of being taught. It doesn't help much for us to preach here and bring you these Laws and then for you to go to your own home and practice something different. This is stubborn rebellion, which Yahweh says He hates. It is as witchcraft to Him, and no witches are going to enter the Kingdom of Heaven, brethren. They're not even going to receive eternal life, let alone enter the Kingdom. Unless you will humble yourself to this and start being taught by Yahweh's priests, you will not enter the Kingdom of Yahweh.

**Verse 4, Therefore, whosoever humbles himself like this little child, the same is the greatest in the Kingdom of Yahweh.** The same is the greatest.

**Yahchanan 18:25.** Now you're told to consider the apostles and what they did. Here's the lesson that was learned. **As Simon Kepha stood and warmed himself, they therefore said to him; Are you also one of His disciples?...** Notice how he denied this. This is what we want to train ourselves against, brethren. We want to train ourselves to stand up for Yahweh's work and to never deny it. This was one thing that could have kept Kepha out of the Kingdom, if he had not repented of it, which he did, he repented bitterly because of this, in tears in fact. He went to Yahweh's altar and repented bitterly of this.

**Yahchanan 21:1.** After these things, Yahshua revealed Himself to the disciples again at the Sea of Tiberias...

**Verse 3, Simon Kepha said to them...** Here's the second time he denied Yahshua and turned back into the world. Simon Kepha used to be a fisherman. He was a fisherman when Yahshua called him, then he devoted himself to Yahweh's Work. Then here he wanted to go back into the world and pick up on the worldly work after he had dedicated himself to Yahweh. You can do these things through actions as well as by the tongue. He says, "I'm going fishing." In other words, "I'm going back to this old worldly way that I had of making a living."

He probably had an excuse. I've got to throw this in. He probably had a nagging wife who was wanting him to make more money or he needed this or he needed that and he hated to do without. So he turns back into the world and notice he leads the whole bunch with him there.

Yahshua appeared to him. **Verse 15, So when they had eaten, Yahshua said to Simon Kepha: Simon, son of Yahnah, do you love Me more than these...** I know a person can get mighty hungry out there. I have been through it. I know how it is. It really humbles a person

to have to live on food stamps, doesn't it? I've been there.

Yahshua asked him over and over here, three times, "Do you love Me more than this worldly way?" And he said, "Yes I do." He said, "Then quit it and get yourself back where you belong." Kepha said on down here, "What about this other guy over here?" Yahshua says, "It doesn't make any difference about him, you do what I tell you to do." **...Feed My lambs...** He says, "Humble yourself and do this."

Now Kepha did. He didn't write as many books as we have in these Last Days. This is something we can brag about. I don't think any prophet who I know of, nor any disciple and his group, who put out as many books as we have. This is something we can boast about, but not only us. It's going to be written about us throughout all eternity. In this great nuclear age, Yahweh made it possible. I'm not taking the glory, I can write faster than those guys could. Plus, my wife has a typesetter and the offices have computers and we can

---

**Blessed are those who will humble themselves, but not if you don't humble yourself, as a little child, becoming capable of being taught. It doesn't help much for us to preach here and bring you these Laws and then for you to go to your own home and practice something different. This is stubborn rebellion, which Yahweh says He hates. It is as witchcraft to Him, and no witches are going to enter the Kingdom of Heaven, brethren. They're not even going to receive eternal life, let alone enter the Kingdom. Unless you will humble yourself to this and start being taught by Yahweh's priests, then you will not enter the Kingdom of Yahweh.**

---

go through lots and lots of work. We are streamlining this thing where we can turn out much more than this.

I have known people who have spent their whole lives on one book. Yahweh willing, we're going to have a whole set of commentaries out very soon on the Law, plus all these other books, and a translation. All of this, yes, we can boast about it. We have done more than any prophet or disciple in writing Yahweh's instruction for mankind. That will be written about us. Throughout all eternity, everyone will have that history in front of them, reading about what you have done. You will be there, if you overcome to enjoy the glory.

**II Kepha 3:1.** You know everything that Kepha wrote, he was a very intelligent man. If you'll just read his writings and pick out his words, his sentences, it may not be more than three in a paragraph that say what he intends to say. There's a sermon in every sentence there and sometimes three or four sermons in one sentence in everything the man covered. I marvel at how Yahweh inspired this man in his writings. His writings were different from ours. His writings were inspired and you had to understand the whole Plan of Yahweh in order to understand his writings.

That is the reason it doesn't make sense to the world. They don't understand the background of Yahweh's plan. His little sentences, like **verse 10** there, where it says elements will melt with fervent heat, unless you know the background of what's going to bring this about, you wouldn't even understand what he is saying here, and when he called them holy brethren.

Then Kepha says, "Add to your faith." Add to the faith that Yahweh gives you. Remember what he said add? He told you several things you have to add to this faith that Yahweh gives you. No, He doesn't give you all of it in the Law. We will cover this in detail, but I just wanted you to be thinking about this, but he said to add certain things to your faith. The reason he wanted you to add these things was because he was speaking to the 144,000 priesthood who Yahweh is calling. Remember this as you study Kepha's writings here.

**II Kepha 3:1. Beloved, this is now the second letter I have written to you, in both of which I stir up your pure minds...** There is a sermon right there in the two words, **pure minds**. Think of the endless possibilities, you could write a book on this, couldn't you? In fact, you could probably write a set of commentaries on it.

**...by way of remembrance...** There is another book, or another sermon.

**Verse 2, To remember the words which were previously spoken...** Here is another sermon. **...the words previously spoken by the holy prophets...** Another sermon. **...holy prophets...** I feel sorry for guys who don't have anything to talk about. They should try reading these. They should actually try reading some of these Scriptures and they would have plenty to talk about.

**...and by us, the apostles...** Another sermon. **...the Laws of Yahweh...** Another sermon. **...our Savior...** Another sermon.

**Verse 3, First, you must understand this: that scoffers will come in the last days...** We're in the Last Days now. **...walking according to their own lusts...** Their own lusts for their own selves, now get this. This lust is totally upon themselves.

**Verse 4, And saying: Where is the promise of His coming?...**

They, the world, can't see the chaos building around them in these Last Days, so they don't know what to turn from. They can't see that in Europe right now a monster is being created. It all started with a short speech from the Pope. They can't see that our President, George Bush, is being led as a puppet on a string to do the Pope's will and to bring about the New World Order that will bring persecution on Yahweh's House to try to destroy the Work, the only Work that He has established.

I praise Yahweh, brethren, that you can see it and that you are striving to overcome every spot and every wrinkle. May Yahweh bless you and I'll turn the services back to the songleader.

---

**We have done more than any prophet or disciple in writing Yahweh's instruction for mankind. That will be written about us. Throughout all eternity, everyone will have that history in front of them reading about what you have done. You will be there, if you overcome to enjoy the glory.**

---

---

*Chapter Seven*  
**Going On To Perfection #7**  
**Those Who Are Messiah's Laboring**  
**In The Work**  
**2/01/92**

Shalom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

Brethren, we have so many wonderful things in the Holy Scriptures that have never been understood before and never been revealed, at least in our day. I doubt many of the things that Yahweh is revealing, and will continue to reveal to His House until we are perfected, were understood fully by the disciples and the prophets. In fact, Daniyl said he actually cried wanting to understand some of these things, but they were hidden from him.

Yahweh is opening these things up to us. I don't know how many of you saw this article that came out in the *Jerusalem Post*. It was speaking of the Pope. There is an article in the *Spotlight Edition Section* of the *Jerusalem Post*. It says, *The Pope, not Gorbechev, sparked changes in Europe*. Well, I'm glad they are finally admitting this. Do you remember when we first brought this out, I told you it was the Pope changing things? The reason I knew that he was changing things was because of Bible prophecy.

Prophecies in your Scriptures tell us that the Pope would intervene in the world affairs and start changing these things in Europe. We see this in news articles that come out. The Pope speaks for twenty minutes and requests this or that and we know what is going to take place in advance. We know this little twenty minute speech is really not what has gone on behind this. It has been lined up.

There would have been thousands and thousands of hours of planning taking place behind this. This has been going on for years and years. The little twenty minute speech was just enough to get the ball rolling to get the things accomplished in a hurry. After these little twenty minute speeches, thirty days later you don't see a Soviet Union anymore, you see the Berlin Wall crumble and things like that.

There are many more things that are going to take

place. Brethren I was so tickled the other night over the sermons brought by our speech class members and the young men who are training for the ministry. I desired that everyone could have been there and heard what was said and done at that meeting. It was truly wonderful to see the knowledge that came out from these young men and how they are striving to understand these things and how they are beginning to understand. They are progressing down the road to having a great understanding of Yahweh's prophecies.

This is what builds your faith. This is what Yahshua based His hope on. He knew Yahweh. He knew the things Yahweh said and He believed them. The reason Yahshua believed was that He could see, just like we do, these things coming to pass in every day life. He knew the persecution that was against Him. He knew the people had no cause to hate Him. This was just one way that He knew that He was fulfilling the Scriptures because people hated Him without a cause, just like they do The House of Yahweh in these Last Days.

We ended the last sermon in **I Corinthians 15:23**. It is speaking of Yahshua's people. **...afterward, those who are Messiah's...** Those who are Messiah's. Those who are the Messiah's are the ones we are speaking about here.

Brethren, in actual fact, the things that are written in these Scriptures are not for the world. They are not for the world, they are for Yahweh's people. After Yahweh fully trains you in the program right here, then it is you who are going to take all of this and do all of these things for the world.

The members of this House, along with the ones who have died before us, are going to take over the governments of the nations. All the promises that are made in this Scripture right here are made to you. The only time it ever concerns anyone else is when they're indirectly involved with the 144,000 priesthood.



All of these instructions right here, everyone of them is for that 144,000 priesthood. They are to train you. That is the reason it is so vital that we study every hour that we can to understand what Yahweh is trying to show us here. To get these things, even if you don't understand them fully, into your subconscious mind so later they can be brought out and explained to you.

Yahshua continually talks about those who hear. To him who hears, to those who have understanding. **Revelation** says the same thing, to the one who has the understanding. Not the world, but to the one who Yahweh gives the understanding. Those are the 144,000 priesthood. Then He says to these others, those who want to join themselves to these that He is calling, there are promises made to you too.

No, there are no million soul crusades going on at this time. All of these things are lies. It is hypocrisy. Billy Graham is not saving any million souls and neither are the rest of any of the Christian world. This is all a lie that has been taught to the Christian world for generations. Yahweh only deals with one single group and He shows this over and over.

They don't want to see these Scriptures but the facts are throughout the Holy Scriptures. Turn with me to **Mattithyah 10** and try to remember everything you read here today, everything you hear. Yahshua is speaking to this Body.

First off, **Yahchanan 6:44** says **No man can come unto Me, unless the Father, Who has sent Me, draws him. Ephesians 4 and Colossians 3** show that Yahweh draws you to His House, just like He did the Gentile person, Cornelius, who was obedient to Yahweh, who worshipped Yahweh and was striving to obey His Laws. Yahweh drew that man to His House. There He trained him in His ways. He didn't go off on his own. He didn't stay where he was. Yahweh drew him to His House where He trained him. Yahshua said, "No one can come to My House, unless the Spirit of the Father draws him there." Yahweh draws him there to train him for the Work that he must do.

This is a tremendous Work. All the things you are going to do are laid out for you. Some of these things are spoken of as direct promises to Yahshua. I'm going to show you that it is not Yahshua Who's going to be doing this, it is His bride. It's you.

Other Scriptures say that Yahweh will do this. Yes, Yahweh is going to do it all because He laid the job out, He planned it. He is bringing it about with His Holy Spirit. It is not Yahweh who is laying the rocks. It is you who are laying the rock, who are teaching, who are building The House of Yahweh, though you do it through Yahweh's strength and instruction and

knowledge. This is the way the Scriptures are written and this is the reason the world cannot understand the plan that is given to you, the called out ones, right now.

**Mattithyah 10:28. And do not fear those who kill the body... Don't fear them. ...but are not able to kill the spirit...** The spirit. Because only Yahweh can control and give life to the human body.

In **Exodus 20:13**, we are told not to kill, not to murder. That is not the actual translation and should be and will be corrected in the future translations of The House of Yahweh. As you know, we are on about the fifth printing now of *The Book of Yahweh*. We are doing this because we are getting very short on time. We are doing it in a hurry so we can print some more *Books of Yahweh*. The real changes will actually come out in the sixth printing, where many of these mistakes will be corrected.

**Exodus 20:13. You shall not murder...** The *King James Version* says "you shall not kill." The actual translation of that would be more correctly translated "unauthorized killing." You shall do no unauthorized killing.

In fact, Yahweh shows in prophetic Scriptures that you will be given the power to actually destroy armies of nations. This will be authorized killing, not because you want to kill, or you are angry or something like this. In fact, anger will have no part of it. That is what we have to get out of our lives now, and prove to Yahweh that we can, before we are given this power.

You will have a license to kill. Now I know that sounds bad right now. In actual fact, you will be given a license or authority or power to clean up this world and the mess that is going on now to put a stop to it. It is what you will be given power to do out of love and concern for those who want to live righteously. These things are going to take place.

In **Luke 6:31**, the attitude of loving others as yourself, which Yahshua spoke of to His disciples is the same attitude that the called out ones who Yahweh is training in these Last Days must also possess. If you understand any Bible prophecy, those who are new here, the Scriptures describe the Last Days as the time when mankind has the power to destroy all human life from the face of the earth. The prophecies show that is called the Last Days. Also it says knowledge at that time will be increased. It's not talking about worldly knowledge of course, it's talking about the knowledge to Yahweh's House. That is the time when it would be increased. That is what He promised Daniyl, remember? It is for a time of the end. Who is Yahweh going to show it to? It is reserved for His House in the Last Days. Isn't that simple?

The knowledge was hidden until then. That is the reason those people could not understand. The prophecies now are being opened up, not only the prophecies, but the full plan of Yahweh. Yahweh says He would reveal it to His sons, not the servants, but the Sons, His Sons. They know the full plan of Yahweh, or will know it before they take over the kingdoms of the world which are also given to you, as shown in prophecies like **Zecharyah 14** and **Revelation 22**.

**Luke 6:31. And just as you would have men do to you, do also the same to them...** Now this is the character that we must be developing right now. Don't forget to add man, wife, brother, those who live together and those who live and camp separate from you, in the tent next to you or whatever. This include whoever might step on your toes or whoever is walking with you, or whatever. Add this meaning to this Scripture, because it includes everyone in your household.

**...just as you would have men do to you, do also the same to them...** Get this attitude in your mind. You must also have it for your enemies as well. In fact, if you go back a little, it is talking about retaliation, which the people of the world are so stuck on. They say, "Well that sucker came over here and did something, so I'm going to go over there and do something to him."

This is not the attitude of The House of Yahweh. No, we do not retaliate. No, we do not. We don't hit back. No, we don't slap somebody who slaps us. No, we don't use the fist in trying to hurt someone. We don't do physical harm. The most we do is try to teach them the truth.

This is written for us here. **Mattithyah 5:3**. Please keep in mind now. This is speaking strictly to The House of Yahweh, the called-out ones. Those who Yahweh calls out of this world, as **Yahchanan 6:44** says, and draws them to His House. This is speaking to you. It is showing you some of the glory that the sons of Yahweh are going to receive.

Glory comes with service; the more service, the more glory. This is exactly what is taught throughout the Holy Scriptures. No, the glory does not come before the service. The service comes first, and then the glory follows; Yahweh lifts you up.

**Mattithyah 5:3. Blessed are the poor in spirit...** Now He didn't just say "Blessed are the poor," or those who go out and help the poor, that is not what He is saying here. If it did, all of the Salvation Army would have a direct line right into heaven. But it is not this. In fact, you can go out and give all of your money to the poor, Shaul said, but if you do not develop this character, you are fit for nothing, but for burning. That is not going to help you.

These so-called Christian good deeds will not help you at all, unless you do it the way Yahweh says for you to do it. You have to learn to love that way because it is the proven righteous way.

Yahweh does more than just give you the command: "Keep the Sabbath." He tells you keep the Sabbath. People go off half-cocked, thinking, "How do I keep the Sabbath? I think I'll go to the park and play. I think I'll go to a movie, that would be relaxing wouldn't it? I think I will do this, I think, I think, I think, I desire." Doesn't this way look desirable?

Yahweh says keep the Sabbath. How are you going to keep the Sabbath? You have to go elsewhere to find out what He wants you to do on the Sabbath, and how to keep the Sabbath. He gives you full instructions.

Yes, He tells you open your hand wide to the poor. How does He tell you to do it? You don't just do it from your own understanding. That is as filthy rags. You make mistakes in doing that. In fact, you cause dishonor in doing so. If you follow every instruction that He gives you, then you will bring glory, both to Yahweh and to His House, in following these instructions. Just as you bring glory to Him by keeping the Sabbath, or any other commandment that He gives you.

You don't find everything in one place. Remember, it is written here a little and there a little. This is the way the Scriptures are written. This is why The House of Yahweh is above and beyond in knowledge. We have all the Scriptures. Yahweh brings us all the Scriptures and groups them together and gives us the knowledge to rightly divide the Scriptures, rightly dividing the word of truth as Scriptures say.

**Blessed are the poor in spirit...** I wonder how many millions of people desire to understand what poor in spirit means and can't because they don't know the rest of the Scriptures that go with it. Poor in spirit, now doesn't that make a lot of sense? Hopefully you will understand it, everyone will if you do not already understand it.

**...poor in spirit...** No, it is not speaking of being lazy or being slothful. It is speaking of those who love the work, the great Work that Yahweh has set in motion, enough that they willingly suffer hardship. They willingly suffer hardship and humiliation to get it done.

Notice Yahshua's writings in **Yahchanan Mark 12:41**. Yahshua is talking about a person giving. Now most people fail to see what is behind this. This woman didn't just come out and give because Yahweh said it is great to give, or more blessed to give, than to receive. This woman's mind was on the Work of Yahweh. She wanted to see this Work grow and spread and wanted to see it spread out and given to other people so they,

too, could understand. This was the love she had, even for her enemies.

Yes, you will have enemies especially if you are following the Laws of Yahweh. Every prophet on earth had enemies. Everyone who has ever lived by the Laws of Yahweh had enemies. The promise is to you that you will suffer at the hands of your enemies. You will be persecuted and through much tribulation, you will enter that Kingdom. You will not enter that Kingdom unless you go through that tribulation and are tried. I'm not talking about the Great Tribulation, I'm talking about the little petty persecutions and the peer pressures that come on you because you are not living according to the ways of the world.

Something was said on the news the other night and it reminded me of what occurred here. There was so much fear struck in the hearts of the people when The House of Yahweh was established in Abilene among the Christian world. This is a town of three major universities. Abilene is said to be the buckle on the Bible belt.

This is the central part of the Christian worship, just as Yerusalem was in the days of Abraham. Then, Yahweh brought him right into the center of it and said "Here is where I have chosen to establish My House, among all this Godworship."

History says that Israyl was literally dotted with every kind of belief that you could think of at the time of Yahshua. It was all over Israyl at that time, it still is. In fact, the Father is not even worshipped in Israyl at this time. Your Bible says that. The Father is not worshipped there and will not even be worshipped there until the time when The House of Yahweh, as prophecy shows, will worship Him there and finish the Work that they were called to do. Yes, all of this was shown in the Scriptures and I have brought it out many times. I know that most of you are well familiar with it, because it is in our books *The Mark of the Beast*, *Deceptions Concerning Yahweh's Calendar Of Events* and *Did Yahshua Messiah Pre-exist*. So if you want to know the truth, then get those books.

Yahshua was talking about a particular giving by some widow. **Yahchanan Mark 12:41. While Yahshua sat opposite the treasury, He watched how the people put money into the treasury; and many who were rich, put in much.** This was in Yerusalem at a time when Yahweh had established The House of Yahweh for the Work of Yahshua and His disciples at that time. Those are the ones He dealt with and you cannot get anything else out of the scriptures. Those were the ones He was dealing with. The others were destroyed. Yahweh allowed it to be destroyed because they were not worshipping Yahweh.

Yahshua plainly said, "The time has come, and now is, when the Father will not be worshipped in Yerusalem, nor in these mountains." He knew that His disciples were going to be killed and He told them as much and that The House of Yahweh would be destroyed and there would be no work for a long period of time.

**Verse 42, But there came a certain poor widow, and she put in two mites...** Now this is about a fraction of a penny, but what people do not realize is this was part of her living. It was not what she had in excess, but it was actually part of her living that she gave so she must have fasted, as **Isayah 58:13** says, so the Work could grow. So in actual fact her enemies might receive some of the booklets being put out by The House of Yahweh.

He called His disciples attention to this and told them, this woman had actually given more than all of these others because she has given from her very living so the Work could go on.

Now, if you steal from someone else to go do this, you would be breaking another Law. You must follow the instructions that you are given throughout the Holy Scriptures on giving, on tithing and everything else. If you, steal, rob, kill or anything else, you will not be part of this Kingdom because this is speaking of entering the Kingdom and the love that we must develop for the work of Yahweh.

Yes, this is part of the obligation of the 144,000 priesthood: developing the love for the Work of Yahweh. Hopefully, we will begin to see this before this sermon is finished.

**Verse 44, For they all contributed out of their abundance; but she, out of her poverty...** Actually, this was out of her living, out of her living expenses. She put in all that she had of what she had to live on. Now, this was planned. I don't think there was any record of the woman starving herself to death, but she must have done some fasting. From this Scripture here, we see she must have done some fasting in order to give to the Work. She fasted for the Work, for someone else, like **Isayah 58:13** and **Isayah 58:8** tell you.

**Psalm 69** is speaking of being like Yahshua. This is a prophecy about the Savior Himself. **Psalm 69:9. Because the zeal for Your House...** Or for Your Work. **...has eaten Me up...** In fact, He spent all of His time and effort in the Work of Yahweh. This is what this is speaking of over here in **Mark 12**. It is speaking of someone whose zeal for the Work of Yahweh was much more precious to them than sitting down at the table and eating a meal.

**I Corinthians 3:1.** Now, for those who are new, this is a long series that is about going on to perfection. I know you are not going to understand this unless you go back and get the original tapes. There were six before



this one. Go back, get those, listen to them, and then you will understand what we are speaking of here.

This is going beyond righteousness, as Yahshua did, and wanting to be a part, loving the Work enough to be a part of it. Wanting and desiring to be a part of this 144,000 priesthood which will bring peace to the nations and love to this hateful world.

**I Corinthians 3:1. Now brothers, I could not speak to you as though you were spiritual, but as to carnal; worldly, fleshly—as to babes in Messiah....** Not knowing much.

I was telling someone yesterday that I'm going to bring a sermon really soon now that I have wanted to bring for about thirty years. I have tried to bring bits and pieces of this to people back in college and they thought I was crazy. I thought then that you have to have some understanding and background before you can understand these Scriptures.

We won't get into it today, but Yahweh willing in the next few weeks brethren, you are going to hear a sermon I have been wanting to bring, and even tried to bring thirty something years ago to different people. They could not understand, but you are going to hear it and understand it, Yahweh willing, here in the next few weeks.

**Verse 2, I have fed you with milk, and not with meat; for until now you were not ready to accept it...** I came to realize that as I tried to show certain things.

The people used to come to my brother and me for prophecy because they knew we understood prophecy. They would speak to us secretly and they would never want to talk to us in front of anyone. They would ask us questions secretly and then we would notice they were using these things later on in their sermons. They would never bring the full truth on them and that bothered us.

One time, my wife recognized something one of them was saying. She said, "This is what you were showing that Elder last week." But it bothered us because he didn't bring the full thing. Of course, this was an Elder of a church. They used to come to our house and we would study with them and show them things. Then, they would use bits and pieces of it but they could never understand the whole thing and bring it correctly.

**...and even now you are still not ready.**

**Verse 3, For you are still carnal!...** A person must get the carnal mind out. The carnal mind is what loves the world, and loves entertainment other than the Word of Yahweh. It seeks after pleasure. Pleasure means more to it than the Word of Yahweh does. This is what the carnal mind is described as being.

**Verse 3, For you are still carnal! For since there is jealousy, strife, and divisions among you, are you not**

**carnal, and walk as men?** What do you see in the world but these same things listed here?

**Verse 4, For when one says: I am of Shaul, and another: I am of Apollos, are you not carnal?**

**Verse 5, Who, then, is Shaul, and who is Apollos, but ministers by whom you believed, just as Yahweh gave to each one?**

**Verse 6, I planted, Apollos watered, but Yahweh gave the increase.** We did the physical labor, but that is not where the increase comes from. The increase comes from Yahweh. That is what He is saying here.

**Verse 7, So then, he who plants is not more than...** That is the way this should be translated. **...he who waters, but it is Yahweh...** Yahweh is much more. He is the one Who gives the increase.

**Verse 8, Now he who plants and he who waters are one...** You notice that? He who plants and he who waters are one.

We were talking about the new commentary that most of you know is coming out, on the Law. The House of Yahweh is putting it out. I expressed yesterday evening that this commentary is going to be written by the twenty-four Elders, but when it is finished, you will not be able to tell who wrote what part. It's all going to be in complete unity. Not one thing will contradict another thing in this Law. It does not. It is inspired. There are many in The House of Yahweh who contributed to this commentary that is coming out, not just the Elders. You will not even realize who wrote which part at all because it will be in such unity, unless someone says, "Well I put this Law in." Well, he didn't. No one single Elder wrote any one single Law.

We are all working together as one, in unity. We are one. The Elders are one. This is the way it has to be in The House of Yahweh. This is what he's talking about

---

**We are all working together as one,  
in unity. We are one. The Elders are  
one. This is the way it has to be in The  
House of Yahweh. This is what he is  
talking about here. No one is greater  
than the other. It is Yahweh Who gives  
the increase. We labor and work and  
Yahweh brings forth the increase. We  
are all one.**

---

here. No one is greater than the other. It is Yahweh Who gives the increase. We labor and work and Yahweh brings forth the increase. We are all one.

**Verse 8, ...each one will receive his own reward...** Notice what He says here. **...according to his own labor...** Please remember what I brought out the last time I spoke about trying to get rewards from men. Get this out of your minds. Don't try this. Work as a family unit, a family of The House of Yahweh unit. Do not go out on your own and try to build a name and bring glorification to yourself. Yahshua says you have your glory if you do this. You have already received it so you are not going to receive more.

You are rewarded according to your own labor. Not out in the field, being a mechanic or whatever it is, unless it is part of the work of Yahweh. Yes, we do use mechanics in the Work of Yahweh. They make the wheels go and the cogs turn. Every worker, no matter what he contributes, has a reward for that labor. That is, you will if it is for the labor of The House of Yahweh, there is no glory received from mankind, and it is for Yahweh that you contributed it.

**Verse 9, For we are the laborers together...** Together as one. **...of Yahweh; you are the tillage of Yahweh...** That is the one who Yahweh brought in through the great Work.

People do not realize how much work is involved when they come here for the Feast and see all these books and booklets that The House of Yahweh has put out. Yes, we have done a much greater Work than any prophet who ever lived and all the disciples put together. We have done a greater Work in these Last Days, as Yahweh predicted we would. All of this was written about you. Yes, you have done a greater Work than they. Yahweh said you have, even though you had such little strength and faced all opposition, even going through the great nuclear age. You have brought forth many books. Hopefully, before it is over, there will be enough to where people will see how you got to be part of the 144,000 priesthood. It will be complete.

**...you are the tillage of Yahweh, The House of Yahweh...** Not my tillage. You are the tillage of the whole body, the whole group. This is what we have to get our minds on. Not being separate but being one of the body.

**II Corinthians 5:1. ...a house not made with hands...** We can do the works, but Yahweh is the one Who makes the House, because He judges. No, it is not Yahweh Who is judging you but it is Yahweh Who is judging you! Now doesn't that make a lot of sense? You will understand more in just a minute what I'm talking about. No, it is not Yahweh Who is judging and

no, it is not going to be Yahshua Who will be judging the world later. It's going to be you who will be judging the world later, but it will be Yahshua and it will be Yahweh over Him.

**...a house not made with hands, eternal in Yahweh...** An eternal House that will never fall.

**Verse 2, For indeed, in this we groan, earnestly longing to be invested in our house which is from Yahweh.**

**Verse 3, If indeed, we will be found invested with a garment...** That is a garment of righteousness like that shown in **Revelation 19**, not being naked. Remember, the ones who came in without the wedding garments were kicked out, bound hand and foot and cast into outer space where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth, Yahweh says. They came in without the righteousness. Well what is righteousness? Ask any Christian and he cannot tell you. Read **Deuteronomy 6:25** and it will tell you what righteousness is.

**Verse 4, For indeed, we who are in this tabernacle...** In this flesh body. **...do groan, being burdened, oppressed...** Yes, we are being oppressed, persecuted even. Fire bombs are being thrown at our houses. It will get worse. Bad lies are being told about all of you.

There was a preacher here a while back on the radio. He was talking about how everyone who lives according to the Holy Scriptures will suffer persecution and he said, "I find it strange but I have never suffered any persecution for living the way Jesus told me to." If he would try living by the Laws of Yahweh, He would find out what Yahshua was talking about. It scares the world.

I wanted to tell you a while ago about this announcement that came on the news. This guy was talking about some incident that took place. He said it reminded him of an incident that took place when he was a young man. He said, "My father found some truth in the Bible that no one knew about. The Christian world didn't teach it so he started teaching it in this community. He found himself to be very unpopular so we moved to another community. We had a small gathering of about twenty people who followed us and we liked to scare that community to death." Boy, could I relate to what he was talking about. I believe this was going on in South Carolina. It wasn't even near the truth Yahweh is giving to His people today, but it was just a little bit that surprised the Christian world. They came down on them with everything they had. They sent some of them to jail with false accusations. This was told on CNN news in a story just this last week.

**Verse 4, For indeed, we who are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened; oppressed, not because we want to be divested, but to be invested; in order that this mortal may be swallowed up by life.**

**Verse 5, Now He Who has prepared us for this very thing is Yahweh...** Now how does He do it? He does not do it through a zapping or anything like that. He does it through His House. Remember all of these things because I am leading you up to something. If you don't understand what I'm saying now, you are not going to understand what comes later. It is just like the preachers back in Missouri who didn't understand it and thought I had gone off into left field when I tried to bring this to them thirty years ago.

**Verse 5, ...Who also has given us Spirit as a guarantee.** A guarantee that all of these other things are going to take place. How do you know you have the spirit? Do you go around peeping and muttering? Falling down in the floor and acting like a dog with fits? Is that how you know you have the spirit?

You know you have it because you start understanding the prophecies. The spirit of understanding, Yahweh says, and you start understanding the Laws and how vital they are to man's eternal peace, love and joy.

Someone told me last week that they had listened to the sermon when I first brought it out. As many of you know, I don't repeat sermons. I do not have time for it. We do have tapes, if you want to get this sermon, listen to it. I will probably never bring it again. Some of the other Elders might or young deacons might, but I will probably never bring that sermon again. It was about the betrothals, renewal of the vows and Yahshua's Memorial. The world has never understood this. I brought this out in a sermon one time.

Someone called me last Sabbath and said, "You really need to bring that again." He said, "When we first heard you bring that, we didn't understand it. So we got the tape and we were listening to it last Sabbath. There were so many things in there that the world does not understand." He said, "We did not understand this when we first heard you bring it. We understood very little of it. Now that we have grown some," he said. They have grown in the truth, the Laws and the prophecies of Yahweh. He said, "Now we understand it. This is such a wonderful message." They bragged on it for quite a while.

Anyway, if you have not gotten that or you have not listened to it lately, get that sermon and listen to it. It is on the renewing of the vow. I think that is what it is called. They'll know what it is, if that's not it. Just ask the office and they'll get that to you.

It is a wonderful message that the world does not understand. The bride must renew the vows every year. It is vital to salvation. Those who do not do it, no, they will not have salvation. They are probably not even called at this time, as we will see further. Yahweh is not even dealing with them.

**Verse 9, Therefore, we labor...** Knowing these things that are coming. **...we labor...** We work with our physical bodies. We labor in the Work that Yahweh has created, has established in these Last Days. **...whether in this home or out of this home, we may be accepted by Him.** We labor bringing forth His message to our enemies. We love our enemies enough to contribute to this Work.

**Verse 10, For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Messiah...** Remember this. This was a Scripture that was pulled on me and I will tell you how I answered it later. **...that each one may receive his reward according to what he has done in the body...** According to the labor he has put into Yahweh's Work and the righteousness he has lived by. **...whether righteous or evil.**

**Ephesians 4:14** shows you that Yahweh calls you to His House where He sets ministers to bring you to perfection. No one can come to Him unless He draws you. He draws you to His House, as **Colossians 3** says. He draws you to the one body. **Ephesians 4** says there He has set teachers. He has given authority to man to teach you the Laws of Yahweh so you won't be tossed about with every wind of doctrine, which goes on throughout the world.

**Ephesians 4:28. Let him who stole, steal no more; but rather, let him labor, working with his hands, at something proper, that he may have something to give him who has need.** This is not speaking of going out here and working and giving your money to some poor person. It is not speaking of that at all.

The world is in need at this time. Your enemies, the ones who hate you at this time, are in terrible need. They want to kill you right now. The best thing you can do for your enemies is to pray for their minds to be opened and for them to receive the understanding as you have. This is why you must contribute to the Work: so the Work can spread out among the enemy and bring in the remainder of the 144,000 priesthood. When this job is accomplished, then we will be able to begin to bring the enemies under control. None of the Scriptures speak of doing this on your own. It's all according to Yahweh's Plan. You have to take all of it and put it together with this.

**Ephesians 4:24, And that you put on the new man, which is being created...** Not created fully yet. **...according to Yahweh in righteousness and true holiness.** Righteousness is found in **Deuteronomy 6:25**. We didn't write that either.

You want to know what sin is? No, it's not dancing, drinking and smoking like the world teaches. It is found in **I Yahchanan 3:4**. I know that is a surprise to the world.

**Verse 28, ...that he may have something to give to him who has need.**

**Verse 29, Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth...** Now this is between husband and wife too now. Remember this. This is speaking of something that will get you into the Kingdom and something that will also keep you out of the Kingdom if you do not overcome it. This is part of the spots and wrinkles, as we brought out in the beginning of this series, that we have to get rid of.

**Verse 29, Let no corrupt communication; foul language, evil word, proceed out of your mouth...** It is also speaking against the Work that Yahweh has established, blaspheming the Work that He has established. This is corrupt communication, as well as foul, unpleasant language.

**...but that which is righteous for the necessary up-building...** Did you get this? Notice this closely. This is what should be coming from your lips: words that will actually build up The House of Yahweh. Let this come forth from your lips.

Several of the Elders have already covered a certain Law. It will be in the commentary. It is a Law talking about this very thing and how to do it. How do you do it? Yahweh tells you plainly. You rise up in the morning speaking His Law. When you sit down to eat, speak His Law. When you lie down at night before you go to sleep, speak His Law. Talk about it. If you are by yourself, like one of these poor bachelors whom I feel sorry for because they have never had a wife and don't know the joy, pleasure and love that develop there, I guess you'll have to talk to yourself!

You are to speak it when you rise up, when you sit down to eat and when you lie down before you go to sleep. This is a Law that must be done or you won't enter the Kingdom. As I said to begin with, this whole book right here is written to the 144,000 priesthood. It's not written to the world. Yahweh is not trying to save the world. He has called very few at this time. This is what your Scriptures say.

Speaking the Laws of Yahweh is the communication that will build up The House of Yahweh. That is the Law. That is what we should be doing. Instead of, "Why did you burn my toast? Couldn't you make this gravy a little lumpier?" or whatever it is that you find to gripe about, these things should be replacing these things that you are finding to gripe about. That is not building up The House of Yahweh, is it? The Laws of Yahweh will, if you will start fulfilling this Law. Now whether you are a bachelor or not, this Law applies to you.

**...that it may minister...** Notice, we labor so The House of Yahweh may minister. **...blessings to the hearers...** You see what you are working for? It is not for yourself. It is so The House of Yahweh can send out and do the work. We have done a great deal in that field. People are amazed at what we have done

with such a small group. They come here and see the books, booklets and magazines that go out free from The House of Yahweh. They think we are a huge, rich organization. Then they see the tiny group of people that we are. They are absolutely amazed at the Work we have done and have expressed it to us over and over.

**Ephesians 4:30. And do not grieve Holy Spirit of Yahweh, by which you were sealed for the day of redemption.** The world does not understand what the redemption is and they can't understand it unless they know some of the other Scriptures that go with it. It is a little more than getting down in front of an altar on your knees and accepting Jesus. That has nothing to do with it. It is redeeming all of Yahweh's creation to Yahweh.

Brethren, you are the ones who are going to do this. Yes, Yahweh has taken power, the Scriptures say, and has begun to reign. That is, when He takes over. Do you know who it is who is still going to be doing the labor? The Scriptures reveal it is you. That is what you are training for now.

All of these Scriptures that say Yahweh will do it or Yahshua will do it mean that we are the tools who are going to be doing it. Yes, they will be busily working. They will not be sitting like lazy people. Yahweh is always busy, so is Yahshua. He has His hands full right now just dealing with me, let alone adding all of you to His list!

**Verse 31, Let all bitterness...** If you want to enter the Kingdom, you better get this. I didn't write this, the apostles did under inspiration coming from Yahshua from Yahweh Himself and delivered by a malak to the messenger. It all works through the group as one body. That's the way this was written, as **Revelation 1** says. That's the way the whole Book of Yahweh was written.

**...let all bitterness, wrath; rage, anger, clamor; brawling, and evil speaking; gossip...** I heard a wonderful speech the other night on gossip. I would I had it on tape, I would offer it to you on tape. We may get the man to bring it. I am thinking about getting every one of these men who brought speeches that night to maybe bring them in sermonettes ahead of the speaker. They were so wonderful and so instructive.

**...and evil speaking, gossip, slander, blasphemy, be put away from you, along with all malice.**

**Verse 32, And be kind to one another...** Remember now, this is speaking to brothers and sisters, husbands and wives.

**And be kind to one another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another...** Forgiving means not holding a grudge. It's not just lip service of, "Yeah, I forgive you, now get out of my sight." It's actually forgiving and getting it out of your mind and putting it away from you. No, don't hide it and then ten years later bring it up and say, "I remember what you did back then when we were talking

about this very thing.” This is not forgiving. Forgiving is also wiping it out of your mind, just as Yahweh does, not bringing it up anymore.

**And be kind to one another...** I have told you before that I have seen wives who could be kind to anyone, whoever it was. They would be so gentle, laughing when someone said a little joke, whether it was funny or not. If it wasn't their husbands and it was someone they admired in some way or maybe even had foolish love affair with, they would be gentle, laughing and cuddling, when it came to every one but their husbands.

I have seen husbands the same way. I was in a man's office one day and his wife called him on the phone. He didn't think I heard him, but he said, “Haven't I told you not to call me here?” He was speaking to his wife. The man was just an absolute malak to everyone else around him but the man could not be pleasant with his wife or children at all. He had never learned what the Bible was teaching him.

**And be kind to one another...** Speaking of your husband and wife. This is the one who brings forth the holy seed. That is what Malakyah said. That is the reason He made you man and wife.

**...tenderhearted, forgiving...** Who do you have to forgive the most? Is it not the one who you live with, who you stumble through life with day after day trying to overcome, the ones who are actually in your house? Sure it is. They are the ones you live the closest to.

There is an old song I used to sing when I was in a band years ago. It said, “You only hurt the one you love.” This shouldn't be. You should be getting this out of your lives, especially if you want to be in the Kingdom of Yahweh. You should learn to bring joy. That is going to be your job: to bring joy to those you love. Bringing joy, not only to your wife, that is just where you learn it the most. This is where you cross the difficulties. This is where you have the difficulties. Yahweh made us man and wife, He said, so we could develop this holy seed, to learn to love, to be kind, tenderhearted and forgiving one another.

**...just as Yahweh for the Messiah's sake has forgiven you.** Yes, He has. He has forgiven you of all your past sins.

**Colossians 1:4** shows it is talking about the plan and the great secret. **Colossians 1:28. Him we preach...** Yahweh and Yahshua. Yahshua is the one He was speaking of here, but it is actually Yahweh we are preaching and bringing forth because Yahweh is the head.

**...warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect...** That word is translated, **and**, but it should be “as.” **...every man perfect as...** Remember Yahshua was made perfect by the Law. That is what your Scriptures say. He was made perfect. He suffered the persecution to see if

He was capable of loving His enemies. He proved to be true all the way in all these tests that came upon Him. Yahweh says these tests are going to come upon you.

All the members of the priestly family are going to suffer these things. You're not going to get out of it. You are going to be proved or you won't be in that Kingdom. All of these things were created for the sake of proving you, to make you worthy, to make you overcome and be fit to bring love, joy and tenderness to others throughout all eternity. It is you, the members of the priestly families who are going to be used for that purpose.

It is going to be Yahshua, yes and Yahweh, yes, but you are going to be doing the Work. It will be you and millions of others under you. There will even be malakim, as we will see before this series is over.

**Verse 29, For this cause...** Bring others to perfection. **...I also labor...** I work to do this. I work for this very purpose.

There was a banker years ago who told everyone in town that I was getting rich. He had everybody wanting to go into business, the same as we were. They didn't know how much of the knocks and overcoming that we strived with. When I told him I was going out of business he thought I was crazy. I told him I wanted to spend all of my time in the Work of Yahweh so we were going to sell out lock, stock and barrel. We were going to sell it or give it away, we were going to get out of it because we wanted to spend full time in the ministry. He thought I was crazy for doing so.

In actual fact, the only work that I care to do at all is work for this cause. This should be the same for every one of us who is called today. The only reason we should be working today is for this cause. Not that you need to quit your jobs and all come to The House of Yahweh to work. We have plenty of spare time for that, if we would get our time where it belongs. It is that you would work for the cause that you might have to give to those in need, who have need of the evangel that we bring forth, the word.

**Verse 29, For this cause, I also labor, striving according to His active power, which works mightily in me.** Yes, if Holy Spirit is not in you, you wouldn't have that desire in the first place.

**I Thessalonians 1:3. Continually remembering your work...** It should be “in” or “for the faith” not of the faith, but working in or for the faith. **...labor of love...** Yes, this is the poor in spirit that Yahshua was saying the blessings were upon.

**I Thessalonians 2:2. But even after we had previously suffered and were shamefully treated at Phillipi...** Yes, if you read the history of this, you would know they were arrested by the police department. They were falsely accused. They went to jail, still preaching in the jail.

The junk you see coming out on this group that called

themselves Yahweh's in Florida, I said when that group first hit the news that this was a step of Satan to hurt The House of Yahweh. It has been a thorn in our side ever since. I knew why that group was created. I knew they were not of Yahweh. I knew the Name Yahweh would be blasphemed by this individual.

There is another power behind this. You should know by now what power this is because I have told you over and over and the scriptures reveal the power that is behind this group that sits on the seven hills. They are behind many groups at this time. They are infiltrating those groups and using them to bring shame on the Name of Yahweh, the greatest name of Yahweh, the eternal Name of Yahweh that will be used throughout all eternity. The world is bringing shame upon it through this leadership, the same leadership that caused Russia to dissolve and the Berlin wall to crumble. There are many more things that I have brought you in prophecy that this same leadership is going to do before this is over.

There are many things he is going to do to The House of Yahweh. They use the police department and the health department, the ones who are in power, to bring this persecution, just as they did back then.

**...with the help of Yahweh, we were bold to tell you His message, in spite of strong opposition.** No, we didn't let it scare us. We didn't turn. We didn't deny Yahshua. We did not deny our brothers and sisters. Build up your brothers and sisters. I don't care if their hair stinks because they haven't washed it. I don't care about that. If they haven't put their underarm deodorant on and you get a whiff of it, I don't care. Yes, a person should keep himself clean, that is true. But believe me, one stinking brother of mine, if he is serving Yahweh, is worth ten million of those who are not.

Remember what Yahshua said about the very least in the Kingdom? The very least in the Kingdom is going to keep all the Laws of Yahweh. The very least is greater than even Yahchanan, King David, or Abraham or any of those who the scriptures build up.

**Verse 6, Nor did we seek glory from men...** No, if that is what they were seeking, they would have been doing some of the things that the Christian world does today.

You may not believe this, but you can check me out

and try to start looking deeper into these organizations. I know none of them, even the charitable organizations, that were created for the benefit of the people. If you will go and see where the money goes, you will see why those places were created. Every one of them is like this. There are men getting rich off those organizations.

You know why the police department was created, don't you? Was it to protect the innocent? I know that all of you who read your Scriptures know better. Even Yahshua's writings will tell you differently. Brethren, the police department was created because they saw a way of building their pockets full of money, building riches. Every office that is created, in or out of government, if it doesn't pay, it doesn't stay. Check into the ways of the world and you will see what I'm talking about. It's just as your Bible says: there is oppression, hatred and lust in this world. That is all you will see if you will dig deep into these organizations.

I don't know if you have been out on the highway recently. If you will drive I-20 you will see what I'm talking about. You will see that the number of patrolmen has increased. I think I saw six in a hundred miles the other day. We were reading about this before from a kind of secret magazine. They also knew what was going on. The state is putting pressure on their police to build up their coffers to build their highways and bring in the funds because the taxes have dropped off because of the depression we are under. Several places were named, including Texas and Louisiana.

If you get out on the highway brethren, you better drive the speed limit. You better make sure you have a sticker on your car, insurance and up-to-date tags. If not, you are going to be paying that bill. Yes, they have increased it. They are putting pressure on the men to raise funds right now. You will see it. They will use every excuse they can to stop you and make you donate to their funds.

**Verse 6, Nor did we seek glory from men, neither from you or from others...** They even worked with their hands laboring, as our Elders do today to bring the truth to Yahweh's people. Day and night many of them work. Many who are not Elders are doing the same thing.

May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader.

---

**Glory comes with service. The more service, the more glory. This is exactly what is taught throughout the Holy Scriptures. No, the glory does not come before the service. The service comes first and then the glory follows; Yahweh lifts you up.**

---

---

## Chapter Eight

### Going On To Perfection #8

# True Perfection: Controlling The Power To Come

2/15/92

Shalom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and everyone of you.

I hope you remember the last sermon that I brought because Yahweh is showing us some marvelous things, brethren, that He's going to do for His House, that His House is going to do and is prophesied to do in these Last Days, in the millennium and even after the millennium. All that Yahweh is going to do through His House are revealed in the Holy Scriptures .

Now I showed you this in the last sermons that were brought in this series; get those, if you haven't heard this series on "Going On to Perfection" and the holy priesthood that Yahweh is building. No, Yahweh is not saving the world at this time. Billy Graham is not saving billions of people. Billy Graham doesn't even know what salvation is. I know that's a harsh statement to any Christian who might be in the midst of us but that is true. If you start studying your Bible, you will get a big surprise. Billy Graham doesn't know what salvation is and neither do any other Christian preachers. It's only revealed to Yahweh's House in these Last Days since it was established in what Yahweh describes as the Last Days, as the prophecy said. "I will establish My House in the Last Days," He said in more than one prophecy. The Last Days, He described as a time when mankind could destroy all life.

This understanding isn't revealed to the Christian churches who claim to follow Yahshua, or as they say Jesus Christ. In fact, they fight against everything the Savior and His disciples taught. They are the ones responsible for killing the Savior and the apostles who followed Him. Yes, everyone of them were killed. We have records of everyone except one being killed and he was marooned on an island and probably killed. He probably did not die a natural death.

Yahweh is revealing what we're going to do. This whole Bible is written for Yahweh's House, for the

144,000 priesthood and what they will bring to the rest of the world. The whole thing is instructions for us. The deeper you get into it, the more you will see that what I'm saying is true.

The things I'm going to show you today, hopefully we can get through all of it, but I want you to remember some points that I brought out in the last sermon. The scriptures say, "Yahweh does this or that." Yahweh does not do that. His Savior, Yahshua did that, His apostles did that, and this is the way Yahweh does it. Yes, I pay the bill every month, yet not I, but my wife and my daughter and a few others who write checks. But I pay them. This is the way Yahweh works. He works through His House. He always has and this has always been the only instruction throughout the Holy Scriptures that He works through His House in everything He does.

When He said the dead are going to be resurrected, I'm going to show you that though Yahweh resurrected one dead person, the rest of them are going to be resurrected by His House. This is made so plain in the Scriptures but it's been hidden from all the world. I know that some people here are not going to understand it because they haven't been listening to the previous sermons. Some of you are new so you probably won't understand, but if you'll get this series of tapes and come up to this point, you will understand this and what I'm saying. You will understand what true salvation is.

Go over to **Hebrews 3**. This is where we ended and the things we were working on where Yahweh tells us to consider the apostles and Yahshua, our High Priest. The Scriptures say Yahshua was made High Priest over The House of Yahweh. No, He is not King of kings, He is not Ruler of rulers at this time. He's going to be crowned that very soon now. Then He will take rulership along with His wife, His bride, who are called the 144,000 priesthood, who He's preparing now at this time. No, salvation is not limited to just the 144,000 priesthood.



Others will have eternal life but they won't be the family. They won't be the actual children of Yahweh. The 144,000 priesthood are actually going to be the children of Yahweh who will inherit all power. All power is going to be given to them, yes, even to raise the dead.

You are the ones who are going to be responsible for raising the dead. We see this in **Yechetzqyah** but no one has ever understood this before. Yahweh is only revealing it to His House. Remember,

Yahweh says, the servants don't know the plan of the owner, but His children do, the family does. That's the reason it's being revealed to us in these Last Days.

**Hebrews 3:1. Therefore, holy brothers...** Remember, Yahweh speaks as if it were already that way because He has predicted it will be that way, so He speaks as if it were already done. The only ones who are going to inherit this Kingdom are the sons of Yahweh who will become holy.

**...partakers of the heavenly calling...** Or the heavenly Kingdom, partakers of this Kingdom. **...consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession...** This word **profession** actually means *unit or unity*. The city hall or city government is made up of different units; some take care of the water lines, some the septic system, some the police department, and each one of them is a unit.

This unit that He's speaking of here, the High Priest of this unit. **...Yahshua Messiah;**

**Verse 2, Who was faithful to Him; Yahweh, Who begot Him...** Faithful in everything He did, just as Mosheh was faithful in all of His House. **...just as Mosheh...** Now, remember, Mosheh kept the Laws of Yahweh and he taught the Laws. He was faithful throughout all of his life in bringing these Laws to the people. Even though they turned against him, fought against him and made his job harder as a test for him, he's going to have a great reward. This was a test for him and he was still faithful in all of His House.

**Verse 3, Now this One was counted worthy of more glory than Mosheh...** Yes, Yahshua was counted worthy of more glory. He is the center of the seven lamp lampstand. Remember I brought this out in the sermons at the Feast. He receives more glory, just under Yahweh, Who is His head, from which all comes.

**...since He Who has prepared The House of Yahweh...** He was the first one, the first of the

---

**Do not think just because Yahweh has called you and opened your mind to some understanding that you have a straight road into the Kingdom; you don't. You have to strive every minute. You have to make up your mind in advance.**

---

seven. We are the last of the seven, remem-ber. **...has more honor than The House of Yahweh.**

**Verse 4, Now every house is built by someone; but the One having ordained all things is Yahweh.** He's the One Who is guiding all things.

**Verse 5, Now Mosheh was truly faithful as a manager in all The House of Yahweh, as a testimony to those things which were to be spoken after—**

**Verse 6, That the Messiah as a Son is over Yahweh's own House...** At this time, He's High Priest and will soon be crowned King of kings and Ruler of rulers. **...whose House we are, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope, firm until the end.**

Do not think just because Yahweh has called you and opened your mind to some understanding that you have a straight road into the Kingdom; you don't. You have to strive every minute. You have to make up your mind in advance. You have to get the little things out of your mind and your heart; just like I've been harping on overcoming the little family quarrels and troubles and showing you to make up your mind in advance to get these out and not to do them. Can you actually love someone one minute and hate them the next? Can bitter and sweet come forth from the same water, as Yahshua was saying? No! Get this hatred out of your heart. Which one is Yahweh going to judge?

This hatred in a moment, in a twinkling of an eye, can keep you out of that Kingdom unless you learn to control these things and keep your mind rational at all times. Brethren, you are going to be given such tremendous power, you can't believe unless you know the full plan of Yahweh. I would I could just open the top of your head and put in what I know about this right now. Then you would see the tremendous power you're going to have. Yahweh can't trust that to just anyone. Unless you are capable of proving to Him that you can handle such things without letting the hatred and the little stupid things enter in, you simply won't be given it.

**Verse 7, Therefore, as Holy Spirit says: Today, if you will hear His voice.**

**Verse 8, Do not harden your hearts as in the provocation, in the day of trial in the wilderness.**

**Verse 9, Where your fathers tested Me, proved Me and saw My works forty years.**



**Verse 10, Therefore, I allowed My judgments to come upon that generation and said; They do always go astray, err, in their heart and they have not known My ways.**

**Verse 11, So I vowed according to My judgments that they would not enter into My rest...** Now these people had very little at that time to tempt them. They weren't like our generation today who has to overcome it all and who has Satan pulling at them from every direction.

We have more entertainment today than the great King Solomon had. We have more temptations today coming at us from every direction. We are richer by far in material wealth. It is easier to come by. We have this great opportunity to sin, plus the fear of the great nuclear wars that are hovering over us at all times. They are building in Europe at this time, getting ready to devastate this earth and take out four-fifths of the people, as prophecy shows. We have it all. We must remain true, as Mosheh did and as Yahshua did, without fear, believing and trusting always that Yahweh is going to bring us through this and give us the power He has promised.

Yes, you have a lot more to overcome than our forefathers who Yahweh was leading out of Egypt. Not all of them fell, but a great many of them fell. Thousands of them fell in one day even for going out and breaking the Sabbath.

**...they will not enter into My rest...** They won't be part of it. **Verse 12, Be on guard, brothers, that there not be found in you an evil heart of unbelief in departing from the living Father...** Now what's he speaking of here? Go back down to **verse 5**. You will see he is speaking of departing from Yahweh's House or, as was brought out in the sermonette, gossiping, which means adversity against the House, the Elders, the deacons or the Work that is going on. It's being an adversary to it, departing from the House, whether it be with your tongue, your heart or whatever, Yahweh is judging all the little things.

**Verse 13, But exhort one another daily...** That is, build one another up in the House, toward the House, toward the faith. **...while it is called "Today," so that none of you may be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.**

Speaking of the gossip, I see people start this and their hearts begin to turn. They start to look for things to condemn their brothers and sisters or the Work. As he brought out in his sermonette, this is condemning the work. When we should be building one another up and helping one another to overcome, Satan enters into us and then we start becoming ashamed. We start playing the adversary and her part. That is why it is called Godworship because you're taking the part of

Satan. She doesn't even have to work. She just sits back and lets you do it. Why should she work when you're doing her job fully?

**Verse 14, For we are made partakers with Yahshua...** Now get this. We are going to be made partakers with Yahshua. **...if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast to the end.**

**Verse 15, While it is said: Today, if you will hear His voice; Do not harden your hearts...**

**Verse 16, For some, when they had heard, rebelled. But not all rebelled who came out of Egypt through Mosheh.**

**Verse 17, But with whom was Yahweh grieved for forty years? Was it not with those who sinned...** Who broke the Laws of Yahweh. **...whose corpses fell in the wilderness?**

**Verse 18, And to whom did He vow that they would not enter into His rest but to those who did not obey?**

**Verse 19, So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.**

Now keep this in mind right here, what he's saying here. Go back to **I Corinthians 15**. If I can get to it, you've got such a wonderful, wonderful message here today. You're just going to flip. I told somebody yesterday, you're going to be out here in the aisle turning somersaults! Maybe not that wild, but it is marvelous what Yahweh is showing His House here in these Last Days.

I have never brought these things before so make notes of them because I will probably never bring them again. It's something you need to understand: the great plans that Yahweh has made for you as one of His household members in these Last Days, if you will hold fast and not let Satan pull you away.

**I Corinthians 15:21. For since death comes by man...** Get this next part. It should be **comes** here, instead of **came**. **...by Man also comes the resurrection of the dead.** Did you get that? Death came by man but man is also going to bring forth the dead who have died before us. You know who's going to do this? Those who are left alive and remain.

Brethren, this is going to be one of the greatest experiences you will ever go through. You will be given that power and then you're going to bring the dead to life.

Hold your place there and go to **Mattithyah**. Notice here Yahshua was given this power. Ylijah the prophet had it, if you remember and the one who followed him also had it.

**Mattithyah 9:18. While He spoke these things to them, behold a certain ruler came and worshipped Him saying; My daughter has just died, but come and lay Your hand upon her and she will live.**

**Verse 19, So Yahshua rose up and followed him, as did His disciples.**

**Verse 20, Then behold, a woman who had suffered with an issue...** And you know about that. I'm going to skip that. It's in our family purity book and you can read it there.

**Verse 23, When Yahshua came into the ruler's house, He saw the flute players and professional mourners...** They hired professional mourners to come in and mourn the dead. It's kind of like it is today, they had so much pleasure. Even when they go to a funeral, they stand there and joke and play around with each other. I know that you've seen this if you've ever been to funerals. It's a sickening sight, I know, but you see it among the world. They pretend to be mourning while they're sitting there eating, drinking, playing and joking with each other. That's the world. It shouldn't be in our lives.

**Verse 24, He said to them: Go away. The girl is not dead, but sleeping. And they laughed at Him...**

**Verse 25, But when the people were put out, He went in and took her by the hand, and the maid rose up.**

Now, if you remember when Yahchanan the Immerser sent and said, "Are you the one or do we seek after someone else to come? Are you really the one?" He sent back and said, "Tell him what you have seen. The sick are healed and the dead are raised alive." Remember that? Remember what else He said to the Pharisees? He said, "If you have seen these things, the demons cast out, then the Kingdom has come near you." Remember? He is talking about a Kingdom here that can raise the dead and that can destroy the works of Satan. Understand? Great. Praise Yahweh. I hope everybody is praising Yahweh for it.

If you remember, there was another boy in a town called Nain. He was a boy from Nain, He raised him from the dead. Let's turn to **Yahchanan 11:11**. You should remember this because **Hebrews 11** talks about the prophets and how they all died. That is **Hebrews 11**. Well, **Yahchanan 11** deals with the same thing here.

**Yahchanan 11:11.** Here is a great lesson of the Kingdom coming near you; the Kingdom coming to you, where demons are cast out, people are healed from being sick and people are raised from the dead. Yahshua said if this took place then this Kingdom is near you.

**Yahchanan 11.** Verse 1 starts it off, Lazurus grew sick.

**Verse 11, He said these things to them, after He had told them: Our friend Lazurus sleeps, but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.** He was wanting to show His disciples the Kingdom and the power that would come that He had actually already come to possess in

a way.

He had control over the fish of the sea. Remember, He told His disciples to go down to the sea, to get ready to pay their taxes, go to the sea, cast in a hook and the first fish that got on the hook would have a coin in his mouth. They were to take that coin and pay the taxes. How did He have control?

Yahweh says, that's what He created mankind to do, to have control over everything. He could have caused that fish to go over to a sunken ship, that was lost in battle somewhere, pick a coin out of their strongbox that had rusted open, bring it to the bank and wait there for a disciple to throw the hook in. It wasn't just any disciple, but one disciple, and the fish would get on that hook, still holding the coin in his mouth. See what control the Kingdom of Yahweh has? Brethren, you have the opportunity to be a part of that Kingdom.

Here was Lazurus, He spoke about his death in **verse 13**. He went ahead and raised him from the dead after he had been dead so many days, showing His power. He did this for His disciples and it is written for you so you would understand this. For this sermon that I'm bringing today, that's the reason this was written. We're going to put it together with the prophecy of **Genesis 1** here in just a little bit.

Back to **I Corinthians 15:21**. **For since death comes by man, by Man also comes the resurrection of the dead.**

**Verse 22, For as in Adam all die, in the same way all who are as Messiah will be made alive...** Will be raised from the dead.

**Verse 23, And every man in his own order...** That is in his own rank now. This is not talking about one after another or anything like that. This is talking about putting into rank.

**...Messiah, the first One called from the dead...** The Messiah. **...afterward, those who are Messiah's at His coming.** That is the bride, as **Ephesians 1:22** says. Those who will actually marry into this family, this priesthood, the priesthood who Yahweh is forming at this time who will actually inherit all things, which means all power. You can imagine the power that Yahweh has in creating this universe; the little grains of wheat, the big earth, the planets that are bigger than the earth, forming the universe that we now live in, which is a very, very tiny part of the universe. All of these things Yahweh created.

If you ever study astronomy any at all, you will see the vast power Yahweh has. He's going to give you this because you are going to marry into the family of Yahweh. The 144,000 priesthood is going to marry into that family and He has barred none of you. Everyone of you has that opportunity or He wouldn't have called you into this House.

**Ephesians 1:4. Because He chose us with Him...**

That is, Yahshua. He chose us, the House, along with Yahshua. **...before the foundations of the world...** There are other Scriptures that say this even plainer than that. Before He even built the earth for you to sit on, He had this great plan of wisdom in His mind to create mankind, so He could build for Himself this priesthood, this holy priesthood of kingly priests who would rule forever, the whole universe. He did this before He ever built the earth **...that we were to be holy and without blame...** Without blame now. Without spot or wrinkle, as I brought out before. Without all the little things we now contain in our minds and tongues and display them so vehemently against our mates and our children on the spur of the moment. You make every single excuse don't you?

Get these things out of your lives, brethren. Get them out. It's worth it to put yourself down and to build up your mate and The House of Yahweh. That is exactly what Yahweh wants you to do. That is the reason He tells you in many, many Scriptures, "Put yourself down." Quit your tongue. Reach in there and grab it and pinch it if you have to; or stick it out and bite it or whatever you have to do; pluck it out and cast it from you. Get rid of it, whether it be talking about The House of Yahweh, the Elders of Yahweh, the deacons, the deaconesses, your brothers, your sisters, your wives, your daughters. Have you ever been around worldly people? I've eavesdropped on worldly women before. Not to actually be doing that, but their conversations are outward so it's kind of hard to miss things, sometimes, when they are laughing and joking about their husbands. This is evil. It's very evil. It has nothing to do with Yahweh's way of righteousness and the Bible. Men do this too.

When I was eighteen years old, I used to say that if I had an employee who worked for me and I heard him pop off something about his wife, I would fire him on the spot. It's not only stupid, but it is an unrighteous thing to let these things go on in your life. They should not be a part of you who are wanting to enter this Kingdom.

**...without blame before Him in love...** Full-time love now, twenty-four hours a day. Not love one minute and hate the next.

**Verse 5, Preordaining us to be His children...** Everyone is not going to be His children. He has limited it to a certain number.

I know some of you get discouraged in trying to overcome. Some of you get led away by other people and you miss a lot. Sometimes it becomes so discouraging when you're trying to do what's right and there is somebody talking about you, running you down and discouraging everything you try to do to overcome.

It gets discouraging.

Brethren, I won't show you, so don't ask me privately, I'm not going to do it, but if I could tell you some of the things I have found in the Scriptures concerning certain individuals in The House of Yahweh, it even names them, it would build you up. Well, why can't I show you? Because it would even create more jealousy and more envy if I did. I haven't found everyone's names, but I found a bunch of you who Yahweh speaks of and calls you by name.

No, I am not going to show you. I may one day, but I can't at this time. I would like to bring forth everything I know right now, but I can't do it. I am holding back, having to hold back sermons that I have wanted to preach for thirty years. Like I said last time, I am going to bring one of them really soon, one that I've been wanting to bring for thirty years. We are getting up to it and getting close to it. I had arguments about it back thirty years ago and I saw you have to train people to get up to a certain point before they can understand this. Without this background, it is like facing a bear down in the street that is wanting to get you or a mad bulldog on a chain.

**Verse 5, Preordaining us to be His children by adoption...** This word **adoption** is #5206 in *Strong's Greek Dictionary*, if you want to look it up. It means *placing as a son, be placing as a son*. It's a *sonship* in respect to Yahweh. I don't want to take the time to go into this one right now, but there are several Scriptures that point to this and show you that if it applies to you here, then you are going to be a part of His Kingdom, if you will overcome. If you will hold fast to this Work until the end, then you will be a part of this Kingdom and be a part of the family, just like you were born into it. You are going to be born into it as a flesh and spirit being. You will be changed into this spiritual family of Yahweh.

That's the whole purpose of this book and the earth that you are sitting on. Once this family is formed, that family can create universes of their own; they're going to have that power. This is the whole plan to create this family of Yahweh beings who will not be stepsons or stepdaughters, as we want to put others down with those words. I have often said, and you have heard me say it, there is no such thing as stepsons, stepdaughters, stepdads, or stepmothers. You are either a father or you are not a father. If you are not a father, you need to repent and start being one and it's the same way with mothers and all kinds of steps.

**Verse 5, Preordaining us to be His children by adoption through Yahshua Messiah, according to the righteous pleasure of His plan...** That should be **plan** instead of **will** there. Cross that out and just put **plan**.

**Verse 9, Having revealed to us.. His House. ...the great secret of His plan according to His righteous pleasure, which He has purposed to Himself.** That is, He made this plan before the world began, having purposed it to Himself and carrying it out now.

**Verse 10, For the administration...** That is, the different offices in this House. **...of His House...** Remember, **Revelation** says blessed and holy is he who has part, is given a part. Administration is what it's talking about, as we brought out in the book, *The Mark of the Beast*. **...to gather together in one, to Himself, under one Head, the Messiah...** Now Yahshua said Yahweh would always be head over Him. That is what **Hebrews** also said. **...both the things which are yet in the heavens...** Over the things that are yet in the heavens now. **...and the things also for the earth in Him.**

**Verse 15, Therefore, I also, after hearing of your faith in Yahshua Messiah; and your love for all the saints...** This is what we have to develop also.

**Verse 16, Do not cease to give thanks for you, always remembering you in my prayers.**

**Verse 17, Asking that the Father of our King, Yahshua Messiah, the Father of glory, may give you the Spirit of wisdom and revelation; unveiling and uncovering truths, for the full knowledge of Him.**

**Verse 19, And what is the exceeding greatness of His power within us who believe, according to the energy; power at work of His mighty power.**

**Verse 20, Which He exerted in the Messiah...** Yes, He did. He put it forth and we should be able to see it, even from the dead being raised. He gave Yahshua that power. This is the power of Yahweh coming through Yahshua, speaking of the same thing we just covered now back in **Mattithyah**.

**...when He raised Him from the dead and set Him at His own right hand in the heavens.**

**Verse 21, Far above all principality...** That is, the powers, the governments, the governors, the kings, but He has not given Him rulership over them at this time. **...and those who rule, and above every name that is named, not only in this age but in that which is to come;**

**Verse 22, And has put all things under His feet, and gave Him the Headship over all His for the called out ones...** For the family He's building.

**Verse 23, Who are His body; filled with Him, Who fills with all things that make perfect.**

Keep each one of these things in mind because you're going to need them when we get back here to **Genesis**. This is a chapter that no one has ever understood who I know of. Certainly not in this lifetime, some of the apostles and prophets may have understood it.

Remember, Yahweh gave Yahshua headship for the congregation in order to prepare a Kingdom that will

rule the universe and can give life.

**Hebrews 2:8. You have put all things in subjection under His feet...** That is Yahshua. **...In putting everything in subjection under Him, Yahweh left nothing that is not subject to Him—but at this time, we do not yet see all things put under Him.** That is Yahshua. Now, He's just head over The House of Yahweh. He has some power of the Kingdom, but He hasn't received all power at this time. He hasn't been crowned King of kings and Ruler of rulers at this time, but He will be in front of you at the great marriage supper.

**Verse 5, For it is not to the malakim...** It's not to the ones some people call angels. It's not to the messengers, the malakim, the spiritual beings Yahweh created, some of whom turned away from Yahweh. No, it's not to them. **...that He has subjected the world to come.**

**Hebrews 1:5. For example, to which of the malakim did He ever say: You are My son?...** he hasn't. He never will. It's human beings who He is making the sons of Yahweh. Human beings.

**Hebrews 2:5. ...about which we are speaking...** That is, the worlds to come, of which we are speaking; these great powers that are to come, the prophecy of the future worlds to come.

**Verse 6, For one brings testimony in a certain place, saying: What is man...** Remember where that came from? **Psalms**. We brought that out in our book before. **...What is man...** The word here is actually **mankind**. **...that You are mindful of him, or the son of man...** Yahshua. **...that You visit him?** What is He? Why? What for?

**Verse 7, You made him...** This should be them right here because it is also speaking of the one He marries. They become one. **...You made them a little lower than the malakim...** At this time. **...You crowned...** Remember now, Yahweh speaks as if it is already done. **...You crowned them...** Not yet. **...with glory and honor, and did set them over the works of Your hands...** Because this is what it's coming to as the prophecy said in **Genesis**, that we will get to in just a little bit.

**Verse 8, You have put all things in subjection under their feet. In putting everything in subjection under Him, Yahweh left nothing that is not subject to Him...** Yahshua, Who is our head now. **...but at this time we do not yet see all things put under Him.**

Now keep this in mind and go back to **I Corinthians 6**. This is a Kingdom that we are speaking of here, this great Kingdom that Yahweh is building. Keep in mind this is speaking to the whole House of Yahweh, Yahshua being the groom. The House of Yahweh, the seven eras of The House of Yahweh, forming the 144,000 priesthood will be the bride who marries into

the family, to inherit all things and are actually born into spirit beings, into the family of Yahweh.

**I Corinthians 6:2. Do you not know that the saints will judge the world?... The whole world. Yes, you're going to be judges. Starting with the millennium, you're going to be given judgment and be judging the whole world. ...And if the world will be judged by you, are you not competent to judge trivial matters?**

**Verse 3, Do you not know that we will judge mala-kim?... We are a little lower than they are right now, but we are going to be above them in rank, even judging them very soon. ...How much more the things that pertain to this life?**

**Genesis 1.** This is a beautiful, beautiful prophecy here, brethren. I know everyone has always thought that this was fleshly but it's not. Now that you're built up and you know you are going to be spirit beings and you know the background of The House of Yahweh and what Yahweh is actually building, you should understand this thoroughly now. As far as I know, this has never been preached by any preacher on the face of the earth, at least not in this day. It might have been preached by some of the prophets of old. Some of them might have understood it. Daniyl might have understood it. They didn't write about it. Some of them wrote bits and pieces but the bits and pieces that Yahweh inspired them to write did not show that they knew all about it. You, today, are going to be blessed with knowing this prophecy.

**Genesis 1:26. Then Yahweh said: I will make man...** This should be **mankind**. It's Hebrew. It's not limited to the male sex. It's not limited to that; it is mankind, both men and women. Get this in your mind now. It's mankind. **Then Yahweh said: I will make mankind in My image...** Now I have brought out many times in our books what this word image is. In fact, it's in *The Mark of the Beast*. I think it's the first chapter.

**...according to My likeness...** I have brought that out many times how He is able to think, consider, use similitudes and so forth and to make advance decisions so that He will not do certain things, so He will stay away from sin or anything that is contrary to His plan. He's able to become that kind of being. Now, I know you're not there yet, but you're getting close, I hope.

The reason I'm saying this is that it's the little things that can determine right now which way Yahweh will judge. These are the little things that we have to get out of our lives to be made in Yahweh's likeness.

**...they will have rulership...** I brought this out at the beginning of the series. I'm going to show you something now that I didn't show you at that time. **... they will have rulership over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, over the cattle, and over all the earth**

**and over all the things with which the earth creeps.** The world has always thought, "Here is an animal," and he can put a harness on him or her and milk her. That's not what it's speaking of. It is speaking of what Yahshua showed you: that He had control over the fish of the sea. Remember how His disciples cast their nets on one side of the boat? They were fishing all night and then Yahshua came up and said, "Just cast your net on the other side of the boat." You would think He was crazy, wouldn't you? But He had control of the fish where He could bring them to the side of that boat to show the disciples the power of the Kingdom that Yahweh is building here.

**Verse 27, So Yahweh created...** Now remember **Romans 4:17**, Yahweh speaks as if it's already done. No, He didn't create, He is creating man in His likeness, in His image. When He is done with you, you will be like Him and you will have the power that He has. Yahweh is creating man in His own image. **...In the image of Yahweh He created the man. Then He created the woman from the man.** It's not just man, is it? It's mankind who is being created in the image of Yahweh. He's creating them.

**Verse 28, Then Yahweh blessed him...** Did He bless them? Did He bless Adam and Eve?

**Genesis 3:16. To the woman He said: I will greatly multiply your sorrow and your conception. In pain you shall bring forth children; you must be led by your husband, for he... Like all the world. ...shall rule over you...** In what you have done because you have turned from My government to man's government. This is the way of the world. They rule with a thumb, with a hard fist, which should never be. They're breaking one of the Laws of Yahweh by doing this. They rule over you.

**Verse 17, Then to Adam He said: Because you have heeded the voice of your wife, and have eaten from the tree which I commanded you, saying; You must not eat of it—cursed...** Did He bless Adam and Eve? No, this is not what He's speaking of. They were cursed with a curse, the same curse that the world is carrying today.

**Genesis 1:28. Then Yahweh blessed...** That is, He will bless. Turn over to **Revelation 20** and let me show you where this blessing takes place. No, He didn't bless Adam and Eve and He wasn't telling them to go out and have children, even though that was part of it. This is a much deeper prophecy than that.

**Revelation 20:6.** This is when Yahweh will bless mankind, which includes womankind. **Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection...** Did you get that? Who has part in the first resurrection. Hang onto that right there, it will make more sense to you in just a little while. **...on such the second death has no power; but they will be priests of Yahweh and of the**

**Messiah and will reign with Him a thousand years...** Other Scriptures show it will be throughout all eternity. They will reign with Him throughout all eternity.

**Genesis 1:28. Then Yahweh blessed them...** When this time comes, when they prove themselves to Yahweh, then His plan will be accomplished. When they prove themselves to Yahweh.

**Then Yahweh blessed them...** Or will bless them. **...and Yahweh said to him; Be fruitful and multiply, fill the earth and subdue it; have rulership over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air...** This is all given in **Revelation** at a certain time now. **...and over every living thing that moves on the earth...** Even the wind,

the rain and so forth.

I will tell you right now, these three verses right here have to do with the resurrection and the people Yahweh is training to raise the dead, those who have died. Now, the ones who are alive and remain will start this resurrection, as prophecy shows. They will start it and then the rest of The House of Yahweh, who they raise first, will help. They're going to be the ones who raise the 144,000, then they will raise the rest. They will all be included in this resurrection, as Yahweh shows.

May Yahweh bless you and we'll continue on this the next time I preach.

**It is a Scriptural fact that right now Yahweh is only calling out those who have the opportunity to attain to His priesthood. There will be many who will be given this calling, but will not be chosen. Yes, everyone who is being called out in these Last Days, is not staying loyal and true to Yahweh's calling.**

●**Mattithyah 20:16—**

So the last will be first, and the first last; for many are called, but few chosen.

●**Yahchanan 6:44—**

No man can come to Me, unless the Father, Who has sent Me, draws him; and I will establish him as a priest at the last day.

●**I Corinthians 1:26—**

For you see your calling, brothers, how that not many wise men according to the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, *are called*.

**It is only to those whom Yahweh has called out, that He opens their minds to the importance of His Laws. He teaches them His Laws by bringing them to His House, The House of Yahweh, where He has ordained teachers to show them how to come to perfection and be chosen for the one body of Messiah, the family of Yahweh.**

Do not let any person deceive you, the apostles wrote. Yahweh simply does not have hundreds of different religions, giving you a choice of the one you want to follow. You see hundreds, if not thousands, of different religions scattered throughout this planet.

Sickness, suffering and war are prevalent all over the earth today, and they are the results of religious people, who are all going their own separate ways and all claiming to following the Bible. The Bible they claim to follow condemns the doctrines they teach, the traditions they follow, and the vast majority of judgments they follow in their governments, as well as in their private lives.

It is a Scriptural fact that Yahweh is simply not working with all these religious denominations today.

●**Galatians 6:7-8—**

7 Do not be deceived, Yahweh is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that will he also reap.

8 For he who sows to his flesh, from the flesh will reap corruption; but he who sows to Yahweh, from Yahweh will reap everlasting life.

**It is easy to see that almost every person in this world is sowing to corruption, and death is all they can expect to reap. When Yahweh calls one out of this world and starts opening this person's mind to understanding, He is also giving that person the opportunity to become a member of the great Yahweh family and to have a part in the soon-coming Kingdom of Yahweh.**

It is the training which follows, that each called out one is judged according to, at his or her own sentencing.

The calling of Yahweh has always been done in only one way: When Yahweh calls a person out of this world, He calls him or her to a certain place. It is at this established place where Yahweh has servants who are ordained to train those whom He has called. This calling is the same to each individual whom Yahweh calls; it has always been this way. In the Law that Yahweh inspired to be written, He commanded His people to go to His House, The House of Yahweh.

●**Deuteronomy 12:5-8—**

5 But you are to seek the habitation of your Father; *The House of Yahweh*—the place which Yahweh your Father shall choose out of all your tribes to establish His Name—and there you must go.

6 There you must bring your burnt offerings and sacrifices, your tithes, and special gifts you have vowed to give, your freewill offerings, and the firstborn of your herds and flocks.

7 There, in front of Yahweh your Father, you and your families shall eat, and you shall rejoice in all that you have put your hand to do, because Yahweh your Father has blessed you.

8 You must not at all do as we are doing here this day—every man doing whatever is right in his own eyes—

Excerpt from *Devil Worship*, pages 519-520

By Yisrayl Hawkins

---

*Chapter Nine*  
**Going On To Perfection #9**  
**Murder: The License To Kill, Turn Or Burn,**  
**The Judgment of The Priesthood**  
**5/09/92**

Shalom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. We've been having some great weather for our Sabbaths and New Moons. We really appreciate it. I hope you remember the series I started on "Going On To Perfection." If you have your notes, you might look back to where we left off.

We're going to start today with one of the commandments. Two or three sermons ago, I mentioned a license to kill that would be given to the priests of Yahweh, the ones who make up the priestly kings, the 144,000 priesthood. I've told you before that there are spies in the midst of The House of Yahweh. Now, I don't know how many or who they are and I don't want to know. I just hope they get the message straight. If you reported this as I bring it, maybe the ones you are telling this to would understand too.

Yahweh tells you about the Sabbath; He tells you to keep the Sabbath. Now, if you leave it to your own imagination on how to keep the Sabbath, you can come up with a thousand different ways to keep the Sabbath. Like the Christians keep Sunday: they make it a day of running around and doing whatever they want to do. Whatever is pleasing in their own minds, that is what they do. As Yahweh said, "Every man doing what is pleasing in his own sight." Yahweh says this kind of righteousness is as filthy rags to Him because people just follow after their imagination, instead of following the Laws of Yahweh.

We are told to abstain from every appearance of evil. To the world, keeping the Feasts and keeping Yahweh's seventh day Sabbath are appearances of evil. Yahweh tells you what an appearance of evil is. Several of the prophets and apostles told you what an appearance of evil is. One of them is going to church, by the way, or being seen by your brother in a church building. That is one of the things that the apostles said was an appearance of evil. It's probably the most evil place on the face of the earth because there is where they

learn from the preacher's mouth that all the Laws of Yahweh are done away with. There is where all the hell is created that is taking place on the face of the earth.

They think if the Laws of Yahweh are done away with, then they can do whatever pleases them. It pleases them to blow that nation off the face of the earth; it pleases them to kill, maim, and poison, anything to make a buck. This pleases mankind. It's doing whatever pleases you; that is evil and will prove to be a destructive force on the face of this earth.

I intended to come back and follow up on the license to kill that I mentioned, so you would know exactly what this means. It doesn't mean that you are to pick up a weapon or a knife and go out and kill someone who doesn't believe in following the Laws of Yahweh. No, it doesn't mean that at all. One day, you will be given your subconscious mind and the power Yahweh intends for you to have. I have brought out many times from the Scriptures what this power is.

Yahshua had that power and He demonstrated it. He could, for instance, call a fish or a number of fish, from the Sea of Galilee, where He demonstrated this power. His disciples fished all night in the Sea of Galilee. I don't know if you have ever seen the Sea of Galilee but you can see forty to fifty, maybe even a hundred feet down because that water is so clear. Now, when the winds are whipping it up and it's turning over, it gets kind of murky. When it's clear, you can see for like forty or fifty feet down in there. You can see the fish swimming around your hook and it makes you angry because they won't go on your hook.

The disciples had this trouble too. Remember, they fished all night with nets. This is work! You have two boats out there pulling a net, with one on each end of that thing. You are having to work because it's hard to row that boat pulling that net through the water. It's not hard with today's equipment because you have big diesel engines in these shrimp or fishing boats and it's



no problem to pull them. They were doing this by hand so they worked hard all night long, pulling these nets through the water and they caught nothing. Yahshua said, "Cast your net on the other side of the boat." Yahshua had the power, and He demonstrated it here, to actually bring all of these fish up to where they would all be in one spot so all the disciples would have to do is just dip them up.

He told the disciples at another time, "Go and cast a fish hook in the sea and a fish will get on it. He will have a coin in his mouth, you take that and go pay your taxes with it." Now, these are cute little stories, but the fact is, brethren, they prove the power you are going to be given. This power was promised to you in **Genesis** where Yahweh said, "I will make man in My image and I will give him power over the birds of the air and the fish of the sea." No, we have not received that power as yet, but the 144,000 priesthood who will rule all the universe will have that power. First, you have to prove to Yahweh that you're capable of using this power and you are capable of restraining your own minds and emotions.

This is why I have been harping on man and wife. This is where we seem to turn our emotions loose. It can start early in the morning, when you get out of the bed on the wrong side, as the old saying goes. Then you turn your emotions loose, you don't control them and lo and behold, a few months later comes divorce, which Yahweh says, "I hate." No, you won't be one of those people if you continue in that pattern of life. Yahweh plainly tells you that you won't be and neither will you be if you are a murderer. One day, you will be given a license to wipe out all Godworshippers who are left, but you will not kill that person.

I know it sounds like I am contradicting myself. Yahweh has never killed a man in His life, never. He will never kill anyone, not ever. Let me tell you how they will die. He will allow them to kill themselves. We will withdraw all of Yahweh's blessings from them, which will allow them to die and get themselves out of the misery that they are in. This is well into the future. Now is the proving time that Yahweh has given us to prove ourselves to Him and show Him we will not strike with the fist, we will not strike with our hands, we will not strike with tools, instruments or anything that will hurt someone else, if we are slapped on the one cheek, we will turn the other to them. If you don't prove yourself to be this kind of person who can control himself, you won't make it into the 144,000 priesthood. It is that simple and that plain in all your Scriptures.

No murderer will enter the Kingdom. You have to prove to Yahweh that you're capable of controlling your body. He is going to give you power, unlimited, where you could wipe out nations with the movement

of your foot, as Yahweh says He does now. With the movement of His foot, He controls tornados. You're going to have that power.

Here in **Exodus 20**, we find the ten commandments. Of course, these are not all the commandments of Yahweh. These pretty well sum up and picture all the commandments that teach you love for Yahweh and love for your fellow man. If a person would follow these, yes, they would receive eternal life, not a place in the priesthood, but eternal life. You must do this also plus more to enter into the priesthood, which will have control of the universe. You must follow the pattern of Yahshua, Who harmed no man, came meek as a lamb, and harmed no man at any time.

**Exodus 20:3. You shall have no hinder gods...** That is, you will not worship any Gods. Yahweh is not a God. There is no place in the Holy Scriptures that identifies Yahweh as a God. There never was. Man made Gods, he invented Gods, he wanted Gods and he even took the Name of Yahweh out of the Holy Scriptures and replaced it with the word God. Yahweh was never a God and never will be a God. He identifies Himself plainly as our Heavenly Father. He will always be that to us. He will always be our Head, our teacher, our instructor and our leader and He rightly deserves that position. We will always honor Him as such.

**Verse 4, You shall not make for yourself any carved image...** The world does this. They bow to them, they worship them and they readily admit that it is the God behind them that they are worshipping.

**Verse 7, You shall not take the Name of Yahweh your Heavenly Father, to bring it to nothing, for Yahweh will not hold him guiltless who brings dishonor upon or profanes His Name.** You can do this by pretending you are a believer of Yahweh's Laws and then going contrary to them. Whether this occurs early in the morning when you're having a fight with your wife or your children, or whether it is late at night when you're very tired. These are the excuses you're using, right? Believe me, Yahweh hates excuses. He tells you to turn or burn. That's it.

**Verse 8, Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy...** In **verse 10**, He says the Sabbath is the seventh day of each week. If you break any of these Laws, Yaaqob says, you will not receive eternal life. There is no way unless you repent and turn to keeping the Laws. Convert, in other words; convert from your way to Yahweh's way. Repent and be converted.

**Verse 12, Honor your father and your mother...** **Verse 13, You shall not murder...** Look over to **Numbers**. Yahweh first gives you the command and then He inspired each of His prophets and apostles to write instructions for you.

**Numbers 35:16. However, if a man strikes someone**



**with an iron object...** Here He is telling how you can do this and how you are going to burn if you don't repent from this kind of attitude. It's not just repenting of doing it, but repenting of the attitude of even wanting to do such a thing, even wanting to slap your wife, your neighbor or your brother. Even wanting to do it, brethren, will keep you out of this Kingdom.

**However, if a man strikes someone with an iron object, so that he dies, he is a murderer. The murderer shall surely be put to death...** This is a physical death, but if you keep it up and don't repent to be converted to Yahweh's way, it will be eternal death eventually.

**Verse 17, Or if anyone has a stone in his hand that could kill, and he strikes someone so he dies, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.** He goes on and on through **verse 31** showing what a murderer is and how you can actually kill a person.

You can double up your fists and hit a person in the temple, or drive this bone back up into his brain here, to kill him. This can be done with the fist, or as they learn in karate school and some of these other stupid fights that they are teaching the people, how you can actually build up your hands to where they're like iron weapons to kill with. People spend thousands of hours at this, learning how to kill. Then they go to church on Sunday morning and they praise the Lord for teaching them how to kill or for saying it's all right. No, it is not all right. Yahweh does not want that kind of person and will not allow that kind of person into His Kingdom.

It got out here during the Feast and got back to the F.B.I., that we were storing machine guns, napalm bombs, and that we were a militant group. Brethren, this kind of thing is detestable to Yahweh and to His people all over. Even our Shamarim are given instruction about this. They asked, "If a person comes in with a gun, what are we to do?" I said, take it away from them. If you lose your life, you will gain it. You will only be dead for a short time anyway. No, don't kill. Don't even hurt the person. Take him under control, restraint, and hold him until the sheriff can get here, but no, don't hurt or kill anyone. This teaching goes to our officers.

A napalm bomb? I don't even know what one is! In all of my years on the police department, I never even saw a machine gun. I never saw or confiscated any machine guns at all. I know they make such things because I have heard of them and seen them on television. I have never touched one or seen one personally with my own eyes. This was said, according to the report that was turned in to the F.B.I. and the Texas Rangers. This is the devil's work, I know, to discredit The House of Yahweh. They couldn't be further from the truth. I still believe that this is an act of the Christian world to try to keep Yahweh's House from growing and to hurt the credibility of The House of Yahweh. This is what

occurred before, and I think they are up to it again.

That is a horse of a different color. We will not kill them, that's for sure. We will not use knives, guns or fists, or anything like that against them. That is a promise. We will use all the laws of Baal to protect the Work of Yahweh, as the Apostle Shaul did.

He goes through here telling you just what will keep you out of the Kingdom here. Brethren, remember this when you wake up in a bad mood and want to slap your wife or your child or whoever gets on your nerves at that time. Remember these things because I am going to show you if it is in your mind, yes, you are a murderer and you will not enter this Kingdom.

I hope whoever you are, if you are here among us today, that you get a copy of this tape. Take it to the F.B.I. and let them hear the real truth.

**Mattithyah 19:16. And behold, one came to Him, and said; Teacher, what righteous thing may I do, so that I may have eternal life?**

**Verse 17, But He said to him: Why do you question Me about righteousness?... He had the Law. The Law tells you exactly what righteousness is. Deuteronomy 6:25 says, "This is your righteousness if you will do it, or if you will restrain from doing what I tell you not to do." ...There is only One Who is the standard of perfection, and that is Yahweh; so if you would enter into life, keep the Laws of Yahweh.**

**Verse 18, He then asked Yahshua; Which ones?...** Then He names several here to show He is speaking of the ten. The first one here is, **You shall not murder...** This is about the sixth commandment but Yahshua picked this one out to name first.

Now, we think of murder as the actual killing, as the actual taking of the life and causing the body to cease to exist, deteriorate, decay and turn back to dust, to stop that body from breathing. That is murder in man's eyes and that's the way you are judged for murder in man's eyes. That is not the way you are judged by Yahweh. You are judged much more harshly by Yahweh, if you have been called here, to be proven to be a priest or have the opportunity to become a priest in Yahweh's Kingdom. We will see this as we proceed on here.

Yahweh shows how He gave the people up to reprobate minds because they wouldn't keep His Laws in their minds. They followed after their own forms of righteousness, which all the world is doing today. They are making up whatever pleases them. "If it feels good, do it," or whatever their mottos are in life that they follow. They teach the breaking of Laws, not only in the churches, but in your homes on television and radio. It is even on the records that you buy from the stores. Be very careful and watch what I say. Compare these shows to the Scriptures every time you see them, especially if you have small children. Teach those children what

to watch for. Guide them against this and show them what the world is teaching. They are your responsibility.

No, it is not just your responsibility to beat on a child because he makes a mistake. It is your responsibility to teach that child so he can start thinking for himself and training himself not to make mistakes. I have often said that if I could start over from the beginning and raise my children up now, they would be raised much differently. Before, I would spank a child for making a mistake. This was my mistake and it was a horrible mistake I made. I would spank them in anger. These two things should never be done. They should never be done. You should never spank a child in anger, neither should you spank one for making a mistake. The only thing that Yahweh ever gives you permission to do in punishing a child with physical retribution is for disobedience. That is what He's going to judge you for also.

If you spank a child for spilling some milk in the floor, that you gave him and didn't teach him to sit at the table and drink it without spilling it, why aren't you kicking yourself instead of the child? If we were training our children correctly, we would be teaching them, as Yahweh says, how to keep His Laws day and night. Then there would be a lot less brutality going on.

**Romans 1:27. And the men did the same thing: leaving the natural use of the woman...** He shows before this how that they would not retain Yahweh in their knowledge so Yahweh gave them up to a reprobate mind. Then they would leave the natural use of the woman. **...they burned in their lust for one another...** He is showing how degrading mankind can get in the world today. This is getting down to the lowest degree, like the man with an animal, that Yahweh's Laws are against throughout the Torah.

**...men committing shameful acts with men...** Starting churches to preach such things, yes, the Christian world is full of it. They all call them Christians. Even those who don't do it, condone those who do, as Yahweh plainly says here.

**...and suffering in their own bodies the penalty for their error, which is their fitting retribution.** Yahweh doesn't bring this on them. He doesn't say, "Now, here you do this, boy, I'm watching and I'm going to bring this down on you." No, He's already told them, if you do this, the Laws within your body and the universe are going to bring these curses upon you. Yahweh's back is turned to them and He's letting them go their own way. He plainly tells you that.

For 6,000 years this has taken place. The only ones who know the difference are the ones who Yahweh calls out of the world and then tests and tries them to see if they're fit for the Kingdom. That is what He's doing with you right now, to see if you will turn from the

breaking of these Laws, turn from the human nature that He put within you, and turn to Him.

**Verse 28, And so, since they did not like to retain Yahweh in their knowledge, Yahweh gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not proper;**

**Verse 29, Being filled with all unrighteousness, sexual impurity, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder...** Notice he mentions murder here and then notice the next word that he names there. **...strife...** You haven't killed anyone, have you? When is the last time you had some strife in your family, this morning? I hope not. That's not much of a way to start the Sabbath. Supper wasn't cooked and ready for you last night or not what you wanted? What is it that causes the strife within your family? These are the little things, brethren. He names the murder, which is the ultimate, and then he names a little thing like strife, among the man and wife, or the brother and sister. **...deceit, and malice. They are gossips.**

**Verse 30, Backbiters; slanderers, haters of Yahweh, spiteful, arrogant, and boastful. They are inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents.**

**Verse 31, And without understanding. They are covenant-breakers, without natural affection, implacable; truce breakers, and unmerciful:**

**Verse 32, Who, knowing the righteous judgment of Yahweh, that those who practice such things...** Will be forgiven by the all-forgiving savior and promised heaven, that's what the churches want you to believe. Nowhere can that be found in the Holy Scriptures. Yahshua Himself said, "Unless you will repent, you will likewise perish." He said this over and over and over.

We are going to be judged with a greater judgment and condemnation than the others because we are going to rule throughout all eternity. We are going to be given the power that Yahweh Himself has at this time. That is the reason you are going to be judged very strictly. Unless you can get all of these little things out of your head, where you can have full control of your mind at all times, you simply won't make it into that Kingdom that Yahweh has given you the opportunity to be in.

**... deserve death, not only continue to do these very things, but also approve of those who practice them.** Why do they approve of these things? Why do they approve of such degrading things among mankind as homosexuality? Because of their lobbying, their great lobbying power in Washington, this is why. The majority speaks, the democratic vote rules.

No, they're not being ruled by Yahweh. Yahweh shows He is not even judging the world at this time. He is not calling the world now. There are very few;

He says, not many wise, not many noble are called. He says He calls the ignorant and will confound the wise with them.

**Yahchanan 8:44. You are of your teacher who is Satan the Devil...** Now here is Yahshua talking.

By the way, we've really received some hate mail because of these articles that we are coming out with on devil worship. There was one guy who stated, "I sure like to read that guy's writings, but he is sure hard on Christians." All I'm doing is quoting Scriptures. Yahshua Himself says this.

**You are of your teacher who is Satan the Devil, and whatever she who is your teacher desires, you will do. She was a murderer from the beginning...** Satan was a murderer from the beginning. Now, Satan didn't go out killing angels, Satan inspired the killing of Abel, the first righteous priest of Yahweh. Also, she inspired the death penalty to come upon man, with Adam and Eve, through deception. Remember this, it is through deception that she does it. Remember in **Romans**, one of the things Yahweh named was deceit. This is what you see in the world, deceit. This is how Satan inspired the death penalty to come upon mankind.

**...and remained not in the truth... Psalm 119:151** tells us what truth is. Turn there and read it for yourself and then we will come back here. It says the same thing in every Bible.

This is letting Scripture interpret the Scripture. **Psalm 119:151. You are near, O Yahweh, and all your Laws are truth...** Go back up to **Psalm 119:142. Your righteousness is an everlasting righteousness, because Your Law is the truth...** What He was saying in **Yahchanan 8:44** is they did not remain in the Laws of Yahweh. They did not remain in the truth, in keeping the Laws of Yahweh.

**Yahchanan 8:44. ...because there is no truth... No Law. ...in her...** As Yahshua said in **Mattithyah 5:17-20**, the Law of Yahweh is not in you. **...Therefore, when you speak your falsehoods, you speak her words, because she is a liar, and the teacher of all lies!** Just as she lied to Adam and Eve saying, "You will not die if you go ahead and sin." That is what she is telling the world today. She is saying, "No, we have a great savior who is all kind, loving and forgiving and he has got you a path already made to heaven. You are going to go to heaven and lay around on a cloud and play a harp."

This is what is going on in the Christian world today. They say, "Go ahead and do whatever you want to do. I've already paved the way for you. I was righteous for you, so you don't have to be righteous." These are the kinds of idiotic things that are being taught all over the world that are also building in Europe at this time to bring destruction on this world. Your Savior Himself

prophesied this would take place because the love of the many would wax cold. There is no love in them for one another.

Are not the Christians now killing each other all over the world? There are some seventy wars going on in the world right now, Christians fighting against Christians.

**Verse 45, Yet, because I tell you the truth...** Or the Law. **...you do not believe Me.**

**Verse 46, Which of you convicts Me of sin?...** Sin is the breaking of Yahweh's Law. No one can convict Him of sin; He kept the Law perfectly. That is what we have to learn to do ourselves. **...So if I speak the truth...** The Law. **...why do you not believe Me?**

**Verse 47, He who is of Yahweh, hears Yahweh's words; the Law and the Prophets. Now you do not hear, because you are not of Yahweh.** This was the Savior doing the speaking. Notice, He mentioned the murder up here, "She was a murderer from the beginning." Get this in your minds because no murderer will enter the Kingdom.

**Acts 3.** Back in **verse 11**, there was a man who was healed. Then when the crowd saw it, they all rushed to Him on Solomon's porch. He was standing on Solomon's porch. This was a porch that went around the temple. He was standing out there to heal this man because the man was lame and was suffering. The apostle felt compassion for him and he asked Yahweh to heal him and Yahweh did heal him. Then here comes the crowd rushing in. They didn't stay long and they condemned Him later because He went to preaching the Law to them.

**Acts 4:17.** Here was the order that went out to them. **But in order that it may not spread further...** That Your teaching may not spread any further. **...among the people, let us sternly forbid them with threats, that from now on they speak to no man in this Name.** They were merely telling the truth and the people didn't want it. They saw the power that comes from it, but when you start teaching the truth, they turn against you. Like Yahshua said, "No, they won't believe even if one came back from the dead and preached to them." Once that dead person started teaching the Law, they would turn against him too.

After they saw this dead man healed, the apostles started preaching to them. **Acts 3:14. However, you denied the Holy One and the Just, and demanded that a murderer should be released to you.** They chose a murderer over Yahshua the Savior. This is the same thing they're choosing today. The world is still following Satan who was a murderer from the beginning.

**Verse 19, Repent therefore, and be converted...** Converted to what? To the perfect Law of Yahweh, as is said in **Psalm 19:7.** Hold your place right there and turn

over to **Psalms**. Let Yahweh interpret the Scriptures for you. Notice what He is speaking of here.

**Psalms 19:7. The Laws of Yahweh are perfect...** Doing what? It's great to stand up there and say, "Repent and be converted." Converted to what? It's not drinking, dancing and smoking. What is it you are supposed to convert to? **The Laws of Yahweh are perfect, converting the whole person. The testimony of Yahweh is sure, making the simple ones wise...** Learn it and it will make you wise. Wise to what? Salvation.

This is what he was saying. Repent of your sins, repent of your old ways, of every man following what ever seems right in his own eyes and be converted to Yahweh's Laws. His Laws can convert you over to righteousness.

**Acts 3:19. ...that your sins... I Yahchanan 3:4,** the breaking of Yahweh's Laws. That the breaking of Yahweh's Laws that you have done in the past **...may be blotted out; that times of refreshing may come from the presence of Yahweh.** I showed you that the world accepted murderers rather than Yahshua, their own Savior, which they still do.

**I Kepha 4:12. Beloved, do not be amazed concerning the fiery trial which you must undergo in order to be tested...** Notice, you are being tested. It's just like you were trying out for a government job or any kind of job in a factory or whatever. If you try out for it and they see your resume and they see that you don't qualify, then you are not going to get it. Yahweh gives you an opportunity to train for this job that He is offering you, a job in His Kingdom.

What are you supposed to learn to get into this Kingdom? The Laws of Yahweh. That is what you are going to teach, as **Zecharyah 14** shows you. You will be teaching the Laws of Yahweh throughout all eternity. You are going to be judging the malakim, Yahweh shows that power will be given to the 144,000 priesthood. You are going to be judging them, you are going to be telling them what to do and you are going to be guiding them all the way, along with all the millions and billions of people who will be there also.

These fiery trials are to test you. What is your most fiery trial? Is it because your wife burned your potatoes? Just what is it that causes strife to build up in this stupid, little mind of yours that you just cannot seem to overcome? I bet you this, if a big old police officer burned those potatoes, you wouldn't be so mad at him, especially if he was standing there looking down at you!

This is not a one-legged man at a ballgame, it's the same way with the wife. What is it that causes the strife to build up in your mind against your husband or your children, where you just cannot control yourself? If the fiery flame, you are going to burn in, if you keep this

up, was right here and you were about to be cast into it, do you think then you could control yourself? I bet you would. It's going to be too late then.

Now is the time to prove yourself to Yahweh and start overcoming. I am showing you this to show you how far you are. Maybe you have already overcome it; maybe you're closer to it than I am. I hope you are. If we don't get it out, brethren, while we have the opportunity, Yahweh shows we will not have an opportunity later.

**Verse 13, But rejoice in the fact that you are part-takers of the Messiah's sufferings; that when His glory is revealed, you may also be glad with exceeding joy.** He is not just speaking of the strife of the homes, He's speaking of the persecution that comes on The House of Yahweh. He shows this will come. Everyone who lives by the Laws of Yahweh, as Yahshua did, He says, will suffer persecution.

**Verse 14, If you are reproached for the Name of the Messiah, blessed are you, for Yahweh's Spirit of glory rests upon you.**

**Verse 15, Let none of you suffer as a murderer...** Don't let yourselves suffer as such. I'm going to show you in just a minute that it means more than just killing a person. **...a thief, any other kind of criminal, or even as a busybody...** Did you get this? A gossip, a busybody. **...in other people's matters...** Don't even suffer as this because none of these things will get you into the Kingdom.

Go over to **I Yahchanan** and pay close attention to this here. **I Yahchanan 3:15. Whosoever hates his brother...** Put your wife there, your husband there, your sister there, cousin, or whoever it is who is stirring up the strife in you that you simply can't control. This includes your enemy who is bringing all this persecution against you, the enemy who has brought it already and caused you to look like a bunch of dirty, nasty people who live with dogs. This stirred up some strife, didn't it? You quickly got it out and started praying for them and loving your enemies as Yahweh told you to do, right? You better. Yahshua said you must love your enemies also. This was one of the requirements of getting into that Kingdom.

**...whoever hates his brother is a murderer...** Remember the commandment, "You shall not murder," here is what He's talking about. Here is the harshness of what you're going to be judged with, brethren, the ones who are being called for this priesthood. **Whoever hates his brother is a murderer; and you know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him.**

The hatred, how long are you allowing it to last now? All day? All night? You know it says, don't let the sun go down on it. Are you keeping it throughout the night? Are you just keeping it five minutes now or ten minutes,

a second or two seconds? How long is it taking you to push it out of your mind? Start imagining this fiery hell right here beside you and maybe it won't take so long. Remember that the next time it comes into your mind. The Laws of Yahweh should push this out of your mind. Get some Laws and start quoting them, like the Law of "You shall not murder" and then "no murderer shall enter into the Kingdom." Start repeating these to yourselves. Now, your wife may think you are crazy for a while when she hears you saying these things or quoting these Scriptures when you go in there and the biscuits are burnt or the gravy is knotty. Then you'll be sitting there going, "No murderer is going to enter the Kingdom of heaven..." At least, maybe, it will help you!

Turn over to **Mattithyah 15**. Keep in mind what He just said, that a murderer is one who hates. This is the harshness. You don't have to kill a person, you don't have to hit him with a piece of iron or a pipe, which you can, it is just merely letting the hatred rise up in you against one of your children, your wife, your husband, your brother, or whoever Yahweh has sent to deal with you to test you. All of these are little tests, even in the marriages today. The human body is only for a short time where we have to be tried.

One day, we will receive spirit. The marriage does not end. This is a stupid thing from Satan, making out like Yahshua said there would be no sex in the Kingdom. That doesn't end the marriage. Marriage is forever and ever, as the vows say. This is forever, not just in the flesh and blood body. Yes, it's going to go on forever. You are going to be working together forever. Get that in your minds. It will never, ever, end. If it's of Yahweh, it's without end. If you don't make it work, you just said it, you're just not fit.

You can make it work. Put yourself down. Get these attitudes out of your body. Start loving one another. Yahshua said, "The world is going to know you are My disciples if you love one another." He's not speaking of the one you just see here on the Sabbath day when you come up and hug their necks. Those are the ones you think, "How righteous that person is. He just loves me." It's the one you have to live with who gets on your nerves. Straighten those nerves out so he won't be getting on them.

We are still talking about murder and the license to kill. That's what all of this is about. We will see what this all applies to later. **Mattithyah 15:18. But those things which proceed out of the mouth come from the heart, and they defile the man...** Well, what comes from the heart? It's the breaking of Yahweh's Laws, the rebellion, of which Yahweh says, "Yes, you will be judged. I will cut off the life-giving support from you, unless you repent and are converted to My Law."

**Verse 19, For out of the heart proceeds evil thoughts, murders...** The hatred, the strife that comes up within you. Yahweh says, "Yes, if you hate, you are a murderer. If you let this strife dwell within you, you are a murderer."

I don't know how many times I have heard in family counseling, "I just wanted to kill that man," or "I just wanted to kill that woman." I've even seen it done. There was one murder that I worked out at Fort Phantom Lake one night. The man called the police and said he killed his wife. When we got there, the man said, "I told the so-and-so," and he used some curse words that I wouldn't dare say, "to shut her mouth and she wouldn't do it." He used his God in his language and said, "so I killed the so-and so. I shut the so-and-so's mouth." This was in the kitchen, by the way, where he had just blown half the woman's head off with a shotgun. Then he steps over her body, goes and gets a can of beer out of the refrigerator, pops the top and takes a drink.

You are thinking now that you wouldn't do that. Think of this, the next time you see a TV show with whoever the world's favorite God is on it, like this guy who does all the killing who comes from New York and says, "A man's got to do what a man's got to do." Does a man have to go out and kill all these people? This is not a man; this is a devil. This is Satan working.

Here is this man killing all these people, just gunning them down, is that you there doing that? Are you condoning this kind of thing in your heart? If you are, brethren, you're taking his place.

Back to **verse 19, For out of the heart proceeds evil thoughts, murders...** This comes out of the heart. This is what defiles you and makes you unfit for the Kingdom. **...adulteries...** Yes, this is where it starts.

Someone was saying women should not wear slacks because this makes a man lust. I said, you can wrap them up in coats and the same man would lust after them if it's in his heart.

**...fornication, thefts, false witness, blasphemies—the breaking of Yahweh's Laws!**

**Verse 20, These are the things which defile a man...** Which make you unfit for the Kingdom of Yahweh, that He is giving you an opportunity to enter.

In **Revelation 20**, He shows you about the books of the Law that are opened. That is how you are judged, out of the books that Yahweh opens. Then He goes to the Book of Life, to see if your name is written there, to see if you qualified for the priestly families. That's going to be a joyous moment, as I painted for you during the Feast. It's well worth any punishment or testing that you have to go through now to be at that great marriage supper. There are little troubles you have

to go through now to prove yourself fit, to show that you can overcome, and you can work together without strife, bitterness and hatred building up in you. Yahweh shows that you will be judged by these Laws.

**Revelation 22:14. Blessed are those who keep His Laws, that they may have right to the tree of life...** That is eternal life. **...and may enter in through the gates into the city.** This is Yahweh Shammah, which we will enter. This will always be our headquarters, by the way. These are the offices Yahshua talked about building. He said, "If I go, I'm going to come again. I'm going to prepare a place for you." These offices are what He's preparing.

**Verse 15, For outside...** Notice, outside of this city, outside of Yahweh Shammah. **...are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers...** Yes, they will be judged. Remember, Yahshua said, "It is not only with the actual act, but it's even looking on the woman or the man with lust." It has to come out of your minds, brethren. You have to get it out.

**...and murderers...** Notice, He mentions murderers. Remember, if you hate or you let strife enter, then you are a murderer, and you are not of Yahweh. You are of the devil, who was a murderer from the beginning. **... and worshippers of Gods and everyone who professes to love, yet practices breaking the Law.**

**Verse 16, I, Yahshua, have sent My malak to testify to you these things in the congregations of The House of Yahweh...** Believe Him. He is not going to change His mind.

Let's go over to **Zecharyah**. Here is where it is written that Yahweh is going to give you a license to kill. Yahweh shows, and I've brought this out before, it's you who are going to be doing this. Yahshua turns this power, this judgment, over to you.

**Zecharyah 14.** We're still talking about the license to kill. No, we won't use knives and we won't use swords. I would hate to depend on such a puny weapon anyway. I'd be afraid it would be me who died, instead of somebody else. I would just as soon die myself as to kill somebody else. I don't even want that kind of thing on my hands. Even when I was on the police department and they wanted me to strap a gun on, I said, I can guarantee you this, I will never use this thing against another person. I said, if you think that I'm going to or if that's a requirement, then you might as well forget about me being a police officer. They let me anyway. There wasn't a requirement that you go out and kill someone. They didn't want it either because it does cause a lot of trouble.

In the first part of **Zecharyah 14**, we see that Yahweh Himself will come with His saints. In **Mattithyah 24**, as I showed you, it's not Yahweh Who actually comes at that

time. Even though it says "Yahweh," He permits this. He is the leader, the Head of all things. He is condoning it. He is commanding that this is what you should do. Yahshua is the One, Who is coming. Hold your place in **Zecharyah** and turn to **Mattithyah** and read it.

**Mattithyah 24:29. Immediately, but after the tribulation of those days will the sun be darkened, and the moon will not give her light, and the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken.** These take place from the nuclear explosions brought about by mankind and their lack of love for one another. It's his lack of love that causes all of these people to be killed. It's not because he loved his neighbor, if he knew what true love was, this would not be going on in the first place. It is The House of Yahweh, as **Isayah 2** shows, that is going to bring the world to the point where they will beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruninghooks. They will not learn war anymore. The same thing that is being taught here today, will be taught to the nations then, bringing peace.

Notice this is immediately after the tribulation. **Verse 30, And then will appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven; and then will all the tribes of the earth mourn...** No, they will not enjoy His coming. **...and they will see the Son of Man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.** It looks like they would rejoice, doesn't it? From what they teach, they should. Yahweh says, no, they will mourn, because He's coming with power this time to rule with a rod of iron and to force them for a thousand years to keep His Laws.

Yahshua shows He is giving this power to mankind, to the 144,000 priesthood. They are the ones who are going to judge the world. Judgment is given unto Yahshua, Yahshua gives it to His bride. His bride inherits this judgment, that is part of what they inherit, the rulership, the leadership of the earth. I prefer the word leadership to rulership.

To rule is more like a dictator, you put your thumb down and say, "I don't care what you say, I'm the head right here and you are going to do what I say." Instead of leading the person in righteousness, they try to send the person to righteousness, "You go, I will remain as I am," attitude. This will not make it. This does not teach love.

We, as guides, the 144,000 priesthood will guide them to learn what we had learned before that time, before we received this power.

Immediately after the tribulation, the Son of Man will appear in the clouds. **Verse 31, And He will send His malakim with a great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of earth to the other.**

Back to **Zecharyah**, this is where they are going. **Zecharyah 14:5. ...And Yahweh my Father will come, and all the saints...** He gathers them and here is where they come to. All who have ever died, will meet The House of Yahweh who is still alive on Mount Zion, be resurrected and receive the gift. Then, they will come to start to straighten out this earth right here. The sun is darkened, as we saw in **Mattithyah 24**.

At that time, all hope of life is gone. This is what the world, by doing what is right and pleasing in their own eyes, will have brought themselves to at that time. All hope of life is wiped out, Yahweh must step in to stop the world from killing itself. He wouldn't kill them, even if He didn't step in. It would not be Him Who did it. He has begged them not to do it and warned them not to do it. He has warned them, "Your way is leading to destruction." If He backed off and let them, He would not kill them, He would simply let them destroy themselves. He has to stop it to keep all life from being wiped out.

Now, He goes forth and fights. How does He fight? With the sword of the mouth, the Word of Yahweh. He starts teaching the people. First, He destroys the armies or allows them to destroy themselves.

**Verse 12, And this will be the plague which Yahweh will allow to come upon all the peoples who have fought against Yerusalem...** Their bombs are going to blow up in their faces.

Do you remember how Yahweh fought for Israyl? He would actually intervene and cause confusion to where each soldier would start fighting against his own people. He is simply going to let them do it; that is, you are, brethren.

**...Their flesh will consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes will consume away in their sockets, and their tongues will consume away in their mouths.**

**Verse 13, And it will come to pass in that day, a great confusion will fall upon them...** Notice, what else. **...each man will seize the hand of his neighbor, and the hand of one will be raised against the hand of the other...** In other words, Yahweh will allow the armies to do this, or you will allow it. You will simply get in there to control them to keep them from destroying each other. Then, from there, Yahweh shows, you will start to teach the way of peace, which will bring the nations to keep a Feast together, instead of fighting one another.

**Verse 16, Then, it will come to pass that everyone who survives of all the nations which came against Yerusalem, will also go up from year to year to worship the King, Yahweh of hosts, by keeping the Feasts at The House of Yahweh...** Other Scriptures show that Pass-

over will be kept and Pentecost will be kept. This is what you start using. What the Christian world has rejected up until this time, which are Yahweh's Sabbaths and Feast days, you will use to bring peace to the nations and teach them to dwell together in harmony, without murder, without bloodshed.

Look over to **Malakyah 4**. He continues right on here. **Malakyah 4:1. For, behold, the day comes that will burn like an oven; and all the proud, yes, and all who do wickedly, will be stubble—the day that comes will burn them up...** Yahweh promises He will not restrain them. Yes, they will destroy themselves here. **...says Yahweh of hosts; and it will leave them neither root nor branch.**

**Verse 2, But for you who reverence My Name...** Who keep His Laws, as I have shown over and over in the "Reverence of Yahweh" series. **...the light of righteousness will arise with healing in its wings; and you will go out, leaping like calves released from the stall...** In other words, full of joy and gladness.

**Verse 3, And you will tread down the wicked; for they will be ashes under the soles of your feet...** Yes, you will have the license to withdraw life from these warmongering nations.

Go over to **Mattithyah 26**. Notice Yahshua had this license to kill right here and He said that He could use it. This was when Yahshua was about to die and pay the death penalty for this sinning world. He had been betrayed. The disciples were spared at that time. He had to fulfill this prophecy and they still didn't quite understand, although they did later.

**Mattithyah 26:53. Do you think that I cannot now pray to My Father, Who at once would give Me more than twelve legions of malakim?...** To fight for Him, in other words.

**Verse 54, But then, how would the Scriptures be fulfilled, which say that all this must be so?...** Yahshua even had the power at that time to have called these malakim and started this process at that time, but He stuck with the plan of Yahweh. The plan will not change. Had He altered that plan, it would not have been the same. It would not bring forth the same results.

Brethren, Yahweh shows that these spirit beings can actually cause human beings to do just about anything they want them to do. Yahweh allows this at times. As it shows in **I Kings 22**. This is what you see in the world, by the way, and what **Revelation** says is in the world today.

**I Kings 22:22.** Here is the Prophet Micahyah and the Baal king who worshipped the Lord, God. He had thousands of his own prophets. He sent for them and they predicted that he could go in and take this city. One of them even put some horns on top of his head and said, "You are going to gore these people and kill

them. Go right ahead because God is going to lead you; the Lord is going to bring you right on through with flying colors.” Then, they called on a prophet of Yahweh. Their high priest said to them, “We have one more here, a prophet of Yahweh, but he never predicts anything righteous on this nation.” He commanded him to speak only what Yahweh said. So he asked him, “Shall we go up and do this?” He said, “Yeah, go ahead. The king will succeed.” Well, he didn’t say which king. He knew which king was going to succeed.

**Verse 19, Micahyah continued; Therefore, hear the word of Yahweh! I saw Yahweh sitting on His throne, and all the host of heaven standing around Him... Ready to be His servants, ready to do what He commanded. ...on His right hand and on His left.**

**Verse 20, Then Yahweh said: What will entice Ahab to go up, so he may fall at Ramoth Gilead? One gave this suggestion, and another suggested that.**

**Verse 21, Then a spirit came forward and stood in front of Yahweh, and said; I will lure him!**

**Verse 22, So Yahweh asked her: How will you do this? She replied; I will go out and I will be a lying spirit in the mouths of all his prophets... Revelation 12:9** says that is what is in them today. That is what is being taught to the world today. Who can make war with this great beastly system, this government of the people and by the people, as **Revelation 13** says? Who can make war with them? They say, “We are going to succeed, we have horns on our heads that we can gore them with. We have nuclear bombs and we have patriot missiles so that we can control all nations.”

I don’t know if you saw the news yesterday evening, but they were talking about the New World Order. My phone was ringing and I was trying to listen to the news. I got part of it. They were talking about what was actually scaring Europe into complying with this United States of Europe, so to speak. Nations like Germany, bring fear to the world. Remember, Yahweh says, you’re not under this bondage of fear. The world is under this bondage of fear. They fear nations like Germany, which by the way, is back in the same shape it was when a dictator came in, took the nation and started the Holocaust that took place after Hitler started his rule.

The nation is exactly like that today. The economy is in the same shape, or worse, and everything is right for this to take place a second time.

Yahweh knows, and has forecast to you, it’s going to be much worse this time. I’ve been bringing it out in prophecy after prophecy to you, the nations that are lining up now, by the religious whore, are being put together because the nations are under fear. They are not under knowledge of what they could do and what could take place. Their minds are not being ruled by knowledge or rationalism, they’re being ruled by fear. Because of this, they are eager to join the Big Brother United States to bring on this great, beastly system that is supposed to bring peace through this religious power to all the world. Yahweh says in **Daniyl** that this is what will take place. He says, “Through peace, they will destroy many.”

This is what is coming right now. The murders have only begun. There have only been a small portion compared to the murders that will be in these Last Days, as Yahweh has shown. The Christian world, brethren, is getting ready to destroy itself because it won’t follow Yahweh’s Laws of peace, Yahweh’s Laws of harmony and justice. No, there is no justice in the world today.

You might have seen the news where the man says, “If you are poor, you have no rights.” That’s about the way it is in today’s society and in their judicial system. If you are poor, you have no rights. The rich man can, pretty well, buy his way through a lot of things, but the poor man has no rights in today’s society. If you are not a voter, you are worse off than ever. For heaven’s sakes, if somebody comes to your door and says, “Do you vote?,” say, “Doesn’t everyone?”

Remember the hippie language? “Where is so and so?” They answered, “It’s just like he just flew away.” Remember these things. Be wise in the ways of the world, as well as wise in Yahweh’s Holy Scriptures.

Bind together; protect one another. For heaven’s sakes, brethren, get murder out of your mind. It won’t be in the Kingdom of Yahweh.

May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader.

---

**It is The House of Yahweh, as Isayah 2 shows, that is going to bring the world to the point where they will beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruninghooks. They will not learn war anymore. The same thing that is being taught here today, will be taught to the nations then, bringing peace.**

---



---

*Chapter Ten*  
**Going On To Perfection #10**  
**Yahweh's Prophecy Fulfilled:**  
**Only One House of Yahweh Today**  
**8/29/92**

**M**ay the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

Brethren, I hope you are all as joyous as I am about the recent developments in prophecy in the Middle East and in Israel. You read the newspaper clipping last week, I know, so I'm not going to read that again. I may read it to you again before the Feast or at the Feast, just to jog your memory. This thing between the Catholic Church and Israel, I have been preaching this now for over thirty years and looking for it to take place. This has been for over thirty years and finally it starts to arrive. This is a wonderful prophecy that we knew was going to take place. I kept saying, when is the Pope going to get involved? When is he going to get involved? I couldn't understand it. Now, he is involved, after almost thirty years.

When Yahweh shows you something that is going to take place, you want it to occur then. You want to see this thing start developing right then. Yahweh has got to do other things. He shows us these things, what's going to take place, but He also knows how far we are from being what we must be to take over the job that He has for us to do. Like the huge flux of Gentile people who are going to be brought into The House of Yahweh, what if He would have brought these thousands in two years ago? We would not have been trained to take care of them.

The problems that we have as we grow here, like a baby growing in the mother's womb, that is how The House of Yahweh has grown in the past years since Yahweh started developing it. The troubles we have had have sometimes gotten us down to where we are weeping about it. What if He had brought in thousands? If you multiply the people, you also multiply the problems. The people have to be taken care of. Each problem has to be taken care of.

All of these world troubles we are seeing, with Iraq and with Israel and the Pope who's promising at last to

bring peace to the surrounding nations. He thinks he's going to bring them peace and it's going to be a joyful world for them to live in.

I am asking you to please pay attention to this sermon. You are going to be greatly uplifted by this sermon today. You are going to see how the body who Yahweh is building right here is going to be working together with the prophecies concerning The House of Yahweh. The House of Yahweh is being brought out, laid out, formed, and it's going to come to pass.

There was another prophecy that came to pass either this week or last week. I told you about this. I hope every one of you got that *Prophetic Word*. About a year ago, I brought it out in the *Prophetic Word* concerning the two witnesses, that there would only be one House of Yahweh. Brethren, that prophecy has now come to pass. We are the only House of Yahweh on the face of the earth right now, the one and only. The other is Bayit Ha-Shem or something like that, House of the Name. They are no longer The House of Yahweh, as Yahweh showed concerning the work in these Last Days. If you don't remember that prophecy, get that *Prophetic Word*. I don't know what month it was, but I know we brought it out concerning the two witnesses, how one would die and then eventually there would be one spokesman and one House of Yahweh left. That prophecy, too, has been fulfilled, along with these other prophecies of the nations that are now forming and taking place.

Yahweh started almost a generation ago. Now, I'm talking about the generations in your Bible, what He gives as a generation. About a generation ago, Yahweh started with two babies. Maybe even before these babies were born, He started teaching them in the womb. Now, I understand from some of our teachers that you can learn even while you are in the womb.

When I was in the womb of my mother and my brother was in the womb of my mother, the Bible was



a daily thing to be read by my mother. She always set aside an hour every day to read the Holy Scriptures. So the Bible was read to me and my brother before we were even born. That was about a generation ago.

Remember this now, because Yahshua talked about some prophecies being fulfilled in these Last Days. He talked about a Work being formed, the last Work, the last remnant, which was going to be formed. Yahshua Himself said, "When you start seeing these things, remember that this generation," speaking of a certain people, "will not pass away until all these things are fulfilled." Like I said, I wanted to see some of these things being fulfilled thirty years ago when I saw them in the Holy Scriptures.

Yahweh was working and building for this. Being the carnal minded person who I was, I was not being led perfectly like Yahshua was. I totally ignored Yahweh for a number of years and got a lot of worldly junk in my mind. This was before The House of Yahweh was ever created. I didn't have The House of Yahweh to guide me. Yahweh worked with two men and He brought them up in a certain atmosphere. They had their ups and downs, their falls and their "getting back ups." I had this all my life.

Ever since the Work of Yahweh started, brethren, it has been a continual fight with Satan. It is still continuing. The fight is not over. The battle is not over. Satan is getting worse now because she is getting scared. She knows that the family who was prophesied of, to take place and be formed, would take her place in the Kingdom where Yahweh set her.

Yahweh set her as light-bringer. I have brought all of this out before. That was Satan's job. Now, Satan has failed in that job but she has not been replaced. She is still working, but she is not doing what Yahweh told her to do. She is not bringing light, but she is bringing a mixture of righteousness and evil, which you see in the world today.

We are the last remnant of this 144,000 priesthood who He is forming. You are going to see that more clearly as this sermon goes on. We are this last remnant. This generation will not pass away until you see this family take over Satan's job that she was given to begin with as light-bringer. This family will be working for the government of Yahweh and for each other, bound together like one unit, even married together. We will

---

**We are the last remnant of this 144,000 priesthood who He is forming. We are this last remnant. This generation will not pass away until you see this family take over.**

---

all be one or we won't be there. That is a Scriptural fact. We will all be one, pulling together as one, and holding this government together and making it work to bring peace to all the world. This is what Satan could have done, had she brought the light instead of the mixture of light and darkness that she did bring.

Yahweh started almost a generation ago to put this House together. He was working through two prophesied persons. From there, He started building a House, from those two persons. The prophecy showed that one of them would die and the other would have a tremendous job to do and that the other House would have a tremendous job to do. Then the one would fade out and there would be only one left, to carry on and do the Work of Yahweh for these Last Days.

In this body, He has placed people to work. I don't care how insignificant you think it is, I list the workers of Yahweh as number one. It is the workers who are reaching out and fulfilling this commission in the Last Days. If you have a work, if you are involved in this Work, brethren, you are a part of this and you are going to be blessed. Yahweh shows special blessings that go to these people who are given this Work in these Last Days to perform. Yahweh says over and over and over, "I know the Work you are doing. I am familiar with the Work that you are doing."

If you are working against The House of Yahweh, He knows that too. He also knows it when you're working with us to get Yahweh's word out. Brethren, if you have a work, if you are a part of it, like you should be, you are a part of this body that Yahweh started a generation ago to perform, bring together, build up, and even give them the power to bring life to the rest of those who died before us. This is how important you are. I keep bringing this out over and over and I hope, gradually, this will sink into your minds and you will begin to see the total picture, as I do, of the great Work that this Body of Messiah will perform. Yes, you are the Body of Messiah.

This is the reason I list the workers first. They are first, they are uppermost. They may be last on earth, but they are going to be first in the Kingdom; Yahweh plainly says they are.

**Revelation 20:6. Blessed and holy is he who has part... Or has a work. ...in the first resurrection...** Blessed and holy are you, brethren, because you've been given a part in this first resurrection. **..on such the second death has no power, but they will be priests of Yahweh, and of the Messiah, and will reign with Him a thousand years.** Now, I'm not going to go into all these Scriptures on this because I have brought it out many times before. I will get deeper into it as time goes on, Yahweh permitting, and show you that there are tremendous things you will be doing even before the coming of the Messiah.

Brethren, that power is increasing. I'm not going to

tell you how I know this, but I know. It is increasing in my life and I could even tell you people who have seen this power work and take place, even in the last two weeks. I'm not going to do that because somebody would say, "Well, he's just bragging." No, I'm not bragging. I see the power of Yahweh is increasing and I know it's going to increase in everyone's lives because we're all one unit. We are all one family. That is the way we have to be for Yahweh to use us.

**Revelation 22:12. And behold, I come quickly...** He has told no other generation this, just this last generation. **And behold, I come quickly, and My reward is with Me, to give every man according as his work will be.** Brethren, those who are doing the work will be tremendously blessed right here. Those who are lazy and slothful and not wanting to join hands in doing this Work, they won't have a part. You are just lazing yourself out if you are not doing it. I praise Yahweh that almost everyone in The House of Yahweh, ninety-nine percent of you are busily asking, "What can I do to promote The House of Yahweh?"

**Verse 13, I am the First and the Last, the Beginning and the End.**

**Verse 14, Blessed are those who keep His Laws, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.**

The more you can be involved in the Work of Yahweh, the better off you are. Yahshua showed this. That means the less room Satan has to pull you away. If you let some man or some woman pull you away from the Work of Yahweh, you are actually letting him or her pull you away from the Body of Messiah. You are separating yourself from the Body of Messiah if you do this.

Satan is out to get the individuals. If she can pluck at the arms, the legs, the fingers, that's what she wants to do. She can't destroy the Work as a whole, but she must work inside and try to pluck out the toes, the toenails, or whoever it is who is the weakest among us.

**I Kepha 1:17. And if you call on the Father, Who, without respect to persons judges according to each man's work...** Keep in mind all the Scriptures concerning work. Remember, "I know about your works, your labor, your work and your love for the brethren."

Just like the very work, I have brought this out before, of getting the campgrounds ready for the ones we are reaching out to. If I had sat on my behind and said, I sure do thank you Father for this great knowledge you have given me, now I will just sit down and relax until you change me to spirit, none of you would be here. It's through work and toil and even sweat and tears that you have been brought here to Yahweh's House. All of this has been developed. Yahweh is working through individuals, putting together a unit. I'm going to show you some tremendous gifts that we have already, that He shows us we do have.

Yahweh is judging each man according to his work, the work he is doing. **...conduct yourself throughout the time of your sojourning here in reverence.** You know what it is to reverence Yahweh, by keeping His commandments.

**Verse 18, Knowing that you were not redeemed with corruptible things, such as silver or gold, from your idolatrous way of life handed down to you by tradition from your forefathers.** We are the only place on earth that is preaching this right now and showing what this means. The traditions that I was raised up in and you were raised up in, we are now exposing these to the world. We are bringing the truth out in books, booklets and magazines.

Do you know who puts those books and booklets together? Do you know who writes them, proofreads them, and then goes in there to work to put them together and print them? Sometimes we have to work day and night trying to get these things out and get them ready for you. We are fulfilling a prophecy right here, brethren, in doing so. That is the reason I say, if you have any part in this work, you are going to be tremendously blessed, Yahweh shows.

**Verse 19, But with the precious blood of Messiah as of a lamb without blemish and without spot.**

**Verse 20, Who truly was foreordained before the foundation of the world...** If you remember correctly, we've brought this out how you, too, were foreordained to be a part of this family who Yahweh is putting together. Yes, before all the sin entered your life, as is shown right here in **verse 18**, Yahweh ordained that you would be a part of this Last Days' Body that He is putting together. This Body will join hands with all the other Bodies that Yahweh had put together and we will all be one. They lived by and walked by the same set of rules that we are walking by today. Yahweh trained them in exactly the same set of Laws that we have today.

**...foreordained before the foundation of the world...** Before He even made the world for us to sit on, He ordained that you, long before you were born, would be called into this body of Messiah in these Last Days.

**...but was manifest in these last times for you...** Just as The House of Yahweh was ordained before the foundation of the world, along with this remnant, and prophesied of 6,000 years ago. It has only now been manifest in these Last Days, as prophecy said it would be. All the little individual members right here are all coming together as Yahweh said they would be about 6,000 years ago.

**Verse 21, Who through Him we do believe in Yahweh, Who raised Him up from the dead, and gave Him glory; that your faith and hope might be in Yahweh.** Remember this hope. We are going to be covering this in a little while.

**I Kepha 1:22. Since you have purified your souls by**

**obeying the truth...** This is how you purify your souls, not by ignoring the truth, but by obeying the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth! This is how they swear you in court and then they try to prove that you are lying. We are not lying. We are living by the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth, so help us Yahweh.

**...through the Spirit in unfeigned, genuine, love of the brothers...** Did you get that? **...unfeigned...** Genuine. **...love of the brothers, love one another fervently...** If I stood up here and repeated that ten thousand times, I couldn't say it enough. Love one another. Now does this mean your wife or your husband or your child or your brother who picks at you in the morning to try to get you upset? Could this mean that?

Remember, brethren, you have purified yourself by obeying these things. If you don't obey these things, you are not purified and will not be a part of the family unit that I'm talking about right now. Love your husband, your wife, your brother, your sister, the stranger and all of them fervently.

**...with a pure heart...** Not with a lustful heart, that causes you to sin or turn from any of Yahweh's Laws, not with lust in your mind or in your eyes or performing it with your body. Not with doing like the world does saying, "Just keep it spiritually, that's all you have to do." Here you are committing the act of adultery or fornication, but you are keeping it up here somewhere in your mind's eye spiritually; that is as stupid as it sounds, I know. Ignorance like this will not get into Yahweh's Kingdom. Yahweh says, don't let any man deceive you by any means. These people are worthy of death and the Scriptures promise them that. Yahweh will not relent. The family He is putting together will be loyal and true with a fervent pure love for one another, a pure heart, not one that is mixed with lust and evil.

**Verse 23, Having been begotten...** Yes, that is where we stand right now. We have been begotten with Holy Spirit of Yahweh, growing like a baby in its mother's womb. **...not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of Yahweh...** If we do let this Word change our lives to righteousness and a pure, loving heart for one another. **...which lives and remains forever.** The Word of Yahweh is the same Word that judged the fathers before us, who Yahshua plainly says you are going to see in the Kingdom. If you don't do it, you yourself will be cast out.

**Verse 24, For: All flesh is as grass...** Along with the fleshly desires. No, they won't last forever. There is something Yahweh is building within each and everyone of us that is going to be much stronger. Surely you can see that by now, the spiritual love that you can develop surely for one or two in The House of Yahweh. You should keep on until you develop it for all in The House of Yahweh.

There is a spiritual love that completely overshadows and overwhelms the little fleshly desires we are experiencing now for one another. This is the spiritual love that is brought about by spiritual companionship, that King David spoke so much about in the **Psalms**. I hope to get to cover that in detail one day, brethren. The holy fellowship that he experienced with Yahnathan, if you remember, surpassed that of the love for a woman.

Yes, I know what this is speaking of. I have experienced it in my own life for my own children. You are my children if you are here. Unless you are an imposter and came here to spy, then you are one of my children who was brought forth in sweat, tears and pain. Believe me, I have shed a lot of tears, just like a woman does when she's giving birth. I know what it is like, just from bringing you from the conception to where you are now. I have had to fight all the way to do so! So, the love has developed between me and you, just like it does for a woman who is carrying a baby before the baby is ever born.

Yes, I see it. I would like to be with every one of you day and night. There will be time. I love being with my brothers and sisters but I simply have to limit the time that I can visit because of the work that we have got to do. Brethren, the more we can fasten our minds on this Work, the sooner we are going to see a Kingdom of Yahweh set up.

I was telling my wife the other day, we have to keep our minds totally on this Law. We have to push for it. If we don't get these books out in this short period of time we have left, they won't be gotten out and we won't be fulfilling the prophecy that is spoken about us in these Last Days. I will show you this in detail as we proceed on. We have got to spend every minute we can, even if we have to push our bodies to the limit.

I know some of our workers cry. They tell me they don't have time for this or that. Well, you will have one day. You have time for the Work though, I tell them, if you will just forget about the other. The pleasure can come later in the Kingdom. This occurs especially if I want them to work three shifts. Sometimes, if I just want them to work sixteen hours, it goes over pretty well. But if I say, let's stay another eight hours, they start saying, "Can we go home after that?" No, because that is when a new day begins!

We are getting the Work out. We are getting the books printed. We have our Reach-out program going. The only thing that is lacking is money. We are living on borrowed money now, so who can gripe about that? The banks are willing and we are going the limit, believe me.

**Verse 24, For: All flesh is as grass...** These fleshly lusts are as grass too. **...and all the glory of man as the flowers of the grass. The grass withers, and its flower falls away.** So with the body and the fleshly lusts thereof.

**Verse 25, But the word of Yahweh endures forever!...**

The word that we're following, which has become a part of our lives and has engulfed our lives today, it will live forever, along with us who carry it. **...Now this is the word which was preached through the message to you.**

**I Kepha 2:1. Therefore, laying aside all malice...** Did I say all malice? Did I put that word in there? I guess that would go back to including that for the husband and wife. It seems like this is the weakest point because this is where Satan throws you together the closest. We are brought together here at the Feast with brothers and sisters and we're told to rejoice with them for seven or eight days. Rejoice, He says. Not bicker, not fight, not gripe, not bear false doctrine, but rejoice with these brothers, sisters and strangers.

With man and wife and with family, we are put together to stay. Sometimes, we start pulling and the friction becomes so rough that the house catches on fire even. Yahweh says this includes all of it. **...all malice, and all guile, hypocrisy, envy, and all evil speaking.** Aren't you ashamed of what you said to your wife that last time you got in an argument; or to your husband? Doesn't this make you just a little bit ashamed reading these instructions here from the every word of Yahweh that we must be living by? It should. This is what it's for: to build up The House of Yahweh, to make us that perfect unit. This includes man and wife, whose marriage will never end. There are no Scriptures in all the Bible that says it does, brethren. Don't bring back this baloney that the Christians pounce on as if Yahshua made out like a marriage ends when a man is dead. There is no such thing. You have to form this unity to last forever. Forever, He says. There is no end to forever.

It has to be between brothers and sisters also. Your work has just begun when you have spirit within your body. If you think, "Maybe I can live with this thing until I'm dead, and then I'll be free," you may be free to burn with that attitude. You better get it out of your life. This is forever. Every marriage in The House of Yahweh is forever and ever and ever. You are going to be working together throughout all eternity. You have to learn to do it now. You can't wait until then to start trying to overcome.

**Verse 2, As newborn babes...** This is where we stand right now. We are just beginning. **...long for the sincere milk...** No, we are not just beginning; we are almost there. We are ninety-nine percent there right now, brethren. Ninety-nine percent of you are ninety-nine percent there right now. You just need a little more perfection in your lives, just a little more, that's all.

**As newborn babes long for the sincere milk...** Of the word of Yahweh. **...that by it, you may grow towards salvation.**

**Verse 3, Since you have tasted that the Ruler is merciful...** Yes, Yahweh is very merciful. When Satan's minister came to Eve to tempt her, how could he have

done it any better than what he did? He knew that Eve was not going to die instantly. Probably, Cain had been keeping the evil days in celebration and anticipation of a God long before he taught it to Eve. He said, "Mother, I've been doing this for years, am I dead yet?" Of course, he wasn't dead, and he made out like this death is going to occur instantly, which Yahweh shows doesn't. Neither is prophecy fulfilled instantly.

So it was easy to persuade Eve to have this fun and take on this desirable life, to fulfill the lustful feelings that were in the flesh at that time. She did. She turned and did this, thinking, "Yahweh must have lied because here Cain is still alive and he is doing it. Cain is doing this already, Adam, look at him. He's been doing it for years. Is he dead? Surely, somebody has to be lying here."

This is the way that Satan deceives. It's knowing a little bit, not all the truth or not putting together all the Scriptures on one subject. Not having all the Scriptures is the reason misunderstanding comes. Satan is able to come in, quote a little Scripture and make you think that the House is wrong on something. In this way, she deceives the person.

**Verse 4, Coming to Him as to a living stone, indeed rejected by men...** Yes, we are rejected by men and it is men and women who Satan uses. **...but chosen by Yahweh, and precious.** Yes, we are precious in Yahweh's eyes, being built up into this spiritual family.

**Verse 5, You also, as living stones, are being built up into a spiritual House...** Did He say you were already built? No, He says you're being built into a spiritual house. Are you perfect yet? I'll let you answer that. I know I'm not. You may be, but I'm not yet. I'm certainly pushing with all my might to obtain this perfection through Yahweh's every Word. You are being built into a spiritual House. **...The House of Yahweh, to be a holy priesthood...** That is what we are being built for.

I told you to begin with, and keep this in mind, that in this last remnant in these Last Days, you are the last ones who are being built to finish up the last stone of this House. You are the last stone that is going to be put into it. You are the ones who are going to bring to life all the other stones.

**...offering spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to Yahweh through Yahshua Messiah...** Now, you can't go around Him. You have to go through Him. Remember, He is High Priest over The House. You can't go around the House either. If you are, Yahshua said you are a thief and a robber if you try to go any other way. Here we have Yahshua, Who we must go through, and the spiritual House that you must be a part of, one of a unit.

**Verse 6, Therefore, it is also contained in the Scriptures; Behold I lay in Zion a Chief cornerstone, elect, precious, and he who believes on Him will, by no means, be put to shame.**

**Verse 7, Therefore, to you who believe...** Believe what

Yahweh's Word says. Don't trust in men, don't trust in women. Put your trust in the prophecies of Yahweh. That is the only way you can search for and find this body. Then, hold onto that, believe it with all your might and hang onto that belief. **...to you who believe...** Not just the High Priest, but the House He is over, as He just mentioned in **verse 5. ...He is precious. But to those who are disobedient: The stone which the builders rejected, has become the Head of the corner,**

**Verse 8, And: A stone of stumbling and a rock of offense...** Yes, He is going to be standing at the front door saying, "No, you can't come in here. I don't know whose house you are from, but it is certainly not Mine." Those are His own words, correctly translated.

He won't change. He won't relent later and say, "Well, come on in. I know you weren't a part of that Body of Messiah, but come on in anyway." No, those words are not written there. If you are right in your own minds, brethren, you are just deceiving yourselves, fooling yourselves and getting yourselves out of the opportunity of receiving this wonderful promise that Yahweh is bringing forth.

**...They stumble, being disobedient...** Number one, disobedient. **...to the Law of Yahweh, to which also they were appointed.** When you think about this, someone might be appointed to test you. Some person, some individual, some stranger or family member, may be appointed to test you to see whether you are true and actually believe the prophecies, as Yahweh has said, and put your trust there, or whether you will put it somewhere else in some fleshly being who will burn later.

**Verse 9, But you are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a peculiar people; that you would show forth the praises of Him Who has called you out of darkness into His marvelous light—** Yahweh has given the workers in The House of Yahweh as gifts. Yahweh brings these in and gives them to us. The first ones listed are the workers. That is what The House of Yahweh, the Body, now has. It has workers. All other gifts of The House of Yahweh will be given as we proceed and are able to carry them out.

Right now, I think if you had the power of life and death in your hands, you would probably not be strong enough, or righteous enough, to use it wisely. When Yahweh finally gives you all of these gifts, you will be worthy to have them or you will not receive them. When you get them, you will know, Yahweh has already judged you fit for having this power in your own hands. The gifts we don't have, they will all come later. Now, we are almost there, brethren, as I have said. We are almost there. We just need a little more coaxing and a little more determination in our minds to finish this.

This sermon is all about the responsibility of each member in The House of Yahweh, in continuation of

the "Going On To Perfection" series. I want you to turn over to **I Corinthians 12**. Get every Scripture and keep it in mind as we proceed forth here.

**I Corinthians 12:28. Now Yahweh has appointed some among the called out ones: first apostles...** Do you remember the apostles said they were workers? Do you remember that? They worked day and night to get the word out to others, as Yahshua had commissioned them. In these Last Days, we have a commission that is far greater than the apostles'. We could have stopped a couple of years ago and still actually bragged about the fact that Yahweh has done more work through this last remnant than He had done through any remnant through history. Yahweh Himself brags about us, through the Scriptures, saying that the greatest Work of all is done by the few in these Last Days and will be remembered forever. He is bragging about you as individuals who are part of this Work right here.

**...first apostles, second prophets, third teachers...** Did you get that? Third, teachers. Now Yahweh has set this. Remember what He is saying here. **...after that, acts of power...** After the teachers, prophets and the apostles, He has set acts of power. That is within the same groups. **...then gifts of healings, helps...** Like a wife who is to help her husband. Does that rule out the husband ever helping the wife? He's supposed to be the head, the leader in righteousness. Yes, he's a helper to his wife. He's the main help for his wife. This is the way it should be. Brothers and sisters should be helping one another.

**...governments, diversities of language.** He set all of this in His House.

**Verse 29, Are all apostles?...** Of course, the answer is no. **...Are all prophets?...** Here we have no again. **...Are all teachers?...** Are they? Of course not. You're not all teachers. **...Are all workers of acts of power?...** No. In fact there are some in The House of Yahweh, as were in the days of the apostles, who could only give a widow's mite and prayer. They may even be unable or incapable of working. They are still counted as part of the body. In no way, could we say to such a person, "We have no need of you," as the apostles pointed out. We have need of each widow's mite that comes into The House of Yahweh and we use that because we need to fulfill the commission of reaching out to all the world.

The world is a mighty big place in these Last Days. But you know, we are doing it. We are spoken about all over the world. You would be surprised at the letters we get from around the world, every nation and continent. Some of them hear about us in a bad way or they want to know if we are a part of the group in Florida or this group here or that group there. But it seems like The House of Yahweh is known all over the world right now. It is getting better known all the time. Once this *Devil*

*Worship* book hits the scene, you'll see some tongues wagging far and wide and the word spreading one to another.

I hope you are keeping up on the chapters that are coming out in the *Prophetic Word*. We are running these in the *Prophetic Word* before we put them in the book. The last part of it won't be in there because we are pushing to get the book out before the Feast. Hopefully, we will have the book out before the Feast and have one commentary out. That is what we're pushing for. If, Yahweh willing, He will give us all strength and our workers the strength to do so, we will get these out.

**Verse 30, Do all have the gifts of healing?...** No, this has never been true in history. Not everyone has the gift of healing. **...Do all speak with other languages?** I've often said do you know what fourteen million Chinese people can do that we can't? Speak Chinese. But you know what fourteen million Americans can do that the Chinese can't? They can speak English!

**...Do all interpret?** No, that's not true either. We all have special things. Remember, Yahweh is putting these things in His House.

**Verse 31, But earnestly covet the best gifts, and further I will show you a more excellent way.** Covet the best gifts, but what are the best gifts? To me, being a worker in The House of Yahweh is the very best gift that you can have. That is the reason I spend between sixteen and eighteen hours a day doing it because I think it's the best thing. I see the greatest rewards that are coming.

Yahweh doesn't expect you to have every gift, but He tells you to earnestly contend for them. One day, you will have all of these gifts and be able to go out and control and teach and guide whole nations to Yahweh. You'll even enforce it and rule the weather. Yes, you are going to have all of these gifts. He tells you to earnestly contend for them because one day you are going to get them. You will get all of these gifts that He just mentioned here in this chapter of **I Corinthians**.

**I Kepha 3:15. But sanctify Yahweh our Father in your hearts, and always be ready to give an answer to everyone who asks you a reason for the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear...** That is humbleness and reverence. In the Christian world, I noticed that all they could ever get out of this one sentence was give an answer. I saw this misused terribly in the fifties when I was associating with the Christian world. That is all they could ever weed out of it, give an answer. They were most anxious to open their mouths and bring forth false doctrine if anyone would open the door for them.

They don't know all the Scriptures. They don't know all the plan of Yahweh. They don't know that Yahweh has actually told them to keep their mouths shut. They don't know that Yahshua Himself would even refuse to give an answer to people. No, none of these Scrip-

tures were ever known by them. They don't know that Yahshua Himself, by speaking in parables, would have broken this, if it was written as they interpret it. Yahshua Himself spoke in parables so the answers would not be given to these people. Remember all these things?

He is not telling you right here to go out and start teaching the Law. This is where people misinterpret this. They think because they are supposed to give an answer, they are supposed to be capable right now of teaching the Law and answer anytime anyone asks them something. They don't have the humility to say, "No, I think you would be better off if you would go, write this down on a piece of paper and drop it in the offering box. Then The House of Yahweh can send it to someone who is acquainted with that subject."

We have Elders who are capable in certain fields because Yahweh has put it in as it pleases Him. He has brought each one up in his own background to give him certain knowledge for the building of the Body that we're all a part of. We must be a part of this. No, we're not all teachers, but we do have teachers in The House of Yahweh. Yahweh has placed them there, as you just read in **I Corinthians**. It's not for their own special needs or uplifting, so they can feel great in their own minds, they know they are not capable in all fields. Every one of us knows this.

I depend on every Elder in The House of Yahweh. We're working as a unit now to complete the commentary. We talk about working as a unit. When this commentary is completed, brethren, you won't even know which Elder wrote what. You will only know that the twenty-four Elders in The House of Yahweh put out this commentary, the greatest commentary to ever be written in the world for 6,000 years.

In the book on *Devil Worship*, I didn't get every bit of this on my own. Yes, I wrote the book, but I'm telling you, I gathered evidence from every Elder in The House of Yahweh in doing so. They might not have even realized it at the time, but every Elder in The House of Yahweh has given me information in writing this book on *Devil Worship*. This is one of the greatest works that Yahweh has used The House of Yahweh for in these Last Days. Brethren, when it hits the scene, all hell might break loose! I'm praying that it does and all hell does break loose.

I am fed up with the world we are now living in. I don't know how people can sit in their cozy little homes watching the news that's going on and see people half starved to death in a world that pretends it cares. Baloney! All they can care about is making themselves richer. You are the ones, brethren, who are working towards solving the problems in this world. The rest of them only pretend.

I don't know if you saw the governor of Florida on the

news the other day. President Bush was a little bit late in getting the federal troops down to get some food for the people in Florida. These people have learned what the mighty hand of Yahweh can do. They were crying. One woman was saying, "I just don't know why my God was letting this take place in my life. I don't know why he was doing this to me. I go to church every Sunday. I do the rosary every day. I'm always at the Christmas parties and everything else, why is my God doing this to me?"

Brethren, The House of Yahweh and Yahweh are building a unit here who can take the suffering away from people. This is what The House of Yahweh is all about. One day, you are going to see a perfect world, but it all starts with this remnant in these Last Days. Read **Isayah 2:2** and **Micahyah 4** and you will see that. It is only through the Last Days' Work that Yahweh brings all the rest to come to pass. It's through us who bring the rest in that the nations will beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning hooks; it's through us, The House of Yahweh in these Last Days.

This verse doesn't say for you to go out teaching the Law. It tells you to get ready to do this. One day, brethren, you are going to be put over nations. You are going to be used to teach, preach, prophesy, heal and to stop the hurricanes and guide them.

**Yaaqob 3:1. My brothers, many of you should not become teachers, since you know that we who teach will receive a stricter judgment.** These Scriptures do not contradict themselves. You have to put all the Scriptures together to understand what it is talking about. Don't get your mind on teaching. There are thousands of other gifts in The House of Yahweh.

We should have the humility as King David in our lives. He said he would be satisfied as a doorkeeper, or even a moppper. To me, the people who get in here and mop these floors and clean this Sanctuary, should have the greatest blessings of all.

I don't know if I've ever told you about back when I was in college. I was so thankful because they had given me the job of keeping the kitchen and the bathrooms clean. This was my job. After the evening meal, when everyone else was gone, I had free access to the refrigerator, which I made use of, as I cleaned it up. I made sure it was clean. I made the floors shine in that kitchen. I was complimented several times by the teachers and this just thrilled me to no end. I thought then I had a part in the Work of Yahweh. I thought this was the greatest Work of all. This was what King David spoke of himself. I cleaned those bathrooms to perfection.

I took the deodorant and I scrubbed those commodes and I scrubbed around the commodes on the floor. When I got through, they were shining. People noticed that they were shining. I took a great joy in doing so and still do. I take a great joy in doing anything Yahweh

allows me to do. As former President Reagan said the other day, "When you start getting my age, you're thankful for anything you can do after that." Do any job that Yahweh has given you, and don't avoid the Work, get into it. Be a part of it and be thankful for it.

**Hebrews 5:12. For indeed, though by this time you ought to be teachers, you have need someone teach you again the elementary principles...** We want to go into that next. I thought we would have time today, but we don't. **...of Yahweh's word; and have become those who have need of milk, and not of strong meat...** Don't let it offend you if you are in this position, just take the ball and run with it from here. There is still time to carry on from here. Use the talents Yahweh has given you, not for your own glorification, but for the upbuilding of the body that Yahweh has called you into. We will get into that more as we proceed on.

**Verse 13, For everyone who continues to feed on milk is unskilled in the doctrine of righteousness...** That is, the doctrine of perfection, going on to perfection. **... for he is a babe.**

**Verse 14, But strong meat belongs to those who are full-grown...** Yahshua became full grown, therefore, Yahweh was able to give Him the full powers. He has not received all of them yet, I don't know if you know that or not. He hasn't. He won't receive them all until you are standing there and are crowned with Him at a great marriage supper. Yes, you are going to see Him given these powers, along with you. If you are lacking in some of these powers, don't feel left out, Yahshua hasn't received them all yet either. He will, along with you.

They without you will not come to perfection. That is a promise to us in these Last Days. It gives us more to strive for. The last are going to be first to receive this. Yes, you are going to have the power and be able to raise from the dead those who died before us. We will get into that, too, eventually, Yahweh willing, when we have time.

**...for those whose senses are trained by practice to discern both righteousness and evil.** To do this, you have to know the whole word of Yahweh and be able to put this word together, rightly dividing the word of truth from the word of evil that you have grown up with all your life. Don't be afraid of mistakes. Yahweh has never held anyone guilty for making an honest mistake.

The people in the office know, I don't get angry because somebody is trying. I get angry because somebody is slothful. When I have to go to them the third time, I am a little bit upset. When someone rightly makes a mistake, Yahweh winks at it. He winks at our ignorance. It's only when He brings the truth to us that we are to take it and correct ourselves with it.

We will continue deeper into this, Yahweh willing, next week. May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader.



---

## Chapter Eleven

### Going On To Perfection #11

# Watch Your Foot When You Go To The House of Yahweh: Grow In Yahweh And Get To Work 9/05/92

**S**halom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

I had the privilege the other night of attending the Women's Speech Class. This turned out to be a very wonderful blessing. I would everyone could have been there. I think we should arrange it, from now on, where everyone in The House of Yahweh can attend. This could be done, if we would just do it. It was such a wonderful blessing to be there and hear the knowledge come forth from these ladies, who have been working at being able to teach, and be more righteous people, in leading and guiding their children. These are all instructions from Yahweh.

I want to continue on with the series of "Going On To Perfection." I didn't get very far into this special lesson that we started last week on, whether everyone should be teachers of the Law, in The House of Yahweh. To rehearse your memory, turn back to **I Corinthians 12**. In case you were not here last Sabbath, I would like for you to get that tape, and listen to it, to bring you up to date on this series.

That way of thinking has always been a Christian belief, I don't think it's ever been one of The House of Yahweh, because all the Scriptures are taught here. When you know all the Scriptures, you know Scriptures that guide you through other Scriptures. No Scripture is of private interpretation. When we take one Scripture and start placing interpretations on it, is where we go wrong. Yahweh tells us not to do this. He tells us that He writes this, here a little, and there a little, so the man who is not of Yahweh would stumble and fall. Yahweh Himself is not teaching everybody at this time, either.

**I Corinthians 12:28. Now Yahweh has appointed some...** This is within His House. He appoints some teachers, some governments, and diversities of languages.

**Verse 29, Are all apostles? Are all prophets? Are all teachers?** He says in **verse 31**, to earnestly contend for these gifts. You don't just sit on your haunches, you do

as the ladies brought forth, you grow.

It's not like Yahweh unscrewed the tops of their heads and gave this to them, they're working on it. People, who couldn't even talk one-on-one to a person when they came to The House of Yahweh, are now capable of getting up and giving perfect speeches, that grab your attention and keep it. They are perfectly capable of teaching what they teach.

It's not like they are capable of teaching everything, or the whole Bible, as I pointed out last week, when I begged you if you had a question to put it in the offering box. Then, we will get the one who is the most capable of answering it. We do have people studying certain things. If we haven't studied this, we certainly will do so. We certainly want every mistake out of The House of Yahweh.

We want to be the full pillar and ground of the truth, that Yahweh says we are. We will be, before this is over. We will be the perfect body, who marries Yahshua, Who became the perfect Being, through Yahweh's Laws.

It was going through my mind, while we were having prayer to restrain Satan, that there is no better way, that I know of, to restrain that character than to go to the One Who has the rope to rope her with. Yahweh created this being and He can put her in her place anytime He wants to. He can hold her back from you, or He can allow her to torment you, and cause you all kinds of trouble.

As our power increases, we will exercise it more fully in the Last Days. One day, brethren, you are going to have the power to restrain Satan, to actually take her power away from her for a thousand years, to stop all the deception that's going on in this world today. That power is going to be given to you. That is another sermon for a later date. Hopefully, before the end comes, I will get all of these things out so you will know all the Holy Scriptures and the entire plan Yahweh has in store for you.

Some of these things, I've been wanting to bring for years and years. I have them all written down, it is just



a matter of getting time to bring each and every one of them.

**I Kepha 3:15.** We saw last week where Yahweh says to be ready to give an answer. People read this, and then they interpret it. One will think, “Well, Yahweh says to me, if somebody asks me, I’m to go about teaching what I think is the truth.” No, He’s not telling you that, at all. He doesn’t tell any single individual that, ever, throughout the Holy Scriptures. It’s not something He gives to every single person. You have to train before Yahweh will even appoint you at something like this to begin with. If He was saying it to you, then He was saying it to the youngest child here, too, and to everyone, whether he is learned or unlearned, a beginner in The House of Yahweh, or not. Think and see what you’re saying here when you try to say that, “Well, He’s speaking directly to me.” No, He’s not. He speaks to His House, to the body that He is putting together.

We will see this more clearly as we go on here. We also know Yahshua would not answer any question Himself. When they would ask Him questions, many times, He would refuse to give them an answer. Was He breaking some kind of Law? Of course not. It’s not a Law and never was a Law. It’s an interpretation by someone who doesn’t know all the Scriptures, and may even be refusing to even learn all the Scriptures, from the place where Yahweh has put him or her, to bring to the perfection of being able to give an answer to someone.

Turn to **Mattithyah 13:10**. This is Matthew, if you have a *King James Version*, that you’re following me with. The reason the world is deceived today, and every Bible on the face of the earth, *King James Version* or not, says this, in **Revelation 12:9**, Satan has deceived the whole world. There are some prophecies that say, in the Last Days, Yahweh will establish His House, which will be the pillar and ground of the truth. The truth is what His House is seeking for, the complete truth; to know that truth, you don’t get it overnight.

I told you last week, it seemed like Yahweh started almost a generation ago, when I was in my mother’s womb, even, to teach me the Scriptures. I don’t know all the answers yet, and I will be the first one to admit that. I even get things out of my own books that I have written. I will pick one up and start reading it, and I get these things reading the book back to me, that were inspired by Yahweh, that I didn’t even understand when I wrote them.

Yes, this is the inspired Work of Yahweh, that Yahweh is establishing. We are the only ones on the face of the earth who are even called by the right name, The House of Yahweh, which is found throughout the Holy Scriptures. No one can use that name in the United States, without our permission. We have it sewed up to where no one can even use it, but us. Praise Yahweh for that, too, because we have been sued over it. People have even tried to take it away from us. Yahweh won the case. In fact, he put the man in the hospital, and from what I

understand, he’s still in there.

**Mattithyah 13:10.** Look at what Yahshua says here. **Then the disciples came to Him, and asked; Why do You speak to them in parables?... Because He had just been giving them parables because of the questions they had asked Yahshua.**

**Verse 11, He answered, and said to them: Because it has been given to you to know the great secrets of the Kingdom of Yahweh, but to them they have not been given.** That was not the only day of salvation, neither is today the only day of salvation. Yahweh shows that He is only calling some in the world today.

**Yahchanan 6:44** says, **No man can come to Me, unless the Father, Who has sent Me draws him...** Where does it draw him? The Scriptures explain where it draws him to. We will get into this in detail, hopefully, before this sermon is over. He draws him to a certain place where He says He has set teachers to bring that person to perfection.

No, it’s not a Billy Graham campaign where he is out to bring millions of people to Yahweh. Yahweh works with a very few and He shows this throughout the Holy Scriptures. Brethren, if you look at the things that are written in the Holy Scriptures and follow the teachings throughout this world, you will find that everything they teach is false doctrine. Just read your Bible and see what it says, and then compare it with the ways of this world and you will see what I am talking about.

Yahshua didn’t want these people to understand. He goes on to show that they would even be healed if they did. Yahweh would actually heal them of all this false deception that is going on in the world.

**Mattithyah 13:12, For whoever has, more will be given to him...** Yes, you are going to increase in power, knowledge and in wisdom. You are going to be just like Yahweh Himself before this is over. **...and he will have abundantly; but whoever has not, even what he has will be taken away.**

This world today, if you ask them, “What is salvation all about?”, they couldn’t tell you. They would sit there with a blank look on their faces. Most of them can’t get past the fact of the little petty teachings that you’re going to be given eternal life so you can float around on a cloud and play a harp. This is stupid, but this is the depth that Satan wants the world to have at this time. She wants to keep them as ignorant as she can and she wants to keep you that way too.

Praise Yahweh, He has called you out of this world and is establishing His House so you will know the deep secrets of the Kingdom and you will know that Yahweh is actually building a family to rule the earth and the whole universe. He is going to turn His power over to you. He has given you a subconscious mind that you will be given use of at that time, which you will be able to rule nations with. He said in **Zecharyah 14** that you would rule these nations. You will be able to control the weather: the rain, thunderstorms and hurricanes like the one that wiped

out Florida. You will be able to control every bit of this. You will be able to raise the dead. You will even be able to chain Satan for a thousand years. Yes, you are going to do that.

This is what Yahweh is putting together: a family of righteous beings like Himself. You are the only ones on earth who know this. I have never seen it written in any book before.

**Mattithyah 13:12. ...but whoever has not, even what he has will be taken away.**

**Verse 13, That is why I speak to them in parables; because seeing they do not see, and hearing they do not hear, nor do they understand.**

**Verse 14, And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isayah, which says: You will hear without ceasing, but you will not understand. You will see without ceasing, but you will not perceive.**

**Verse 15, Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; or they will see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and be converted, and be healed.**

He's not speaking of every physical infirmity here, as all the rest of the Scriptures show. Remember, it's here a little and there a little. He may let you be afflicted just to test you, like He did with Iyyob, Timothy, Shaul and many others throughout the Holy Scriptures. One thing He has promised you, if He calls you to His House and you are faithful to Him, through His body and to the body, He has also promised that some of you, some of us, will not die. When the Savior comes, then you are going to be changed. That is, if you're proven faithful.

**Verse 16, But blessed are your eyes, for they see...** Yes, Yahshua called these out of the world and then He gave them authority to call others. **...and your ears, for they hear.**

**Verse 17, For truly I say to you: Many prophets and righteous men have desired to see what you see, and have not seen; and to hear what you hear, and have not heard.** Then He goes on and shows the parable that three out of four who He calls will even fall away from the body, from The House of Yahweh, after He calls them to it.

We know that Yahshua did not break the Laws of Yahweh, so there's no Law that says you must become a teacher of the Law and be willing to give what you think is an answer to somebody if he asks you something you don't know. The best answer you could give them is, "Write your question down and put it in the offering box." We do have the answer. The body has the answer. If we don't, we will seek it and find it and give it to you.

**Titus 3:8. This is a trustworthy saying, and these things I want you to assert vehemently, in order that those who have believed Yahweh may be careful to practice righteous works. These things are righteous and profitable for men.**

**Verse 9, But avoid foolish speculations...** This makes me think of a book that was handed to me. I haven't had time to go completely through this book, but I've

read part of it. The guy, apparently, is an Orthodox Jew. He wrote a book against the writings of Book Two, or what is called the New Testament. This was the essence of deception. Let me tell you what he did. I'm glad this book was given to me because we're going to write a letter and show how easy it is to be deceived. There is no telling how many people this man has deceived, because I noticed this was the second printing of this book. By the way, they offer a reward. They say, "If you can prove me wrong, but we will be the sole judge as to whether you prove us wrong or not..." So they're the ones who are going to decide whether you prove them wrong or not.

He has no proof that he is right. He went through this book and he put little numbers here and there. This is often done and they usually give the reference book at the bottom of the page. He puts it in the back of the book. He gives these little numbers as if he got this from this book. He quotes the Talmud, I don't know how many numbers of times by putting these little numbers in this book. Then when you turn back to the back, you see one of the books of the Talmud.

I have a set of the Talmud so I know what the man got and where he got it. All he did was just get a name from the Talmud. Then he says, Josephus was not Josephus, but a man called something else, made him up and wrote the entire new testament, making up all of these things. The way he wrote it in this book, you would think he quoted from authoritative books. He made no quotes from these books. He didn't get these from the book; he got it from the thirteenth chapter of his imagination. He was totally against the apostles and Yahshua, who were servants of Yahweh and that can be proven, not only from the Old, but the New Testament, alike.

The deception just flows through here. I thought how easy this is because a person who was reading this and did not have these books available, would not know what he actually got and didn't get from these books. The way it is written, it is as if he got the whole thing from authoritative books, which he didn't. He only picked out certain little names or a phrase, and then based his belief on it, to try to deceive someone from accepting the Savior, Who had to come and die. The Scriptures said He had to go to heaven and sit at the right hand of Yahweh until the enemies are made His footstool and until the last remnant is called. All of this can be proven from not only Book One, but Book Two. It just shows you how foolish this is and how easy it is to become deceived.

**Verse 9, But avoid foolish speculations...** I told you in an earlier sermon that yes, it seems logical. It is like the guy who says, "You can't prove to me that Saturday is the seventh day." All the proof we have, every dictionary, every encyclopedia, all the records of the calendar show that Saturday is the seventh day. No, you can't prove it to that guy. I can't even prove to him that's the sun shining outside there, even if I hold his head and make him look at it. I still can't prove that is the sun shining to that character who doesn't want proof. No, he wants to

stay in his deception where he is now.

Yes, we do have lots of proof. I can't prove to this guy that he is wrong, but I know he has no proof of what he is saying. He is going to be the judge of whether I prove it to him or not, so he won't give me the \$1,400. I wouldn't take it anyway, even if he gave it to me because you shall not take the hire of a whore into The House of Yahweh and that's what this man is.

**Verse 9, But avoid foolish speculations, genealogies, contentions, and strivings about the Law; for they are unprofitable and pointless.** Yahweh shows you a better way, as we will see.

**Verse 10, A man who is a heretic—after the first and second warning—reject.** Reject that person and go on. They have a problem that you can't deal with, only Yahweh can deal with them.

**Verse 11, Knowing that he who is such is subverted and sins, being condemned by himself...** Yes, this man is condemned. He's condemned the Savior, therefore, he condemned his only hope of salvation.

**II Timothy 2:23. But have nothing to do with foolish and uninformative controversies, knowing that they only generate strife...** Fighting among people.

**Verse 24, And a servant of Yahweh must not strive! Rather, he must be gentle to all, capable of teaching, patient.** That doesn't mean that every man, woman and child is to be a teacher. Remember, are all teachers? No, all are not teachers.

**Verse 25, In humility instructing those who are in opposition—since it may be that Yahweh may grant them repentance...** That is, they have to repent of this because it's sin. ...so that they can come to the full knowledge of the truth. We will show how to come to the full knowledge of the truth to anyone who wants to ask a question, sincerely and really wants an answer to it so he can live by it.

**Verse 26, And that they may wake up, and stop being deceived about the snares of the devil; who has taken them captive to do her will.**

**II Timothy 3:1. Know this also: that in the last days perilous times will come...** This in itself deals with all the other prophecies. If you knew the other prophecies that tied in here, you would know that Yahshua prophesied of certain things that would come in the Last Days. He even showed you what the Last Days are. In the Last Days, He would establish a House that would bring forth the truth and the prophecies and call out the last remnant to fill the full number of the 144,000 priesthood. Tie this in. He's telling you to avoid these controversies, which only lead to strife so that maybe this person will wake up and be forgiven.

**Know this also: that in the last days perilous times will come.**

**Verse 2, For men will be lovers of themselves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy.** This is what you're going to deal with, He says, so avoid this beforehand.

**Verse 3, Without natural affection, trucebreakers...** Giving their word on something and then breaking it. Yahweh says they're worthy of death when they do this. ...false accusers, without self-control, brutal, despisers of those who are righteous. Those who keep the Laws of Yahweh.

**Verse 4, Traitors; betrayers, headstrong, arrogant, lovers of pleasure more than lovers of Yahweh.**

**Verse 5, Having a form of holiness, but denying the authority...** That is, the authority of Yahweh through His House. He is the One Who sets this in motion. ...from such... Yahweh says. ...turn away.

**Verse 6, For they are the sort who creep in The Houses of Yahweh, and lead away silly women who are loaded down with sins, captured by various lusts.**

**Verse 7, Always learning, but never able to come to the knowledge of the truth...** How do you come to the knowledge of the truth? We're going to see that specified by Yahweh in detail, here a little and there a little.

Go back to **Hebrews** where we started. We should be able to see by this time that everyone is not a teacher of the Law of Yahweh.

Let me read you this while you are turning over to **Hebrews. II Timothy 2:1-2. You therefore, my son, be strong in the love that is in Yahshua Messiah...** Maybe you better read this for yourself. I need to point something out to you in this Scripture that you may not have known. Now, why do we recommend that you read *The Prophetic Word* over and over and the booklets and the books? Why do we do this? Yahweh shows us, this is what should be done. This is the inspired Work of Yahweh for the Last Days, the House that He has established, the one that has the answers that He says, "You, be ready to give an answer." He was speaking to the body, not the individuals. I will prove that as I go on, there are other Scriptures for it.

**II Timothy 2:2. And the things which you... Timothy. ...have heard from me in the presence of many witnesses, commit these to faithful men...** Many of these things were taught in letter by Shaul, which we have coming to us today. These things that Shaul taught personally from other books, all the rest of the Law, to Timothy, he's saying, "Give these same things to faithful men. ... who will also be able to teach... These same things. ... others... Not teaching something different from this, but teaching this to others.

Now, how did he do this? Did he just hand it to him? No, he set up classes, just like The House of Yahweh does, just like Ylisha did with the school of the prophets. Remember? He had a whole school of the prophets and he taught them, fulfilling this Law. Fulfilling the Law because it's in the Law of the Torah that you do this. The apostles practiced the Law. They taught the Law.

Yahshua taught the Law. That was one thing this guy failed to recognize. He was only looking at the Christian organizations who don't teach the Law and try to teach that it was done away with and nailed to the cross. This

is what this guy had in mind that Yahshua had done; that He destroyed their temple and destroyed their Law. He didn't destroy their Law or their temple. They destroyed their temple by their rebellion against Yahweh. If this guy would go to the Old Testament and read the words of the prophets, he would find the same type of people who Yahshua also condemned and said, "You are nothing but whited sepulchers, you are pretending to keep Yahweh's Laws but are not." These same things were spoken before Him by all the prophets. This guy, apparently, doesn't know all the Scriptures. All his hope is in destroying the works of the apostles and Yahshua.

Notice these things, He says, which He gives you. Today, Yahweh has brought His prophecy forth by *The Prophetic Word*, the tapes, the books and the booklets. We're working day and night. Hopefully, this week, we will start working three shifts to try to get all of this out by the Feast. Hopefully, we can, if we don't run out of money. Well, we've run out of money, if we get some more money in, we'll do it. I praise Yahweh that He has let us go as far as He has, but we need money desperately for paper, for machinery and material. If you can help, Yahweh will bless you if you will.

Notice, He says, "The things I teach you, that only give to these men." These are men who will go out and teach them again.

Now, turn over to **Hebrews**, just two books over. **Hebrews 10**. Yahweh showed from the beginning that the human mind will forget. It's not like the animal mind. You can remember certain things. An animal doesn't remember as long as man does. It can remember certain things but if you don't rehearse it with him over and over, he will forget it really quick. You have to really drill it into his mind to get anything into it at all. The human mind can be taught something and it will remember longer, but it, too, will forget. That's the reason, Yahweh showed, that we must be reminded.

**Hebrews 10:3. But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance...** That is, a reminder. **...of sins every year...**

**II Kepha 1:13. Yes, I think it is proper, as long as I am in this tabernacle...** That is, in this fleshly body. **...to stir you up by putting you in remembrance.** Remembrance of what? Remembrance of Yahweh's Laws, remembrance of what you should be doing. This was Shaul's job. He was inspired to do it. He was given the spirit of training so he could give this out to others.

**II Kepha 3:1. Beloved, this is now the second letter I have written to you, in both of which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance...** I'm telling you, you've got to remember these things. You are not reading them over and over. Why do we tell you that you need to read them over and over? You cannot grasp this stuff in one reading.

I was given a copy of something a while back and I lost it. I can't remember everything! It has been proven that if you listen to an hour and a half sermon, so many hours later, you only retain something like fifteen per-

cent of it. You don't have the whole thing. If you listen to it something like a dozen times, you can only get up to about seventy-five or eighty percent. That is all the conscious mind is capable of. If you read a book, you can't retain everything that is in that book. You've got to keep rehearsing Yahweh's inspired writings. The more you rehearse them, the more you will crowd into your subconscious mind, which will feed it back to your conscious mind.

I don't want to go into that, but there is a lot on the difference between the conscious and the subconscious mind. It was all put there for a purpose. I have it in other tapes, but I don't want to go into it now because it would take too much time.

**Yahdah 1:5. Therefore, I want to put you in remembrance, though you already know this...** I'm just bringing it to your remembrance because maybe you've forgotten it. **...that Yahweh, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed those who did not believe.** Who would not believe what He said or follow what He said.

Just because He has called you out of this world into His marvelous light, doesn't mean you will stay there if you prove yourself unworthy. It's not like this guy who is running for president who was popping off the joke about Bush this last week. He said he was a Baptist and he believed in conversion after death, but this was ridiculous what Bush is teaching. He did that as a joke, I'm not going to tell the whole joke.

Now, when I laugh at the Christians, I laugh at myself because I used to be one before Yahweh called me out of this world. Don't think I'm just laughing at somebody else, I'm laughing at what I used to be. I'm the one who got the turn signal hung on my car and I kept circling the block until the cop stopped me! That was me!

Remember this about being put to remembrance. You have to keep rehearsing it over and over. You can't forget it. If you forget and stop using it, it's just like not knowing it at all. If you let these things slip, then somebody can come along with a little bit of something that looks logical and you fall for it. You think, "Boy, this looks logical. Yeah. After all, he quoted from this book and this book must be something we can rely on." If you know the Scriptures well enough, you will be able to separate the wheat from the chaff, the falsehoods from the truth.

**Galatians 1:6.** Shaul says this to these people. **I am astonished that you have so quickly turned away from the One Who called you into the love of Messiah, to another message...** Something that seemed very logical, I'm sure it looked very logical.

**Verse 7, Not that there is any other glad tidings...** No, there is only one way. Yahshua said, "Unless you get in this way, you won't get in. You will be classified as a thief and a robber." That is what Yahshua Himself said. Follow the straight and narrow way. I will show you, hopefully before this is over, exactly what that is.

**...just that there are some who trouble you, and are**

**trying to pervert the message of the Messiah.** There are some teaching today, “We are all going to heaven to play around on this harp, we are just going on a different map. We are taking a different roadmap, a different direction.” No, Yahweh and Yahshua both said there was only one way and it’s straight and narrow. You can’t get off it from one way or the other, logic or no logic.

**Verse 8, But, even if we, or a malak from heaven, should preach a message other than what we preached to you...** Remember, Shaul said, “Take this message yourself and preach it to others.” If they preach another message beside this one, **...May he be accursed!...** These curses he is speaking of are pronounced in **Deuteronomy 28** and other chapters throughout the Holy Scriptures. King David wrote a lot of the curses that are on people today.

**Verse 8, But, even if we, or a malak from heaven, should preach a message other than what we preach to you: May he be accursed!**

**Verse 9, As we have already said, so I now say again: If any man preaches any message to you contrary to or different from what you have received from us: May he be accursed!**

Let’s go to **Ecclesiastes 5**. I want to show you something here. Yahweh is speaking here of coming into The House of Yahweh and then giving false answers. This is what the whole thing is about here.

**Ecclesiastes 5:1. Keep your foot; when you go to The House of Yahweh...** Notice why He is wanting you to do this. It’s not your foot He is talking about. When we see the meaning of this word, you’re going to see that He is speaking of some who will go in and preach a false doctrine. Notice what else is compared with this. **...and be more ready to listen, than to give the sacrifice of fools, for they do not even realize that they do evil.** Or that they are sinning when they do this, when they interpret the Scriptures to give an answer and think that this tells them to go out teaching others what they think would be the way to salvation.

This word, **foot**, here, I want you to look it up and prove me. I am not going to tell you what it is, but I will tell you it’s one of the lowest parts of a man. This word, **foot**, comes from #7272 in *Strong’s* from #7270. It means *by implication, a step, euphonium, the pudenda...* You can look that word up later in your own houses. It’s from #7270, which means *to be a talebearer, a slanderer; to search out weak ones and to lead about or to lead out, to teach to go out, to teach their own view.* One who does this is looked on by Yahweh as pudenda. You have to look up that word, I’m not going to repeat it in mixed company. Yahweh tells you what you are if you do this.

Turn over to **Revelation** and remember what we just read here in **Galatians**. If you preach another message, other than the message inspired in Yahweh’s House, that He Himself calls the pillar and ground of the truth, this is how Yahweh looks on you.

**Revelation 2.** This was the one thing that Yahweh

condemned that House for. This is where He gave you the seven eras of The House of Yahweh and the seven time periods of The House of Yahweh. In **verse 18**, we see the Thyatira group.

**Revelation 2:20. Nevertheless, I have a few things against you...** Who were put in charge of His House. **...because you permit that woman Yezebel...** We have shown you before what this means. It’s not just a woman at all, it is the harlot of the whore of the Baal system. **...who calls herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce My servants to commit fornication...** That is, worship of Gods. This word, **fornication**, here is not the physical fornication between man and woman, but it is the worship of Gods, leaving Yahweh to worship Gods. **...and to eat things sacrificed to gods...** Or as your *King James Version* says there, **idols**.

Anyone who says the Laws of the Scriptures are done away with needs to read this verse. He plainly shows you that sacrifice to an idol is condemned. He cast off the whole House of Yahweh and spewed them out of His mouth because they were doing this.

Remember what we’ve read and go back to **Hebrews** now. This is where we left off. We read **Hebrews 5:12-14**, but we will start there again.

**Hebrews 5:12. For indeed, though by this time you ought to be teachers...** I would you could have seen what went on in this class the other night and the knowledge and the wisdom that I saw pouring out there. I said before, I used to only admire the ones who Yahweh called the holy prophets, the holy men and women written about in the Scriptures, but, brethren, my admiration is increasing. I still admire these holy men and women who suffered severe persecution because they stood up for the Laws of Yahweh, but in witnessing what is going on in ninety-nine percent of you today, I admire you as holy men and holy women of old. I see the same holiness coming forth from you, as I see from reading the Holy Scriptures and what went on with the holy prophets and apostles and the holy women of old. Praise Yahweh.

**...you have need that someone teach you again...** Though you should be teachers, that is. We have plenty of classes. If you would have listened to the announcements that were given at the beginning, we have class after class after class that you can enroll yourself in and become as the holy men and women to learn all of these things. The sermons here are just a very small part of it. We also have a tape program. You can get a walkman to fasten onto your belt and listen to these as you work. There are all kinds of ways of learning today. There are also all kinds of ways of being deceived that are going on today. If you waste your time with these, then may Yahweh have mercy on you. You’re passing up the righteous things Yahweh has inspired for this foolishness of mankind and putting your trust in man.

**...you have need that someone teach you again the elementary principles...** This is where we ended. What are these elementary things that Yahweh is talking

about? ...**the elementary principles of Yahweh's word; and have become those who have need of milk, and not of strong meat.**

**Verse 13, For everyone who continues to feed on milk is unskilled...** You're not fully acquainted with all the word to be able to put it all together.

You don't have to be embarrassed about this. All you have to do is set your gears in motion, get involved and stay there until you learn it. ...**in the doctrine of righteousness; for he is a babe.**

**Verse 14, But strong meat belongs to those who are full-grown...** Who really put their time in at it and their studies in Yahweh's inspired word. ...**for those whose senses are trained by practice to discern both righteousness and evil.** To pick it out, to grab it, to single it out and know that it is evil and not have anything to do with it.

Let's turn over to **Hebrews 1**. In wanting to give an answer only, we make a big mistake. Yahweh is saying this to His House, He is not speaking to individuals, He is saying this to a body, as I will prove to you. I will get into this and prove it to you. He is saying this to the body, be ready to give an answer. Brethren, we have worked for years. We have worked day and night getting books, tapes and booklets ready to give an answer that will cover the complete subject. When someone asks a question, any question, we have a booklet.

The body is ready; Yahweh has trained us and built us up over a period of years. He doesn't speak to the individuals; He calls individuals out of the world to this body. He tells you, "Be ready, get ready at My House." He has brought us forward and made us the pillar and ground of the truth so that we can give an answer, the complete answer, not just part of it, but all of it. We are ready, brethren.

We have everything that is spoken of in the Holy Scriptures, except some of the last gifts that were given. Those are coming, too, along with the tremendous power that we can see increasing daily.

I sat in on the choir song this morning. I have really missed that. The choir plays such a big part in Scriptures, and in prophecy. One day, I have a sermon I want to give on this that shows the tremendous part that Yahweh's choir will even have in the new world in training people to sing praises to Yahweh. This is going to go on forever. It's not just something that is going to come to an end, that Yahweh started and will vanish or that is foolishness. Like it is just something great to listen to for a time. No, the choir is forever. This choir, Yahweh shows, will be teaching people in the new world how to overcome the foolish songs of Baal and turn to the songs of praise to Yahweh. This is shown in your Bible.

Brethren, they are ready. Did you hear them this morning? What a beautiful song they brought forth and they didn't even have music! I was amazed. I'm amazed at how far we have grown. Not to put anybody down, but I remember the first one you did! It wasn't all that hot, but I didn't say anything! I told the director, we are

improving. We have improved. We have a choir that is second to none.

Baal may have riches, like I told you last week, when I drive by the Baal churches, there is no end to their buildings. They have millions of dollars to give away and spend. They have people, who, that is all they have to do, figure out ways to spend the money that comes into those churches. The poor, little, old House of Yahweh, just like the ones before us, yes, the apostles and prophets before us suffered financially, have a little strength. We are living on shoe strings and noodles, but we're getting the job done. The Work that we have brought forth has been greater than big organizations. They spend their time building buildings and things like this, when we have spent our total energy in bringing forth the word of Yahweh.

They have buildings that put this one to shame, beautiful inside and out and very costly. Brethren, they can't put the teaching and they can't put our choir and stuff like this that Yahweh Himself has inspired, to shame. I will put it up against any of them anytime and they know it. They don't dare challenge us with Scriptures. Even when they set things up, they back out on them. It was they who were put to shame, not The House of Yahweh.

The answers are in the books and booklets. Not only this, we have a guard system. We have a family watch program, which Yahweh shows will last even into the new world. The Shamarim and also the guard system will be going into the Kingdom of Yahweh. They will even be used there to cast out people who are without wedding garments. That's going to be done by our people.

We have teachers, we have writers, and we have pastors. The other things that are lacking, Yahweh shows, will be given in a certain time period. Brethren, you have seen power in The House of Yahweh already. You've seen the power Yahweh has given His House over the demon world, over death.

I saw life come into a dead baby and he wasn't even breathing. He didn't breathe for several minutes after life came back into him. He started changing colors and I thought, this is amazing. I thought, how amazing this is, the baby is not breathing, but the life is coming. The color changed in this baby's face and in his hands.

After several minutes longer, the baby started crying. What a joyous sound! After raising as many children as I have, I didn't think I'd ever want to hear one cry again! It was such a joy to hear this baby cry. I saw the life and I know the life is not the oxygen. Life comes from Yahweh Himself. He put it in that baby right in front of my eyes. It was such a marvelous thing.

I have seen when I have laid hands on a person with a demon, the demon would actually kick out at me from the person's stomach. If some of these Hollywood movies could get a camera on something like that, they could make millions out of it. Well, they could do this with special effects and I guess they do. I haven't watched any of these horror movies in a long time, but they're

probably doing all sorts of things with that.

We have the power and we know it. More power is coming day after day after day. We know that one day, we won't just be standing up here and saying, "Yahweh, restrain Satan until after the Feast," we will take her authority away from her and we will put her in a position where she cannot deceive the world for a full thousand years. Then, we are going to turn her loose for a hundred years, then we're going to destroy her. That is the power that is going to be given to the family of Yahweh. Your Bible shows that all the way through.

I'm not saying there are not mistakes yet in The House of Yahweh. We're searching for them day after day after day. We get them out as fast as we can. I can show you where the apostles made mistakes too. I can show you where bitter contentions rose among them, but they were still in Yahweh's House. Don't call them anything else or you are on dangerous ground.

I can even show you in the wilderness where contentions rose between Abraham and Lot and between Mosheh and Aaron and between Mosheh and Miriam. That was Yahweh's House and He brought it to be the pillar and ground of the truth. He gave them the 613 Laws that will make you perfect, if you will follow them. You will see Abraham, Isaac and Yaaqob in the Kingdom, but you may see yourself cast out if you hang onto these petty sins and don't become part of the unity of this body.

**Hebrews 6.** Get this very close because it concerns the Work. Everything Yahweh called you to concerns the Work in these Last Days and being a part of it. If you remember, in **Mattithyah 13**, the parable of the seed, Yahshua showed there that the ones who did stay, became involved in the work and brought forth fruit. Here the apostles are saying the same thing.

**Hebrews 6:1. Therefore, leaving the elementary principles of the teachings about the Messiah, let us go on to perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works...** No work at all is dead works. **...and of faith...** That is, the righteousness that Yahweh gives us through the Law. Let's go beyond this. Let's go on to perfection, go on towards Yahweh.

I have often noticed that during Feast time, when we would have the would-be teachers, you could call them and tell them, we have stuff we need you to get involved in to help the others to work here at the Sanctuary; they would avoid this, but they would always be available to answer what they thought was the truth, when somebody asked them a question. Usually, they would lead them off in the wrong direction.

Let us go beyond this, these elementary teachings. **Verse 2, Of the teaching of baptisms, and of laying on of elders' hands, and of the resurrection of the dead and of eternal judgment...** Let us go beyond this. We will do this, if Yahweh permits. If there is time to do it, we'll do it.

**Verse 4, For it is impossible...** He is speaking about a

Work here. He's telling you to go beyond this because he shows here, this is falling away. This is falling away from salvation. Compare what he's saying here altogether. Let us go beyond this. **...For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift...**

**Verse 5, And the righteous, having come to know that which is spoken by Yahweh through the Law and the prophets, the power of Yahweh...** That is, the Laws of Yahweh have been taught to them. **...the powers of the world to come...** Which you have all seen and heard.

**Verse 6, If they shall fall away, it is impossible for them to be renewed to repentance again...** They just keep getting more bitter; letting bitterness swell up in their minds. It's impossible to renew them, if they fall away.

**...They have rejected the Son of Yahweh...** Because He's the One Who forms the body, He's the One Who calls us to this one body. **...and therefore are alienated from Yahweh.**

**Verse 7, For the earth which drinks in rain that often comes upon it, and produced vegetation useful for those by whom it is cultivated, receives blessings from Yahweh;**

**Verse 8, But that which bears thorns...** That which starts to leave the body and starts bearing thorns and turning people away, it's as the lowest part of a man. It's also nothing but trash to be burned, Yahweh says. **...and briers is rejected, and is near to being cursed, whose end is to be burned.**

**Verse 9, But, beloved, we are confident of better things, concerning you...** What are these better things?

**Verse 10, For Yahweh is not unrighteous: He will not forget your work...** Your work that you are doing to bring others the truth. Compare all of this together. Let us go on beyond this and get to work. **...and your labor of love...** If you do anything less, you're going to fall away. **...which you have shown towards His Name, in that you have ministered to the saints, and do minister...** That is with your labor and your work.

**Verse 11, And we want each of you to show this same diligence to the full assurance of hope until the end...** Until you either die or are changed.

**Verse 12, In order that you do not become slothful; lazy, but followers of those who, through faith and patience, inherit the promises.**

I can't believe my time is out, but it is. The next time I speak, we will go further into this and I will show you these elementary things that Yahweh shows you about and how to get an answer. Right now, I can only tell you the one way: write it down, put it in the offering box and we will get you an answer on anything you ask. Put your name, address, and phone number on it. If somebody else asked you this question and you're asking it for them, put the name of the person who asked the question.

May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader.



---

*Chapter Twelve*  
**Going On To Perfection #12**  
**This Is Your Only Hope,**  
**Go Beyond The Elementary Things**  
**By Seeking Yahweh**  
**At The House Of Yahweh**  
**9-12-92**

**S**halom everyone! Boy, I have looked forward to this very holy day when we could all get together and have lunch. It's special, very special. I hope to spend the whole afternoon with you, if you don't make it too hard on me.

That announcement about the Press Room being shut down, that should send bolts of fear through you, especially if you work as hard as the ones at the Press Room have been working. I'm sure you know, we're running twenty four hours a day, trying to get caught up and trying to get these books out before the Feast. Satan is trying her best to give us trouble and to hold us back. I guess she knows if she can smite the Shepherd, she can slow the Work down. But we're getting it done. Praise Yahweh!

We've been studying the last couple of weeks on "Going On To Perfection." Yahweh says to us, "Leave the elementary things." We want to see what those are, too, that Yahweh says are the elementary things. We want to go on to perfection and come to unity. We must, brethren, in order to receive the great gifts that Yahweh has in store for us. If you worked all your life trying to come to unity with Yahweh's House, brethren, then maybe you will achieve it. The most important things in your life, Yahweh shows, are controlling the tongue and coming into unity with the House that Yahweh established.

Now, in the last couple of sermons, we have brought out **I Kepha 3:15**. Some have thought that they must give an answer to every question a person asks. During the Feasts, we get a lot of false information spread around because people don't know all the Scriptures on a subject. It's hard to get everyone in all the classes,

where they can learn Scriptures on every subject, so they won't be deceived.

Yahweh shows that it's through the lack of knowledge people become deceived. They come to this deception. Deception causes rebellion, and Yahweh hates rebellion. He says, it is as witchcraft to Him. He tried, through all the prophets and apostles, to stir people away from rebellion and into work.

The apostles and prophets suffered this, as we do today. They had to fight against people rebelling against the Work and leading others away. As I brought out last week, I hope all of you looked that word up and know what Yahweh calls a person who will come in and try to teach his own ways and pull people away from The House of Yahweh. It's the very low part of a person, that Yahweh calls that person.

It's Yahweh's House, as we saw last week, that must get ready to give an answer. That's what we are doing. That is the reason that we work day and night to be ready to give an answer to anyone who asks of the hope that lies within us. Well, we will see what that hope that lies within us is too. Yahweh doesn't leave you guessing as to the hope that lies within you.

Yahweh tells us to give an answer, but He tells us who is to give the answer and how to get ready to give the answer. It's not to each individual, if it were, it would have been to every child, too, because that is the way you are going to interpret that Scripture. This is where people get mixed up; interpreting the Scriptures themselves, instead of getting all the Scriptures on a particular subject, knowing all the prophecies that you must know in order to be able to give an answer to those who ask and who are truly seeking the truth.

Turn to **Titus 2**. If this Scripture concerning giving



an answer had been speaking of everyone, then it wouldn't bar women. Women are not allowed to usurp authority over men and should not take authority upon themselves to go teaching men. Some do, because they don't remember the Scriptures. As I've said before, you need to rehearse these things because you only get a certain portion each time a sermon is brought.

**Titus 2:1. But as for you, speak the things which are proper for sound doctrine.** Now what is He speaking of here?

**Verse 2, That the elders be sober, grave; dignified, reverent, temperate...** Now I brought out many times, and even gave a whole series of sermons what reverence is. ...**self controlled, and sound in the faith, in love, and in patient endurance.**

**Verse 3, In the same way...** In the same way that the men should be holy, the women should be too. ...**that the deaconesses be reverent in their behavior, not false accusers; gossipers, slanderers...** All of these things a woman should be, and she should avoid the things that Yahweh tells us to avoid here. In another place, He says not to go from house to house, sowing discord, or gossiping.

...**nor given to much wine, but teachers of righteous things**— Now, does that mean they should go out and teach the men? Of course not. You have to have all the Scriptures on this subject. Yahweh does permit women to learn and to teach certain ones, but not the men. They should not usurp authority to teach a man.

**Verse 4, That they may teach the newly converted women to be sober...** Notice, what they are to teach them, to be sober. ...**to love their own husbands...** If you can't get a woman to come to the classes and things, then you can't teach her to love her husband, can you? We're trying now to get women to come to the purity classes and the holiness classes, so they can learn to love their own husbands and not somebody else's husband. This is all to teach them to love their own husbands, and to love their children.

**Verse 5, To be discreet, chaste, guards of their homes...** Not guards of The House of Yahweh, now, not trying to teach The House of Yahweh, that's forbidden. The woman is limited to a certain portion of teaching.

...**and obedient to their own husbands...** Did you get that? Obedient to your own husbands, these are some of the elementary things that a woman should learn.

...**so that the word of Yahweh may not be blasphemed...** Do you see what you're doing when you blaspheme this Law? You're blaspheming Yahweh's word.

**I Timothy 2:8. Therefore, I will that men everywhere are to lift up holy hands in prayer, without anger or doubting.** We are going to see later on what this doubting is. Are you doubting that Yahweh will heal you? Do

you have to pump up your arms to get a little faith? No, we'll go deeply into that. See, it's all a matter of knowing all the Scriptures on a subject and letting the Scripture interpret the Scripture.

**Verse 9, Also in the same manner, that the women adorn themselves in modest apparel with propriety and seriousness—not only with braided hair, or gold, or pearls, or expensive clothing.**

**Verse 10, But also with that which is suitable for women professing holiness with righteous works.** I know that is different from the *King James Version*, but again, you have got to know all the Scriptures in order to get the right translation. Challenge that, and we'd be glad to accept the challenge.

**Verse 11, Let the women learn in silence, in all submission;** To their husband, let them honor their husband; we just read this.

**Verse 12, But I don't permit a woman to teach...** Notice, usurping this teaching position. You can't just use this Scripture in it, you have to know all the Scriptures to put them together and know what He's saying here. Women are not given permission to usurp a teaching position over men, or in letters, or in speaking with their tongues. Control your tongue and your mind. ...**nor to usurp authority over a man, but to be silent.**

**Verse 13, For Adam...** He even gives the reason why. **For Adam was formed first, then Eve.**

**Verse 14, And Adam was not deceived...** Not that a man can't be deceived, many men are deceived by many women in today's world. Yes, they can be deceived; the Scriptures show this. But in this case right here, Adam was not deceived. ...**but the woman being deceived fell into sin.**

**Verse 15, Nevertheless, she will be saved through the Son brought forth...** I am not going to go into the definition of this, I have brought it all out before. ...**if they remain in the faith...** Only if they remain in the faith and not become a rebel. ...**in the faith...** Which teaches ...**with love and holiness...** Which we just read. This applies to women, as well as men.

Yes, it's easy for some women to become deceived, because their emotions control them, and because of certain chemical make-ups that occur every month. Then there are certain desires that pull them, that men simply do not have. It is much easier, it seems like, for women to become deceived than for men. In this deception, they go about deceiving men, as well as themselves, or being deceived by men, as we brought out last week. These are men who creep into widows' houses, leading astray foolish women laden with sins, or desires.

**I Corinthians 14:34. Let your women remain silent...** Among you the called out ones. ...**for they are not permitted to teach, but they are to be set apart, under the**

men, when, namely, the Law is taught.

**Verse 35, And if they want to learn something...** Does it say, "Let them ask some friend, who will be standing by them, who will be ready to deceive them"? Did I misread that? Yes, I guess I did.

**...let them ask their own husbands at home. The reason for this is: one's nakedness can be exposed...** Whether in private conversation or not. A woman has her place. It is a great honor for a woman to be a woman. It is a great honor and I have brought all of this out before. It's a great honor, the positions that Yahweh has given to women.

When you step out of bounds, you become as a witch to Yahweh. You need to repent, you need to repent bitterly, probably with prayer and fasting, to get this out of you, and to come back into unity with Yahweh's House.

**I Corinthians 12:29. Are all apostles? Are all prophets? Are all teachers?... He says, no, they are not.** Then **Yaaqob 3:1** says, "Many of you should not become teachers," and **Hebrews 5:12-14** says, these who ought to be teachers, by that time they couldn't because they weren't studying to show themselves approved. Yahweh even tells you where to do your studying and how to study. He doesn't leave any of it to guess.

It is only when we put our own interpretations on it, to promote our own selves, is where we go astray. Every time I have seen this take place, it is because we don't know the Scriptures, all of them, so we voice our opinions. We say, "Well, it looks reasonable, sure, and logical," and through logic many have been deceived.

**Hebrews 6:1. Therefore, leaving the elementary principles of the teachings about the Messiah...** It was said that we should be singing more praises to Yahshua, and not as many to Yahweh; this is absolutely stupid. To this I say, bring me all the songs inspired by Yahweh, to Yahshua, and we will sing every one of them right here. In fact, I bet we are doing it right now. What do you bet?

People don't realize what they are saying, when they let this little tongue control their brains. They speak out against Yahweh's House, and Yahweh condemns this all throughout the Holy Scriptures. This should not be done. You should be like the carpenter; measure three times, cut once. As the Christian I used to be, I would cut that thing off three times and it would still be too long.

This is what people do with Yahweh's Word. They need to think three times, and then do what Yahweh tells them to, which is go to His House and get their answers, go to the priest and get the answers. Then, they wouldn't be letting so much falsehood come forth from the tongue and they wouldn't be getting the "hoof and mouth" disease! Then, it's so hard to say, "I know, I see, I was wrong." They let this little thing block them, block their minds, and can't overcome it. They can't

repent and get their lives straightened out.

**Leaving the elementary principles about the Messiah, let us go on to perfection...** Yahweh even told us to avoid foolish questions, in **Titus**. If you haven't read that already, write down **Titus 3:9-11**, because He tells you to avoid foolish speculations, genealogies and even strivings about Yahweh's Laws and prophecies. In **II Timothy 2:23-26**, He tells you the same thing, avoid these things because they lead to strife. Not only do they lead to strife, they tend to slow me down and make me have to spend my time on other things instead of the Work of Yahweh and getting it out on time. This is all so we can get it out to the people before the tribulation begins, which is about to begin. Whether you know it or not, or whether you believe it or not, the tribulation is about to begin.

Now, not getting involved in the Work is one of the things that Yahweh shows in this chapter here. Notice, **...not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works...** He mentions repentance from dead works. If people would do this, and get involved in the Work, they simply wouldn't have time for Satan to use them. In fact, Yahweh even shows you that is the reason so many fall away, they don't get involved in the Work. This is speaking of the Work of building The House of Yahweh, not tearing it down, but building it, helping to get ready to give the answer.

That is what we're doing at the Press Room now. We are trying to get ready, so we can put all the books out without them ever being touched by unclean hands. It is not just to save money. Yes, it will save us a bunch of money, because one of the most expensive things in doing these books is binding them. Yahweh willing, the books that come out this Feast of Tabernacles, like the book on *Devil Worship*, will be bound by us, in The House of Yahweh. We are getting this ready now. Hopefully, we will have enough books out by the Feast of Tabernacles for everyone in The House of Yahweh, and the many new ones who are coming. You can also help in this, getting the new ones to the Feast and getting prepared for this.

All of this is our job at The House of Yahweh. It has never been our job to run around gossiping or to try to destroy The House of Yahweh. It has never been assigned to you to do such a thing. It is assigned to Satan to convince you to try to do such a thing, but there is a hell fire waiting on us if we do this. Yahweh shows us we will not be in the Kingdom by performing that job.

This Day of Atonement starts a third tithe year; this is what that is used for, to get ready to give answers, and to get the people here, to give them the answers. Yahweh speaks to His House; He doesn't speak to every little individual in The House of Yahweh, beginners and

children when He says to give an answer. The House of Yahweh is the same as it was in the days of the apostles; it is hard work reaching everyone.

**Hebrews 6:10, For Yahweh is not unrighteous, He will not forget your work...** Yes, I know, it's hard working twelve hours a day. It is even harder working sixteen hours a day. It is even harder than that, to work twenty four hours a day, but we have people that devoted.

**...and labor of love...** Towards Yahweh's people. You can love Yahweh's people and try to get them here to where they can hear the truth, or you can run Yahweh's House down and neglect the Work. You won't have a place in His Kingdom by doing that.

**...you have shown towards His Name, in that you have ministered to the saints and do minister.** He shows throughout the Holy Scriptures, and even in Yahshua's writings, this is the way you minister: it's the labor, the helping, and the getting involved in the Work. I am going to bring a bunch more on this later, but that's all I'm going to bring on that subject now.

It is getting very, very close to when the time comes that Yahweh's word will be delivered to Mount Zion. There are a lot of things, that the prophecy shows, that must take place before then. First the House of Yahweh had to be established. It had to be established in the top nation of all nations. To know what the top nation is, you have to know all the prophecies, and all the writings that go with this. You have to know the prophecies and the histories concerning what nation is what.

Now, Israyl was the top nation, and the Holy Scriptures spoke of it as being the top nation, before the people turned from Yahweh. Yahweh gave prophecies showing that He would reject them and He did. He scattered them and they even ceased from being a nation. They completely ceased from being a nation. They will not be the top nation again, prophecy shows, until you teach them to turn to Yahweh and they look up to the One Whom they have pierced. Then, all the saints are given their powers, and the Kingdom of Yahweh takes over. Then, once again, they will be the top nation of all nations. Right now, they can't even make a loan or borrow money, unless the top nation signs for them, so they can do so. Prophecy showed all of this. You have to know all of these prophecies to know what the top nation is.

The top nation, Yahweh shows at this time, is west of Jerusalem. Yahweh shows the malak goes west to establish His House. The war is also held back from that nation, Yahweh shows in prophecy. War hasn't been held back from Israel, they are deeply involved in war every day. Yahweh shows they will be, up until you turn the armies around and drive them into the sea.

All these things, brethren, you've got to know. That

is the reason that Yahweh tells you to study to show yourself approved. He tells you where to study, as we will go into that later, and how to study. No, it can't be done on your own. No, Yahweh doesn't show that, at all, as I will show you later.

**In Revelation 12:14,** Yahweh shows that this woman is taken on two wings of a great eagle that she might fly into the wilderness. I used to know a whole church that put their own interpretation on wilderness because they didn't know what the wilderness was. Well, Yahweh doesn't leave you guessing there either. He tells you what the wilderness is. They are taken to the wilderness on two wings of a great eagle, which I have brought out many times and shown you, this is a jet airplane, as Yahweh describes for you through the Greek words. I have brought this out in prophecy.

**Yahyl 2:31. The sun will be turned into darkness...** This is going to occur really soon, whether you believe it or not. Whether you rebel or not, it is going to occur anyway. You are just going to be caught, one way or the other, with Yahweh's House that's protected, or without Yahweh's House to face Satan on your own. Yahweh shows, this time is going to be rather unpleasant and you're going to have to spend a lot more time and suffering to prove yourself to Yahweh then.

**The sun will be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood before the great day of Yahweh comes...**

**Verse 32, And whoever will call with the Name of Yahweh...** That is, departing from all evil, which is part of submitting to Yahweh. When you rebel, you are not calling with the Name of Yahweh. Rebellion has never been a part of the Name of Yahweh, never.

**...will be delivered; for in Mount Zion...** This is, the wilderness. Now you think I interpreted that on my own? No, there is a Scripture that says it in fact. **...for in Mount Zion in Yerusalem there will be deliverance, as Yahweh has said, among the remnant...** I don't know how many of you remember, I hope all of you do, but I brought this out through a series of sermons to you about this remnant; what it's all about and why it is in these Last Days, and why it had to be called in these Last Days. It couldn't have been called at any other time in history; it had to be called in these Last Days. You're going to have to be tougher than ever before, Yahweh shows, to be in this bunch.

In fact, if you will turn over to **Yechetzqyah 20**, people should admit that they need the help of Yahweh's House and pray that Yahweh will forgive them. They should start getting involved in Yahweh's Work, instead of rebelling against it.

**Yechetzqyah 20:33. As surely as I live, says Father Yahweh...** As surely as He lives, you can depend on this **...surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out**

arm, and with judgment poured out, will I rule over you.

**Verse 34, I will bring you out of the people, and will gather you out of the countries in which you are scattered...** That's what we're doing now, reaching these people with Yahweh's truth and getting them ready to come out of these countries. We're reaching many of them, brethren. We are reaching far and wide. Yahweh has worked wonders to spread His Name far and wide throughout the whole world. We get letters from all over the world, right now, to the little bitty House of Yahweh. This little House of Yahweh, the small place that Yahweh has chosen to do great things with in these Last Days. You can be very, very thankful to be part of Yahweh's Work.

**...with a mighty hand, and a stretched out arm, and with judgment poured out...** Yes, all hell is going to break loose here in your future.

**Verse 35, And I will bring you into the wilderness of people...** Wilderness of people. Then in **Revelation**, Yahweh shows the whole world is going to trample that Holy Land underfoot for three and a half years. This is the wilderness of people, and Yahweh shows that you will be working among this wilderness of people. All of these things are shown in prophecy. Yahweh's word will be taken there on two wings of a great eagle.

Israyl will still not be the top nation of all nations even at that time. It won't be, brethren, for a long time after this. You've got to know the prophecies that take place before it finally becomes the top nation of all nations.

**Verse 36, Just as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, says Father Yahweh.** How did He plead with them? He taught them His Laws, His statutes and His judgments.

**Verse 37, I will cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you to the bond of the covenant;**

**Verse 38, And I will purge out from among you...** Those who rebel **...the rebels: those who transgress against Me. I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, but they will not enter the land of Israyl...** This is the surest way I know of to keep yourself out of the Kingdom.

Turn back to **Hebrews 6**. Now, we read **verse 1** already, which says, to get away from the elementary things and go beyond them.

**Hebrew 6:9.** We have to get involved in the Work because this is a sin to not be involved in Yahweh's work. **But, beloved, we are confident of better things concerning you...** Yes, if we don't get those better things, we won't be in the Kingdom that's for sure.

**...we are confident of better things concerning you, indeed things that accompany salvation, though we speak in this way.**

**Verse 10, For Yahweh is not unrighteous...** See what

---

**We are reaching far and wide. Yahweh has worked wonders to spread His Name far and wide throughout the whole world. We get letters from all over the world, right now, to the little bitty House of Yahweh. This little House of Yahweh, the small place that Yahweh has chosen to do great things with in these Last Days. You can be very, very thankful to be part of Yahweh's Work.**

---

He is talking about the better things, which are getting involved in Yahweh's Work.

**...and labor of love that you have shown toward His Name, in that you have ministered to the saints...** Just getting these campgrounds ready, is ministering to the saints. It doesn't mean to go out there and preach to everyone, individually and tell them The House of Yahweh is wrong on this word. The words are where people get mixed up. Their minds get mixed up, because they don't know the rest of the prophecies that go with that word. Then, they start placing their own interpretations on it, and even worse than that, they go to Christian interpreters who place their interpretations on it. Before you know it, their minds are a boggle of a twisted mess, like a net on a sailor's ship.

**...minister to the saints and do minister...** Yahweh tells you how to minister by backing up His Work and getting ready to give those people an answer.

**Verse 11, And we want each of you to show this same diligence to the full assurance of hope...** Remember the hope that lies within you. We're going to see a lot more on that hope, the hope that lies within you.

**...until the end...** Clear up until the end.

**Verse 12, In order that you do not become slothful; lazy, disinterested, but followers; imitators, of those who, through faith and patience, inherit the promises.** Yes, He's getting you ready to inherit the promise, the promise, the hope that lies within you, as we will see here in just a moment.

Turn to **Isayah 28**. This is the reason that you have to work so hard and for so many years. As I've told you before, it seems like Yahweh trained me all my life to be ready to give an answer. When He started calling others into His House, I was only able to give a few answers. Yahweh is still getting His House ready to give the answers, and we're giving them as fast as we can to the

people, by writing books and booklets and making tapes.

**Isayah 28:9. To whom will He teach knowledge? To whom will He make to understand doctrine? Those who are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts!...** Those who go on from the elementary things.

**Verse 10, For precept must be upon precept...** You can't take one out of place and start placing your interpretations on it or your calculations or your logics. You just get twisted up, and someone else will come along and place another interpretation on it that is far different from yours and think his is as right as you think yours is. It must be precept upon precept. To learn all of these precepts, brethren, it takes a long, long time of studying.

When I was in college, I had several teachers there. Each one of them would come in, and you would ask them a question, and she would give you a different interpretation of one word. None of them were willing to admit, "Well, I am not fully acquainted with this subject." They all give a different answer for that question that was asked.

**...precept upon precept; line upon line; here a little and there a little...** Yahweh is the Author of the Holy Scriptures. He would inspire a prophet in one place, in a particular time, when The House of Yahweh was in action, to write inspired words concerning the Work of Yahweh. That Work was always rejected by the people, brethren. They always had people picking at them, saying, "Did Yahweh say this? Oh, that is not true." This has always been the case down through history because they wouldn't be involved in the Work, so they would run from it. This has always been the case.

Then a few years later, or a couple hundred years later, Yahweh would inspire another Work to be established and He would write some more. More work would be put out to give an answer to the people. Then, a hundred years later, another House would be established. Well, we've come down to the last remnant where we have the answers now, and Yahweh is giving them to us to give to everyone. Even the rabbis in Israel admit that The House of Yahweh has the truth, many of them know that, right now. They say before we came, they did not have the truth, but they say, "We know that you do."

I did not get it all by myself, no. Yahweh has sent many people into The House of Yahweh, and they have been skilled in many different ways to bring the answers for these Last Days.

**Verse 11, For with stammering lips and another tongue He will speak to this people.**

**Verse 12, To whom He said: This is the rest with which you may cause the weary to rest, and this is the refreshing; Yet they would not hear.**

**Verse 13, But the word of Yahweh was to them pre-**

**cept upon precept; precept upon precept; line upon line; line upon line; here a little and there a little...** Why? For the rebellious. ...so they may go, fall backward and be broken and snared, and taken.

Brethren, don't become one of these. Don't become one of these who are snared and taken. Yahweh tells you, in no uncertain terms, how to study. I am not writing these things, Yahweh did. He wrote them thousands of years ago. He just showed them to His House in these Last Days. These are the elementary things, right here. Yahweh says to you, "Leaving these elementary things, don't lay again the foundation for repentance." You've proven where The House of Yahweh is and you've proven where His Work is. That's where you are right now. If you don't believe that, then you need to go and find some place that you think is it.

**Deuteronomy 12:5. But you are to seek the habitation of your Father; The House of Yahweh—the place which Yahweh your Father shall choose out of all the tribes to establish His Name—and there you must go.**

**Verse 6, There you must bring your burnt offerings, your sacrifices, your tithes, and special gifts you have vowed to give, your freewill offerings, and the firstborn of your herds and flocks.**

**Verse 7, There, in front of Yahweh your Father, you and your families shall eat, and shall rejoice in all that you have put your hand to do, because Yahweh your Father has blessed you.** Because Yahweh your Father has blessed you with this knowledge to find His House, in the first place, and blessed you with the opportunity of being a part of that Kingdom. The Kingdom is going to live forever, whether you're a part of it or not.

**Verse 8, You must not at all do as we are doing here this day—every man doing whatever is right in his own eyes...** No, turn from that, those are the elementary things.

Look over to **Deuteronomy 17**. Get ready to give an answer, you yourself personally, no. If you want to be a teacher, an Elder, here's the way to do so, here's the start, here are the elementary things that you must do.

**Deuteronomy 17:9. Go to the priests...** That is, in the established House of Yahweh, not someone you're in love with, or someone who looks "good" to you at a bar because he has great features, or she has beautiful features. This is not what you're to look for. You're to look for the established House, west of Yerusalem, in the top nation of all nations.

And there ...**Go to the priests, who are Levites, and to the judge who is in office at that time. Ask for their decision, and they will give you the sentence of judgment.**

**Verse 10, You must act according to the sentence they pronounce for you at the place Yahweh chooses. Be careful to do all they order you to do.**

**Verse 11, According to the Law they teach you...** Notice, these people are teaching you the Laws of Yahweh ...**you shall do, and according to the decisions they give you, you shall do. You must not turn aside to the right hand, nor to the left from the sentence they pronounce for you.**

**Verse 12, The man who acts presumptuously, and shows contempt...** Shows contempt for Yahweh's Elders, Yahweh's priests, in His House ...**for the priest who stands to minister in front of Yahweh your Father, or for the judge, that man must be put to death. In that way you must purge the evil from Israyl.**

Now, go back over to **Colossians 3**. These are the elementary things. You need to remember these things; don't let them slip your mind.

**Colossians 3:9. Do not lie to one another...** Get that? Do not lie to one another, speaking of Yahweh's called out children. Do not lie to them, whether it's in letter or what, don't be spreading lies.

**Do not lie to one another, since you are putting off the old man...** And that's part of it, lying is a part of it and a part of Satan.

**Verse 10, And are putting on the new man who is being renewed in full knowledge...** In knowledge from where? From every Tom, Dick, and Harry in the country? No, from the place Yahweh told you to go, and the people Yahweh told you to ask. ...**according to the image of Him Who is creating him.**

**Verse 12, Therefore, as the elect of Yahweh, holy and beloved, put on compassion, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering;**

**Verse 13, Being patient with one another...** This is what we learn at the Feast. Some people only get it three times a year. We live together and work together every day, so we must become very close to each other in order to be able to help and to grow in unity with one another, where we won't get on one another's nerves.

**Being patient with one another, and forgiving one another. If anyone has a complaint against another, just as the Messiah forgave you, so you also must forgive.**

**Verse 14, And above all things, put on love, which is the bond of perfection.**

**Verse 15, And let the peace of Yahweh rule in your**

~~heart, which you were called into one body, and~~  
**You were so joyous when you found**

**The House of Yahweh. Keep this joy, it's very important in Yahweh's eyes that you keep this joy and not let anyone take it from you, nor let anyone deceive you.**

**be thankful.** These are elementary things that Yahweh is teaching you.

You were so joyous when you found The House of Yahweh. Keep this joy, it's very important in Yahweh's eyes that you keep this joy and not let anyone take it from you, nor let anyone deceive you.

**Ephesians 4:8. This is why He says: When He ascended on high... Speaking of Yahshua ...He led captivity captive, and gave gifts to men.**

**Verse 11, And He gave some to be apostles...** Not all, He gave some to be apostles. ...**some prophets, some preachers of the message of the Kingdom of Yahweh, and some to be pastors and teachers;** Not everybody, but some. He's giving some in His House today to be pastors, and some to be teachers; some to be this, some to be that. What for? So they can go around and gossip? No.

**Verse 12, For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the building of The House of Yahweh, which is the body of Messiah.**

**Verse 13, Until we come to the same unity of the faith, and of the same knowledge the Son of Yahweh has, unto a perfect man...** Notice, it comes about with the knowledge from the priests who Yahweh has given to be in this special office. ...**unto the measure of the stature of the fullness; perfection, of Messiah.**

**Verse 14, No longer are we to be children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine...** This is, again, getting away from the elementary stuff. You shouldn't even fool with this kind of stuff.

**...by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness by which they lie in wait to deceive.** They like nothing better than to deceive someone, and get them to follow them, in their rebellion.

**Verse 15, Instead, speaking the truth...** As we read last week in **Timothy**, He said, "Teach these things." Anyone who doesn't want to teach these things, or teaches something else besides these things, let that person be cursed. People, right now, are bringing curses upon themselves, curses of sickness and disease, because they're not obeying these Laws. Shaul said, some will even sleep, they will die, because of this.

**Instead, speaking the truth in love...** What is love? Just exactly what is love? I bet a thousand interpretations could go through your minds on what love is. Yet, Yahweh lines it out and specifies what love is. Where do you get it? From Yahweh's House, from His Elders, from His priests who He has set to be teachers.

**...we may grow up in all things unto Him who is our Head—Messiah...** The world thinks, and they display this about Christmas time, that going out on the street or feeding the poor people one meal for Christmas, that this is real love. Of course, they let them die throughout

the year. They show them on television with lots of food to help, but they won't do it. If it was an oil rich country, then they would chip in and help, but since they're not, they'll let them lay there and starve to death. They think this is love, to feed them on Christmas day, even if they let them starve three hundred and sixty four days out of the year.

Yahweh tells you what love is, in no uncertain terms. Yahshua practiced love. He was condemned for the oil that was poured on Him that could have been sold for much money and given to the poor bums. He was condemned for that, by none other than Judas, the one who rebelled. Yahshua said plainly, "The poor are going to be around always." I'm going to bring a sermon on that one day, hopefully, Yahweh willing, and show what true love is, and how we are to practice it.

We can't place our interpretations on this, brethren, we have to let Yahweh be righteous. We have to take His righteousness, because our righteousness is as the world, it's a bunch of filthy rags. The more you find out about Yahweh's way, and the more you study it, and learn all the Scriptures on a subject, the more you're going to see that what I'm talking about is true.

**Verse 16, From Whom the whole body, being fitly joined and brought together... The whole body ... by that which every joint supplies; according to the effective working in the measure... That is, knowledge. ...of every part, causes growth of the body itself for the building of The House of Yahweh...** These are all elementary things.

**Verse 28, Let him who stole...** You can do this in many ways. You can do it through deception, through being too lazy to work, or by deceitfully talking people out of money, or out of their living. You can steal from people in a number of different ways, even through borrowing with no intention of paying back.

**Let him who stole, steal no more...** No, turn from these things ...but rather, let him labor, working with his hands at something proper, that he may have something to give him who has need. He may have to give the answer to those who need the answer to the same thing that you were called to.

**Verse 29, Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth...** These are all elementary things. ...but that which is righteous for the necessary upbuilding of The House of Yahweh, that it may minister blessings to the hearers. Not the corruption that Yahweh says you should not even be speaking of, that shouldn't even be thought of among us.

**Verse 30, And do not grieve Holy Spirit...** Notice these things here. Not working or stealing, no matter what way you do it, these things grieve Holy Spirit of Yahweh. ...by which you were sealed for the day of redemption.

**Verse 31, Let all bitterness, wrath; rage, anger, clamor; brawling, and evil speaking; gossip, slander, blasphemy...** You just saw how we can blaspheme Yahweh's word and Yahweh's Name. We just read it for ourselves. ...be put away from you, along with all malice.

**Verse 32, And be kind to one another, tender hearted, forgiving one another, just as Yahweh for the Messiah's sake has forgiven you.**

Look at **Ephesians 5**. Just proceed on there, because, remember, man divided these things into chapters and verses. This is all one subject, all speaking of the same thing, not grieving Holy Spirit and taking you away from the elementary things.

**Ephesians 5:1. Therefore, be followers of Yahweh, like dear children.** Like children, submitting yourselves humbly. Remember what Yahshua said? Yahweh called you to His House and you've got to become as a little child. This means humble as a little child to be taught Yahweh's way and not to rebel against Yahweh's teachers who He Himself has put in office.

**Verse 2, And walk in love, as the Messiah has also loved us, and has given Himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to Yahweh as a sweet smelling aroma.**

**Verse 3 But fornication; idolatry...** We are going to see more on what idolatry really is. Idolatry is turning from Yahweh, or rebelling. We're going to see all of these things, Yahweh willing.

**...and all uncleanness or covetousness...** When you get involved in family purity, you will find out about this in detail because it's being taught there. ...let this not once be named among you, as is fitting for saints.

**Verse 4, Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor vulgar jesting, which are not proper. Instead let there be the giving of thanks...** You can't give thanks and partake of this, the two just don't go hand in hand. The giving of the thanks is what we should be doing. Be thankful. Yahweh says that you were called into this one body. You were called, but that calling can be rejected.

**Verse 5, For know this: that no whoremonger; sodomite, or catamite, unclean person...** Or those who sell their bodies for anything, whether it be to satisfy your loneliness, or whatever it is. If you sell your body, for any reason at all, or give your body to anyone who is not your husband, then this thing is a sin. Yahweh says it's as witchcraft or Godworship, devil worship, to Him.

**...unclean person, nor covetous man—who are idolaters...** That is what you are when you break these things. ...has any inheritance in the Kingdom of Messiah and Yahweh... Of whose Kingdom you are.

**Verse 6, Let no man deceive you by letting you think otherwise, for because of these things, the judgment of Yahweh comes upon the children of disobedience...** Yes, we are going to see, as we just read awhile ago, that Yahweh's judgment is coming, when He delivers



His saints, He's coming with judgment in fact, against the world. You're going to see all hell break loose. Yes, it's mounting right now, in all the nations. It's being portrayed on the news, day after day after day. The leaders of the United States are frankly afraid of what they see developing in the small countries right now.

**Verse 7, Therefore, do not be partakers with them.** Don't be partakers with them in this.

**Verse 8, For you were once in darkness...** Yes, you were called out of the darkness into Yahweh's light, into Yahweh's House, which is bringing forth light. **...but now you are light, as Yahweh. Walk as children of light.**

**Verse 9, For the fruit of light is namely, all holiness, righteousness, and truth—**

**Verse 10, Proving what is acceptable to Yahweh.**

**Verse 11, And having no fellowship with unfruitful works of darkness...** Which He just named up here before in this. **...but instead expose them—**

Expose them? Yes. Don't think it's talking about every man, woman, and child going out here and exposing the Devil and the works of darkness to every individual. No, He's speaking to His House.

If you want to, write down these Scriptures and study them, I'm not going to go into them right now, I don't have time. I'm about out of time already. Write down these and you will see that Yahweh is speaking to His House, not to every individual, just like He is when He says to give answers.

**I Corinthians 12:27, Ephesians 3:6, Ephesians 4:4, Ephesians 5:23, 30, Colossians 1:18, Colossians 2:18-19, Colossians 3:15, Hebrews 10:21-27;** These are all speaking directly to Yahweh's House. Don't worry I will cover them later, if you didn't get them. I'll have them on tape and you can stop and listen to them. We will cover them later in another sermon, Yahweh willing, and I'll explain them in detail with other Scriptures to go with them. You've got to get it here a little and there a little, line upon line and precept upon precept to understand.

These are all speaking to Yahweh's House. That's our job, to expose the man of sin. That is what prophecy shows in these Last Days. We will expose every man of sin, because we teach the full Laws of Yahweh.

**Verse 12, Even though it is shameful to speak of those things which are done by them in secret.** Yes, it is a very shameful thing. I wouldn't even talk about it in mixed company. There again, that's why we need to get involved in the booklet classes and the purity classes to learn all of these things.

**Verse 13, However, all things that are exposed are made manifest by the light...** Yes, the House of Yahweh. Yahweh shows that we are going to bring all of these things to light before our job is finished. No, our job is not finished now. No, we're not even fully prepared to

give an answer to everyone at this time. We are getting ready, and we're working day and night to do this. We're putting our total energy into this thing, in getting ready to give an answer. Brethren, our Work, that is, the biggest part of it, is the last three and a half years.

**Verse 14, Therefore, He says: Awake, you who sleep, arise from the dead...** Yes, if you are not involved in this, you are dead, there's no doubt about it. Yahweh shows that you are going to remain dead, and then you're going to be burned up like stubble. **...and the Messiah will give you light.**

**Verse 15, See then that you walk circumspectly; not as fools...** Remember, Yahweh says to avoid foolish questions, as fools, not as the wise.

**Verse 16, Redeeming the time...** Trying to buy back what you have lost. **...because the days are evil.**

**Verse 17, Therefore, do not be unwise, but understanding what the will of Yahweh is.** Well, if you pass up the elementary things, you will never understand the rest of it, because Yahweh tells you in the elementary things the way to get the rest of it, step by step. He says in those steps, "Don't go to your own way, don't do what is right and pleasing in your own eyes." Do what He tells you to do, in the way He tells you to do it.

**Verse 18, And do not be drunk with wine, in which is excess; but be filled with Holy Spirit.** We've had this occur, people fall back into drunkenness. This is a shameful thing, brethren.

**Verse 19, Speaking to one another in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to Yahweh.** That did say "to Yahweh," I didn't change that word.

**Verse 20, Always giving thanks for all things to Yahweh...** Always. If you did this, if you fulfilled this one Scripture you wouldn't have time for the rest, would you? **Always giving thanks for all things to Yahweh the Father, by the authority of our Head Yahshua Messiah...** Who is our Head, Head over what? The House of Yahweh.

**Verse 21, Submitting yourselves to one another in the reverence of Yahweh.**

**Verse 22, Wives, submit to your own husbands, just as to the Messiah.**

**Verse 23, For the husband is head of the wife, just as the Messiah is Head of the called out ones; and He is the Savior of the body...** That is the Messiah. He is the Savior of what? The body, The House of Yahweh. He doesn't even show that He will save one individual outside of His House. It's not shown in all your Bible, not anywhere.

**Verse 24, Therefore, just as the called out ones are subject to the Messiah, so the wives are to be subject to their own husbands in everything.**

**Verse 25, Husbands, love your wives, just as the Messiah also loved the called out ones and gave Himself for them.** The called out ones, the whole body.

**Verse 26, In order that He might sanctify them, cleansing them...** With what? Notice **...with the Law...** If you won't come and hear the Law, if you won't get the tapes, how can we cleanse you with it? There are only two ways that we can get it, brethren, through the books and the booklets, or the tapes. You need to get those books, booklets and tapes in order to be cleansed.

**Verse 27, That He might cause the glorious called out ones to stand by His side, not having spot, nor wrinkle...** This is where we started with this sermon, months ago, if you remember. **...not having spot nor wrinkle...** Getting all of these little things, these elementary things, out of ourselves.

**...nor any such things; but that they should be holy and without blemish.** Well, how do you become holy? He tells you step by step. Find His House, go to the priests, they will teach you His Laws, and bring you to this perfection. There is no other way. You can't find it in the Scriptures, brethren.

**Verse 28, In the same way, husbands are obligated to love their own wives as their own bodies; he who loves his wife as himself, loves himself...** And if you don't, you don't have true love. A wife who won't submit to her own husband, should you get her for a teacher? Get her for a teacher and you'll both go to hell together, if that's where you want to go. It's the same way with a man; if he won't do these things and you want him for a teacher, go ahead. If that's what you want, hell fire is the promise made to you.

**Verse 29, Indeed no man ever hated his own flesh; but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Yahshua does the called out ones.**

**Verse 30, For we are the members of His body.** We can't cut ourselves off from the body, if we do, we will die. Yahshua showed you that time after time in His writings.

**Verse 31, For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother, and...** Cleave to the body, or to His wife, which He says is speaking of the called out ones **...and they, according to the Law, shall be in unity as one flesh.**

**Verse 32, This is a great secret...** He is speaking of the body of Messiah, and the called out ones. However it's also true with man and wife, it is also true with the man and the woman. This is your hope.

Let's be turning to **I Kepha**. We will come back, I promise you. Yahweh willing, we'll come back and cover these Scriptures that I gave you awhile ago about the one body. Let's get this, and then I'll do this other in another sermon, because it will take a full sermon to cover it.

This is your hope. This is your only hope, the only hope you will ever have and it's only offered to you one time. If you throw it away, you are only throwing away what Yahweh called you to, to begin with.

**I Kepha 3:15. But sanctify Yahweh our Father in your hearts, and always be ready to give an answer to everyone who asks of you a reason for the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear...** This is, **reverence.** I don't think anyone knew until the series of sermons came out showing what reverence to Yahweh actually is.

When I was in the Christian churches, we thought reverence to Yahweh was what you see in the movies. They think it's clasping your hands together, and going around looking like this, looking at the ceiling, because this is what they show the apostles do in the shows like *The Ten Commandments*. They showed these, who were supposed to be holy men and they were walking around like that, or maybe they had a book in their hand, and they were looking at the ceiling. This is what we thought reverence was when I was in a Christian church. We thought reverence was coming down to the altar and witnessing to the God of your choice, at the church of your choice.

No one I have ever been acquainted with, in college or anywhere else, actually knew what reverence was. I asked this question once in one of the classrooms, "What is reverence?" The preacher who was teaching the class that day stood speechless for a few minutes and then he said, "It's loving God, of course." I didn't pursue it. I started to ask him, "Well, what is love?," but I didn't. You can get in some real trouble in some of these places by doing that. I found out down through the years that these people don't know the Scriptures. They don't know all the Scriptures on a certain subject.

The point is, we are to reverence Yahweh. If we don't know what reverence is, then we don't know how to reverence Yahweh. We can each go our own separate way, which Yahweh condemns when He says plainly, "Don't do what is right and pleasing in your own eyes." Don't do as the Israylites were doing, when He gave them this warning. That's exactly what they were doing. They were all going about their own way putting their own interpretations on anything and everything, and they fell in the wilderness. Yahweh says, "They will never eat at my Feast." Brethren, don't be one of those who won't be eating at that great Feast which takes place at the marriage supper. Be one who will be there. Don't let anyone take your crown.

May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader.

---

*Chapter Thirteen*  
**Going On To Perfection #13**  
**Obedience To Yahweh Is Of Ultimate  
Importance—Do Not Be Deceived By  
The Wisdom Of This World**  
**11/07/92**

**S**halom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each one of you. We have a beautiful day here, a beautiful Sabbath, lovely weather and a great crowd to share it with. The best in the world aren't you, the choicest of Yahweh.

I want to start again on the "Going On To Perfection." I hope you all remember the Scripture I left off on. I don't think I'll name it, I think I'll just start reading here and you'll catch up! You should have it in your notes here.

I want to start off here after the Feast with the first tape on obedience to Yahweh. My voice is a little bit sore for some reason. They get me up here on Sabbath morning in an old cold room upstairs to make tapes. You all could come at six thirty if you wanted to and have two services on the Sabbath. No, I don't think they would let you in. They are a little bit particular because they say the racket affects the tapes somewhat. We are making these radio programs and TV programs. We are doing it in the morning before services start here.

**Mattithyah 5.** Yahshua tells us something here. He's speaking. Ninety-five percent of the Scriptures are written for the priesthood, for instruction for the priesthood. That is the main interest and the main plan of Yahweh. Ninety-five percent of the Scriptures are written for the priesthood, an instruction for the priesthood. This is the love of Yahweh, it is the plan of the parenthood, the plan of Him becoming a Father.

Before the earth became in such a mess, Satan managed to talk the malakim into forming a government against Yahweh. Approximately one third of the malakim went with Satan in this. They formed a beastly system that went on actually before we had it here. This is the second stage of the beastly system that Satan brought over to mankind. Before mankind was created, wars

took place on this earth due to this beastly system Satan formed. That is what the word **serpent** means where it says the serpent crawled up to Eve.

The way it is written it is symbolic, but in the *King James Version*, you would think some kind of snake crawled up on its belly, wrapped itself around a tree, pointed its tail to an apple and said, "Eat it." This is not what this is about. Many of you look surprised. I have shown this before, haven't I? I showed it to somebody before! The word, **serpent**, actually means *a beastly system*. It is a beastly government that was formed. It was formed long before mankind was created and placed on the earth.

The plan was even before Yahweh made the malakim. This was no surprise to Yahweh. Yahweh knew what was going to take place. He didn't force it to take place, He gave Satan free moral agency, as He is giving mankind today. He gave Satan the office, the serving office of lightbringer to the malakim. She managed to persuade about one-third of the malakim to follow her to form a government, a beastly system, a beastly government that would actually rebel against the Laws of Yahweh, wanting to go their own way. Their sole purpose was to rise above Yahweh and the government that Yahweh had established. This is what brought on the wars between the malakim, the wars that you read about before humans were created. This is what it is speaking of in the Holy Scriptures. I'll give more on that later as I get time.

Yahweh's plan was before the wars took place among the malakim. After this went ahead and took place, then Yahweh said, "I will make man in My image. I will build Myself a family." Yahweh inspired mankind to record the Holy Scriptures in a language understandable to them.

He always made this available so that He could call ones out of the world for this family, for this Kingdom of



priests who He is putting together. A Kingdom of priests who will not rule as the malakim did. The malakim will be servants to the priesthood, to the family members of The House of Yahweh.

Throughout the Holy Scriptures, Yahweh shows you how to get into this family, how to be a part of it. He also shows you many ways that you cannot be a part of it and that you will not be selected. This is so you can be warned, in advance, to get this out of your lives, to get certain things out of your lives and to develop your lives to where your minds will be in a certain rut, so to speak, or a certain righteousness, where your minds will be totally on this certain righteousness. Like He said to Adam and Eve, "This is the way, walk in it. This is the tree of life. This is the tree to eternal life, The House of Yahweh."

**Mattithyah 5:2. And He opened His mouth and taught them, saying:**

**Verse 3, Blessed are the poor in spirit; for theirs is the Kingdom of Yahweh.** Theirs is the Kingdom. Now He said in another place that unless your righteousness exceeds the righteousness of the scribes and the Pharisees, you will in no way enter the Kingdom. He's talking about this priesthood, not that you couldn't receive eternal life in other fashions, because there are many offices and many positions. Just eternal life, as King David was saying, was great, but to be a part of this priesthood which Yahweh is offering to us today and being able to be one of the family members of Yahweh, should be the most desired thing in your life. Not just to receive eternal life, but also to receive and be a part of this family government who will actually bring peace, unity, love and joy to this whole universe, including the malakim who Yahweh first set throughout the universe.

Turn to **I Samuyl** where He gives us a lesson. In order to get into this Kingdom, it's very vital we understand this lesson that is being given here.

**I Samuyl 15.** You know the story, I won't read the whole thing. Saul was sent out and he went out and captured a nation and people, who Yahweh, through Samuyl, had told him to wipe out. Samuyl had told them to kill the sheep, goat, cattle, everything. In **verse 9**, Samuyl comes to Saul and wants to know, "What is this bleating of this cattle behind you?" because Samuyl knew where it came from.

**I Samuyl 15:21. But the people...** Now this was Saul's excuse for not doing what Samuyl, the priest of Yahweh, had said. **...took the plunder, sheep and oxen, and the best of the things which should have been utterly destroyed; to sacrifice to Yahweh your Father...** This was Saul's logic. He was presenting Samuyl with logic, hoping that Samuyl would accept this logical explanation and see the righteousness in Saul and the people. Surely, this does look righteous to take these goats and cattle,

they're top stock. They were probably even registered, registered stock, fat, not poor and skinny. "Surely, we shouldn't just slaughter these and leave them laying, we should go ahead and take this and sacrifice it to Yahweh." They forgot about the command or to follow the instruction.

Each thing that is given to a person, including Saul at that time who reigned as king, throughout the Holy Scriptures, is a guide to prove your obedience to Yahweh. To see if you can be obedient, so you won't go the way that Satan and one-third of the malakim went. This is to prove you to see whether or not you are fit for the Kingdom. Yahshua, through His writings and through the apostles, said in one place, "If you even love brother, sister, father or mother more than Me, you are not worthy of Me." He kept saying, "If you do this," or "if you do that," you are not worthy of the Kingdom.

A person can logically look at things, forgetting the Laws of Yahweh, and you can go off in ten million different directions. All of them are disobeying Yahweh. The straight line is the only way that you can get into the Kingdom because it's the only way in which you show obedience to Yahweh; proving yourself fit by proving to Yahweh that you will not go the way that Satan did. It was the disobedience to Yahweh, **Yechetzqyah 28** and **Isayah 14** show, that brought Satan down and separated her from Yahweh.

Satan formed a mighty government and created war machinery to do this. We know that the finds that are discovered by the archeologists today that date back millions of years, were here before mankind. Scientists see these things and they think, "Surely, mankind invented these things." No, it wasn't mankind. Mankind is inventing them the second time. As Solomon said, "There's nothing new." We're merely following the same old pathway that Satan took before.

Now, I know a lot of this is not in detail, but there's enough in the Holy Scriptures to prove what I'm saying. It's another sermon. It's not what I'm going to bring you today. This is just to bring you up into this so you can understand why obedience is so important to Yahweh and proving yourself to Yahweh.

**Verse 22, Then Samuyl said; Has Yahweh as great a delight in burnt offerings...** See, he didn't see the logic of this, as Saul did. It's very logical to Christian people to forget all the commandments of Yahweh, but feed the poor just before Christmas. This is very logical and very righteous in their minds. This is the same thing that Saul was offering here. Brethren, you can fool yourself in this same manner with these same things. Most people do and when you start doing this, then your conscience becomes hardened and as one Scripture says, it seems as if it is seared with a hot iron, to where you completely alibi yourself all the way through life. Your alibis will

not get you into the Kingdom. They will get you kicked out of the Kingdom, cast out, even to the fact of losing your eternal life.

**...has Yahweh as great a delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of Yahweh? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to listen than the fat of rams.**

**Verse 23, Because rebellion...** Notice this was rebellion. This is what caused Satan to fall in the first place. **Because rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft...** No, there will be no witches in the Kingdom. Yahweh told Israyl to hunt them down and kill them.

Because of this Law, there were mass numbers of people slaughtered, not by the Israylites, but by the Christians later. If they found a woman who had land and they wanted it, they would accuse her of being a witch. They went out on witch hunts for this reason, it was the love of money. Because of this, and not following the Laws of Yahweh, but following the lusts of man, they would accuse a woman who owned property of being a witch, history says. They would take her, burn her at the stake and take her land.

We have witch hunts going on today among the F.B.I., the sheriff's department and health department. It's in another manner. The Laws have changed somewhat; we've become more sophisticated, but the same thing is taking place. Here a while back they were searching out the land of The House of Yahweh. They found some Christian here close to us raising marijuana. They took all that land and confiscated it. You read about this all the time. This is just modern day witch hunting. It is all because of the love for money. When you see the profit this has brought in, you can see why they passed all these laws to do it.

They have caused a lot of trouble. Now the churches are in an uproar because too many of even the churches are being raided. Now there is a law before Congress to change this, to try to stop the F.B.I. from having so much power and invading religious organizations and so forth. May Yahweh be glorified in these laws for His House in these Last Days because it is Him we depend upon for our protection. Don't forget that.

**Because rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is the same as iniquity and Godworship; because you have rejected the word of Yahweh, He, also has rejected you from being king.** Not just king of the land, but he was rejected from that too. Not just king of the land, but a king and priest of Yahweh. Saul had the opportunity to have been a priest of Yahweh in the soon-coming Kingdom, just as we have today. This rebellion can get one of us knocked out, as it got him knocked out at that time.

This is our example, as **I Corinthians** says. These things occurred to them as examples for us so that we

would not fall. So that we would not make the same mistakes and fall, as did some of them, it says.

**Verse 24, Then Saul said to Samuyl; I have sinned!...** Yes, you did Saul, greatly. **...because I have transgressed the commandment of Yahweh, and your words; because I was more afraid of the people...** Which was a lie. He wasn't afraid of the people, he wanted to please them. **...and I gave in to them.** So see, he is still making excuses here. This is what we do when we get into the habit of it. Instead of beating ourselves on the heads, kicking our pants and saying to ourselves, "Self, we shouldn't have done that. We should have been stronger than this. We will never do it again." He blames his people again.

**Verse 25, Now, please pardon my sin, and return with me, so that I may worship Yahweh...** Remember what worship of Yahweh is? Worship is obedience in both the old and so-called New Testament. It's nothing but obedience to Yahweh, doing what Yahweh says.

**Verse 26, But Samuyl said to Saul; I will not return with you, because you have rejected the word of Yahweh, and Yahweh has rejected you from being king over Israyl.** Let's be turning over to **Mattithyah 24**.

We are living right now in very dangerous times. To me, it's marvelous because we are chosen in this great nuclear age. We are seeing prophecy fulfilled right now by leaps and bounds. In our lifetimes, we have seen what Yahweh prophesied thousands of years ago, that mankind would become capable of destroying all life from planet earth. It has only become possible here in our lifetime. In our lifetimes, brethren, all of this has been developed.

I know the nations are saying it won't be used and through this great, tremendous power that they have now, they can enforce peace. Yahweh, is the One Who prophesied that the nuclear bomb would be invented in this generation, not in just any generation, not in thousands of years, but in a certain time period, in a certain generation, my generation, your generation, the one you are living in. Then He says in that same generation, "This generation won't pass away until you see all these things fulfilled," I would think it would take a complete idiot to stand there and not believe such a prophecy and not believe that the second part is going to come to pass when He gives it in such detail.

Now remember the fact, and this is a Scriptural fact, that Satan is merely presenting the government to mankind that she presented to the malakim before us. They fell for it. Yahweh tells you how they fell and why they fell. Because of the lusts of mankind, He gives you all the details so that you won't make that same mistake. Yahweh does have full control and full power. Only He has life to give. He can take the lives, and will take the lives, of these stubborn malakim who went with Satan, rebelled against Him and became angels to follow Gods,

as all the people of the world are doing today.

**Mattithyah 24.** We see prophecies here that no man could know, no man could prophesy and bring to pass, like the one about the temple in the first two verses here. Yahshua prophesied that one stone would not be left upon another that would not be thrown down.

**Mattithyah 24:3. ...What will be the sign of Your coming and the end of the age?... What if I asked you what would take place tomorrow? What could you tell me? Unless Yahweh reveals it to you in a dream, there is no way you are going to know what is going to take place tomorrow. It is humanly possible for you to be in your bedroom safe and sound, a plane crashes into your house and kills you. This goes on. It could occur in a motel; this just occurred here recently. One of Israel's planes, one of El Al Airline's planes crashed into a motel. How many people were in there, in their rooms, safe and sound? No, it wasn't a motel, it was an apartment house.**

They asked Him what will take place at the end of the world. He shows in **verse 32** and on that He is telling them about a certain time period. This is a time period called the last generation. We are that last generation of the 6,000 year period. In that generation, he shows in **verse 21**, that there will be great tribulation in this generation, in this time period. Out of a 6,000 year period, who could know this? What man on earth or anywhere else could know such a thing? You can't. It is not humanly possible. The only way He knew it was because the prophets before Him wrote about it. We'll see that in just a moment here.

In **verse 21**, He shows you that there will be a great tribulation. **...such as has not come to pass since the beginning to this time—no, nor will ever be again...**

In **verse 22**, He shows you that it would be possible in this generation, in our generation, to wipe out all human life.

In **verse 29**, He shows you that due to these great nuclear bombs that will be invented in this generation that they would be capable of blocking out the sun and the moon. Brethren, to me this is a great prophecy that no one can deny.

Then He shows you when He will appear. In **verse 31**, He shows you that is the time when the malakim will come. With a great sound of a trumpet, the resurrection will take place.

**Verse 32, Now learn a parable from the fig tree...** The same one Who is forecasting this, says this. **Now learn a parable from the fig tree: When its branches become tender and put out leaves, you know that summer is near.**

**Verse 33, In the same way, when you see all these things, know that His coming and the end of the age are near, even at the door.**

**Verse 34, Truly I say to you: That generation...** Notice He is speaking of a certain time period in a 6,000 year

time period when this will take place.

It is not just sometime millions and millions of years away, like the scientists predict. They will say, "This probably occurred ten million years ago, give or take twenty million years," throwing in the millions of years. No, He gives you a certain time period, a very short length of time, compared to the 6,000 year period that Yahweh gave to mankind. Yahweh shows in many Scriptures that He has given that time period to mankind, that 6,000 year period. He shows it through His Feast days.

Now turn over to **Revelation**. I want to bring this Scripture in. You are well familiar with it, but I want to read it again because of what you saw take place this week right after the new president was voted in. He hasn't gone into office yet, but he was voted in and He will be president soon. This prophecy right here, we have seen it developing. We have seen the war coming. We've seen how cheap everything is.

He shows you in **Revelation 6:6** the measure of wheat for a penny and three measures of barley for a penny. Grain is very cheap on the market today, and the government is even subsidizing the farmers because of the cheapness of the grain that is being grown. They are dumping some in the sea, first one thing and then another, just to get rid of it. Then He says, **hurt not the oil and the wine...** This is in this time period, in this last generation. You saw the tax that has gone on the wine and the big uproar in America and all over the world because of this.

Now, there are some other things that are taking place that are going to hurt the trade. This is going to be a big factor because remember, the love of money is a root of all evil. You can bet that this big trade war is going to be a leading factor in bringing about what takes place next. He gives you that in the last part there, hurt not the oil and the wine, before He goes into the next phase, the next little time period in this generation.

**Revelation 6:8. And I looked, and behold, a pale horse...** Because the world's situation has changed now. **...And the name of him who sat upon it was Death; and Sheol; the grave, followed with him. And power was given to him over a fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword...** With the sword, that's war. **...and with hunger...** Which means the crops are going to diminish in this time period. Another prophecy shows that drought will take place also. **...the same under the authority of the beast of the earth.** The beastly system, the same one that was formed before mankind and brought the destruction and the death on the earth at that time. This same beastly system is being given to mankind now and this is what we are going into next.

Hurt not the wine, hurt not the oil, those are the two things we are fighting over right now that started this great trade war. It just started last week, by the way,

where they taxed the wines in France and Italy with a huge tax.

I was so surprised what they had on the news program that I listen to called "All Things Considered." I guess it concerned terribly rich people. I've never been in that class. I'm rich in other things. This one lady was saying, "I like to order my wines now so that I can have them delivered in the spring and I get the aged wine, I don't get just any wine. I can't know in advance how much to contribute for this allowance unless I know the price. Now how could I know the price? What is he trying to do to us?" She kept getting more wound up all the time.

Hurt not the oil and the wine, this is a prophecy that is given to you for this generation as we go into the war next. Now with that, brethren, turn back to **Micahyah 4**. Notice here this prophecy because it's speaking of The House of Yahweh being established in the Last Days.

Before this, remember Yahshua's words about Mount Zion, the temple being destroyed and one rock not standing on another. **Micahyah 3:12. Therefore, because of you, Zion will be plowed like a field, Yerusalem will become heaps of rubble, and the mountain of The House of Yahweh like the high places of a forest.** Now, I have been up in the high places of a forest and there is nothing there. It gets so high that the trees won't grow and there is nothing there but rocks and rubble. This is what Micahyah was speaking of right here. The promotion of The House of Yahweh, the temple, would be destroyed and there would be nothing but rubble left there.

Notice what he goes into next. Man divided the chapter and verses. **Micahyah 4:1. But in the last days...** In the last generation, in other words. **...it will come to pass that the mountain; promotion, of The House of Yahweh will be established in the chief nation of the nations...** This, too, is another prophecy, along with the hurt not the oil and the wine, the development of the nuclear bombs and getting ready to go into the tribulation where we will go from saying, "Hurt not the oil and the wine," to waging war in order to keep them from hurting the oil and the wine. All of this is given for us in these Last Days to show you why you need so much to hang on, not be a prodigal son, so to speak.

Turn back to **Proverbs**. Every one of you is here because Yahweh is giving you this wonderful opportunity to become sons of this family, sons of the family who will stop the wars, stop the hatred, stop the process that Satan started before mankind was created and brought the earth to the death and destruction that we see presented in **Genesis 1:2**. If it wasn't for you and Yahweh, this last generation bringing this about, the earth would become like that once again. It will become almost that way. It will become where all life, as we know it, will be wiped out, as it was before.

Remember, they can't find a live dinosaur or anything

like that? Yahweh's Spirit was actually hovering over the seas and the land. There was nothing left. No life, as we know it, existed at that time until Yahweh cleared up this debris and created mankind. He started a process to build this family Kingdom who would not be like the first Kingdom that Yahweh put for a purpose. He gave the opportunity, but when they failed, He used them anyway to create His family because it was always in Yahweh's mind to create the great Family of Yahweh.

We know this comes about through obedience. Yahweh has given you this opportunity, but He's judging you to see whether you're fit for this government, this Kingdom, this family. It's important that we understand this about obedience.

**Proverbs 3:5. Trust in Yahweh with all your heart and do not lean upon your own understanding.** He says on the one hand, "Don't lean to your own understanding," and then on the other hand, He says, "Prove all things." This can be done.

**I Thessalonians 5:21. Prove all things; hold fast that which is righteous.** We're told on the one hand not to lean upon our own understanding, so here we have what seems to be a conflict. No, it's not really because Yahweh also shows you how to prove all things, how to prove all things and still not lean to your own understanding.

**I Corinthians 2:6.** We'll skip through this to make it faster. **However, we speak wisdom among those who are perfect...** Those who have obtained perfection. I have said before, you are at the point now that you are almost there. It just takes the enduring; enduring until the end. This is what you must do and you must be prepared. The only way you can be prepared is with the knowledge Yahweh gives you and knowing and understanding how all of this came about in the first place.

We will get deeper into other things. He's speaking about deep things of Yahweh and He's showing that the world does not know the wisdom of Yahweh. Yahweh says that they have no understanding. He even showed in **Daniyl** that none of the wicked, none of those who break the Law, will have understanding. Brethren, if there is something lacking in your understanding, it's time for you to repent and stop making alibis for yourself. Start doing what Yahweh tells you to do. Get the little things out of your life that keep you separated from Yahweh.

He's speaking of wisdom. **...however we speak wisdom among those who are perfect; yet not the wisdom of this world...** Get that now. He's speaking of two different wisdoms. We're going back to **Proverbs** and you will have to understand this to understand what **Proverbs** is saying there. It is not the wisdom of the world that He's speaking of.

**...nor of the princes of the world...** It's not the powers of the world, that is what He's talking about. **...who come to nothing...** Who will come to nothing.

**I Corinthians 2:10. But Yahweh has revealed this to**

**us through His Spirit...** Get that now. This is coming through Yahweh's spirit. We have a word mistranslated after this. You will have to get this verse in order to understand why I say this. **...But Yahweh has revealed this to us through His...** Yahweh's. **...Spirit. For the Spirit of Yahweh searches all things, yes, the deep things of Yahweh.** It's the spirit of Yahweh that searches these deep things.

This is the reason I say that some of these are things that the world has been deceived on for so long. Unless Yahweh finally started bringing this out, this understanding, to His House, you would not know these things. You would be just like the world if Yahweh had not opened your minds to understanding through His spirit to His House. The very fact that The House of Yahweh was the tree of life in the garden of Eden that was called a Garden of Eden at that time when Yahweh first put mankind there. You couldn't know this from the way the Bible is written. People have studied the Scriptures for thousands of years and not known this.

The way Yahweh does it is by setting the total plan in your mind where you can see all these many Scriptures that pertain to this point. You would never come up with that fact or the fact that the serpent was not a snake who crawled up to a human being. That is ridiculous. This is the way it's symbolized. Or the beast that is shown in **Revelation**, what it actually means, being a beastly government or the serpent being a beastly system, a beastly government, that Satan herself formed.

Yahweh portrays her as this because there is no love in snakes. Remember the old song, "You knew I was a snake, why did you take me into your parlor? Didn't you know I would bite you?" This is exactly what is taking place in the way Yahweh shows you what Satan is, what her government is. It's a beastly system that has no pity. It has no pity at all on the human being.

Do you think Satan couldn't see the bombs that ripped the children or the grownups apart limb by limb; that burned the woman in the wheelchair? You could describe all kinds of hideous things that take place when a bomb is exploded. You can even see people walking around without limbs, who are scarred from top to bottom. Do you think Satan pities them or would at any time try to change and relent of her ruthless ways? Yahweh shows that this is Satan who is leading this world up through this last generation when finally the sons of Yahweh will take over and deliver the world out of this mess that we are in.

**...For the Spirit of Yahweh searches all things...** Yes, the deep things of Yahweh. That is what He is revealing to us in these Last Days, this total plan that has never been understood before. I have been to all their groups, I know what they teach, I know how deep they are into the Scriptures. Their idea of salvation is floating around on a cloud somewhere playing a harp. This is how deep

they get.

Yahweh's spirit searches this, brings to life the full plan and shows you the wonderful opportunity that all of us have here this day of becoming one who will change the whole world and the worldly system. We will actually stop this beastly system.

**Verse 13, These things we also speak—not in word taught us by human wisdom, but in words taught by Holy Spirit, comparing...** He gives His spirit to one person and it goes out from there to others, showing others the same thing. **...spiritual things with spiritual things.**

**Verse 14, But the natural man; who is not under the influence of Yahweh's Holy Spirit, does not accept the things of the Spirit of Yahweh, for they are foolishness to him...** Yes, it's foolishness that you just got through keeping the great Feast of Tabernacles that you just kept. It is foolishness to the world because they have no understanding of Yahweh's way.

There are people now who have been called who will sneak around and tell you, "Oh, you don't have to keep those Feasts. They won't be kept until the temple is built in Yerusalem." Not knowing that we must be perfected; that there must be people perfected, the Scriptures show, in order that the temple could be built. They don't know the full plan of Yahweh.

**...nor can he understand them, because they are spiritually discerned.** This is the only way they can be revealed. Brethren, if you don't have Holy Spirit, I could stand up here and teach until my tongue is blue and you still wouldn't understand, even though you heard the same words as the person sitting next to you with Holy Spirit. So if you can't, then start praying and asking Yahweh. Tell Him you will follow His ways, if He will allow you to understand them. It is Yahweh Who gives understanding, both through teaching, remember what Yahshua said to Kepha, "It wasn't just flesh and blood alone who showed you these things, but it was the spirit of My Father Who is in heaven Who had to have a part in this." Not flesh and blood alone, but flesh and blood along with Holy Spirit of calling that show this.

**Verse 15, But on the other hand, the spiritual man discerns all things, yet no one discerns him.** That is, no worldly man can understand. Those of the world can't understand to discern what he is talking about.

**Verse 16, For Who will come to know the mind of Yahweh? Who will be instructed by Him? But we who have the mind of Yahweh...** It should be Yahweh, as the original shows here. That is the one who will know it.

I didn't get anywhere into this sermon today. Yahweh willing, we will take up there another day very soon. We have a baptism today, two baptisms I believe. May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader.



---

*Chapter Fourteen*  
**Going On To Perfection #14**  
**The Serpent Which Deceived Eve:**  
**The Geo-Political System**  
**That Rules The World**  
**11/14/92**

**S**halom everyone! If you will all try to get a seat and sit down in it, I would appreciate it. We will get back into this series that we started a few weeks ago, a few months ago, on "Going On To Perfection." May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. I hope you have a joyous Sabbath today. I hope you have your *Book of Yahweh* and your notebook handy.

Last week, it kind of surprised me when I brought out that the word, **serpent**, does not refer to a snake but it's referring to a geo-political system that now rules the earth. I was thinking I brought all this out before, but I was informed that I just brought bits and pieces of it out. I thought we would go back into this, this morning, and I would fully explain this about Satan.

I feel like I'm out of breath this morning. I'm in some deep pain, but hopefully Yahweh will see me through this sermon, and you won't miss anything. Hopefully, I can make it clear enough where you can understand this. Last week, we were reading from the Scriptures.

**I Corinthians** is where we left off. **I Corinthians 2**, where Shaul is talking about the deep things of Yahweh.

**I Corinthians 2:6. However, we speak wisdom among those who are perfect; yet not the wisdom of this world...** I told you to keep that in mind because we're going into some other things that will help you to understand what He's speaking of, especially in **Proverbs** where Solomon spoke of the same thing.

The deep things of Yahweh, of course, everything is deep to a person who Yahweh is not calling. They think the Holy Scriptures are ridiculous. They say they can read them, and read them, and read them and they get bored because they don't make sense. They can't understand them. They are just a bunch of foolishness to them. Some people never grow. Even

though Yahweh calls them to His House, they won't be humble or submissive, so they never grow.

I have seen people who have been coming here for years off and on, and are still wearing tallits made out of something other than what the Law states they should be made out of. It seems like they never apply anything to themselves. They read the Law, or they see it in The House of Yahweh books, but it is foolishness to them. It's like Shaul said, "They are ever learning, but never able to come to the knowledge of the truth." That is the difference in them and Yahweh's House. In Yahweh's House, we apply these Laws as Yahweh shows them to us. We put them to use in our every day life.

As Shaul says here, it's not the wisdom of the world, it's the wisdom that comes from Yahweh, the deep things of Yahweh. **...nor of the princes of the world who come to nothing.** This is a prophecy, and there is a set time for every prophecy that Yahweh has given us.

**Verse 10, But Yahweh has revealed this to us through His Spirit. For the spirit of Yahweh searches all things, yes, the deep things of Yahweh.** The deep things. I mentioned some of these last week concerning Satan and talking about the serpent.

The Christian world never gets past the thought that this was a snake that wrapped itself around a tree, pointed with its tail to an apple and told Eve to eat it. This is about as deep as they get in their Scriptures. They can't put all the Scriptures together, and know the ones that touch on a certain subject in the Holy Scriptures. These things are not understandable to them because of this. I know a person can read the Bible for thousands of years and never understand it, unless Holy Spirit intervenes in his life. Then, his understanding depends on whether he will humbly submit himself as a little child to the place where



Yahweh tells him to go so he can start learning and getting the deep things of Yahweh. Remember, Yahshua said, “You must submit yourself as a little child, you must become as a little child in order to understand.” He meant in order to be taught.

**Verse 13, These things we also speak—not in words taught by human wisdom...** Not in words taught by human wisdom alone. This is one of the many Scriptures, like, “Don’t adorn yourself with jewels, or silver, only.” I have brought this out many times, where Yahshua said to Kepha, “Flesh and blood has not brought you these things.” He meant flesh and blood only, because He had been teaching His disciples these things for some time. This is another one of those Scriptures. **...but in words...** It is taught in words by every one of His teachers. He says in **Ephesians 5**, “I have set teachers in My house, teachers and preachers to bring you to perfection.” They are taught with words, not with human wisdom, but with the spirit of Yahweh.

**...but in words taught by Holy Spirit, comparing spiritual things with spiritual things.** That is, spiritual teachings, here a little, and there a little.

**Verse 14, But the natural man; who is not under the influence of Yahweh’s Holy Spirit, does not accept the things of the Spirit of Yahweh...** They can read them, study them and see The House of Yahweh established; they can see that it is here Yahweh has set teachers to bring you to perfection, but they can never get past this. They want to go out on their own, or they want a direct line between them and Yahweh. It just doesn’t exist. It’s not taught in the Scriptures anywhere.

**...for they are foolishness to him; nor can he understand them, because they are spiritually discerned.** That is, Yahweh must reveal these things. The only ones He will reveal it to are those who will become humble as little children.

**Verse 15, But on the other hand, the spiritual man discerns all things, yet no one discerns him.** No one of the world.

**Verse 16, For Who will come to know the mind of Yahweh? Who will be instructed by Him? But we who have the mind; Spirit, of Yahweh...** This should be Yahweh there instead of Yahshua, as I proved to you last week. I won’t go into that again.

Yahshua is our High Priest; He’s the One working with The House of Yahweh. He is the High Priest over The House of Yahweh only. No one else has a high priest in this day, therefore no one is qualified to bring you the doctrines of Yahweh, except Yahweh’s House that has the High Priest over it, that is being taught and led to be the perfect bride of Yahshua.

In **Genesis 3:1** we see the serpent, called the serpent. **Genesis 3:1. Now the serpent was more subtle**

**and crafty than any beast of the field, which Yahweh had made. And she said to the woman...** This is not speaking of natural beasts either. This is all symbolic here. It’s not speaking of cows or sheep or anything like that. This is speaking of making man in His image, and if we can get this in our heads, then maybe we will start understanding this other part. It’s not speaking of any kind of animals at all. In fact, it’s speaking of governments, principalities and powers as you will see as we proceed on further in this sermon.

**Verse 1, Now the serpent was more subtle...** She was crafty; she was deceiving. As **Revelation** says, she has deceived the whole world. **Revelation** also shows, as I brought out last week, that even after a third of the people are killed by the demons who are leading them into this war that is coming very soon, the rest of them will still not repent of the worship of this beastly system here and the demons who are leading this thing about. All of these Scriptures have to be put in your mind before you can see the picture in **Genesis 3:1**.

**...more subtle and crafty than the other beasts...** She was above the other beastly systems, therefore she was able to combine all of these beastly systems and make one system to rise up out of this sea, as we saw in **Revelation**. We’ll see that again, but keep this in mind as we go.

**Verse 4, And the serpent said to the woman...** This is as if a snake was talking to a woman. Everybody pictures this, because all the artists paint this same stupid picture of a tree with a serpent wrapped around it, a snake coiled around this thing and Satan is actually talking to this woman. You might see that in cartoons, but you won’t see it in real life. It didn’t occur.

Satan isn’t a serpent; she is probably the most beautiful being who Yahweh ever created. This is what your Bible says. She doesn’t look like a slimy snake, but this is the character that is created. Crawling upon her belly is the sign of humiliation, the deepest humiliation. Remember those thoughts as we proceed on here. Yahweh is painting you this picture of a system, not as physical aspects of one certain being. It is a system that has taken place, that Satan brought, in order to deceive this entire world, the whole world, as **Revelation** shows.

So she goes on here to make out like Yahweh is lying when He says certain things. “Has Yahweh said you shall do this, or has Yahweh said you shall not do this?” This is the way they come at you. This is the way they’re coming against the House, not just a person who is standing there.

No, Yahweh never taught Adam and Eve personally. He never taught them face to face. He never visited with them face to face. This would contradict all the rest of the Scriptures given in your Bible. No one has

ever seen Yahweh. No one! This is what your Scriptures say. This includes Adam and Eve. They never saw Him. They were taught by His ministers and ministering spirits. This is how every single person who Yahweh has called out on the face of the earth is taught, including Adam and Eve. Keep this in your mind now.

Go over to **II Corinthians**, where Shaul speaks of this and Satan, as she did to Adam and Eve here in the garden. Remember, keep in mind that I brought these things out before and proved them before. I think it was in the series of sermons on the Iraqi war where I showed you that the tree of life was The House of Yahweh that was established in this certain place. I showed you the location the Scriptures give, and then how the tree of life was moved in these Last Days. All of this is revealed in your Bible. In fact, we're spoken of. The House of Yahweh in these Last Days is spoken of more than any other calling that has taken place. Most of the prophecies in your Bible apply to The House of Yahweh in the Last Days.

**II Corinthians 11:2. For I am jealous for you with Yahweh's own jealousy; for I betrothed you to one husband...** Now, he is painting a picture here. He has betrothed us to Yahshua, and you wouldn't understand what He's talking about either unless you get our booklet called *Yahshua's Memorial and Yahweh's Passover* because this is brought to light there. Yahweh brings this to light so you can understand what He is talking about in this betrothal that is taking place with you, on Yahshua's Memorial, renewed year after year, until the actual marriage takes place, which took place in history. I brought all of this out one time in sermons. I believe it was during Yahshua's Memorial, Yahweh's Passover.

**Jealousy:** like a husband would have over his wife by not wanting his wife to do certain things. He would be jealous if she did go to other men. This is the same way that Shaul is painting this for himself and for Yahweh. In fact, the Scripture shows that Yahweh is jealous. He is jealous for us with a rightful jealousy, when we would go to another husband, or to a God. The Gods of the world are adversaries. Remember that because there is much to see about understanding this about Satan and about the Gods.

**...that I may present you as a chaste virgin to the Messiah.** He's getting you ready to present to the Messiah without spot and without wrinkle. Remember the first sermon that I brought in this series of "Going on to Perfection." He wants to present you without spot or wrinkle, without any defects, but perfect; perfect according to the Laws, statutes, and judgments of Yahweh, living by them. This doesn't mean knowing them and never doing them, but it means living by

every word, like **Mattithyah 4:4**, and **Deuteronomy 8:3** say, living by every word of Yahweh. You are made perfect according to the Laws, statutes and judgments of Yahweh, not perfect according to man's earthly wisdom, calculations and logic. No, this does not make you perfect. It only makes you stupid like Satan was, stupid enough to throw away her inheritance, or her position that she had. This is the same pot the world sits in. The same boiling pot that Satan sits in, the world is sitting in it now.

**Verse 3, But I fear, that by any means, as...** That is, in the same way, **...as the serpent...** As this beastly system subtly deceived Eve with its craftiness, the same thing is going on today.

They have it by leaps and bounds today. They're coming at you from all directions. Sin has increased to its fullest in these Last Days. It's deceiving the world. I guess the TV set is the biggest influence to sin, or the biggest cause of stupidity in the world today because you learn absolutely nothing from a TV set that I know of, unless it might be the news and the world's occurrences. The rest of it is hogwash, foolishness, and lustfulness. That's just one example. There are thousands and thousands of others.

I know people so foolish, and so wound up in this foolishness that they will take hard earned money and go to a stupid machine that has all these little, old bat-looking creatures floating around like this; they sit there and put their hard earned money into them. Can you imagine such stupidity? It's all over the world; these people are making billions of dollars out of these goofy machines that can absolutely take all of your time, and all of your money from you. Others do worse than that; they bet big time.

**...But I fear that...** This worldly system, this beastly system. **...by any means, as the serpent subtly deceived Eve...** I think the *King James Version* has **beguiled** there, but it's the same thing. It's a *subtle reaction*, a subtle reaction to this thing.

**...Eve with her craftiness, so your minds may be corrupted...** Corrupted? Look up to **verse 13** and you will see what he's talking about.

**Verse 13, For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into apostles of Messiah.**

**Verse 14, And no marvel since Satan herself is transformed into...** Notice that? This is the way she did it. Her ministers come doing the same thing.

The ministers today, and the born-again Christians, are all for this war and this buildup of nuclear bombs that Yahweh shows will be the end result of Satan's fall, her fall from heaven, as we will see. Now, keep this in mind because the final thing has to take place here. It

has to come to a head, and then the final result is the sun being darkened, as we brought out. The sun being darkened from this evil beastly system that is surviving now and leading into foolishness, but also into almost complete destruction. Notice, she does this through ministers.

**Verse 15, Therefore, it is no great thing if her ministers also are transformed as the ministers of righteousness...** Well, they are going around doing good works, aren't they? They are going around doing a "God work," which is in complete adversary to Yahweh's Laws.

Yes, they can read where the tallit was supposed to be made out of certain material, but does it matter? Well, of course not. This one looks just as "good," doesn't it? See, this is just one of the examples now that I'm getting at. Then there's the Christmas tree and the Easter bunny. All of this, put it in your mind when you see this right here.

The ministers are transformed into ministers of righteousness whose end will be according to their works. This is the way they deceived Eve. You get what he's talking about? As the same beastly system deceived Eve, so it's deceiving us, or could deceive us today, in the same way that it deceived Eve, in this same way it deceives the world today, the whole world.

Now look at **Deuteronomy 8**. Serpents are figurative, as you see them throughout the Holy Scriptures. **Deuteronomy 8:15**. If you go back to **verse 11**, you'll see that Yahweh is saying, "Don't forget Me."

**Deuteronomy 8:11. Beware that you don't forget Yahweh your Father, by not keeping His Laws...** Not doing what He says. This is what it means.

Do not fail to do what Yahweh says. I'll harp on the tallit again. If you fail to get a tallit made of certain material, you're forgetting Yahweh, you're forgetting the command that He gives you.

I pray to Yahweh that we soon get this commentary out on His Law, explaining His Law. I think this is exactly what everyone in the world needs today, because it goes into detail explaining His Law. I'm just bringing these up as examples. Here, he shows that you forget Yahweh in making your decisions, in going about your actions, in whatever action you are taking. If you forget Yahweh's commandments, you forget Yahweh. Does everyone understand that? Shake your heads yes. Praise Yahweh.

**...by not keeping His Laws, His judgments...** Now, Yahweh gives you judgments. He tells you how to judge.

---

**Do not fail to do what Yahweh says.**

---

The judgments that we need for judging ourselves and other people are given in the *Book of Yahweh*. The judges here who are set up as judges, study these judgments. They make sure that they follow Yahweh's judgments in making decisions in people's lives, who they counsel.

Notice, these statutes are Laws governing other Laws. He tells you to pray, for instance. He tells us how many times to pray. He tells you to keep the Feast, that's the Law. The statutes are where, when and how many times a year. If you forget the statutes, you forget Yahweh. It's that simple. Don't forget Yahweh by forgetting His Laws, statutes, and judgments. If you forget any one of them when you are making your decisions, or when you're acting on your own, you've forgotten Yahweh, and Yahweh will forget you from being a leader. That's what He said.

**Verse 12, Or when you have eaten and are satisfied, and have built beautiful houses and live in them;**

**Verse 13, And when your herds and your flocks grow large, and your silver and your gold increase...** As it has in these Last Days.

I think I made the comment last week that the poorest person on the face of the earth in today's time, is like a replica of Solomon back in his time. Solomon went to extremes to hire entertainers to come from all over the world. Where do you get it? All you have to do is go to the television; no, you don't even have to go to it. You can just sit on your bed, or wherever you want to sit, mash this little remote and it turns your set on for you. Solomon never dreamed of such luxury as what we have today. We are a world of little Solomons right now. The poorest person on the face of the earth right now can have entertainment that Solomon never even dreamed of. Think about that for a little bit.

When you become rich, don't forget Yahweh, His statutes, His Laws or His judgments. Or as **Malakiah** says, "Remember the Law of Mosheh." All of these were given through the Law of Mosheh.

**Verse 14, Then you will become proud, and you will forget Yahweh your Father Who brought you out of the land of Egypt...** Remember this right here. **...out of the land of Egypt...** We are going to see something about Egypt in just a minute, how we are still coming out of that, as Scripture shows, under this beastly system described as a serpent. It's the same serpent that appeared, that Eve was so fascinated with, and probably helped to create to begin with.

**Verse 15, Who led you through that great and terrible wilderness of fiery serpents and scorpions, through that thirsty land where there was no water; Who brought forth water for you out of the rock of flint...** This word, **fiery**, you might want to write this

down, and look it up. The *Hebrew English Lexicon* by Brown and Driver says this comes from the Hebrew word, **saraph**, meaning *Egyptian Gods*. Remember, all the Scriptures, we've studied about Gods and Godworshippers, this is what it means. *Egyptian gods*. Remember, they had every God, and all the Gods' names, but they couldn't find Yahweh in their books.

There was a great reason for that: Yahweh is not a God, so He was not listed in the book of the Gods of the Egyptians. I have brought that out many times in the sermons, and in the booklet, *Who is Lord God, Who is Baal?*

**Fiery** means *Egyptian Gods, deities, serpent, and guardian*. They had some statues, I think they were called the griffins. I don't remember all of it, but I do remember some of it about the guardian Gods. This just represented the demons that were supposed to be protecting them.

**Isayah 30:6. The burden against the beasts of the South: Through this land of trouble...** Notice it's against the beasts. Notice how he describes this, against the beast. He's not speaking of rats and lions.

Look back to **Isayah 14**. Get this in your mind what He's speaking of here.

**Isayah 14:4. That you will take up this proverb; taunting speech, against the king of Babylon...** Remember I brought this out that this word, **Babylon**, means *confusion*. It also means *gate of God, gate of the Gods, gate of confusion*. It's the gate of the Gods where the confusion comes from.

**...and say; How the oppressor has ceased, the golden city ceased!...** Or the golden cities also. Remember, this is a purpose that is purposed for the entire world. Now, with that in mind, this is against the king of confusion, against the serpent in other words, the king of confusion.

**Verse 12, How you have fallen from heaven, O Hillel; Lucifer...** See, it's all going together here in this chapter. The king of Babylon, how are you fallen O Satan? How did you come to this fall?

**How you have fallen from heaven, O Hillel; Lucifer, Aphrodite, Venus, child of the light! How you are cut down to the ground, you who weakened the nations!** See, it's speaking of nations, of kingdoms. **...you who weakened the nations!**

**Verse 13, For you have said in your heart; I will ascend above the heavens; I will raise my throne above the stars of Yahweh. I will sit in the highest place on the holy mountain of the congregation.** We will see this more strongly after a bit, because Satan hates the man whom The House of Yahweh brings forth. She wanted to ascend above Him. She wants to take over mankind in order to destroy him, because she knows mankind is

going to take a great position, including Yahshua, the Son of Man, because He is the Head of The House of Yahweh, the High Priest.

**Verse 14, I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most High.** Even above the Most High is where she wanted to be, not like the Most High, like an image. She had that opportunity but pushed it off, failed it, and rebelled against it.

**Verse 15, Yet you will be brought down to Sheol; the grave...** Yes, this is a prophecy, because we will see this later too. You're actually going to be the ones who will bring about the destruction of Satan.

I know this is hard to believe when I make these statements and it will take me a while to get around to proving this to you, but I will. It's just like the statement that I told you that you will be resurrecting the dead. You will be the ones who will resurrect the brothers who died before us. The power is going to be given to you first. The last will be first in receiving this, and they will bring to life others to receive it with them. **...to the sides of the pit.**

**Verse 16, Those who see you will stare at you and they will talk about you, saying; is this the one; the adversary, who shook the earth...** Remember, **verse 12** there, who weakened the nations. Well, she shook the earth; she shook the earth with what? With this beastly system that she is forming. Here are the nuclear bombs that mankind is coming to, the nation against nation and kingdom against kingdom that will be the final result of this beastly system that, once before, shook the earth and destroyed all life from the earth, before Yahweh created man. It's going to occur again. Nothing is being done now, that wasn't done before.

It's all according to Yahweh's plan, remember that. He planned it before it ever took place. He planned to create you before Satan ever destroyed the earth to begin with, when Yahweh had to straighten it out.

**...who shook the earth, and made kingdoms tremble?** Remember, nation against nation and kingdoms of those nations against kingdoms of those nations, that's what brings on the war. We will see that this is a trade war in just a little bit now.

**Verse 17, Is this the one who made the world like a wilderness? Who overthrew the cities in it, and who would not let her captives go free?** Who actually will wind up overthrowing the cities, overthrowing cities in this world because of her hatred for mankind.

**Verse 26, This is the purpose...** That is, the plan **...that is purposed upon the whole earth...** This king of Babylon, Satan's fall, everything here applies. It's the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth for bringing forth the family of Yahweh. This is all in the plan of bringing forth and proving the family of

Yahweh, and giving you this power that Yahweh wants you to have. **...this is the hand that is stretched out upon all nations;**

**Verse 27, For Yahweh of hosts...** Speaking of this serpent over Babylon, of Babylon or the king of confusion, the king of the nations today, the whole world.

**Verse 27, For Yahweh of hosts has purposed and who will annul it? His hand is stretched out and who will turn it back?**

**Verse 28, This burden came in the year that King Ahaz died:**

**Verse 29, Do not rejoice, all you of Philistia, because the rod of him who struck you has broken; for out of the serpent's root will come forth an adder, and his offspring will be a fiery flying serpent.** This describes the destruction that is coming and the planes that carry the bombs.

Look with me to **Yechetzqyah 28:4**. This names one city there in **verse 12**, and shows how Yahweh allowed it to be destroyed. I showed you how Yahweh is just showing this, so you can see His prophecies are true and very marvelous. It's just the destruction of one city to show you that this is the purpose for all nations and the whole world.

**Verse 4, With your wisdom and with your understanding, you have gained riches for yourself...** Notice how riches are included here. What does all the world seek after today?

**....you have gained riches for yourself, and have gathered gold and silver into your treasuries.** Look back, remember **verse 4** now, against Babylon, the king of Babylon has ceased. The golden city ceased. Now keep this in mind, what you just read in **Yechetzqyah** and look on down to **verse 12**.

**Verse 12, Son of man, take up a lamentation for the king of Tyre, and say to him; This is what Father Yahweh says: You were the seal of the full measure of perfection, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty.**

**Verse 13, You were in Eden, the garden of Yahweh...** Look on down to the last part. **...In the day you were created...** notice she was created.

**Verse 14, You were the guardian cherub, and I married you on the holy mountain of Yahweh; you have walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.**

**Verse 15, You were perfect in your ways from the day that you were created, until iniquity...** This is sin, the breaking of Yahweh's Laws, the statutes and judgments, the forgetting of Yahweh and practicing her own way.

**Verse 16, By the multitude of your merchandise...** Merchandise, get that, the trading. **...they have filled the midst of you with violence...** Because of

the merchandise, your merchandise. **...and you have sinned.**

**Therefore, I will cast you as profane out of the mountain of Yahweh; and I will allow you to be destroyed from the midst of the stones of fire, O guardian cherub.**

**Verse 17, Your heart was lifted up because of your beauty, and you have corrupted your wisdom because of your splendor. You will be cast to the ground...** Remember? How you are fallen, she has not been cast out yet. **...cast to the ground. You will be laid before kings, so that they may behold you.**

**Verse 26, And they will dwell safely in it, and will build houses, and plant vineyards; yes, they will dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those around them who despise them. And they will know that I am Yahweh their Father.**

Look back to **Isayah 14** and notice here now that this is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole world, and Satan is fallen.

**Isayah 14:17. Is this the one who made the world like a wilderness...** This all ties in with trade in the material things. World trade. Remember the oil and wine, hurt not the oil and the wine.

Look back again to **Yechetzqyah 28:1. The word of Yahweh came to me again, saying;**

**Verse 2, Son of man, say to that prince of Tyre...** This is the prince of demons, as is shown in **Mattithyah 12:24**. So when He's speaking of this, He's speaking of Satan who ruled Tyre at that time and ruled the whole world. **...that prince of Tyre; This is what Father Yahweh says: Because your heart is lifted up, and you have said; I am a God. I sit in the seat of a God, in the midst of the seas. Yet you are a created being...** Notice Yahweh Himself created Satan. **...and not the Almighty, though you set your heart to be the Almighty. Or above the Almighty even.**

**Verse 3, Behold, you are wiser than Daniyl; there is no secret that they can hide from you.**

**Verse 4, With your wisdom, and with your understanding, you have gained riches for yourself, and have gathered gold and silver...** Notice the gold and silver, the trading **...into your treasuries.** Now get the very next verse.

**Verse 5, By your great wisdom in trading...** Remember the trade wars that are going on now. This is just another prophecy being fulfilled that is leading up to the great wars that will soon take place. **...by your trading, you have increased your riches, and your heart is lifted up...** It lifts up everybody's heart who follows this way.

**Verse 18, You have defiled your sanctuaries...** That is, the churches **...by the multitude of your iniquities,**

**and by the iniquities of your trading.** Remember this word, **sanctuaries**, as I say churches, the religious organizations, because we'll see much more that ties into this later. Look back to **verse 15** and remember the trading now.

**Verse 15, You were perfect in your ways from the day that you were created, until iniquity; sin, was found in you.**

**Verse 16, By the multitude of your merchandise...** Your merchandise, all of this fits together, see? **...they have filled the midst of you with violence...** Because of the world trading that she has created on the earth. It is filled the midst with violence that will erupt into the shaking of the earth and the destruction of the cities here, and the predicted fall of Satan.

**...the midst of you with violence, and you have sinned. Therefore, you will be cast as profane out of the mountain of Yahweh; and you will be destroyed...** Satan will be destroyed. As I said, we will see that this is done. Her sins will actually destroy her. She is destroying herself now.

**Yechetzqyah 28:5 By your great wisdom in your trading...** I want you to get something else, that's why I'm going back to this now. **...in your trading, you have increased your riches, and your heart is lifted up because of your riches...** What lifts up the heart of man today? It's riches and accumulation, more and more and more. They can never have enough, greedy dogs that can never have enough as one of the apostles said.

**Verse 6, Therefore, this is what Father Yahweh says: Because you have set your heart to be a God...** This is what man sets his heart upon today, to be as a God. This is the same thing that Satan sets her heart on. In fact, one very distinguished religious leader, this is what he taught, "You were born to be Gods." He wrote books on this. He said, this was the sole purpose for you being created, so you could be a God. This is what Satan wants. She wants you to desire the same position that she wanted to begin with. She wanted to be a God and be worshipped.

**Verse 7, Therefore, behold, I will bring upon you those who are foreign to you...** Yahweh is going to bring a people against Satan. This is what this is speaking of.

**...I will bring upon you those who are foreign to you, the mighty ones...** It's a mighty people, a people who Yahweh gives power to. It fits in with all the other Scriptures, as we will see later. It's mighty people.

The next word there that's mistranslated according to *The Analytical Hebrew and Chaldee's Lexicon* by Davidson, is translated, **nations**, in the *King James Version*. **Nations** is actually *a body of people or Israyl*. Remember the 144,000 of the Israylites, the twelve tribes, this is what it's speaking of. Davidson also shows

that this same word also corresponds with **Genesis 12**.

Turn with me there **Genesis 12:2** because the experts in the Hebrew language know that this has the same reference as this right here. This was the original promise to you as the 144,000 priesthood.

**Genesis 12:2. I will make of you a great nation...** Or a great people. This is a geo-political organization, as the word, #1471, shows. "I will make you a great, or a geo-political nation, or a mighty nation, or a mighty group of people."

**...and I will bless you, and make your name great; and you shall be a blessing.** A blessing that brings forth all the righteousness of Yahweh's Laws, statutes, and judgments to the world one day and the entire universe.

**Verse 3, And I will bless those who bless you, and curse him who curses you; and in you shall all families of the earth be blessed.** Now turn back to this right here and you will understand what he's saying now.

Yahweh is going to bring a mighty people against Satan the devil, and they will draw their swords against the beauty of her wisdom and defile her splendor. Look back to **Yechetzqyah 28:16**. Now remember He is bringing this mighty people against Satan here.

**Yechetzqyah 28:16. By the multitude of your merchandise they have filled the midst of you with violence, and you have sinned. Therefore, I will cast you as profane out of the mountain of Yahweh; and I will destroy you...** This mighty people who are coming against Satan, who Yahweh is creating right now, will be the cause of Satan's downfall.

**Verse 19, All who know you among the people will be astonished at you; and you will come to a terrifying end. And never will you exist again...** This is Satan who you, brethren, will allow to be destroyed.

**Verse 25, This is what Father Yahweh says: When I will have gathered the house of Israyl...** That is the 144,000 priesthood, this mighty people who you see back here in **verse 7**.

**...When I will have gathered the house of Israyl from the people among whom they are scattered...** Yes, they are not there today. They are scattered throughout the world, and that is why The House of Yahweh was established to gather them together to one spot, in the top nation of all nations, in Abilene, Texas.

**...they are scattered, and My holiness will be manifested in them...** Notice, Yahweh's holiness, manifested in you **...in the sight of the heathen, then they will dwell in their land that I have given to My servant Yaaqob...** Yes, that's when you will go, after His holiness is manifested because He said you will have proven yourselves before that time. Remember? Are you starting to understand this?

**Verse 26, And they will dwell safely...** Yes, they

will dwell safely. Yes, if you have the power to control the weather, naturally you are going to dwell safely. If you have the power to control the whole universe, naturally, nothing is going to touch you. It is kind of like the elephant walking around through the forest, people are going to move out of your way, naturally. You don't have to fear after that time.

**Verse 22, And say; This is what Father Yahweh says; Behold, I am against you, O Sidon...** Now this comes from the word, **Zidon**, and it means sons of Canaan. Now you should start remembering some of the verses now that you have learned about the Canaanites and Canaan. Remember in **Malakiah**, "There will be no more Canaanites among you." The Canaanites, the Hittites, the Hivites, were bitter enemies against Yahweh's people.

**I Chronicles 1:13. Canaan was the father of Sidon; Phoenicians, his firstborn, and Heth; the Hittites...** Remember how they were against Israyl when they were coming out of the land of Egypt.

**Verse 14, the Yebusites, the Amorites, the Girgashites,**

**Verse 15, The Hivites...** All of these were bitter enemies of Israyl. If you remember the history of Israyl, where they were coming out of the land of Egypt, they were passing through these nations. Even before they were delivered into the land of Egypt, you will see that these people were Godworshippers and were bitter enemies. It depends more on the Godworship than it does the nationality of a person. It is speaking more of his actions here.

Now remember what you read there about the Canaanites there in **Isayah**, and also in **Genesis**.

**Zecharyah 14:21. Yes, every pot in Yerusalem and Yahdah will be holy to Yahweh...** At that time ...Yahweh

---

**Remember the House of Yahweh grows. It grows like the grain of mustard seed. As it grows, it receives its power. The more it grows, the more power it receives. I'm not talking about growth in numbers, I'm talking about spiritual growth into perfection. The closer we come to perfection, the more power we will receive.**

---

**of hosts, so that all who sacrifice may come and take of them, and boil the meat of the sacrifices in them. And in that day, there will no longer be a Canaanite; a Godworshipper in The House of Yahweh...** This is what Isayah is speaking of here in **Isayah 14** and also **I Chronicles**.

Look back to **Isayah 35**. Now, you should know all the Scriptures here that go with this. The Scriptures talk about the destruction of Godworshippers. Let me give them to you and you write them down, and we'll go on. The destruction of the Godworshippers is in **Isayah 35:8**, and **Yahyl 3:17**, **Revelation 21:27**, and **Revelation 22:15**. **Revelation 22:14** says, "Blessed are those who keep His Law, then outside will be those who do not do the commandments." All this is speaking of the same thing here in this chapter.

Now go back to **Yechetzqyah 28:8** because here is another fascinating word. Remember the destruction. He's talking about the destruction and the many people who will receive the power to come against Satan to crush her, and to eventually destroy her, and to destroy all of her ways from the people. This is done by exposing the servant of sin.

I've told you about our book exposing this. This is only the start of what will be the finish here, that this prophecy is speaking of. The exposure of it will bring about the means, along with the obedience, to receive the power to bring about the destruction of Satan.

Remember the House of Yahweh grows. It grows like the grain of mustard seed. As it grows, it receives its power. The more it grows, the more power it receives. I'm not talking about growth in numbers, I'm talking about spiritual growth into perfection. The closer we come to perfection, the more power we will receive.

**Yechetzqyah 28:8. They will bring you down to the pit...** This mighty people will bring you down to the pit. No human being could face Satan and her power. This is speaking, not of a nation, not of fleshly beings, but people who have received a super natural power, a super power way above that of Superman. His power was even a little bit limited. They found some things that would hurt him, but your power will not fail. You will not be afraid. You will not have to be afraid. That's what this is talking about, the mighty power that you will receive here in coming against Satan, or the Satanic world, the beastly system, the serpent system, the serpent God system that has been created.

**They will bring you down to the pit, and you will die the death of the slain in the midst of the seas.** The midst of the seas? This should start bringing Scriptures to your mind right now.

Let's turn back over to **Revelation 13**. Remember they will bring you down in the midst of the seas.



**Revelation 13:1**, you should be able to quote that by now.

**Revelation 13:1. And I stood upon the sands of the seas, and saw a beast... That is a beastly system ...rise up out of the sea...** Now what was this? Remember?

**Revelation 17:15. And he said to me: The waters which you saw, where the whore sits, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and languages.** That's what the seas are. They will die in the midst of this, this multitudes, nations, and languages.

Look on over to **Revelation 13:11**. You will see the other, the same beastly system that rises up in another portion of the world. The same, all of this will be destroyed by the mighty people who expose the servant of sin, and then take away the power of these demons of the earth, the beasts of the earth as **Revelation** describes it.

Now back in **Genesis 3:1**. You should know a bunch more about this right now, when Yahweh says the serpent. You know she's not a snake. You know this is a powerful being, this is a powerful system that she has created to deceive the whole world. In fact, it's steadily grown from the time that it was presented to Eve by her son Cain. Yes, he was the minister, the priest of Satan, who brought forth this governmental system. Then later on, Nimrod, if you remember, brought forth this same towering system over the earth. It has steadily grown. Yahweh said after the flood, "I will never more restrain it. Whatever they imagine, they will do." He's brought this forth to this time, when the sin is at its peak, when the rebellion is at its peak in these Last Days, that Yahweh allotted to mankind.

**Genesis 3:1. Now the serpent was more subtle...** More subtle. Now look here to **Deuteronomy 8**.

**Deuteronomy 8:14. Then you will become proud, and you will forget Yahweh your Father, Who brought you out of the land of Egypt...** That is, out of this house of the Gods. Remember the Egyptian Gods, how Yahweh continually talked about the Gods of Egypt and He would show His glory against the Gods of Egypt. He was speaking of this demonic system that's deceived the whole world at this time.

**Verse 15, Who led you through the great and terrible wilderness of fiery serpents and scorpions...** *Brown and Driver* says here that this means *serpent deities*, and it means *Egyptian guardians, Egyptian gods*. Now this word, **fiery**, actually means *serpent deities, or serpent gods*; the Gods of this system, who are leading about this system and these demons, that **Revelation** spoke of, that the world would not stop worshipping. It also means *Egyptian guardians*.

Now the word, **serpent**, *Brown and Driver* says this word is **nachash** and means, and I quote this writing

here, *a symbol of world powers*. The word serpent is the beastly system in other words. *Brown and Driver* says it refers to the serpent character, or character of the serpent.

This refers to this character that comes from Satan. What Satan had in her, she has put in mankind. This is what has brought forth the steady growth of the beastly system, the governmental system that thinks you can have peace through power, through mankind's power, which will never bring peace. Cain presented this to his mother, and his dad, and all the rest who lived at that time. He presented this system to them, and Yahweh said to Cain, "You have chosen a system that will be continual war." I've brought this out, **Genesis 3:1-3**.

This is what it is speaking of here; it's the character of Satan. Yahweh puts His character in His people, and we've seen this. He wants His people to have the perfect character of practicing His Laws, statutes, and judgments. At the same time, Satan has put her character in mankind, and the world. This earth we're living on, at this time, came to destruction because of wars that took place between the malakim, the millions and millions of the malakim, who rebelled against Yahweh, under the leadership of Satan. Satan was their leader and one third of them rebelled. Because of this, the earth came to destruction.

Now Yahweh didn't destroy Satan. That wasn't her fall at that time. This was just merely the result of her turning and rebelling against Yahweh's Laws, and forming a government. She formed a government then, and brought this government about through the angels, the same that she's doing today through this earthly system of mankind. This governmental system was the same then as it is today, and it brought the world to destruction.

Then here, in **Genesis 1:1**, you see the result of that earthly destruction that Satan brought about on the earth when she rebelled against Yahweh, as it says in **Isayah 14** and **Yechetzqyah 28**.

**Genesis 1:1. In the beginning...** That is, in the beginning of Yahweh's creation. **In the beginning, Yahweh created the heavens and the earth.**

**Verse 2, Now the earth became...** It was destroyed by Satan and the angels. **...without form and empty; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of Yahweh was hovering...** He actually cried over this.

Before this took place here, Yahweh had purposed in His heart, in His mind to create a family like Himself. This plan of Yahweh, brethren, in these Last Days was actually in Yahweh's mind before the earth became this way. After it becomes this way, Yahweh used the same malak who fell, and the demons, the other angels who went with her. He uses them then in the building of

the character of mankind. This is what we see growing today.

We're facing this beastly system that one day, you and I will be given the power to destroy. Now, we are in the process of doing this, because the first thing in destroying a power, is exposing the evil of it. This is what our book *Devil Worship: The Shocking Facts* has started doing at this time, exposing the servant of sin, the evil of this power. The next thing that will occur, as our power and righteousness increase, is that we will be blessed and grow spiritually. This is what Yaaqob also

prayed for. That is the way you are going to be blessed with this power as you continue to grow to perfection. One day, you will have the power over Satan to actually bring this destruction about.

You, brethren, are going to be the mighty people, along with the rest of the 144,000 priesthood who will bring Satan down, and actually destroy the complete works of Satan and all the Godworshippers who follow her, and then the top God herself.

May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader.

## Hurt Not The Oil And The Wine

We find the following Scriptures of the time in which we now live clearly written.

### ●Revelation 6:7-8—

7 And when He had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living creature say: Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse. And the name of him who sat upon it was Death; and Sheol; *the grave*, followed with him. And power was given to them over a fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with pestilence—the same under the authority of the beast of the earth.

Never before has the prophetic time period in which we now live been so vividly pictured in world events, as those taking place in the past two years. This worldly system of deception, with its competitive trade practices showing a dog-eat-dog mentality, has fallen completely in line with the prophecy Yahweh has given us in the book of **Revelation**.

By showing us the seven time periods (the seven seals) that our geo-political, governmental system would go through before destruction to the world, **Revelation** was recorded to show us the minute details of our time period. This is so we could see the events of the third seal actually taking place in our lifetime, events revealed nearly 2,000 years ago, and thereby believe the prophecies.

Just this past November, a heavy tariff, or tax, was due to be levied on French white wines, in retaliation for the heavy subsidies France gives its farmers. This government subsidy allows French foods to be sold cheaper in France, while at the same time making United State foods much more expensive in France. The repercussions to this tariff were immediate, and global. To this economic move by the United States, Europe, along with many other nations, have now schemed to counteract this measure. Yes, that which was prophesied nearly 2,000 years ago has now come to pass, as citizens of the United States and Europe cry out: "Hurt not the wine."

Wine is not the only prophesied commodity written about during this same prophesied time period of the third seal. The United States went to war with Iraq, primarily because it was feared that the oil supply would be hurt. This war not only caused unrest, but it also caused hope in a big brother system, popularly termed the New World Order.

The time period Yahshua spoke of in these Scriptures is clearly shown to us in **Revelation**. Just after showing us the events of the third seal in which food is cheap and the accompanying squabble over oil and wine, we are then shown the events we must look forward to in this generation. In this prophesied time period of the fourth seal, our geo-political system is described as a beastly system, which will bring death and devastation to millions of people in all nations, including the United States.

### ●Revelation 6:7-8, 12-13—

7 And when He had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living creature say: Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse. And the name of him who sat upon it was Death; and Sheol; *the grave*, followed with him. And power was given to them over a fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with pestilence—the same under the authority of the beast of the earth.

12 And I looked when He had opened the sixth seal, and behold, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood.

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, as a fig tree drops its untimely figs when it is shaken by a mighty wind.

These Scriptures are only a few of the prophecies concerning the time of the end. The religious and political leadership in these Last Days will take all nations into global war, not true peace.

Excerpt from 12-1992 Newsletter  
By Yisrayl Hawkins

---

## Chapter Fifteen

### Going On To Perfection #15

# The Qumram Scrolls Teach The Laws Of Yahweh: Cain And Abel Spread Abroad Before The Flood

12/5/92

**S**halomy'all! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

I hope you saw the news in the last two days, because of the troops who are being sent to Somalia. They're also thinking of interfering in Bosnia. Now, according to the comments yesterday, I know why they were taking Somalia and why they wanted to get a foothold there. As it was said in the comments yesterday on the world news, Somalia has not been important to the USA since 1989. This was when the cold war ended, and they thought they needed this country no more. Even, brethren, before that, before they didn't need this country, there was nothing done to help the poor there and the hungry.

They do need Somalia now. They know it because if you are familiar with your map, it sits right under Ethiopia. Now, Ethiopia sits on one side of the Red Sea, and Yemen sits on the other side. This is the narrowest strip there, where the ships come in and out. It's said that if a tanker was sunk there in that narrow strip, it would take months, maybe even years before they could use this passageway again in their oil route. So it's more of the hurt not the oil than it is to help the poor, which is the pretense.

I don't know about Bosnia because you can't find it on a world globe! At least not the ones we have right now, not the cheap ones I have to buy at Wal-Mart anyway! It's in Yugoslavia, in fact. Yugoslavia surrounds it and then it comes down and joins the Adriatic Sea. I'm not sure exactly why they would want it, but you keep watching, and we'll find out. As I've said before, it's the hurt not the oil and the wine that they're concerned about today. That, and the dollar, which is a root of all evil.

Now, I hope you remember the last sermon. I didn't get to finish it, but it's more of this series of *Going On To Perfection*. I mentioned the fact that the world

population existed almost like it is today. I'm going to show you proof on that today and that the **serpent** was *a system, a religious and geopolitical system, a geopolitical system that was governed by religion*. This is what your Scriptures show throughout. This should not have been a surprise to anyone. The serpent, the one that appeared, and brought Eve into deception, is the same system we're dealing with today. This is shown throughout your Holy Scriptures, not just in this one word, but it's shown in this word also.

In actual fact, I've never known why the world could not understand this; why they would be stuck to a woman sitting under an apple tree, and here's one apple on it that she can't touch. Then this serpent wraps itself around the tree, and points to this apple and says, "This will make you wise, this is desirable." This is pretty stupid and pretty shallow thinking when it comes to understanding the Holy Scriptures. This is what the world has been stuck on, not knowing that we are fighting the same thing now, except sin is more advanced than it was back then. We're fighting the exact same thing that Eve and Adam were led into. You would be in it, too, if it wasn't for the fact that Yahweh's Holy Spirit entered your mind at the time of calling and is bringing you to perfection with the teachers and the Elders who He has set in the House.

**Geopolitics:** I want to read you the definition. It's *a foreign policy, that deals with geography, economics, and demography. A combination of political, and geographic factors relating to something as a state, a nation or particular resources...* Such as oil and wine, that's what we're dealing with today. This is the one prophecy that Yahweh showed us that would be to show us that we're in the Last Days.

Now, it's made up of leadership of the spirit beings. Now the reason I know this is because the Scriptures



said this. The dictionary didn't say this, but the Scriptures certainly show that the spirit beings are leading this geopolitical religious system that is governing our world today. It is no different than the one that they had back then. I will show proof of that in just a minute so you will understand, or maybe the next sermon, depending on how far we get today.

These spirit beings are inspiring human preachers. **I Yahchanan 4:1** says, **Do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits...because many false prophets have gone out.** This is where Yahshua places the blame, not on the politicians. They are merely doing what the preachers tell them to do and what they think is right in their own heart. Each man doing what is right in his own mind, as **Deuteronomy 12** tells us not to do. Remember? You shall not do what we're doing here today, every man doing what is right in his own eyes, not what is right in Yahweh's eyes. These preachers and politicians, led by the preachers, are inspiring fear brought about by deceptive trade practices. This is what *The Book of Yahweh* teaches. This fear is brought about by the deceptive trade practices, remember, the dog-eat-dog-trying-to-take-advantage-of-one another attitude.

This is what caused the war. It couldn't have been a better time, the world just celebrated the bombing of Pearl Harbor, remember? They brought all these facts out, and showed why Japan went to war with America; it was because of deceptive trade practices that brought this about. This led up to the building up of destructive weapons for protection against reprisal. All of this is just a build up from one thing, the trade system. Yahweh shows that Satan was the inventor of the deceptive trade practices, when it's telling you what Satan is like in **Isayah 14** and **Yechetzqyah 28**. You should be familiar with those chapters.

Let's turn to **Mattithyah 24**. There's a reason for nation to be against nation and kingdom against kingdom; something has to build up the fear. There's a reason for two to battle in a ring like two wrestlers. Well, they don't go to battle, they put on a show, but two boxers, they really fight. The other is just a show, and they're acting it out.

**Mattithyah 24:7**. Yahshua shows that nation will rise against nation, because the kingdoms of these nations are against the kingdoms of the other nations. This is brought about by trade, deceptive trade practices, that Yahweh shows in **Isayah 14** and **Yechetzqyah 28** actually bring the nations down. Because of this there will be the war, the famines, the pestilence and the diseases.

Now the Apostle Yaaqob, or James if you are still sticking with the *King James Version*, he says, what causes war? He says, because of your lust. Now turn over to **Daniyl**, and keep what he says in mind. What causes

wars among you? Yahweh shows here in **Daniyl 7** that this is a beastly system, led by a religion. This is what I want you to keep in mind; it is led by religious leaders.

**Daniyl 7:21. I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints... With the saints of Yahweh ...and prevailed against them;**

**Verse 22, Until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of Yahweh; and the time came that the saints should possess the kingdom...** Of Yahweh. He has power over them at that time, as much power as Yahweh wants to give to this beastly system.

Turn over to **Luke** with me, and keep this in mind what we just read. Look at **Luke 10**, and what Yahshua says here about the beastly system. It's not directly about the beastly system, we have to put all of this together to see what I'm talking about.

Here in **Luke 10:3**, He describes this. **...Behold I send you out like lambs among wolves...** Remember **Mattithyah 7**. Let's go back there quickly.

**Mattithyah 7:15. Beware of false prophets...** I send you out as lambs in the midst of wolves. Well, here are the wolves He's sending you out in. **Beware of false prophets who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.**

Years ago, I heard a joke when I was back in the churches. You may have heard it too. This usher had gotten old; he worked for years, seeing that everyone got in the right pews. He was fixing to retire, and he decided that he would train a new boy to take his place. He said, "Now, remember my son, these are nothing but good, honest, Christian people who come to our church, until you put someone else in their pew." This kind of shows how easily a person's attitude can change from the righteous to the ready-for-war, or fighting attitude. You might remember that when you deal with Christians, or when you deal with anyone outside The House of Yahweh. Hopefully, there's no one here who would take that kind of attitude, especially after all the sermons of *Going On To Perfection* that we've brought here. We need to be overcoming all of these things.

**Acts 20:28. Therefore, be on guard for yourselves and the whole flock...** Now, you get that, be on guard? Be ready to take evasive action, away from harm or so forth.

**Therefore, be on guard for yourselves and the whole flock over which Holy Spirit has made you overseers, to feed the called out ones of Yahweh, which Yahshua has purchased with His own blood.**

**Verse 29, For I know this, that after my departing, grievous wolves...** The religious leaders, get this now, this is what Yahshua Himself shows you. The religious leaders will enter in among you **...will enter in among you, not sparing the flock.** That is exactly what Yahshua

said, that we just read in **Mattithyah 21**, beware of these religious leaders.

You remember this. Sinead O' Conner, just a few weeks ago, was on the *Saturday Night Live* show. Then it came out, on the news, what she had done. She had this little play, and she was supposed to sing a song, that taught as she sang, teaching the words along while she spoke. She was talking about war everywhere in the north, in the south, in the east and in the west. She was supposed to, as a prank, tear up a picture of a child at the end saying, "This is the real enemy." Instead, she holds up this picture of the Pope, and she tears up this picture of the Pope. Wouldn't you like to know what she knows and what they are being taught in Israel about where all of this trouble is coming from? They know it, it's being taught to them daily.

This is why they are so upset, thinking that their government is selling out to the Pope at this time. In actual fact, they are. We know the results of what is going to take place, but so do the people in Israel. Almost all of them know what the Catholic Church has done to them to hold them down, to oppress them and to make enemies all around them, because this is taking place daily. They are putting the thumb down on Israel to try to make them conform to the wishes of the Pope. It's working, they are giving in. Slowly but surely, they are giving in. We know very soon now an agreement will be made, not only with Israel, but with many around them. The United States is pushing this too.

I don't know if you saw on the news yesterday that President Reagan was in Europe yesterday speaking to the U.N. and encouraging the U.N. to push this big brother system. He's still pushing along with the Pope for this thing. Bush is doing it too, but Reagan is still at work pushing this big brother system. This, too, is why they want Somalia because of the fact that Reagan hates Iraq and so does Bush, not so much Iraq, but the leader of Iraq, Sadaam Hussein. Bush hates him and would like to see him out of office, and would like to take over this country. Somalia will give them a stepping-stone where they can put a base, where they can build up an arms supply where it will just be a short shot from there to Iraq.

These religious leaders: the police, the sheriff's department, arrested Yahshua but they did it with the religious leaders and under the direction of the religious leaders.

**Luke 22:54. Then they arrested...** If you have a *King James Version*, don't accuse me of misquoting this, if you're my enemy. It says **took**. But if you will just be kind enough to look up the word **took**, you will find that it means *arrest*. That's the modern day word for arrest; they go out and arrest people. The *King James*,

I don't know why they didn't put arrest, they had the word back then too; I guess to try to deceive people. The police went out and arrested Yahshua. They arrested Him and led Him away, and eventually hung Him on a stake to die. The police were part of this religious system. That word, by the way, is #4815 in Strong's Exhaustive Concordance and it is part of the beastly system, the geopolitical system that is led by religion, that is directed by religion, that your Bible talks about all the way through. Go to **Acts 28** and you will find out that this system arrested many more.

**Acts 28:17. And it came to pass, after three days, that Shaul called the chief of the Yahdaim together. And when they had come together, he said to them; Men, brothers, though I have committed nothing against the people, nor against the customs of our fathers, yet I was handed over to the Romans as a prisoner...** As a prisoner, brethren. There are prisons opening up everywhere.

**Verse 23, So when they had appointed him a day, many came to him at his lodging; to whom he expounded...** History says he was under house arrest here, they wouldn't let him go out. He stayed under house arrest. So they had to come to him at his lodging.

**...to whom he expounded and brought testimony of the Kingdom of Yahweh...** The same thing that is being taught today, the Kingdom of Yahweh, the government of Yahweh that we are training for. In fact, Shaul was teaching the very same words that you hear here in The House of Yahweh at this time. He was teaching them at that time, and we see traces of it all through his writings.

I was reading the Dead Sea Scrolls last night, a group of the fragments of the Dead Sea Scrolls. It came out in the *Biblical Archeology Review*, or *BAR*. It was saying that a group of Christian scholars had searched for months, filtering through the Dead Sea Scroll fragments to try to find something that backed up their religion of doing away with the Law. They could find nothing. They finally had to conclude that there was nothing in the Dead Sea Scrolls that would back up Christianity, this beastly system, that is called a ravenous wolf, that will destroy the flock of Yahweh or has attempted to every time it was established, starting with Abel.

Last night, I was reading in this new book. It was a book of fragments of the Dead Sea Scrolls that just came out. It was advertised in *BAR* just recently; I sent off for it and I got it. The guy who wrote this, you could tell he was irritated because all of these Qumran scrolls were pressing the Law, keeping the Law, righteousness through the Law, salvation, and justification through the Law of Yahweh. This guy said, "Unlike the Pauline writings of the New Testament..." Of course, the Pauline writings are the ones that Kepha said they twist to their

own destruction. Even Shaul said in **Romans 2:13, Not the hearers of the Law are righteous in the sight of Yahweh, but the doers of the Law are the righteous.** He said in **Romans 6:16** that you belong to whom you obey, whether sin unto death, or the Law of Yahweh unto righteousness.

Shaul was preaching the Kingdom of Yahweh. ... **and tried to convince them concerning Yahshua, both from the Law given through Mosheh and from the prophets...** He was not doing away with the Law, he was teaching the Law ...**from morning until evening.**

**Acts 28:24. And some believed the things which were spoken, and some did not believe...** And they were separated. He was preaching here to this political system, even while he was under house arrest, before this political system killed him. Yahchanan was cast into prison, if you remember, by this political religious system because he was attacking their religion. This is the same reason that they hate us today. We find that in **Mattithyah 4:12.**

Kepha, as shown in **Acts 12:1-5**, was also cast into prison. Kepha was the one who finally begged them to hang him upside down because he didn't think that he deserved to die on the stake right side up like the Savior. He begged to be hung upside down and be killed, which history says they did oblige him.

Turn back over to **Mattithyah 23.** You might also get **Revelation 17** because we're going to flip back and forth here. Don't forget this Scripture and what Yahshua is saying. **Mattithyah 23:35** and **Revelation 17**, stick one finger in each of those places.

**Mattithyah 23:34. On this account, behold, I send to you prophets, wise men, and scribes; and some of them you will kill and impale...** That is, upon the tree like Yahshua. ...**some of them you will scourge in your synagogues and persecute from city to city;** This is also what Shaul was struck down with. He stopped and then became a follower of Yahweh's Law.

**Verse 35, So that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the whole earth, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zecharyah, the son of Berechyah, whom you murdered between the porch and the altar.** Upon them would become all this righteous blood, all of the righteous blood of the saints upon this generation and upon other generations beside this.

Look over to **Revelation 17:3** because He starts describing this beast right here. Remember what **Daniyl** said now, that he would make war against the saints.

**Revelation 17:3. So he carried me away in the Spirit into the midst of Godworshippers; and I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet colored beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.**

**Verse 9** tells you that these seven heads are seven

mountains on which this religious system sits. Look up Rome and you will find the seven mountains that she sits on.

**Verse 4, And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet color, and decked with gold...** Yes, very rich ... **precious stones, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication.**

**Verse 5, And upon her head was a name written: Mystery Babylon ...** Remember this name, **Mystery Babylon.** We're going over into it in **Isayah** in just a minute.

**...Mystery Babylon the great, the Mother of the Harlots...** Godworshippers, the mother of Godworshippers. I know you remember already from **Isayah 14** that Satan set herself up as a God. It's also in **Ye-chezqyah 28.** Satan set herself up as a God. She wanted to be a God to the people. This becomes, Babylon, the confusion, the gate of God, the gate of confusion, and became Godworshippers, or idolaters. **...and of the abominations of the earth...**

**Verse 6, And I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints...** This horn that sits on seven hills makes war against the saints. This religion, this geopolitical system that we've been talking about, started with the serpent and sits on seven hills.

**Yahchanan 8:44. You are of your teacher who is Satan the Devil, whatever she who is your teacher desires, you will do...** Keep this in mind, because it will help you understand this geo-political system that came to Eve, that Yahweh symbolizes as a serpent. He symbolizes it throughout the Scriptures as a beastly system.

**...She was a murderer from the beginning...** She didn't actually murder Abel but she inspired this system that she invented, to inspire Cain to murder Abel.

**...She was a murderer from the beginning...** From the beginning of the creation of mankind is what this is speaking of, not the world before of the malakim. ... **and remained not in the truth...** Or in the Law as **Psalms 119:151** shows Yahweh's Law is truth. **...because there is no truth...** Or no Law. **...in her...** She does what she thinks is right in her own eyes. This is what she gets the world to do. This is something that Yahweh tells us not to do, "Don't follow after your own righteousness." He says, "Don't do what you are doing here this day, every man doing what is right in your own eyes." So in her is no Law. She's put the same in the system that the world follows today.

**...Therefore, when you speak your falsehoods, you speak her words, because she is a liar, and the teacher of all lies!** Just like when she lied to Eve and brought forth this lying system in which the world trusts. Who can make war with it? Remember? **Revelation 13** says who

can make war? They say, “Trust in it and it will bring you peace,” but it has brought no peace for 6,000 years.

**Verse 45, Yet, because I tell you the truth...** Because I tell you the Laws of Yahweh. **...you do not believe Me.**

**Verse 46, Which of you convicts Me of sin?..** See, he’s speaking of sin, the breaking of the Law, or keeping of the Law. He’s saying, “Which one of you can convict me of breaking of the Law?” **...So if I speak the truth... The Law. ...why do you not believe Me?**

**Verse 47, He who is of Yahweh, hears Yahweh’s words; the Law and the Prophets. Now you do not hear, because you are not of Yahweh.** If you’re not of Yahweh you’re of Satan, if you’re following this beastly system, or having anything to do with it. Now I quoted **Romans 6:16.** Keep that in mind and go to **Mattithyah 23.**

**Mattithyah 23:28, In the same way, you appear outwardly righteous to men...** That is, the religious system. It appears outwardly righteous to men. What are they doing now on television day after day? They have to feed the poor, when? On their Christmas holiday. They let the poor suckers starve the rest of the year, but they feed them on Christmas day. You don’t want to sit there with a big, old turkey, and a big dinner in front of you, and think of somebody who is starving on these Christmas holidays. Besides, to them, this is the season of good will, and being jolly, and glitter and they don’t want anything to spoil this glitter and glamour that they have created in this world of deceptive trade.

Deceptive? Why are these things deceptive? Because they are illusions, as I have brought before. It is an illusion of joy that we go into. We think if we get these material things, they bring joy. So it’s a lie brought forth by this beastly system, a trading system, producing things that no one needs.

You won’t even have them in the new world, by the way. Most of this glitter junk is just junk and will wear out in a few days. Some of it doesn’t even work when you get it. This is the deceptive trading that is going on in the world today. Only Yahweh’s things last forever, not mankind’s.

If you notice Yahweh’s creation has a way of renewing itself. Mankind’s inventions don’t do this. Mankind doesn’t create, because creating is making something out of nothing. We can’t do that yet, we will have the power one day, but we don’t have it now. Inventions, which are made of things already formed by Yahweh, we can do. We have that power, and we have done plenty of this in the world today. Some of it is even helpful. Most of it is not helpful at all. Some of it is timesaving, most of it, ninety nine percent of it is time wasting, a waste to waste your time.

I have often brought out that we can stick our head in front of a television set, and we let our minds rot. They

stop; they decay. They get to where they do not work. We can’t remember anything, all we can remember are the TV shows, and half the time we forget them and we watch them over, and over, and over, don’t we? No, I don’t either.

Most of this junk that is created, that is traded in the world of traffic, the system of trade that we will see, was invented by Satan. It’s worthless, it’s time wasting, you would be better off without it. Praise Yahweh!

On the outside, these religious leaders look righteous. It looks righteous to take up this collection for the Salvation Army and to get out there and ring a little bell. “Come put some money in my bank, so I can take it and put it in the fat man’s pocket.” Did you know that’s where ninety percent of it goes? When they stop me and ask, “Would you like to give to the poor?” I say, the poor? You’ve got to be kidding. You work for them and you don’t know where this you’re taking up is going? They look like they’d rather not have stopped me, when I start talking to them! If it were just feeding the poor, the Salvation Army would not have been invented. The Salvation Army was created to make the fat man fatter and to make his pockets bulge more, to bring riches to the rich man who works and governs this whole system. Very little of it goes to the poor person. Very little of it is used to buy food for these people. Everything you donate to the Salvation Army is taken and sold to the poor, not given to the poor.

**Verse 28, In the same way, you appear outwardly righteous to men...** Until you look inside, and then you see what’s inside. You see it full of hypocrisy and the breaking of Yahweh’s Law inside.

**Verse 29, Woe to you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! You build the tombs of the prophets, and decorate the sepulchers of the righteous;**

**Verse 30, And say; If we had been living in the days of our fathers, we would have had no part with them in the killing of the prophets.** Admitting that these

---

**If you notice Yahweh’s creation has a way of renewing itself. Mankind’s inventions don’t do this. Mankind doesn’t create, because creating is making something out of nothing. We can’t do that yet, we will have the power one day, but we don’t have it now.**

---

people are their fathers, as Yahshua taught. Remember I brought out that the word, **father**, means *teacher, the supreme teacher*. As Yahweh says, “Do not call any man on earth your supreme teacher.” It’s not that you can’t call an earthly man your father.

This is what this was right here. They were saying, “He is my teacher, they are my teachers,” Yahshua said, “Because you have said this, you witness against yourself. You’d be doing the same thing, because you’re saying these people are your teachers.”

These people brought forth a religious system here. As Yahshua showed in **verse 35**, **So that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the whole earth, from the blood of righteous Abel...** Remember **Hebrews 11**. Turn over there and read that.

**Hebrews 11:4. By the faith...** By the faith that Yahweh gave. This word, **faith**, is #4102 and means *persuasion, or conviction of religious truth*. I’ve brought this out before. You might write it by the side of this word here. It means *persuasion, conviction of religious truth or the truth, fullness of Yahweh or His chosen teacher, by extension, the system*.

There are two systems in the world today: the system that Yahweh has created and teaches by His Law, and then the government that Satan teaches, this beastly system that has no love, that is out for the mighty dollar. The dollar is the root of all their evil that is set out here. It looks righteous on the outside, but inwardly it looks like death, and hell, and Sheol.

**Faith** means *by extension, the system of religious truth itself, Faith, agree, yield*. That is yield to Yahweh’s truth; agree with Yahweh’s Laws, and yield to them.

**By the faith Abel...** Abel was a priest, or he couldn’t have offered this. **...Abel offered to Yahweh a more excellent sacrifice...** He was a priest who did sacrificing. He wasn’t a little six-year-old boy, or an eight-year-old boy. He might have been eight thousand years old by this time. He might have been nine thousand years old. I don’t know, the Scripture doesn’t say when he died. No, he wasn’t that old, I take that back, I meant eight

---

**There are two systems in the world today: the system that Yahweh has created and teaches by His Law, and then the government that Satan teaches, this beastly system that has no love, that is out for the mighty dollar.**

---

or nine hundred years old. The flood took place in one thousand six hundred and fifty five, or something like that. He could have been eight or nine hundred years old at this time that this took place right here, when he was offering sacrifices. The Scripture doesn’t say what it was. Mankind had spread and I will show you evidence that they had even spread to Abilene, not Israel, Texas. We have proof of this, yes proof.

**By the faith Abel offered to Yahweh a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, because of which, it was testified of him that he was righteous...** That is, he kept the Laws. Remember this is your righteousness if you do this, **Deuteronomy 6:25** says. So this testified that he kept the Laws of Yahweh, just like the Qumran scrolls that this guy hates, the Dead Sea scrolls, that he hates.

**...Yahweh testifying of his gift, and through it, he being dead yet speaks...** Speaks to us. Yes, these are our teachers, the priests of Yahweh. They are our teachers speaking to us. No, we wouldn’t have followed those other guys, they are not our teachers, and they don’t even claim to be. We say, we don’t want anything to do with this religious system that killed our forefathers. We don’t want them to be our teachers.

Remember **Romans 6:16** where it says you belong to whom you obey. You either obey Yahweh and belong to him—Let me read that word for word. It says this in every Bible even the *King James Version*. This is nothing new in the *Book of Yahweh*.

**Romans 6:16. Do you not know that to whom you yield yourselves as servants to obey, his servants you are to whom you obey—whether of sin...** That is the breaking of the Law, I think the *King James Version* might say **iniquity** there, but the word, **iniquity**, means *not subject to the Law*.

**...which leads to death, or of obedience...** To the Law **...which leads to righteousness...** **Deuteronomy 6:25** says, this is your righteousness if you will do this.

The way we know what Abel taught is what Yahweh gives us here. We know that Abel taught the Laws of Yahweh, and, in fact, he built The House of Yahweh. He established The House of Yahweh. He was Yahweh’s first righteous priest who He mentions.

Now, I showed you this before and showed you how He drew out another priest Enoch who built a city. He walked with Yahweh. Here Abel was one of the righteous priests of Yahweh who built The House of Yahweh, and was teaching the Laws of Yahweh. He was teaching the correct sacrifices and the sacrifice of the lamb, which looked forward to Yahshua’s coming.

**Genesis 4:1. Now Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived and bore Cain, and she said I have brought forth a man with the help of Yahweh.**

**Verse 2, Then she bore again; this time his brother**



**Abel was born. Now Abel was a keeper of sheep... That is a pastor of the flock of Yahweh ...but Cain was a tiller of the ground.**

**Verse 3, And on one of Yahweh's Sabbaths... Or Feast days ...it came to pass that Cain brought an offering of the fruit of the ground to Yahweh;**

**Verse 4, And Abel...also brought of the firstlings of the flock, and of their fat. And Yahweh honored Abel and his offerings;** Now here is where we find out what Cain actually taught. We see what Yahweh is saying to Cain, knowing that he was rejected. He was actually saying to him here, "I cannot take your offering, it belongs to someone else. It belongs to Satan, whom you follow." As Yahshua was saying to these Pharisees and Sadducees, and all the religious leaders at that time, "You belong to whom you obey."

**Verse 5, But He did not honor Cain...** So Cain was teaching the so-called "Pauline letters" of doing away with the Law, like they're wanting to do today. They want to blame Shaul for doing away with the Laws; Shaul didn't do away with the Laws, and neither did Abel. Cain wanted to, and this is the same system we have today exactly, the doing away with the Law. If you keep the Law, you will be accepted. If you don't, you follow the other system.

**Verse 7, If you do righteousness, will you not be accepted? And if you do not do righteousness, sin... The breaking of the Law, ...sin is crouching at your door. The desire to sin is with you...** The same as it was, following this beastly system is with you ...**but you must overcome it!**

**Verse 8, Now Cain talked with Abel his brother...** That is, they talked back and forth, Cain preaching to Abel, Abel talking the living words, I've brought this out before. Cain was talking with Abel, and Abel preaching to Cain, his brother. Both of them had congregations.

**...and it came to pass, when they were in the field...** The word, **field**, throws you off, because the actual meaning of this is *to spread out*. This is when The House of Yahweh had grown and Cain's work had grown, and the population of the earth had multiplied tremendously.

There is a book that I picked up back in 1951 and it's called *The Flood*. Last night about two o'clock, I was awake and thinking about the information that I wanted to bring. I remembered reading it somewhere. I was thinking, and it came to me about 2:15 this morning that it was in this book. I got up and went to work again on this book called *The Flood*. There's a lot of great information in this, I mean archeological digs that have taken place. Some of them right here at Abilene, just outside of Abilene.

The first part of this book shows the population

during the first world. He brings out some of the expert work on the population and how fast it can grow. Then, he goes from there to show by archeological digs where you can find these and the books that are written about them. He did a great work on this, showing how far and wide the population had spread here. Now, he gives the year for the flood as 1656. This is some of the comparison that he gives in showing how fast the population can grow.

*During the century between 1830 and 1930, the population of the world doubled in number. That is it increased by about eight hundred and fifty million people, just from eighteen thirty to nineteen thirty...* Eight hundred and fifty million people, they couldn't have been housed in a little bitty fork of the Euphrates river. You remember that is where I showed you that mankind was first set on the earth, in that particular spot, and where the first House of Yahweh was. It was then brought from there to another land.

He uses the expert work of several different people, and he gives you ten generations at a certain rate. Then he gives you ten generations at a more probable rate at that time, because of the health of the people and the availability of food, because of the atmosphere they live in. They were not suffering having to breathe dog hair and tire-tread and all of that that we are having to breathe today. Other than that, their bodies were the same.

All the digs have proven this. I know you see writings like H.G. Wells, where he wrote and pretended he lived in this generation where people were climbing trees, hanging from their tails, and acting like mankind evolved from the gorillas and he had real long arms that reached the ground, and walked in a stoop. There is nothing that ever backed this up. Now I grant you they have found gorilla bones, but they have always disproved these things as belonging to mankind. Their stupid drawings that they teach to the children, show no evidence whatsoever of this. In fact, bones discovered at every archeological dig have been found to be the same as ours today. The bones look the same as ours, except for some which are deformed. These deformities are like what you would find in a handicapped person at the state school, or somewhere like that. There were people who were deformed then, just as there are today.

The outstanding majority of the bones or skeletons of the early findings date way back, to before the flood. The reason they know that it was before the flood is because of the animal bones that were found with them in the same cave when they were trying to escape the flood, and there drowned. History, if you remember the school books, teach evolution. They teach that man evolved from some weird looking creature, with a very

low intelligence. They say, all he had sense enough to do was carry a club around, and chase around hitting somebody on the head with it.

This is not true. Our first ancestors were very, very intelligent. The intelligence that we find from these archeological digs, and the proof that we have today show that they were extremely intelligent. They did, in fact, possess the same intelligence that we have today, but not the technology. That is the only thing that's different. For 6,000 years, the technology that they had continued on to my lifetime, from the time that Adam and Eve were created until my lifetime. They were still driving horses and riding horses. These same horse bones were found in these digs that date back to before the flood. This is how we know that they had the same intelligence; they did the same thing for nearly 6,000 years.

Your *Book of Yahweh* says that in the Last Days, that man's knowledge would increase. It's not just our knowledge of the Scriptures, but also the technical knowledge that would bring forth the explosive bombs that we have today. This is what has occurred.

The ones back then were created and taught and given a great mind and great understanding of reading, with a great vocabulary. Remember, Adam named all the animals. Could you do that today? How much intelligence would it take? Show me one of these college professors who says he sprang from a monkey who could actually put logical names on all the animals, like Adam did. Praise Yahweh!

The first generation, you would start with two, the second generation twenty, the third generation two hundred. Watch how it multiplies rapidly from here on. The fourth generation two thousand, the fifth generation twenty thousand, the sixth generation two hundred thousand, the seventh generation two million, the eighth generation twenty million, the ninth generation two hundred million and the tenth generation, just ten generations, you would have two billion people walking the face of the earth. This is the time that Abel could have lived to, when they were spread abroad over the face of the whole earth in fact. Two billion people, if you gave that

fifteen generations, you would have eleven billion, eight hundred, forty one million, four hundred, six thousand, two hundred and fifty. That is in fifteen generations. The flood took place in 1656.

So you see that the Scripture is not speaking of a mere handful of people with two children walking around. These were grown men who lived hundreds of years. They were well-trained priests, one of them in The House of Yahweh and the other one with a beastly system, which Satan taught to Cain. We will see this is the same beastly system, it's provable.

Let me turn over here and read you something. Now the archeological digs that have taken place have uncovered bones that date back to before the flood. The way they know that these date back before the flood, is because the dirt and layers of soil show that they had to be from that time period, plus the other dating games that they have. They have found these bones in many different places all over the earth that date back to that time period, along with animals that are extinct today. They didn't survive the flood, or they were killed after the flood, at least we don't have them today. *We have found these in France, China, Germany, and Africa, along the Mississippi river, in south Omaha and the Republican River in Nebraska. Human remains, and manmade elements were also found together with prehistoric animals in Pennsylvania, New Mexico and elsewhere. In South America similar remains were found in Brazil and other countries...* There are books on this, that the man tells you can get, that actually show you the proof and the

digs if you want to look them up. *...in the State of Nebraska, in the wild country in Colorado, in North America...*

By the way, I hope some of you saw it, where they had on the news here recently one of the pyramids that had survived the flood. They got into this pyramid and they found evidence that a flood had taken place. This pyramid was built before the flood. If you want to try to figure out the technology that it took to build that pyramid, there are books written on these pyramids and how skillful in mathematics and architecture those men would have to have been to have built these pyramids. This was shown on the news just here in the last

---

**The ones back then were created and taught and given a great mind and great understanding of reading, with a great vocabulary. Remember, Adam named all the animals. Could you do that today? How much intelligence would it take? Show me one of these college professors who says he sprang from a monkey who could actually put logical names on all the animals, like Adam did.**

---

couple of weeks, on CNN, I believe it was. Maybe it was the educational channel, but anyway it was shown on television.

Now to read on here. *...still further proof of man and the Mammoth in North America was furnished by Dr. Cyrus M Roy, and Dr. Kirk Bryan when they found man-made elements by the remains of mammoth bones, about thirty miles SW of Abilene, Texas. Other artifacts were found in a gravel pit between Clovis, New Mexico together with the remains of a mammoth, a bison and a horse... Of course, they used horses way back there before the flood. ...Similar evidence has been found in Western Canada, as far north as Ponoka, Alberta, and east as far as Regina and Saskatchewan... They go on and prove, and admit this. ...that Archeology and excavations and honest historical research have proved the Bible to be an absolutely reliable source book... I was real glad to get that one; proving this from the archeological digs and honest history.*

He says, *the account the bible gives us of the early history of man is quite different than this of these historians. I've already talked about that we may assume that they knew the use of fire from the beginning. With that and an untarnished intellect, he had all of that necessary to subdue the world and take possession of it. That is mankind. Genesis 4 talks about Jubal, and Tubal-cain who were expert in building the harps and the organs and structure of every artifacts in brass and in iron. In Genesis 2:11 we find a reference to fine gold, and precious stones in the Garden of Eden... They go on to say that savages wouldn't care about things like this, making out like the first men were savages. They think, "Well, they wouldn't care about things like this, gold, and precious stones, and things like this. They wouldn't appreciate them anyway, at a time when they were savages and walking around with a club in their hand." This doesn't make any sense what mankind is trying to present.*

*...It is one of the most remarkable facts of history that one of the oldest civilizations of the present world, such as the ones found in the valleys of the Nile.. This is where The House of Yahweh and mankind were invented. ... and the Euphrates, in Crete and Asia minor and southern Greece have peculiar similarities as to the stage in their development of their bodies as to their fossil designs. Judging from the civilization we find there, Noah must have lived amidst a race enjoying many of the highest results of social and political maturity. The magnificent pyramids... He talks about those in here. ...had armies because the artifacts showed that the army, or the civil service, the hierarchy were minutely organized. The society had already divided itself into separate classes from the wealthy lower to the humble workman and slave, the glass blower, the gold worker, the potter, the trailer, the baker, the butler, the*

*barber, the waiting maid, and the nurse were part of an establishment of the nobility of the priest...*

They have even found records where they had laws governing negligence in practicing medicine properly. They have found records where they actually show there were laws against a doctor being negligent. I don't know if they could be sued, like they can today. But they have found records of this in these artifacts, the archeological digs.

*...The acrobat, the dancer, the harpist, the singer, ministered to the public player, and the games of chance... Like they have today, like the Texas lottery. ...games of chance and skill were already common. Especially amazing are the bathrooms with a drainage system superior to anything in Europe until the nineteenth century... Flushing bathrooms, by the way, with septic systems that have trap holes where people could get down and examine these, and apparently were governed by a society like they are today.*

*...The pipes could be flushed, and mantraps permitted inspection and repair... All of these have been found in artifacts that were dug up, that date back to times before the flood. All of these things were invented by the people who spread out all over the world, yes, even to Abilene, Texas.*

*...The code of Hammurabi discovered by a French explorer in 1902 dates back to the time of Abraham... This is the oldest known code of laws in the world. ...It shows that the people by whom it was made were already far advanced in civilization. It guarded against bribery of judges and witnesses in court, against careless medical practices... That's what I was saying awhile ago. ...and against ignorant and dishonest building contractors.*

Boy, could they have had some of that in Florida here recently. They're blaming the inspectors for not inspecting these buildings. All the houses that are getting blown away would not have gotten blown away had they been inspected and turned down because the builders were not building them correctly.

*...Building contractors, as well as against the oppression of widows and orphans. Property rights, deeds, wills, marriage settlements... Marriage settlements, yes, were taking place. Remember Yahshua said, "Married while given in marriage. As the days before the flood when the flood came and swept them all away, so will it be in our day." They were marrying while given in marriage. Marriage settlements were taking place at that time.*

*...Legal contracts were safeguarded. A similar advanced civilization is found in China and India dating back to the same period when these early civilizations flourished...*

**Genesis 4:11** shows that Cain's way is a way of war. Now I've brought all this out before so I see no reason

in going over each one of these words to show you this. It was a way of war that involved all the nations at that time. You remember what **Yaaqob 4:1** says, what causes wars? Is it not because of your lust?

Now look over to **Yahshua 24** and notice what he writes about. **Yahshua 24:2. Then Yahshua said to all the people: This is what Yahweh the Father of Israyl, says: Long ago your forefathers, including Terah the father of Abraham and Nahor, lived beyond the River; The Euphrates, and they worshipped Gods...** Now, Yahweh didn't convert them and leave them there. He said, "Go to a land and start keeping My Feasts." He said this to Abraham, as I brought out before, where Abraham went and dwelled in tents. It's not that Abraham didn't have a house to dwell in, or the rest of the people didn't have houses to dwell in, they did, but he had to go keep the Feasts in this place called Zion.

**Verse 3, But I took your ancestor Abraham from the far side of the River; Euphrates...** Remember when I showed you that. I brought it out in the tape series *The Wars in the Middle East* and showed you where The House of Yahweh was first set, where man was created and set by the river Euphrates. This is where the invention or the creation of man took place, or at least that's where Yahweh set the first man and woman.

**Verse 14, Now, therefore, reverence Yahweh and serve Him in complete honesty and in truth—and put away the Gods that your fathers served on the other side of the Euphrates River...** This is the system that was set up by Cain, through Satan. Satan gave the influence, along with the demons who followed her in this rebellion or who Yahweh used who had already rebelled with their own governmental system. This is the same governmental system that they are teaching to mankind at this time. It is the same governmental system that brought the death and destruction and the waste to the world in the first place.

We know, for instance, the dinosaurs also lived before mankind. That was back long, long before mankind in another world, but did Yahweh invent them? I don't think so. This world was inhabited, but not by mankind. It was only in 4004 B.C.E that Yahweh created mankind. The plan was made to create mankind long before this. Before the earth was made, the plan was there. But He

had to bring it about slowly over thousands and thousands of years using the malakim first, who He would use later to test mankind to make sure that He had a righteous family.

He talks about how He brought them from the other side of the River *Euphrates*, and also from Egypt, in order to serve Yahweh. Let's read that again.

**Verse 14, Now, therefore, reverence Yahweh and serve Him in complete honesty and in truth—and put away the Gods your fathers served on the other side of the Euphrates River, and also in Egypt...** These were the same Gods. Remember the children of Israyl sinned. They started Godworship. Yahweh said, "You want Gods, I'll take you where there are plenty of them. I'll take you to the land of Egypt and put you right in the midst of where they have every God known listed in their books and see how you like it there."

Well, they were oppressed, and they cried out to Yahweh. He brought them out, and brought them to the land of Israyl then. Then he said He brought them out and brought them from Egypt also.

**...serve Yahweh!...** And not these Gods.

**Verse 15, But if it seems evil to you to serve Yahweh, then choose for yourselves this day whom you will serve—whether the Gods your fathers served on the other side of the River; Euphrates...** He always brings you back to this starting point and shows you that this civilization served this beastly system. This is where it starts, the beastly system, that we'll see as we proceed in these sermons.

I know we're out of time, but we will see that this was a trading system that was invented, that engulfed the whole world and brought destruction. In fact, Yahweh flooded the world to show that He would not tolerate such a thing, not now, not ever. He gave His own Son to die the same way, to show that He would not bend when it comes to His Laws. No matter what historians and false preachers tell you, who talk about the Pauline letters, all the true prophets of Yahweh teach that the only way to righteousness is the system that practices the Law of Yahweh. The only way to salvation is through the Law.

May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader.

---

**No matter what historians and false preachers tell you, who talk about the Pauline letters, all the true prophets of Yahweh teach that the only way to righteousness is the system that practices the Law of Yahweh. The only way to salvation is through the Law.**

---

---

## Chapter Sixteen

### Going On To Perfection #16

# Delusion And Confusion Taught By The Serpent To Be Elohim But Yahweh Created Man Only In His Image; Yahshua Was A Man 12-26-92

**S**halom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. I can't tell you what a pleasure it is to be able to bring this series; to reveal some of the things that have been hidden from all the world and only revealed to Yahweh's House down through the centuries to certain ones Yahweh calls out.

If you remember where we left off before, we were talking about the word, **serpent**, and what it meant. We brought out proof that the word serpent did not really mean a snake that crawled up the tree, spoke to Eve and deceived her. It's a political organization. Please, keep in mind, too, that it's a religious and political organization.

I would like for everyone to find a place and sit down and really concentrate on everything that's being brought out. In order to understand this, you've got to get several points from several Scriptures in your mind. All of these things have to be kept together in order to understand what is going to be brought this morning. It's very deep, in fact, you've got to understand the beginning of Yahweh's world and His plans. This is revealed in Scriptures, but it's revealed in bits and pieces for the very reason of hiding it from the world, so the world will not be able to understand. This is so that only those whom Yahweh calls out of the world and opens their minds to this understanding can, indeed, understand what Yahweh is showing here.

If you remember, I brought out that the population growth by the time that Cain killed Abel had actually grown equal to the population of the world today. It was not just a few people sitting in a valley somewhere, killing animals or taking animals out and burning them. The world had been populated at that time and people had even come to America. They had found remains right here by Abilene, and I read you all of that. Keep

all of this in mind.

It seemed we got a lot of questions and I could tell by the puzzlement on the people's faces. I do read faces when I'm preaching. Often times, I will go back. I think, well they understand that, but then I see the questions on people's faces and I have to go back and expound more. When I said Yahweh didn't create dinosaurs, I saw some big questions on people's faces.

Yes, Yahweh did create flesh. He created flesh. When we get into the Scriptures where this is all explained, you'll see what I'm talking about. He created iron, too, iron ore, but He didn't create the Cadillac, did He? Mankind did. Yahweh created flesh, He created all things, but the use of these things that He created, Yahweh shows He gave to other beings.

There's not a "thus-saith Yahweh" on this. These things are hidden. They must be written this way or everyone would understand the plan of Yahweh and through that understanding they would be converted and be healed. Then, Yahweh would have the same mess on His hands as He had with the malakim, because you wouldn't get the conversion that you get when you let the baby get his fingers burned. You wouldn't get the lesson taught to the people.

Everyone I know of, who has been called in these Last Days, has had to suffer in his environment that Yahweh brought him up. We have had to suffer. Some of us have literally gone through hell. I was telling one of my sons, here a while back, that all my life, in trying to raise my children, I have tried to guard them from having to suffer as I did growing up. I see that this is a blessing, in ways, because yes, I see the cruelty of this world. I'm still seeing it, day after day after day. We have to suffer cruelty at the hands of men, and we



have to suffer the environment of this world before we can see and come to hate what Satan has created here.

Yahweh has shown us certain things and we can see the world that was before mankind. When Yahweh created the malakim, He gave them certain knowledge. He said, and we will read this later, that Satan was with Him during the creation of certain things. He didn't hide this from Satan; Satan knows all of this. In turn, in the rebellion against Yahweh's Laws, Satan went her own way, taking a third of the malakim with her. As a result, **Genesis 1:1** shows us that the earth became without form and void and filled with darkness, foolishness, ignorance and Babylon. Do you remember that word **Babylon**? **Babylon**, means *the gate of God and the gate of confusion*. That's what that word means. We're going to be covering it, but you are going to see it in Scriptures that you have never seen it in before. I'll bring it out loud and clear this time so you'll understand.

In **Genesis 1:1**, we see that the earth became void before mankind was ever created. It became void and filled with darkness, ignorance and suffering. It was full of suffering, the Scriptures say. That's what this Hebrew word means. **Darkness** means: extreme suffering and misery were upon the face of the earth. All of this came about before mankind was created.

Yahweh knew this, it was no surprise to Him. Before this, even before He created the malakim, He had it in His mind to create mankind, to create a family of beings like Himself. All of this was in His plan, the Scriptures say, before the malakim were ever created, who He would use later to form man in His image. He has a 6,000 year plan and we've come down to the last part of this 6,000 year plan that we're shown in Scriptures. We're in, what Yahweh says, is the last generation, the most exciting generation that has ever lived on the face of the earth.

Sin is at its peak all throughout the world. It's even more so than it was in the days when Yahweh flooded the earth. It killed everyone except a few righteous people, to start the world over. We're at that peak when sin is at its greatest and we also have the means to destroy all life as we know it on planet earth. It's a very, very exciting time. It's a time that Yahweh can bring you through and He promises to do so.

We got down to **Genesis 3:1** where it says the serpent was more subtle than all the beastly systems of the field. It's not talking about dogs, cats and squirrels. Maybe they were a little bit squirrely, but it's not talking about animals! The serpent, as I showed you, was this geo-political system that was spread abroad and engulfed the earth at that time.

In **Deuteronomy 8:14-15**, the Scriptures talk about a fiery flying serpent here. We saw from *Brown & Driver*

that this means *Egyptian Gods*. It means *serpent deities*, that is, serpent Gods, the Gods of this system that brought forth the hell before man was created. It also means *Egyptian guardians*. When our forefathers sinned against Yahweh and were worshipping Gods, He said, "I will take you to the land of Egypt, where you will live in captivity and have all the Gods you want. Then you can see the hell that it will bring you."

That's exactly what we're seeing today. We're getting our fingers burnt; we have throughout our lives. Everyone of us can see the hurt of this world. We see it more vividly now because Yahweh has given television and radio where the news travels rapidly. You can see people slaughtering each other by the hundreds of thousands. You can see Hitlers being created, destroyed and re-created again. You see hatred throughout the earth, and war everywhere, in the north and the south.

There was this woman who tore up the picture of the Pope because she knew where this war is all coming from. She knew that this is coming from a religious leader. Believe me, it's being preached more in Europe than it is here because they're living in the middle of it. They know the hell that this man is creating for them and the hell he's bringing forth to those countries now, in trying to form this coalition of nations, to try to drive the other nations into line. Israel is one of them; they will never accept it, but they will make a covenant with him, knowing all the time what the man is doing. This covenant is the one we have brought out many times before.

*Brown & Driver* also says this word, **serpent**, is the Hebrew word *nahash*, meaning *symbol of world powers*. No, it wasn't a snake; this is as deep as the world ever gets. It's world powers that were taking place at that time over a populated earth, that is equal to the population today. It also says, and remember this as we proceed on in this sermon, it means *character*. People have taken on the character of the serpents, this serpent system, this beastly system. It's called a beastly system in **Revelation**. It's called serpents or beasts in these verses here in **Genesis 3:1** and in **Deuteronomy 8:14**.

The same word is used in **Isayah 27**. Turn with me there. We got up to this point in the last sermon. **Isayah 27:1**. Please notice every word in here and then remember the words that I point out to you. You have to get all of this into your minds in order to understand it. Everyone really needs to concentrate to their fullest extent on this sermon that we're bringing.

Now, if you have a *King James Version*, it's going to be read differently, but we can prove this. We have absolute proof that it's mistranslated. Every Scriptural authority knows this. This is where we get ours, from Scriptural authorities, ancient doctrines and ancient

writings. We have lots of them now in The House of Yahweh library.

**Isayah 27:1. In that day, Yahweh, with His unrelenting, great and strong, power, will judge the prophets of the assemblies of the serpent...** Yahshua came preaching, "Beware of these false prophets." In another place, we will see in just a moment, these are spirits, false prophets, leading people and preachers to bring about the havoc that you see today, because they're preaching that the Law is done away with, so you don't have to keep it.

This is going on all over the world, not just here in America, but especially here in America. It's being advertised on television and radio. I don't know of any shows you can watch on television, even with the most innocent PG or G rating, that doesn't suggest the breaking of Yahweh's Laws in one way or another. I have tried to find it by just looking at the innocent shows that are rated PG. They will say, this is innocent enough for children to watch and then they suggest the breaking of Yahweh's Laws all through this thing. Be alert to this, brethren, because they are putting these things into your minds, especially to the young teenagers who need the family's guidance more than anyone. They are suggesting adultery, fornication and homosexuality throughout the shows, even the innocent ones that are shown on television every week. Keep this in mind and watch what I'm talking about.

**...and will judge the assemblies of the serpent. He will give these perverted ministers of the serpent, that beast of the depth, the sentence of death!** Now, the beast of the depth, that doesn't mean a hole in the ground, as we've brought forth, it's outer space. Satan and her headquarters, and I've brought this out before, can broadcast to the human mind. The Scriptures are full of this. We have a sermon to that effect, how Satan influences the human mind. The Scriptures show very plainly what Satan does to the world to keep it under deception and confusion. Yahweh will make an end to it one day. You will be making an end to this, by the authority of Yahweh, by the power you will possess if you become one of 144,000 priesthood.

Turn over to **I Yahchanan 4**. Remember, now, He's going to judge the ministers, the assemblies, the prophets, and the preachers of the serpent, of this beastly system. If you have a *King James Version*, it's I John, but it says the same thing there. I've brought this out before, but not this particular point that I want to show you today.

**I Yahchanan 4:1. Beloved, do not believe every spirit...** Notice, He's talking about spirit beings. These are the same spirit beings who rebelled against Yahweh and brought the world to destruction before

mankind was created. These are the same ones who Yahweh is allowing to deceive the world today to let it get its fingers burned. Out of this worldly deception, Yahweh is calling some people to His House, to prove them and see if they will accept His Laws or not and become His family.

**Verse 1, Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are of Yahweh; because many false prophets...** Notice, it's the spirit beings, who lead the false prophets. Many false prophets, not one standing on a soap box or standing on the steps of the court house or post office, but many. **Revelation 12:9** shows that they have deceived the whole world. There are many false prophets who go out and deceive the whole world. **...have gone out into the world....** The whole world.

**Verse 2, By this...** Now, He shows you how you know. **...you will know the Spirit of Yahweh; Every spirit that confesses that Yahshua Messiah started in the flesh is of Yahweh.** The *King James Version* reads differently here, but every critic who has ever read our book, *Did Yahshua Pre-exist?*, had to admit that this should have been translated the way *The Book of Yahweh* has it, not in the way that the *King James Version* has it.

Even from that, you can see that Yahweh is trying to show you something here in identifying a false prophet. Today, I want you to understand why Satan does not want to admit this herself. **Every spirit that confesses that Yahshua Messiah started in the flesh is of Yahweh.** Every spirit, get that in your mind.

**Verse 3, And every spirit that does not confess that Yahshua Messiah started in the flesh is not of Yahweh...** It's not of Yahweh, that spirit is not. **...So this is the spirit of the Anti-Messiah which you have heard was coming, and is now already in the world.** Even at that time, they were preaching that the Savior would not come in the flesh. Why? Because Satan did not come in the flesh and she wants to be the savior of the world. She wants people to believe that she is the savior of the world. She is a God and she wants the people to follow her and believe that she is the Savior. She didn't come in the flesh and she doesn't want any of her preachers saying that the Savior would come in the flesh. Let's continue to read and then we'll see some other Scriptures that back this up.

**Verse 4, You are of Yahweh, little children, and have overcome them, because greater is He Who is in you, than she who is in the world.** Remember, Yahweh brings you out of the world. **Yahchanan 6:44** says, "No one can come to Me, unless the Spirit of the Father draws Him." He says, "Not many wise and prudent are drawn, only those who will humble themselves and

become as little children.” This is to be taught at His House, which He draws you to, as **Ephesians 4** shows. That’s where He draws you to and where He has set ministers, preachers and prophets to teach you and bring you to perfection, through the word of Yahweh. All of this just fits into one great plan.

**Verse 5, They are of the world; therefore, they speak of the world...** Yes, talk to them, it’s strictly worldly things that they talk about. Even our world leaders, they speak of worldly things and how they are going to bring peace to the world. They are not going to bring peace, Yahweh says, but destruction. Through peace, they will destroy many. When they think they have achieved perfect peace, **I Thessalonians 5:3** says, then comes sudden destruction.

**Verse 6, We are of Yahweh. He who knows Yahweh, hears us...** Yes, because their minds are open. The Spirit of Yahweh is drawing them out of this confusion. This is what this is talking about here, as we’ll see in the last part. **...he who is not of Yahweh, does not hear us. By these we can know the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.**

Let me show you where that word, **error**, comes from. It comes from two Greek words. You can look this up in *Strong’s Greek Dictionary*. It’s from #4106 and #4108 and it means *straying from Yahweh’s Laws, piety, going into deceit, to deceive to delusions*.

Remember, the way of Satan looked great to Eve, a desirable thing. This is what you see on television today. The ways of the world look desirable. They look exciting and glamorous. Look at the old common rent houses all over town, and come Christmas time, you see them filled with these glittering lights. I see that and I think it’s hard to believe that a grownup would actually do something like that, but they do. They go out and decorate the trees with these glittering lights.

They go out of reality and go into delusion, like the magicians do. They create delusions, and how people love to see these delusions. They think, “This is real. There’s no way he could make that lion disappear. There is no way he could take him out of that cage and put him into this other.” He’s not doing that, it’s all delusion, but this is what you see in Satan’s world. This is the glitter and the glamour of Christmas that you see.

It takes mankind out of the ordinary, day after day striving for a way to make a living by the sweat of the brow, and puts him into a world of delusion, where it looks like he’s going to have “happiness” at any moment, but he never quite gets to it. He’s so disappointed after these pagan holidays take place, that many people this time of year commit suicide because they didn’t find what they thought other people were finding. The fact is, the other people didn’t find it either because there is no lasting joy in such stupidity. Hang lights all over

your houses and your trees and keep them there all year long and they’ll not bring you joy. They will bring you a big light bill!

The word, **error**, means *confusion or Babylon*. Remember that word? The gate of God or the gate of confusion, which comes from Godworship, the worship of Gods.

Go to **Revelation 12** and rehearse this in your mind and then we’ll go to **Genesis**. Remember what you just read here in **I Yahchanan 4:1-6**. You know the persecution that The House of Yahweh has suffered, so you see the beastly system and how it has actually brought hatred against The House of Yahweh.

By the way, I have a newspaper clipping on the bulletin board over here. There is a man in Florida, who calls himself Yahweh ben Yahweh, but we have nothing to do with him. I don’t believe one percent of what I hear on the radios, television news or I read in the newspapers because I know how they twist the news. They glamorize it and make it to what it’s not. They would have had you thinking that this man had a pistol in each hand and went around shooting and killing people. They found him innocent of these murders. Remember, how it was all over the front page and spread all over everything when it came out against him? They had one little thing showing he was innocent, over in the corner about four or five pages back, where hardly anyone would ever get that far to read it. Why didn’t they blast that over the front page and say, “This man, because he is calling himself by the name of the Creator, Yahweh, the whole damnable world hates him.”

Why didn’t they put the truth, finally, in the newspaper? Because they are ministers of this serpent or this beastly system. They hate everything that has to do with Yahweh, or the true Savior, Whose start was in the flesh.

**Revelation 12:13. And when the dragon saw that she was cast into the earth, she persecuted the woman...** Who decorated the Christmas tree? Does that say that? **...she persecuted the woman which brought forth the Man...** Now, the *King James Version* added the word, **child**, there, but if you’ll look, it’s in italics and you can see the many ways that they tried to deceive people. They try to make out like she persecuted the ones who’re celebrating Christmas because they’re bringing forth this little child, cradled in the manger, Who somehow never grows up to teach His Father’s Laws. Then, finally, when they start teaching what He taught, they talk about this person and make out like He brought forth a whole new set of Laws.

They make out like the Father was so confused when He created the world, He repented of it. Then, He tried to destroy them with water and that didn’t work,



so He backs off and leaves it to His Son, Who comes and doesn't even know what He's teaching. They think He didn't even know what to believe so He said, 'Just believe, and I'll do the rest.' This is what the world is teaching, that somehow you're saved and put on this track that goes to heaven, He'll give you a harp and you'll float around forever on a cloud. All of this is delusion and confusion, but it's exactly what is being taught by the world today, getting you away from the true way of eternal life.

Here in **Revelation**, the serpent persecutes the woman which brings forth the Man. Why? Turn to **Genesis**. Remember this and remember what we read in **I Yahchanan 4** about the serpents and the ministers of the serpent in **Isayah**.

Remember, she persecutes the woman which brings forth the Man. Here in **Genesis 1:26**, we see why she persecutes the woman which brings forth the Man. Yahweh says, "I will make man, not malakim, not angels, I will make man in My image." This is not said to spirit beings. Yahshua was not a spirit being. He didn't make Yahshua a spirit being to make Him like the image of Yahweh. He says, "I will make man, not spirit beings, in My image." Does everybody understand that? Does anybody not understand it?

**Genesis 1:26. Then Yahweh said: I will make man in My image, according to My likeness; they will have rulership...** It will be the 144,000 priesthood. This is what the plan of Yahweh is all about: to make mankind in His image and give him rulership over everything. Over all the things His fingers have made. He did make the spirit beings also, He made Satan and He is going to allow Satan to be destroyed. You are going to see Satan destroyed. The family of Yahweh will destroy Satan and her ministers. Now, we're not going to do that with pistols. We're not going to take up arms. Whoever this is who reports to the F.B.I., no, we're not going to do that. We're going to have power far greater than that. In the next few years, by the way, this will develop.

Remember, no one can come to Yahshua, unless the Spirit of the Father draws him. Look over to **Genesis 3**. Remember, He's making man, those who He calls, into His image. He didn't say to any of the malakim, "Sit at My right hand until I make your enemies your footstool." He said this to Man. That Man is Who The House of Yahweh brings forth. He is our High Priest, as **Hebrews** said.

They've been telling me when I make the shows for television and radio, that I need to be calm and collected. All this stuff I have been reading tells me I'm supposed to be behind a desk and sit there and talk politely to the people. I'm supposed to say, "You people out there, need to give your hearts to the lord." Can you imagine me sitting quietly and speaking the

words of Yahweh?

Remember what you have read, Yahweh is going to make man in His image, not the malakim, not the angels, man. All the rest are not made into Yahweh's image. **Genesis 3:5. For He knows that in the day you eat of it...** This is Satan trying to deceive Eve by bringing the delusion, deception and confusion to Eve and Adam. **For He knows that in the day...** That is, Satan is saying, "Yahweh knows that in the day you eat this," **...your eyes will be opened, and you will be as Gods...** Elohim is the word used there. No, it's not in your Book of Yahweh, but circle it there and put **elohim** out to the side of it. It will be in the next translation, but we didn't get it in this one. **...you will be as Gods (elohim) knowing righteousness and evil.** Having the mixture.

Satan is saying, "Yahweh is wrong. He knows that you're going to know both sides of the story, you're going to live sin and you're going to live His righteousness." That's exactly what you're doing. That's exactly what Satan's world is: it's a mixture of righteousness and evil.

Turn over to **Psalms 82** and see what King David was inspired to write about this same subject. Now, remember, Yahweh is making man, not angels, not malakim, in His image. The rest are in the image of Gods, they become Gods. When they take on the nature of the Gods, and remember, one of those words *Brown & Driver* showed, meant *character*. They're taking on the character of the serpents. This is what they do when they break Yahweh's Laws. This is what the world is living in today. No one is totally evil; no one is totally righteous. They have this mixture. This is what you were brought up in, then Yahweh called you out of this world. He said, "Get all the evil out of you and become without spot and wrinkle. Be one complete unit of righteousness." He is speaking to all of us. He says, "Be one complete unit of righteousness, with no evil in you."

Satan brought the mixture in. Yahweh says to those He calls, "Get it out. Become perfect." Yahshua said, "Become perfect, as your Father in heaven is perfect." The reason Yahweh is perfect is that He lives by His own perfect Laws, as **Psalms** says, that convert the whole person. Yahweh's Laws are perfect, converting the whole person.

**Psalms 82:6. I have said: You are Gods...** This is what he was inspired to write. **...you sons of the Most High.** This word, **sons**, is actually seed or creation, it means to create, the creation of Yahweh. You creation of Yahweh, you have become Gods. Look what He says about this back in **verse 1**.

**Psalms 82:1. Yahweh stands in the assembly of the Gods, and He gives judgment among the Gods!**

**Verse 2, Yahweh says: How long will you defend the**

unjust, and show partiality to the sinners?

**Verse 3, You should defend the weak and fatherless! You should maintain the rights of the poor and oppressed!**

**Verse 4, You should rescue the poor and needy, and deliver them from the hands of the wicked.**

**Verse 5, You know nothing, you understand nothing; you walk about in darkness...** Remember the darkness that was created before mankind was created? Remember the darkness that had come all over the whole earth that the Gods had created before mankind was created? This is the same word. **...you walk about in darkness...** In confusion, not knowing anything, not even knowing what your way is going to bring. Even though they brought destruction to the first world, they still didn't learn a lesson because they cannot. Yahweh never shows in any of the Scriptures where a malak will ever repent once he turns in rebellion against Yahweh.

Mankind was made differently, he can do something, get his fingers burned, and repent. He can compare the sin in the world today against the Laws of Yahweh and what they bring. That's what Yahweh is putting into your mind today. That's the reason you are different from the malakim. Yahweh is not making His family out of malakim, He's making His family from man. It's mankind who can do all of this and who He's bringing to perfection.

**Verse 5, ...you walk about in darkness, and all the foundations of the earth are shaken because of you! You Gods!**

**Verse 6, I have said: You are Gods, you sons of the**

---

**Mankind was made differently, he can do something, get his fingers burned, and repent. He can compare the sin in the world today against the Laws of Yahweh and what they bring. That's what Yahweh his putting into your mind today. That is the reason you are different from the malakim. Yahweh is not making His family out of malakim, He's making His family from man. It's mankind who can do all of this and who He is bringing to perfection.**

---

**Most High. You have chosen to be Gods.**

**Verse 7, And like Adam, you will die. Just like all the other rulers, you will fall.**

**Verse 8, Arise, O Yahweh, judge the earth! For You shall forcefully seize all nations!** He will in His time plan. It's you who will do it, under the power that He gives you. We will see further on that later.

This same thing was taking place then. **Genesis 6:2. That the sons of the Gods saw the daughters of men, that they were beautiful. And they took wives for themselves of all whom they chose.** These were people following the beastly system, or the serpent system.

Let's go back to **I Yahchanan 4** again and read that again. This should become very clear to you now as we proceed. **I Yahchanan 4:2. By this you will know the Spirit of Yahweh: Every spirit that confesses that Yahshua Messiah started in the flesh is of Yahweh.** Satan will never admit this because she wants to be the savior and she never had anything to do with the flesh, although she has rulership over the flesh at this time. Yes, Yahweh has given Satan rulership over the flesh.

Satan was never a fleshly being. We will see, from the Scriptures, that she had been given power over flesh. She could form it and do what she wanted to do with it. She could even cause great sores to break out on human skin. Read what she did to Iyyob, under Yahweh allowing her to go so far. She does have great power. She can do anything that Yahweh will allow her to do, to the fleshly body.

For some reason or another, and I don't know why I haven't found it yet in the Scriptures, but when I find it I'll show it to you. Demons love flesh. They love to be in flesh. You can look on the bulletin board over here to see an article showing that they loved to be in flesh before mankind was created, and did so.

**Genesis 2:7. And Yahweh formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being.** Now, Satan has power over this flesh. Remember, Yahweh said, we are made lower. Let's turn over to **Psalms** and read that. Yahweh formed man out of the dust of the ground and he became living flesh. I want you to notice how man was made in rank.

**Psalms 8:5. For You have made him...** That is, man. **...a little lower than the malakim...** This word, **lower**, Gesenius says, means *lessen, to reduce in size, extent and degree, lower in status, meaning position or rank, in relation to others*; that is, in relation to the angels or malakim. You are lesser in rank, so Satan has power over the human beings.

This is what He's trying to show here. Satan has the power to do what she wants to with flesh, if Yahweh allowed her. He won't allow Satan to fool with you, if you're doing the Work of Yahweh. If you remain firm

in that Work, no demon can get possession of you. It's only when you yield yourself to the demons, or to the worldly system, that Satan could ever touch you.

I remember dealing with several people, when they first found out that The House of Yahweh had the power to cast out demons. They saw the first woman from whom the demons were cast out. They saw the demon kick and her stomach came way out at me. The woman fell almost unconscious, maybe she was unconscious, I don't know. She fell in front of her husband. Her throat swelled up and her mouth gaped way wide open when the demon came out of her throat and mouth. Many people, even those who didn't hear it, but heard others tell about it, became scared and frightened. I know my wife prayed all the way home that night because she was a little bit nervous about it.

Yahweh must give us power over the demon world, otherwise they would have you. They can control the mind, as Yahweh shows, because they have power over fleshly beings. This was so from the beginning, because Yahweh has to call you out of this demon, this serpent world, before you will have power over them. He has to give you that power to be over the demons, to actually make them get away or come out of a person.

**Psalms 8:1. How excellent is Your great Name in all the earth... You have Your glory firmly set...** That is, it's already set in motion; it cannot be changed. Yahweh is not receiving glory now from this mixed up world. It's a mess of a world but it's for a purpose. The glory will come through the sons of Yahweh. They will be Yahweh's glory, when the family of Yahweh is fully created and He gives them the earth. They will take over the rulership that Satan now has. At that time, they will be in power above the malakim. You will have great power at that time; the power to move mountains.

When Yahshua said, "If you had this faith as a grain of mustard seed," He was saying that this faith is what's going to bring this power. It's not if you have great confidence, you can say unto this mountain, "Be moved." Where are the preachers who are moving these mountains? The fact is, they cannot. They can pump their arms together and pump up all the confidence they can, and they still can't move a grain of sand. You know that. I don't even have to tell you this. They think they can and they think they are just lacking a little bit at this time. They are! They are lacking a whole lot at this time.

The House of Yahweh, the 144,000 priesthood, will be given this power. You will have the same power as Yahweh. The Scriptures talk about Him moving His foot and actually creating storms and hurricanes. The energy that Yahweh can display, brethren, could destroy the earth any way He wanted to: with fire, wind, earthquakes, or whatever He wanted to do. He can control

it all. You are going to be given this power.

Power over flesh even, to create flesh. Yes, to create flesh if you want to. You will even be able to change the nature of the beasts that devour. You remember, the lions and the bears, you're going to make them graze like cattle on grass instead of flesh. "They shall not hurt nor destroy in all My holy mountain," remember it says so in **Isayah**. All this power, you're going to have one day over this serpent system, this beastly system.

Yahweh has this glory firmly set to take place among His family. **...above the starry frame.**

**Verse 2, From the mouths of babes and sucklings strength by You is ordained...** That is, it's appointed. It's appointed for the fleshly beings. This was ordained. **...so you would still the enemy...** So, you, The House of Yahweh, would one day have this power to still the enemy, to actually destroy the enemy. **...the avenger would be crushed!...** By you having this power.

**Verse 3, When we consider Your heavens, the work Your fingers framed, the work of the moon and of the stars, which were by You ordained;**

**Verse 4, What is man that You are mindful of him?...** Man, now, not malakim. **What is man that You are mindful of him? And the son of man, that You visit him?**

**Verse 5, For You have made him a little lower than the malakim...** A little lower in rank. Yes, Satan had the power over Yahshua, over the fleshly body. It was only Yahweh Who would protect Him.

Do you remember when He was a little baby, newly born, you remember Yahweh sent a malak who told His father, "Get Him out of there. The serpent system is wanting to kill Him." So they took Him down into Egypt. He had to escape many times to save His life because Satan has this power to make people do what she wants them to do, even to kill the Savior. When His time came and He had fulfilled His purpose, then He was allowed to be hanged on the stake and killed for your redemption, for those who would keep Yahweh's Law.

Remember, **Romans 2:13**, not the hearers of the Law are righteous in the sight of Yahweh, but the doers of the Law are the righteous.

**Psalms 8:5. ...but You will crown him with glory...** Notice, He will crown mankind. **...with glory and honor...** At the set time. It's firmly set for a time when all of this will take place.

**Verse 6, You made man to be ruler over the works of Your hands...** Made man, flesh, mankind. See, He's bringing forth the man. **...You will put all things under his feet.** Like Shaul said, we do not yet see all things under His feet at this time, but that's the glory and honor that is firmly set in heaven. It will take place.

**Verse 7, All sheep and oxen; yes, all the beasts of the field;**

**Verse 8, All the fowls of the air and the fish of the sea, and whatever passes through the rivers in the seas will be under the rule of man.**

**Verse 9, How excellent is Your great Name in all the earth, Yahweh...** Or His plan, the plan that He has for mankind, for the Man who He is bringing forth, the same Man we bring forth.

Right now, we're at a lower status. We're in lower rank than Satan. Satan has the power over us at this time. She has power over flesh.

**Romans 8:29. For whom He did foreknow, He also did foreordain to be conformed to the image of His Son...** Remember, He says, "I will make man in My image." If you have a *King James Version*, it says, "let us make man in our image." If you will just look a verse or two later, it says, "Yahweh made man." The first verse there is mistranslated. He is making man in His image. This is what it's speaking of here. That's the reason we bring forth the Man.

Read **verse 29** again, **For whom He did foreknow, He also did foreordain to be conformed to the image of His Son...** That is, Yahshua. **...that He might be the firstborn among many brothers.** The first to be in the image of Yahweh, the first among man to be made into the image of Yahweh.

**Verse 30, Moreover, those whom He did foreordain, those He also called...** He called out of the world. Remember, **Yahchanan 6:44**, no one can come to Yahshua, unless the Spirit of the Father draws him. So those He did foreordain, He's also drawing out of this world to become part of the 144,000 priesthood. Remember, when the family of Yahweh is sealed, the wars come. Wars are being held back, right now, as **Revelation** shows. Remember all these Scriptures that I have taught you.

**Moreover, those whom He did foreordain, those He also called...** He calls them out of the world to His House, as **Ephesians** shows. **...and whom He called, those He also justified...** Now, remember **Romans 2:13**. It's only those who keep the Law who will be justified. He calls you into His House where He teaches you the Law. Those who will keep the Law, out of all the ones He calls, won't be everyone because He says many are called but few are chosen. He calls you to His House to where He proves you to see if you will keep His Laws or whether you will let whatever it takes to pull you away, whether it be television, the sins of this world, Satan's beastly system or the love for money, disqualify you for this Kingdom.

Brethren, keep your mind set on this Kingdom, please. The day-after-day grind gets you down, I know. It's a lustful system that is created by this system. Believe me, the desire to sin is no greater with you than

it was with Eve. Remember, it was very desirable. We picture them, Adam and Eve, at that time as being the only two people on earth and one snake in the midst, which is crazy. This is as deep as the world ever gets into this. No, it was a whole community system. They lived for hundreds of years. When this took place, there was a worldly system that had accumulated in sin. It wasn't as great as it is in these Last Days, but it had the same pulling desires; the same desires you are being pulled by today.

When you are tempted, you are not the first. I tell you what, you can throw your salvation away in one instant. Yahweh showed you this by the inheritance. He showed you this in many instances, like with the prodigal son who threw his inheritance away. No one ever gets that picture that Yahshua is painting there. Yes, he threw it away because he got up, left and went into the world. Yes, he came back and yes, he may even be given eternal life, but he won't be fit for that Kingdom. He proved himself unfit for that Kingdom. That's what Yahshua said. We will cover that more in detail one of these days, if I ever get the opportunity to do it.

Read it for yourselves and see. His father said to the son, "We should give him this calf because this is all he is going to get." He himself said, "I'm not fit for your family, but just let me live as a slave." That's what he's going to be.

You can throw your salvation away the same way, if you don't keep your mind firmly set on Yahweh's Laws and determine that you're not going to let some boy, some girl, some man, some woman, or some damnable television show turn you. A show that is trying to make it look all right and you are some oddball because you won't relate to these people who are wanting you to sin. They make anyone who is righteous look bad. Try to remember what your Scriptures show you. Try to remember to look righteous in Yahweh's eyes.

He also justified or made it possible for you to be justified through His Son. He made it possible for you to be justified because He sent His son to die for you to pay the debt you owed to this serpent world. Yes, you did owe them your life because you turned to them in sin. Yahweh says in **Romans 6:16** that you belong to whom you serve. We were all raised in this sinful world, but Yahshua has bought us back from that serpent system. If you go back into that damnable system, brethren, you will lose your inheritance.

I don't know if it's firmly set in your minds what a great opportunity you have here. There are very few years left to endure in keeping Yahweh's Laws. If you bend to Satan, I don't care if it's the last day, none of your righteousness will be remembered, Yahweh says. Only the evil that you allowed someone to drag you

into will be remembered. Yahshua will stand up and say, "Depart from Me, you workers of iniquity. I don't know what house you're from, certainly not Mine."

Yahweh makes it possible to pay that debt through Yahshua Who died for you to justify you so you can have the opportunity to come out of this beastly system and stay out of it.

**Verse 30, ...and whom He justified, those He also glorified.** Remember, Yahweh speaks as if it's already done. He hasn't glorified you yet, we're living as the filth of the earth. We're even called that! The filth of the earth, the dump bucket of Abilene, the sewer line, septic tank of this country, because the world hates us. Yahweh doesn't hate us. One day, we will be glorified for living by Yahweh's Laws.

Let's go to **Colossians**. We can't cover all of this, but at least we're getting deeply enough into this that I hope you're beginning to understand the power that's given here.

Remember, right now, Satan has power over flesh. She has the power to use flesh. Yahweh passes the Laws that makes flesh out of dust and He said this was not held back from Satan. Remember, now, Satan has this power over flesh. She has power over mankind or over fleshly beings.

**Colossians 1:12. Giving thanks to the Father, Who has made us qualified to be partakers of the inheritance...** He gave you the Laws to qualify you for this inheritance. It's speaking of an inheritance; you are going to inherit all the things that Yahweh has made, along with our High Priest, Yahshua, the Man Who we bring forth. He's making this out of fleshly beings, not out of malakim. **...of the saints in the light.** Yahweh's Laws. Remember **Psalm 119:105**, Your Laws are light.

**Verse 13, Who has delivered us from the power of darkness...** Remember the darkness that engulfed the earth, **Genesis 1:1**. This is the power that Satan has over you; the darkness that Satan brought into the world before Yahweh created you. Remember, **Ephesians 5:11**, have no fellowship with darkness, but expose it.

**...Who has delivered us from the power of darkness...** This serpent world, the serpent ministry that's going now throughout all the earth, the serpent confusion, and delusions that are taking place in the world.

**...and has converted us for the Kingdom of His dear Son...** That is, the 144,000 priesthood. The wars are being held back from the United States, as it says in **Revelation 7**, until this family is sealed, the last remnant. We are in these Last Days, the time when mankind, along with all flesh, can be destroyed.

**Verse 14, In Whom we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins.**

**Verse 15, He is the image of the invisible Father...**

Yahshua Himself, the Man, is now the image of the Father. Remember, He said, He would make man in His image, not the spirit beings.

**...the firstborn of all that Yahweh is creating.** Of the whole 144,000 priesthood who Yahweh is creating. There will be more population than this. There will even be fleshly beings after this. You will have power to bring peace to them, something that Satan did not bring because she rebelled against Yahweh's way. You, my friend, will not do this. Yahweh is going to know what is in you before He gives you this power.

**Verse 16, Because before Him, all things were created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible...** That is, spirit beings and also matter. He created matter and He also created spirit beings, which are invisible. As Yahshua said, the spirit being moves like the wind, you can see the results of it, but you can't see the spirit being.

**...whether thrones, or rulerships...** He created all of this. **...or principalities...** Yes, He set it in motion. Everything you see, was created by Yahweh and set into motion. **...or powers...** That is, force, great forces that you will be in control of, that Satan has control of now. She is limited because of her fall and rebellion. Yahweh has limited her power to a certain extent and her abilities to do certain things. If He didn't, she would destroy you right now.

**...all things were created on account of Him, and for Him.**

**Verse 17, And He is over all things, and all things have been placed together under Him.** But not yet.

**Verse 18, For He is the Head of the body, the called out ones, Who is the beginning of the firstborn from the dead...** He's the first one to be raised from the dead. **...so that in all things He may have the pre-eminence.** That is, forever.

Now, remember, Yahweh didn't place Himself under Yahshua. He is always over all. Shaul said, we do not yet see all things placed under Him. Yahshua is our High Priest and Savior, but that's all He is at this time. When we make it, when we go up to Yahweh Shammah, we will see our Savior crowned as King of kings and Ruler of rulers. We will see that. We will witness this. We will also receive our power at that time. It's all in Yahweh's plan.

This power is given to Satan. Now remember, these are spirit beings. Look back to **Ephesians 5**. Remember, now, Yahweh is making man in His image, not spirit beings, but man. He is bringing forth the Man. That's Who The House of Yahweh brings forth and that's the One Satan wants to persecute.

**Ephesians 5:11. And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but instead, expose**

**them.** Keep this in mind now. Have no fellowship with darkness, that is the spirit beings who brought the darkness to the world.

**Acts 26:18. To open their eyes and to turn them from darkness to light...**

Go back to **verse 16, But rise and stand on your feet; for I have appeared to you for this purpose to make you a minister...**

**Verse 18, To open their eyes...** That's to preach understanding and bring the understanding to the people. That is what the ministers should be doing today. ... **and to turn them from darkness...** Now, remember the darkness He's talking about. Hold your place and go back to **Genesis**. Keep this in your mind, because this is what He's speaking of.

**Genesis 1:1. In the beginning, Yahweh created the heavens and the earth.**

**Verse 2, Now the earth became...** Now, the earth became this way. I don't know how many thousands or millions of years it was that the earth became this. It became **...without form...** There were terrible wars that took place here. There was untold suffering taking place among the malakim. Remember, Yahweh is long-suffering; He gave them every opportunity to stay in rulership, but they did not. They rebelled against the Laws of Yahweh.

You see a creation of this, if you want to read the article on the bulletin board later. The tyrannosaurus rex is the one they display on the movie screens. They show how powerful this sucker is. He weighed about five tons, but he had small upper arms. Now, they have discovered the remains of another one in Utah. Read it over there.

The one that they show in the movies would have no opportunity at all because of this fighting machine that's created in this other dinosaur. He had strong upper arms and like ten-inch claws on his feet with which to grab a victim. He could have grabbed old

rex by the forearms or the legs. His main weapon was sticking out on his back feet, he had a ten to fifteen-inch sickle shaped claw that he could grab his victims with his upper arms and rip his guts out with this horn on his bottom legs. These things hunted in packs, like wolves. You can see, from the dinosaur remains that we have that were here before mankind, the killing machines that were created here.

I'm getting ahead of myself. I was going to show you that Satan does have power over flesh, including this and the dinosaurs. You try to figure out a reason for creating a dinosaur. Try to figure out one; no, it wasn't oil. They never even proved oil came from them. It's a theory, but they don't have any proof to that. Bury some animals out here today and see if they turn to oil. I think you will find they will turn back to dust. It wasn't for oil.

**Genesis 1:2. Now the earth became without form and empty; and darkness...** This word, **darkness**, means *misery, death, destruction, ignorance, sorrow and wickedness*. In other words, Babylon, confusion and deception. This is what the earth became after it was created, but before mankind was created.

**Acts 26:18.** So this is what Yahweh is taking you out of. **To open their eyes and to turn them from this darkness...** That Satan created to begin with and brought about to begin with. **...to light and from the power of Satan...** This should mean more to you now. **...to Yahweh, that they might receive forgiveness of sins and an inheritance...** Notice, this is the purpose, so you will receive this inheritance. **...among those who are sanctified...** Among the others who have been sanctified. **...by the faith...** Sanctified by the faith. **...that is in unity with Me.**

Our time is up. May Yahweh bless you. We will take up with this, the next time I speak. May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader.

---

**I don't know if it's firmly set in your minds what a great opportunity you have here. There are very few years left to endure in keeping Yahweh's Laws. If you bend to Satan, I don't care if it's the last day, none of your righteousness will be remembered, Yahweh says. Only the evil that you allowed someone to drag you into will be remembered. Yahshua will stand up and say, "Depart from Me, you workers of iniquity. I don't know what house you're from, certainly not Mine."**

---

---

*Chapter Seventeen*  
**Going On To Perfection #17**  
**Satan's Power Of Darkness Leading This**  
**World To Become Gods,**  
**But Satan's Power Is Rejected**  
**By The Sons Of Yahweh**  
**1/16/93**

**S**halom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. May Yahweh bless your understanding this morning.

We want to take up exactly where we left off on the last sermon of the *Going On To Perfection* series. We need to understand this part about the deception of Eve; how it came about and how it's coming about today. It's coming in exactly the same manner that it was back then with Eve. The way the Scripture is written, people would think there was only Adam and Eve and a couple of children and all of this was taking place with four people. This is not the case. The Scripture doesn't tell you how long these people lived before this took place, and what the population was at the time this deception took place. The great deception came gradually, over a period of time, as the population built.

This man who wrote the book, *The Flood*, had information on this. He showed that the population at the time this great deception took place, was equal to what it is today. They had spread all over the world. In fact, the archeological evidence shows that they were right here, I think, it was about thirty miles west of Abilene. They had spread over the entire earth. The population was at a point to where it is today and the deception was almost as great as it is today.

I don't believe they had the technology that we have today, but certainly they had the population, the cities, and the wealth, as the Bible describes. The word **serpent** is a symbol of world powers, that's what *Brown and Driver* says, along with the lexicons, the concordances and the true Bible scholars who really work on the Hebrew words. They know what these things mean, but they don't know the plan of Yahweh. They can't tie it in or bring it to you in the plan of Yahweh, or put it in one lump sum to where you can understand it. Only Yahweh's Holy Spirit can bring this about. **Serpent** also

means character of Satan through this spirit, this outgoing spirit, which you see most vividly at Christmas time.

This is the strongest this spirit gets. Satan puts her spirit in the world today. It's a spirit of dog-eat-dog and the trade of things that are meaningless to you, a time wasting trade in trinkets and things that you would not buy ordinarily to use for household use. They are things that are not needed, which are more or less classified as luxury, or something like this.

This is what this word **serpent** means, all of these things. It wasn't a snake wrapped around a tree, talking to a woman, telling her to eat an apple on that tree. It was a world system, the same system we have working today deceiving the whole world.

Remember **Yechetzqyah 28** where it's talking about the seas. We're going to go back there, but I just want to rehearse these Scriptures before we start talking about seas, which mean *people*, people of the whole earth. Then there is the beast out of this sea, where it talks about this beast, rising up out of the sea, where there are peoples, nations, and tongues. This was before the flood, and now it's come about after the flood. Then **Revelation 17:15** shows this other beastly system, in the Last Days, rises up where there were no peoples, nations, and languages. There is only one who has ever fulfilled this prophecy. They are the ones who have brought down fire from heaven in these Last Days, deceived the world, and still doing so. They are still deceiving the world into thinking they will have peace. Their confidence is growing. With every attack on that little nation Iraq, their confidence grows some more; the big brother system grows some more.

Then **Deuteronomy 8:14-15**, we covered this, talks about the fiery flying serpent. That is the system bringing forth this means of transporting the weapons, the nuclear bombs, on missiles and in planes. This is the



fiery flying serpent, or the fiery flying system, that can actually cross the seas and destroy other nations. Of course, it's symbolic. If it wasn't, the whole world would understand and Yahweh said, "If they did understand, then they would repent and be healed."

Now remember **I Yahchanan 4:1** because this is brought about by false prophets. Remember it says, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits because many false prophets have gone out. This is how Satan broadcasts. She broadcasts through her ministers, fleshly beings, just like Yahweh broadcasts through His called-out beings of The House of Yahweh. Satan does the same thing. Her spirit flows out, like Yahweh's spirit flows out. The only difference is Yahweh is holy; Yahweh's spirit is Holy Spirit. Satan's spirit is a mixture of holiness and evil. Remember the tree, this is the spirit that flows out from Satan through her preachers and they teach the people this spirit; they put in the people this spirit.

**Isayah 14:4** talks about the king of Babylon, or the king of confusion. He's talking about this whole earth, but Satan is ruler of earth at this time. She has been given power, if you remember I brought this out loud and clear in the last sermon, over flesh. She had power over flesh before it was taken from her and before the dinosaurs were destroyed. Yes, you can never make me believe in a million years that Yahweh created dinosaurs to tear each other's flesh and limbs off. That's all they were for; you can't find a purpose for these things.

Satan has power over flesh. She has power over you right now, and could rip you to pieces if Yahweh would allow it. If you remember the prayer Yahshua said to Kepha, He said, "Satan wants you. She desires you to rend you like a rag, or rip you to bits, or strings. But I have prayed for you, and Yahweh protects those."

**Isayah 14:4** talks about the king of Babylon. The word **Babylon** means *confusion*, so it's the king over *confusion*, or the king over *deception*, and king or *gate of God*. **Babylon** also means *gate of god*, or *gate of gods*. If you remember, this is what Satan said to Eve. She said, "Yahweh knows if you partake of this kind of life, your eyes will be opened and you will be like the Gods, knowing both righteousness and evil, like the elohim."

In **Yechetzqyah 28:2,6** He says that Satan sets her heart to be like a God. Then **Revelation 18:1-8** says, Babylon is fallen. This is a prophecy. We know that Babylon is going to fall in the Last Days, but you are the ones who're going to witness Babylon bring itself down.

Now in **Romans 8:29**, we saw that Yahweh has chosen fleshly beings to make in the image of Himself. Now, it's not like Yahweh promised that Satan would reign forever. Yahweh never made that promise to her. Yahweh gave Satan rulership for a while, but His original plan, was never for the malakim. You can't find that in the Holy Scriptures. Yahweh's plan, His original plan that He set to begin with, which Satan knows, is that He will make man in His image, not the malakim

in His image. He did place Satan over the malakim as light bringer. She failed that test. She came into the Garden of Eden to our forefathers, and she deceived them into accepting what we see today, only not on the biggest scale. The biggest one comes in our Last Days, when sin has increased to the fullest, where we have entertainment to the fullest.

We have time-wasting mechanisms that do not help your family life at all. You would not buy them to cook with. You won't buy a television set to cook a meal with, right? You won't eat the knobs off it. It's not really something you would have to have to live. I'm not saying VCRs are a sin or that it's sin to have a VCR, to play a VCR or a sin to turn a television on. I'm not, but it does become a sin if you allow it to waste your time, keep you from your studies, keep from your reading, keep you from your prayer, or family life. Anything you allow to take you away from this becomes sin.

No, it's not a sin to turn it on and relax for a while or whatever, if you are moderate, in all things. It does, when we start allowing these things, any time-wasting mechanism that Satan has invented in these Last Days to waste your time, to keep you from going on to perfection, through the knowledge that Yahweh wants you to gain. You could be playing tapes put out by The House of Yahweh; you could be reading books put out by The House of Yahweh, and building yourself spiritually and mentally to be coming to this perfection. This is what you should be doing. Now if you've done this all day, and you want to relax and watch the news or something else for a certain length of time, no, that would not be sin.

In **Colossians 1:12-13**, we saw that Satan has the power of darkness. Now, this power is given to Satan. Remember, this is the power over flesh. Flesh is the substance we're made out of. Flesh is what blood must flow through to carry life to it at all times, otherwise it dries up and dies. Now, we have a vegetable kingdom that is the same way, that is, it lives the same way, not on blood, but on other things. It must be fed and if it's not fed, then it dies.

Think of creation; I'm not going to bring this on genetics because there's too much. You could read some about genetics and see what Yahweh had to create before He created mankind. Mankind was no accident. If Yahweh would have just created mankind, and just set him on the earth, how long would he have lived if Yahweh had not first created the substance for him to live off of? Thirty days? Forty days? How long could man live without food and water? First, Yahweh had to figure out what would make that body live and what it would have to have to sustain the flesh. We have to have certain vitamins, minerals, acids and everything for this flesh that we're made of.

We have to have certain things to make the brain function, certain things that none of the rest of the



body has to have, which the brain must have or it won't function. Any time you find a lacking of this, then you have people going off the deep end. They start doing all kinds of crazy things. These are basic elements that Yahweh had to create for mankind before He made mankind. He had to have all of these things, otherwise the man would never have worked. Had he not had the proper makeup to make this brain function, he wouldn't have had enough sense to have picked up a spoon and put food in his mouth.

All of these things, everything you see around you that Yahweh said He made, were to make the flesh live. He made all of these things to make man live, to make him think, to make him see. This fleshly body that we have, it can see, it can taste, and it can smell. All of these bodily functions have to have the things that we get from food. Yahweh first had to have all of this in His plan. He did have all of this in His plan. He said from the beginning was this plan, before mankind ever came along. The plan was way back millions, and millions of years before that.

Then, Yahweh gave to the malakim certain power and authority for His workers. They were working with Him until they turned against Him. Then He used the malakim who turned and became angels to finish bringing mankind on to perfection, testing him and proving him, seeing where he is short so He can correct him. He is still creating you; you are not finished yet. The creation of mankind, putting mankind in Yahweh's own image, is so you will be exactly like Yahweh. Remember the Scripture that says we don't know what we will be, but we will be like Yahweh, because we will see Him as He is. We will be like Yahweh at that time.

We are not like Yahweh now. We are being brought to Yahweh and we are being tested to see if we really want Yahweh's way, or whether Satan can pull us aside with all the new inventions that she has invented in the Last Days.

This is a trading system; the same trading system they had then. I'll prove this to you here in just a minute, if I ever get through with the building you up to this point. The trading system they had then, they used not for mankind, but against one another. This is the same trading system that Yahweh says in these Last Days will bring the world to a wilderness-like state.

Now **Ephesians 5** let's turn back there, and review that one Scripture. **Ephesians 5:11. And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but instead expose them...** The unfruitful works of darkness. Well this darkness now. Turn over with that in mind to **Acts**.

**Acts 26:16.** Now Yahweh says He sets ministers and makes you a minister or an Elder for the purpose of opening their eyes. This is how you open one's eyes. You start preaching the Laws of Yahweh to him, the way of life that Yahweh has given us.

**Verse 18, To open their eyes...** That is, to under-

standing **...and to turn them from darkness...** Before we finish reading the rest of this, turn over to **II Corinthians 4:4**.

**II Corinthians 4:4. For the Gods of this world (led by Satan) have blinded the minds...** Remember that Satan came up before Eve. She said, "Yahweh knows that when you do this, then you will be like the Gods. You will be like the Gods knowing both evil and righteousness." Remember that and put this with it.

**For the Gods of this world (led by Satan) have blinded the minds of those who do not believe...** Remember Yahshua said, "You must repent, and believe the message; believe the Scriptures." This is the way Satan pulls the world off today. They simply do not believe the Scriptures. They don't believe that they should rest on the seventh day, for instance, they believe something different. They don't believe that they should keep the Feast days; they believe that that's all done away with.

If Satan can convince the world, through her false preachers, not to believe what Yahweh says, then they become knowing a little bit of righteousness and evil. They have this mixture, like the Gods do, like the Elohim do.

**For the Gods of the world (led by Satan) have blinded the minds so they will not believe, so that the light of the message of the glory of Messiah, Who is the image of Yahweh...** He's the image of Yahweh. We're not, but we're being made that way **...should not shine unto them.**

**I Yahchanan 2:7. Brothers, I write no new Laws to you, but the old Laws, which you have heard from the beginning.**

**Verse 11, But he who hates his neighbor is in darkness...** This is the darkness of Satan that she has power at this time over flesh. He walks in darkness if he hates his brother. **...and walks in darkness, and does not know where he is going...** Yes, he thinks he's going to heaven. Remember, all of them think they're going to heaven. This is what is being taught in the churches; that their reward is heaven, and a golden harp, or a silver harp and a cloud to float on. This is what they believe. So the darkness is because the darkness has blinded his eyes or his understanding. This is the power that's given to Satan at this time.

Now back to **Acts 26:18**. So, Yahweh makes ministers to expose these works of darkness, to expose the man of sin, which we are doing.

This book on *Devil Worship*: I told the workers last week, we had all the demons in hell angry with us. Some of the demons are being cast out right now. We get calls and we have to send ministers here and there to cast out demons. This is not occurring every day, but the ones who are, they let us know that they know all the Elders here in The House of Yahweh. They are fully acquainted with them; they know them by name. They know what we are doing. They say I am telling lies about them,

which I'm not. I'm telling the truth, but they want you to believe that I'm telling lies about them.

One of them was put to a test last week. You remember the Scripture that said that no spirit of Satan will confess that Yahshua came in the flesh, that His start was in the flesh? Well, this demon told the Elders that I was lying about them. He said, "We know that Yahshua came in the flesh." The Elder turned around and said, "Tell me that Yahshua's start was in the flesh." He would get up to those words, and then his mouth would do like this, and then he would shake. He would never say it, he would never admit that Yahshua the Savior started in the flesh.

I told you the reason that they don't want to admit that Yahshua the Messiah started in the flesh is because malakim have never been flesh. Satan wants you to believe that she is the savior of the world. Her start was not in the flesh. She was created spirit from the beginning, and she has never been flesh. Flesh is what Yahweh is going to make in His image. That's the promise to flesh, not to malakim; the flesh has had that promise from the beginning.

Satan was supposed to rule for a short time but she was never supposed to rule over mankind. That is, she was never supposed to rule over the men and women who were made in Yahweh's image. She's given power over flesh at this time. From the beginning, she had it over the fleshly dinosaurs. Now she has it over the human flesh to bring darkness over them with a worldly system, as she did with Adam and Eve.

The ministers are made to open the minds of the people, to remove them from this power that Satan has, as **Acts 26:18** says.

**Verse 18, To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light...** That's the keeping of Yahweh's Law. Remember **Psalms 119:105. ...to light, and from the power of Satan...** This power that is given over the flesh, the power of death, in fact, over all who continue in sin. She has the power of death, because the wages of sin is death. She wants to destroy the fleshly beings. She wants to destroy all of you because you are going to have power over her to destroy her; this was given also from the beginning. Remember Yahweh said, the judgment is already set. All of these things are set from the beginning. Satan, when she turned to sin and rebellion, when she caused one third of the malakim to follow after her, she actually caused their deaths; the blind lead the blind into this. Satan led the malakim first to this blindness, now she's leading the world into it. But Yahweh is pulling a few ribs out of the lion's mouth. He will pull out more later, but right now, only the family of the 144,000 priesthood. You know all of that plan.

**...from the power of Satan, to Yahweh, that they might receive forgiveness of sins...** Notice, from sins. **...and an inheritance...** This is the inheritance that was planned from the beginning to have power over the whole universe. That's the 144,000 priesthood the

immediate family of Yahweh. That's the inheritance it's talking about here, to inherit this great Kingdom of Yahweh. You are a part of it; you are being born into it, through a second birth. I don't know if I've ever brought a sermon on that, but I think some of the other Elders have. This brings you into this Kingdom.

**...an inheritance among those who are sanctified...** Now, remember **Romans 2:13**, not the hearers are just before Yahweh but the doers of the Law will be justified.

**...by the faith...** Remember, that word, **faith**, means the whole systematic plan of Yahweh, of righteousness. **...that is in unity with Me.** That Yahweh has given to me, Shaul is doing the speaking here.

Look on over to **Ephesians 6**. Keep all of this in mind. **Ephesians 6:12**. Now remember she was given power; Satan was given power from the beginning. She was given this authority, but it was only over the malakim; it won't be over the sons of Yahweh. **For we wrestle not only against flesh and blood, but also against principalities...** That is, place or rank, or rule.

**Hebrews 2:7. You made him a little lower than the malakim...** That is, mankind.

**Verse 6, ...What is man, that You are mindful of him, or the son of man, that You visit him?** You see they both came from flesh; they both started in the flesh.

**Verse 7, You made him a little lower than the malakim; You crowned him with glory and honor...** Or will crown him with glory and honor. **...and did set him over the works of Your hands.**

Remember **Romans 4:17** says Yahweh speaks as if they were already done. That is what He is doing here. We are not over this yet, but Yahweh says we will be given power. Remember in **Genesis 1**, He says, "I will make man in My image, and he will have power over the beasts of the fields, and over the fish of the sea." Yahshua demonstrated a little bit of that power. Yahweh says this will be over everything His fingers have made, which is the entire universe, all the planets, the stars, everything. Mankind is for that purpose, from flesh, he is going to do that.

**Verse 8, You have put all things in subjection under his feet...** Well, not yet, but He will do this for the 144,000 priesthood.

**...In putting everything in subjection under Him, Yahweh left nothing that is not subject to Him—but at this time, we do not yet see all things put under Him.** Not at this time, but He speaks as if it's already done. At this time, it is not done yet, but it will be done. The 144,000 priesthood will not only have power over flesh, they will have power over spiritual beings. You're going to rule the malakim. Do you not know, Shaul said, that you will even judge the malakim? They will still be living, except this one third who turned against Yahweh in their rebellion. Yahweh will use them up until the sons of Yahweh are fully created, and then you will destroy them.

Yahweh shows you that you will do this. You will have

power to do so. You see why Satan is fighting against this 144,000 priesthood? Remember, if we don't make it, none of the others before us will. We will make it because Yahweh has it all planned. None of His plan will fail, none of it. Everything He lines up here, this you can believe. We will make it. You better make it, every one of you.

**Ephesians 6:13. Therefore, take up the whole armor of Yahweh that you may be able to withstand the evil day; and having overcome all, to stand.**

**Verse 14, Stand therefore, having your waist belted with the truth, having put on the breastplate of righteousness.**

I think I have brought out this phrase, **made a little lower**, before. The phrase is #1642 and it means *less in rank*. We were made a little less than the malakim at this time period, but not always. It's in His plan to make us above the spirit beings who He created, who can sin at any time. We have to prove to Yahweh that we will not partake of sin, that we will not allow Satan to pull us into sin; whether it's a brother who's pulling us into sin, or a sister who's pulling us into sin, or whether it's some of the world's jitter jatter that Satan has invented in these Last Days to pull us into sin.

Let me say right now to the young people: I know that this is a hard thing for you right now, especially with the entertainment that is created at this time. Satan has a strong pull on you, but if you make up your mind to be a part of this Kingdom, you can push it aside. You can get to bed on time; you can get your lessons done, and you can have plenty of time for everything, and still be a part of Yahweh's Kingdom. But if you let Satan take up your time, you won't have time for your studies, you won't gain the knowledge that Yahweh wants you to have and you won't be able to overcome Satan.

As a minister of Yahweh, we can only teach, we cannot force anyone to be doing these things. We cannot force a person to study and build their minds, but we can certainly tell you that you should. If you sleep while I'm preaching, it's going to be like a tree that falls in the forest, and nobody knows it, because no one was there to hear it. So a sound was not made, was it?

Let's go on to **II Thessalonians** to see what this power is. The world always wants to justify their actions. If you will let Satan, she will give you all kinds of excuses for what you're doing, for whatever sin it is whatever Law it is, that you are breaking. You can justify yourself.

It's kind of like this guy, who received this paycheck where he was shorted five dollars. He went to the bookkeeper, and he said, "Hey you shorted me five dollars, this week." The bookkeeper looks back on his books, and says, "Yes, I did but I overpaid you five dollars last week, and you didn't complain." And he said, "Well, I can put up with one mistake, but when it just keeps coming on, I need to say something."

You can always justify yourself in some manner. Of course, the boy should have gone back and said, "Hey,

you overpaid me last week, I need to give you this back." He didn't, but he justified himself in some manner. And this is the way the world is going today.

**II Thessalonians 2:9. Whose coming...** That is, Yahshua's coming. This is talking about Yahshua's coming, and the saints of Yahweh. Remember, each time you see Yahshua and His works at that time, at the beginning of the millennium, it's speaking of Yahshua and His bride because you become one at that time. Scripture speaks of Yahshua, but it's actually speaking of this whole unit of the 144,000 priesthood, Yahshua and His bride, who are one. So at that time, like other Scriptures say, He will come with His saints, or with His wives, the true chaste wives who have overcome all sin, put it behind them, and proved to Yahweh that they will not be led into sin.

**Verse 9, Whose coming is according to the energy of Satan...** The energy of Satan, what is this? **...who works with all power...** Remember this word **power**, it's the same word we saw earlier here in this power of darkness over the world **...and signs and lying wonders.**

You think, "Boy, if I get this show, it will really make me happy." Well, it probably will. It will probably make you happy to sit there, waste your time, and to waste your time over and over and over. I keep harping on this, because I hear there are young people who are wasting their time with this. They can't even get their lessons in school done because of this. This will also keep you out of the Kingdom unless you start to resist and govern your life.

Parents can't govern your life completely. Although sometimes we would like to, we shouldn't. We should let you do some thinking on your own, but remember what I'm saying. The knowledge that you have here is what Yahweh says will bring you out of this thing that deceived Eve, which, we have more of at this time, and greater than Eve did. You can go ahead and partake of it, and become like the Gods, if that's what you want to be.

**Power**, she comes with all power, that's what she works with **...all power and signs, and lying wonders.** She works against Yahweh's people.

**Verse 10, And with all deceivableness of sin...** Remember, sin is the breaking of the Law. So this is what she is bringing forth to you.

Now the word, **power**, is word #3956 if you want to look it up. It means *all the forms of declension, all, any, every, whole*. All the power has been given to Satan over flesh; all power, if you can imagine this. All power is given to her at this time, and she is using it to the greatest extent. Well, how is she using it? The same way she used it with Eve, by putting in front of you everything she can to keep you from doing Yahweh's Laws and by creating a world full of distractions. Is it beginning to register what I'm saying here? The world with the glitter, the glamour and the things to waste your time, is for the one purpose of preventing you from being a

part of this Kingdom.

This is the reason that Christmas was invented. That's the time when the spirit of Satan works the strongest. I've seen people who kept Christmas for a number of years, and this is the one thing that keeps pulling them back. Even those who will try to come out of it, they will even be pulled back by their kinfolks. They'll even say, "Well, maybe you could come after Christmas," or "Just let me send you these presents." They'll do anything to keep you tied up with these things; keep you being a part of the world. "Don't have any fellowship with them," Yahweh says. Any fellowship makes you like the Gods. All ties with the world, brethren, should be broken.

This word, **power**, includes the power to create. Yahweh created flesh, but nothing was hidden from Satan, so she knows how to do it. That's the power over flesh, and the power to build towers.

**Verse 10, And with all deceivableness of sin in those who are perishing...** Those who are not striving to come out of this thing or out of sin.

**...because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved...** Saved from death, or saved from the Kingdom, either way you want to look at it.

**Verse 11, And for this reason Yahweh will send them strong delusion, that they would believe the deception...** Or lie.

**Verse 12, In order that all those may be judged as not having believed the truth...** Remember, you must repent and believe. These are the two requirements. So those who would not believe, who let someone deceive them **...but as having delighted in sin...** There's always this hidden motive, like the little joke I told you. Maybe that will make you remember this the next time something occurs to you. You can fool man, but you cannot fool Yahweh. He is the Supreme Judge.

The power to create was not hidden; Satan had this too. Go to **Yechetzqyah 28**. We got a new interlinear to use at the office. I brought it down here, I was going to use it to look this up this morning. Guess what, it didn't have **Yechetzqyah 28**. This should make the pressroom feel better when we make a mistake.

**Yechetzqyah 28:3. Behold you are wiser than Daniyl...** Speaking of Satan here. **...there is no secret that they can hide from you...** Or as the other versions say, "No secrets that can be hidden from you."

**Verse 4, With your wisdom and with your understanding, you have gained riches for yourself...** Notice what she's doing with this. **...you have gained riches...** Oh, the deceivableness of riches. Remember one of the things that Yahshua used in **Mattithyah 13**, to show us the three out of four people who would fall away, was the deceivableness of riches. Well, why would you want riches? So you can buy the things that Satan invents to waste your time? Then when you get that one worn out, because usually it will decay with a little bit of aging, about the time that you get it paid for, what occurs? Well this is Satan's world; it's not a lasting world. It's a world of make-believe, making you think that this is where

your joy lies, that this will actually bring you true joy.

**...you have gained riches...** Notice this is what Satan's mind is on, and this is the spirit she is feeding to mankind **...for yourself, and have gathered gold and silver into your treasuries.**

**Verse 5, By your great wisdom...** Notice, your great wisdom **...in your trading...** This is not Yahweh's wisdom. This is not the righteous wisdom that she should have, the righteous wisdom that Yahweh wants in His sons and daughters. It's the wisdom of trading. She has set her mind on wisdom and trading. This is the spirit that you see in human beings.

**By your great wisdom in trading, you have increased your riches, and your heart is lifted up because of your riches.** Because of what you have gained in silver and gold.

**Verse 6, Therefore, this is what Father Yahweh says: Because you have set your heart to be a God.** This is including mankind who follows her. Remember? "Do this and take of this, and you will be like the Gods," this is what Yahweh is saying here.

**Verse 7, Therefore, behold, I will bring upon you those who are foreign to you...** We covered that. Yahweh is bringing His 144,000 priesthood who will destroy this way of life because it's not truly a way of Yahweh, a way of true joy or gladness.

A way of trading or riches, remember what you read here. Go over to **Revelation 18**. Now also remember what we covered already in last week's sermons, or the last time I spoke, about Babylon and the religious leader who was leading her. This is what they're leading it to. Remember that Babylon is the gate of God, or gate of confusion. Confusion, to make you think that joy lies in other places than where true joy really is, and the basics of life, every man having his own fig tree and so forth.

If you have this, if you obtain this Kingdom, the entire universe is going to be given to you. You're going to have riches unknown. You don't find joy, you don't find the true values of life, in material things. This is what you've got to realize first. Your true values come with just what goes on here with a family meal; true fellowship with others of like minds who will not hurt somebody else, or take from somebody else in any way, or break any of Yahweh's Laws in any way.

**Revelation 18:2. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying: Babylon the great is fallen...** This confusion is going to fall. Now, notice it's all nations.

**Verse 3, For all nations...** Well, he's going to make the whole world as a wilderness Yahweh says. **For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her...** That is, they have partaken of this way of life, of trading for riches that means nothing.

**...and the merchants...** Notice, the merchants **...of the earth have grown rich...** So this is not just Satan gathering gold to herself, it's the spirit she puts in the people here. This is what she's displaying here. When He says Satan, He means all the followers. This is the

darkness that Satan is bringing over her followers, the darkness that blinds the mind. **...the merchants of the earth have grown rich through the abundance of her delicacies.**

**Verse 4, And I heard another voice from heaven saying: Come out of her, My people, so you do not partake in her sins, and so you do not receive of her plagues.** Yes, it's a definite thing that if you partake of this way of life, you will receive of her plagues.

**Verse 5, For her sins have reached unto heaven...** This is why they created the bomb in the first place, to fight people and to take more from them and to fight people who will resist. The only reason wars were created in the first place is to take what somebody else has, or to prevent them from taking what you have, one of the two.

Here we see that the merchants of the earth, this trading system that Satan is described as being, this Babylonish confusing system, is trading in things, merchandise. It does not mean the basics of life.

**Verse 11, And the merchants of the earth will weep and mourn over her...** The merchants of the earth.

**Verse 15, The merchants of these things...** The delicacies shown back in **verse 12**, scarlet, silk and purple and the articles of most precious wood, brass, and iron.

**Verse 15, The merchants of these things, who were made rich by her, will stand afar off from her for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing.**

**Verse 23, And the light of her lamp will shine no more at all in you. And the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride will be heard no more at all in you—for your merchants were the great men of the earth... That is, the leading men of the earth in the trading system. ...for by your sorceries, all the nations were deceived.**

**Verse 24, And in her was found the blood of the prophets...** Remember Yahshua said, "So that on you, all the blood of the prophets would be." Well, this is the same thing. He's showing that this system we are partaking of today, is guilty of all the blood of the prophets, because this is the same system that brought about the murders of Yahweh's people who exposed it for what it was. That's the reason that they were persecuted and killed.

Go back to **Yechetzqyah 28:12**. Now, remember what He says here, "You set your heart to be a God." This is what Satan's people do. It's in trade, and even the strongest Christians go for this trading system, with the glitter and the glamour and the dog-eat-dog, and the keeping up with the Joneses.

**Yechetzqyah 28:12. Son of man, take up a lamentation for the king of Tyre...** This is not just one person over a city. This was a typical show of Satan's power over the cities and the trading. He shows Tyre and the trading that Tyre goes through, the great trading center it was, dealing in merchandise. The wars were brought about, but Yahweh did not bring this about, as the *King James Version* would write, or as it's written here. He allows it to be brought about. He allows the nations to

come against this, to show that this is a continual way of war, the same thing He told to Cain.

**...You were the seal...** Yahweh says, speaking of Satan **...You were the seal of the full measure of perfection, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty.**

**Verse 13, You were in Eden...** Yes, she was in Eden, the garden of Yahweh, with mankind. That's where all this started. Satan was there and she saw flesh being created. Yahweh says nothing was hidden from her, nothing was ever hidden from her. Before that, she saw it created many more times, flesh brought to life in other animals.

**...In the day you were created, they were prepared for you..** It shows the diamonds, and the precious stones that Yahweh created for Satan or Lucifer before she turned to sin.

**Verse 14, You were the guardian cherub...** You were a malak at one time who covers. **...and I married you on the holy mountain of Yahweh...** Yahweh created her and set her in this position to rule for a time. Of course, she couldn't always rule. She could have always ruled over the malakim, but she didn't want that and she didn't want the fleshly beings to one day rule over her. She wanted to be ruler, as Yahweh says, over the mountain. She wanted to sit over the congregation, as Yahweh showed in another place, sit over the congregation of Yahweh. She knows the congregation of Yahweh is going to sit over her, that is, in rank, one day. We were made a little lower now, but we won't always be that way.

**Verse 14, You were the guardian cherub, and I married you on the holy mountain of Yahweh; you have walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.**

**Verse 15, You were perfect in your ways; from the day that you were created until iniquity; sin, was found in you.** Now notice very carefully the very next verse.

**Verse 16, By the multitude of your merchandise...** Your merchandise, remember, it's always the trading, the "get this," or "get that," that you don't need, the "get this," or "get that," that is not for a way of life.

**...they have filled the midst of you with violence...** Because of this merchandise and the trading that is going on among the nations right now. What is the biggest squabble among the nations? It's the trade; one trying to get advantage of the other, one trying to bring more wealth into their nations than the other. There is squabbling going on between Japan, China, the other free-trading nations and the United States. This squabbling is even going on between the U.S. and Canada, our next-door neighbor.

**Verse 16, By the multitude of your merchandise they have filled the midst of you with violence, and you have sinned. Therefore, I will cast you as profane out of the mountain of Yahweh; and you will be destroyed...** Or as I've already brought out, it is her own sins that will bring about this destruction.

Go to **II Thessalonians**. We read this awhile ago, but it should mean a lot more to you now. **II Thessalonians 2:9. Whose coming is according to the energy of Satan,**

who works with all power... Well now you know the power that she brings about to deceive this world. Now let's go with that over to **Hebrews 1**.

**Hebrews 1:3. Who, being the reflection of the perfection... That is, Yahshua now being the reflection of Yahweh's perfection...and the representation of Yahweh's plan, by upholding all things concerning that which was spoken by Yahweh through the Law and the Prophets...** This is Yahweh's power. Hold your place and turn to **Mattithyah 26:64**, then we'll go back here to **Hebrews**.

**Mattithyah 26:64. Yahshua said to him: You have spoken; however, I say to you; Hereafter you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of The Power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.** Now go back to **Hebrews** again.

**Hebrews 1:3. ...by upholding all things concerning that which was spoken by Yahweh through the Law and the Prophets, when He had purged sins, sat down on the right hand of Yahweh on high,**

**Verse 4, Becoming so much better than the malakim...** Did you get that? This fleshly being, the image that Yahweh's going to make you in, became so much better than the malakim. Why? In character, He became better than the malakim, because any malak can turn to sin at any time and there is no room for repentance or conversion. Once they turn, there is no record of anything saying that they could ever repent. Mankind can before he is totally hurt. This is an eternal hurt that they walked into, and they knew full well what they were doing when they did it. Because of their lust for material things, this has taken place, with their lust for power and for hurt.

**Verse 4, Becoming so much better than the malakim, He has by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name than they.** All the malakim. Again, as I said, this Scripture is speaking of you.

**Verse 5, For example, to which of the malakim did He ever say: You are My Son, I, today, have become your Father? And again: I Myself shall become His Father, and He Himself will become My Son?** Remember now, this is speaking of all of us, all the 144,000 priesthood.

**Verse 8, But to the Son He says: The throne of Your Father is forever and ever...** Now Satan's power over flesh was only for a short time, because she knew that once the sons of Yahweh were created, they would have the power over flesh. He said this to the malakim, at the beginning. He showed this information, His plan, to the malakim who she was over. At this point, jealousy started arising in Satan, and from that point on, she did not want this to occur. She worked against it causing one-third of the malakim to come with her to try to prevent this power from taking place, this throne that is forever, from ever taking place.

**...a scepter of righteousness...** Of total righteousness, not a mixture of righteousness and evil **...is the scepter of Your Kingdom.**

**Hebrews 2:5. For it is not to the malakim that He has subjected the world to come...** That is, that He gave in the beginning, not when man was created but in the beginning. Remember, in the beginning was the plan, the whole, the total plan. Yahweh says to the malakim, "I will make man or I will make flesh in My image." The malakim were already created, but Yahweh says, "I will make flesh in My image, and they will have the rulership. The fleshly beings will have the rulership, after they prove their righteousness." It's a righteous scepter remember? A totally righteous scepter, taking the power away from Satan. This was the plan from the beginning, Yahweh says, and nothing was made that was not according to this plan. Everything was set according to this plan; judgments, powers, and determinations, everything, was set according to this whole plan for the 144,000 priesthood of Yahweh.

**Verse 5, For it was not to the malakim that He has subjected the world to come, about which we are speaking.**

**Verse 6, For one brings testimony in a certain place, saying: What is man, that You are mindful of him, or the son of man, that You visit him?**

**Verse 7, You have made him a little lower than the malakim...** Lower at this time, but the plan is to bring him up over the malakim.

**Hebrews 1:4. Becoming so much better than the malakim, He has, by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name than they.** Keep that in mind and go right back to **Colossians** now.

**Colossians 1:12. Giving thanks to the Father, Who has made us qualified to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in the light.** Or in this scepter of righteousness. Remember what light is, it's the Laws of Yahweh.

**Verse 13, Who has delivered us from the power of darkness...** From this power of Satan; delivered us with the understanding of His Laws. The understanding that a little bit of evil is still evil, that by breaking one of the Laws, you're guilty of breaking them all.

**...delivered us from the power of darkness, and has converted us for the Kingdom of His dear Son...** Converted us to righteousness for this coming Kingdom, which will govern the worlds to come and be over all the worlds to come.

**Verse 14, In Whom we have redemption...** That is, through Yahshua we have redemption **...through His blood, the forgiveness of sins...** So that we can have an opportunity to start over, to renew our lives, and start new to start living Yahweh's way and bury the old dead body.

There was no redemption for the malakim. You never see any repentance from the malakim, it's just not there. There is repentance in the fleshly being, until we can build the character that Yahweh wants in us. Once we obtain this character, we will not desire to sin; we will be like Yahweh, and we will see Him as He is because we will be like Him with no desire to sin

and no pull to sin.

I've heard women say something that is rather foolish, not knowing the plan or what joy will be shared among us at that time. I've heard women and men say, "I can't imagine what it would be like not being a man," or "I can't imagine what it would be like not being a woman." I heard one woman say one time, "Well, if I couldn't be a woman, I don't think I would want to live." That's your fleshly desires at this time, brethren. Think of where your true joys actually are. It's not in the fleshly desire that we have now that were created within us. You're not going to be separated from your husband, if your husband is in the Kingdom. Marriage is forever, remember that, but you will enjoy each other much more.

When you become perfect, you will not let these fleshly pulls control you. You won't let these ups and downs and attitudes allow you to lose your temper. I know you blame these things when you say naughty things to your husband that you then desire later you hadn't said. Husbands say these things to their wives too. The fellowship that we have there will be forever. The joys that we're sharing here, with the righteous conversations, and the righteous fellowships, this will go on forever. The keeping of the Feasts, just like the joyous Feasts that we're sharing now, will go on forever.

The sons of Yahweh are forever. The joys that we are sharing right now, are only the beginning. This is only the beginning of the love and friendship that you should be developing. The desire to share and be around each other forever should be growing deeper and deeper each day.

**Verse 15, He is the image of the invisible Father, the firstborn of all that Yahweh is creating.**

**Verse 16, Because that before Him, all things were created that are in heaven, and that are in the earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones...** Now these are the powers, the offices now that He's speaking of here. **...thrones, or rulerships, or principalities...** That is, rank, remember we rank a little lower than the malakim at this time. **...principalities, or powers...** That is, force, the power that Yahweh will give you will be force, to move mountains, to move whatever you want to move. I think of the power that Yahweh has right now, because of the studying of the genetics, and the mind. It's mind-boggling the knowledge that Yahweh has.

Everyone should get an encyclopedia and read about that. Of course, in the new book, if I ever get it out, we will have the knowledge of genetics in there. This is how Yahweh is able to call people. This is how He did it. I don't know how many of you read how they traced the genetics back to one single woman. They actually traced it back to Eve. Then somebody tried to prove that this was wrong, that they had made a mistake and wound up proving it right scientifically.

This is, I can see now, how Yahweh understands genetics. This is something that mankind does not un-

derstand yet. The scientists only started studying into this thing. I think the first understanding of it, at all, was back in about 1860, or something like that. There was just a little bit then, but it's grown to what we have now. Right now, we still don't understand one-tenth of one percent. I can see how Yahweh can, because He invented genetics. This was invented before mankind was created because He put this in mankind. He put the genes in man, and woman, and from that He is able to look down thousands of years in advance, just knowing the genes and how they would fall. He's got one supermind to be able to do this. All the computers in the world together could never do this.

The more you know about genetics, the more you would understand what I'm talking about. He could look down thousands of years in advance, and know what kind of character a person would have, inheriting certain traits all the way down for 6,000 years. It's in these tiny, little things that Yahweh created, that mankind can't even see. All the things are there that come from one seed of man to the seed of woman. All of it is there to begin with. From that one generation, he knows what will be in the next and the next, and the next, and it just keeps going. From knowing this, He could actually prophesy who He would call before that person was ever born, whose character would be like His to begin with. Then He could set, in advance of that time, an environment to bring up that man or that woman to where he or she would have just the right training. Then He also set a time when His Holy Spirit would enter that person's mind to bring him to His House that He had established. All of this was created and planned before He made the fleshly body live, that you are in right now.

It's wonderful; it's mind-boggling and it's hard to see that Yahweh has this much knowledge, that any one being could have this much knowledge. If you know about the subconscious mind, which I've brought a little bit on, we do know that it never forgets a thing, not anything that it sees, hears, smells, tastes. Everything there is recorded. If a psychiatrist were to put you to sleep, hypnotize you, and start bringing these things to light, it would amaze you what is back here in your subconscious mind that you have now. It may be your mother's milk that you tasted that could be brought up and you would remember this instantly. This is done for a purpose.

Yahweh has the use of His mind; He has the use of all of His faculties through this use of this great mind. It's been said by the experts that all the computers in the world can only contain one ten-thousandth as much as your subconscious mind. Now, if you could imagine all the knowledge in the world that has gone into these computers.

I don't understand computers. The more I see people work with them at the office, the less I want to get into them! I do know that they can contain a great

amount of knowledge. We have one little disk that's just about this big a square, a little bitty disk, that has every name, address and zip code in the United States on that little bitty disk. We use that little bitty disk. We put it in there, and we put our mailing list on it. We don't have everybody in the world on our mailing list, but what few we have on our mailing list, about 85,000 names that we have on one single mailing list, this goes through and takes our names and addresses and corrects them. If we have one number off in a zip code, it will find that name and address and correct it, because the names and addresses that they give us on this little bitty disk are correct. It finds every name, every one of you, and corrects it. If we have your name spelled wrong, or if we have your address wrong by one letter, or number, this thing corrects it. Imagine that in a computer. Now, this is just a little bit of what a computer can do. Your subconscious mind is so much greater than this. It makes all the computers in the world look babyish.

Now, imagine Yahweh's mind, and imagine the genes that I told you that came down through the centuries and give you different traits, to pull you in different directions, and make you do certain things or look a certain way, to have a big nose, like mine, or whatever. These things are hidden in two little seeds of mankind, man and woman. All of these things are in that little thing that you can't even see. There are thousands of them in there. In fact, they have identified one hundred and fifty six thousand; it's a huge amount of things that Yahweh can put in that seed. It reminds me of this little disk that we got from that post office, but it's so much greater, what the human mind can do, that is, the subconscious mind that we don't have use of.

That's what we have here, and this is what Yahweh planned from the beginning: the rulerships, the principalities, and the powers that come from this knowledge. Yes, you will have it; you will have power to rule the universe. Remember things in this respect. I could go on and on about this.

In **Psalms**, for instance, is where King David was talking about Yahweh, and talking about Yahweh actually knowing everything. Look up in the sky and see these tiny little specks, these planets, and stars, everything, David said, Yahweh knows all these and actually calls them by name. He can do the same thing with human beings. Because in the genes, there are no two human beings alike. They've never found two human beings alike; every one of them has a different personality. You're going to have many different personalities. Now remember that, because later on I'm going to blow your mind when you see this. I'm not going to tell you now; I'm going to tell you later because I've got to lead you up to this.

Within that 144,000 priesthood, you are going to have many different personalities in the Kingdom, but they are going to all have the perfect righteous character. There will be many different personalities that will go on forever, because you will always retain this

personality that you have now, like this loving person that you are now. Now only you can make that better if you have something you want to improve on. You are going to have that forever. The people who love you now, are going to love you much more then, because you're going to be brought clear up to perfection in righteousness.

All of this was planned, and you can see it as you get deeper into the way that Yahweh created mankind, and created the things that go into making up this fleshly body. If you would read an encyclopedia and study just one part of the human body, like the eye, and what makes it work, you would be amazed. Even if you just looked at the animals, like a bird, you would be amazed. Yahweh created within an eagle the ability to see a mouse four to six miles away, hidden in grass. He has given some birds this ability. He could have put this in you, but the reason He didn't put it in you was for a purpose. He limited you to a certain rank and a certain force.

He only gave you limited abilities at this time, but what He put within this skull up here will give you untold power, this subconscious mind that you don't have use of. He did this through genes, through the use of genes, because they go into every single individual who is born.

Now, sin does damage genes, and they've found this out. You remember, Yahweh says that they're punished to the third and forth generation? You actually see this, you can go back and study the genes and see how sin can cause diseases to come in, damage the genes, and actually the people's minds and bodies will be deformed because they have messed up the creation.

The natural thing for the genes is to always run in a rope type fashion, never changing, but then something has to occur. Now you can also do this with chemicals, and with the world of chemicals that we have today, we should all be very careful not to damage our bodies. You can do this through pork and through unclean foods too.

These things are all brought down from one generation to another. All of these things will be in the book, but it's more than I could go into now to show you what we know, and what we don't know about genes. You can read it in the book, or you can go to the libraries and start reading some on it. It is very fascinating here what Yahweh created for the human body.

**Verse 17, And He is over all things, and all things have been placed together under Him...** That is, under Yahshua, or under the 144,000, because it includes His wives. Remember it's all done through inheritance.

**Verse 18, For He is the Head of the body, the called out ones...** That is, Yahshua is the head of the body over mankind. **...Who is the beginning of the firstborn from the dead, so that in all things He may have the pre-eminence...** Always over the head of the body.

We will stop right there and take up here the next time I speak. May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader.



---

## Going On To Perfection #18

# The Power Of Death, Taken From Satan And Given To The Sons Of Yahweh Through Yahshua's Death: The Power To Give Life

3/06/93

**S**halom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

On the koshering tomorrow, we do need men up here. I don't know if you realize what a great opportunity it is to be able to come and work, and prepare for Yahweh's people who He is calling. These are people who cannot prepare for themselves and get ready for themselves. Now, I understand that there are plenty of women who have been coming. I understand that we are a bit short on strong backs and muscles. You men need to come and help the women run some mops, move some chairs, move some tables and chairs and do some things that you wouldn't want your wife doing at home.

When I go into a restaurant with my wife, I don't want her to have to move that big old heavy chair so I move it back for her. I do that at home too, because I love her very much. You should come here and do the same thing at your House, Yahweh's House. It's your House and Yahweh's House. If I get time, I may join you. I want to.

I hope you saw and read the news release. Jones with the *Abilene Reporter News*, changed it up just a little. There's just a little bit of difference between the words **affiliation**, and **association**. He chose to put the word associate; "The House of Yahweh does not associate with any other people, any other religious groups or other-wise." That's a lie. We do associate, but we don't affiliate, or join closely with them in worship or mind or thoughts. He changed it up just enough to try and belittle The House of Yahweh. This is what this whole thing was about.

Satan is worried about this Feast for some reason. It's probably going to be the best Passover Feast that we have ever had at The House of Yahweh. Satan is

terribly worried about it, and that's why this thing came up in Waco. If you will remember what I'm saying in this sermon today, you will see what I mean about how Satan maneuvers to take away the credibility of Yahweh's people and tries to destroy a work in these Last Days. She has always done it down through the centuries. Every time Yahweh builds a work, or starts a work, Satan comes in and tries to destroy it.

I've told you before, since the work of Yahweh started in our living room, well, it actually started before that, from the time the first service was held in our living room, we have had to fight all the way. The fight has increased year after year. It's gotten to where it's an almost everyday thing, fighting back to keep the work going and to keep it from being destroyed.

This thing with Waco, these are Christian people killing each other. These are Christians. But the Christians want to blame The House of Yahweh, and say, "Well, there's another group just like them." You know, we didn't go down there with guns. We didn't go down there and send a hundred and fifty of our people down there to shoot through these walls, break the doors down, and kill people because, and I quote, "we heard that they were going to commit suicide and we didn't want them to do that." Doesn't that make a lot of sense? Did you see the news yesterday? That's exactly what they said. "The reason we went in there and started shooting these people was because we heard they were going to commit suicide."

Well, it makes about as much sense as anything in the Christian religion does. As I said to the news reporters, we have this going on all over the world. You report the news, don't you ever listen to what it says? The news says that Christians are killing Christians and they're killing

*Chapter Eighteen*



Muslims. They're not only fighting each other, they're fighting every religion on earth. They're killing every religion off. They're killing Christians, and Muslims. I said, have you forgotten what's going on in Africa?

They stopped the news media from reporting anything from Africa. You remember all the trouble that was going on down there, and the people being killed, slaughtered? White Christians were killing black Christians, black Christians killing white Christians, yes, they're all Christians. The House of Yahweh will not be down there killing, they never will. In fact, I don't know where they get their instructions, but our Savior, our Creator, says this way is the way of Cain. The way of war you do not want, don't practice it. The whole damnable world is practicing the way of Cain, which is the way of Satan.

All of these things tie in together. We have no affiliation with the Waco group, or with any other religious group on earth. We're not going to tie ourselves to a religious group and take on their sins. Yahweh says, "Come out from among them and be you separate, so you do not partake of their sins." That's exactly what The House of Yahweh does.

I don't know if I said this or not, but Yahweh bless you and may His peace be upon you. May He open your understanding to this sermon.

We left off in **II Thessalonians 2:9**. I want you to see the power that Satan has. All of this power, as Yahweh says, is going to be given to us, the sons, the ones He chooses as sons, the 144,000, the bride of Yahshua, who Yahweh chooses as sons.

Here in **verse 9**, I want you to get this again. Now, we read it before, but I didn't expound on this the way I want to today and tie it in with the power that has been taken away from Satan at this time. This is the power to create and maintain flesh, to keep it alive, to heal it and to create it out of mud, dust, or dirt. We know that this power was taken from Satan. We know this by Scriptures. I told you before, I can't give you a "thus saith Yahweh" on this, but I can prove it, if you will get what I'm fixing to show you, and get every word of it.

Now, it shows in **verse 9** that all power is given to Satan. Now she had much more power than this before she went into the Garden of Eden and did what she did there to deceive Eve. So a certain power was taken away from her at that time, that she doesn't have anymore. Yahweh shows this, and we'll see that today. This **power** that it is speaking of here, is word #1411, if you want to look it up in *Strong's Greek Dictionary*. It means *miraculous power, ability*.

If you remember in **Isayah 14** and **Yechetzqyah 28**, Yahweh talks about the ability that Satan has. She was in the Garden of Eden. She knew how to create flesh.

Yahweh used the malakim, in fact, that's what they were made for. They were made to be servants. They were made as spiritual servants of Yahweh, and of mankind. That's what the word **malakim** means. It means *servants or messengers of Yahweh*. They were used as teachers. They held different offices. The *King James Version* just translated all of these as "angel," which means *messenger of El*. That's not what the Hebrew and Greek words originally meant.

This word **power** here means *miraculous power and ability*. Great ability is given to them. Not as great as what you will have, because you will have power over these spirit beings to destroy them. In fact, you will destroy some of them. That will be your job at the end. Yahweh says, "I will do it." Well, the way He does it is He gives you an order to do it. This is the way it takes place. Your orders are already written in the Holy Scriptures. They were inspired to be written by the apostles and prophets. They are already written out for you.

We will have a subconscious mind in use at that time. You will have every Scripture, every Law and every power at your disposal at that time. You will know that you have it and can use it.

The word **power** means *abundance* in this miraculous power and ability. It means *might, a worker of miracles, strength, violence*, and it also means *force*. Electricity, for instance, is a natural force. If you've ever watched a lightning storm, and watched the electricity hit something, you know what I'm talking about. It's very powerful. Satan has this ability, as we will see. Wind is another natural force.

Turn over to **Iyyob**. That's the best place where this power is actually demonstrated and we see this power being used here against mankind. This doesn't cover the power to create flesh. I've brought out bits and pieces of this in the sermons on "Going On To Perfection." The bits and pieces that we have covered, get all of these in your mind and you'll see that Satan had some great ability and some great power. She, herself, is actually responsible for it being taken from her.

**Iyyob 1:13. And there was a day when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their oldest brother's house.**

**Verse 14, And a messenger came to Iyyob, and reported; The oxen were plowing and the donkeys were feeding nearby.** Now remember Yahweh holds up Iyyob as He does every work. Iyyob had a work. He wasn't just an individual living on a farm out plowing. This man was a minister of Yahweh, and he was a messenger, as you can plainly see if you will read between the lines of his writing. You can see that Iyyob was a great teacher, a very great teacher, and he was a perfect man, living by the Laws of Yahweh and teaching them to others,

as he did his sons. He offered sacrifices, remember, which means that he was a priest of Yahweh, because only priests could offer the sacrifices.

**Verse 15, When the Sabeans attacked...** They were all in this house eating, and Satan was turned loose on Iyyob. Yahweh gave the permission, she already had the power. Yahweh gives the permission. Satan knew that Yahweh had set a hedge around Iyyob and the work he had going at that time, just as He has The House of Yahweh at this time. Otherwise, you would not be here. This building would be destroyed. You would be scattered, persecuted, brain washed, or whatever the world could do to you. They would "take you out of a cult." This is what they want to call us, by the way.

I want you to read this newsletter. Read every word of it. It's called, "What Is A Cult?" The world wants to classify us as a cult. They make the word **cult** look rotten. If you will read the definition of **cult**, and read what your Savior and all the apostles and prophets did, you will see that they fit the word exactly because they came out of the world, as we are doing now. Any time you come out from the major religions, and you don't practice what the major three car salesmen do, you're classified as a cult. You've got to join them to keep from being a cult.

This is the way the world wants to classify us. Iyyob was not a joiner of the religions of the world and neither are we. Here he was practicing Yahweh's religion, and notice how Satan, in **verse 15**, maneuvers these things about. So easily, she brought war against Iyyob. Notice how she controls the mind of the world.

She could have taken that guy at Waco and probably have used him any time she wanted to. Why did she pick this time? Here it is four weeks until the Feast and this takes place. This has been going on how long, since 1984, and she picks this time. How many other little groups has she got around over the country that she will also use against The House of Yahweh?

Remember when this came out about Jimmy Jones? The House of Yahweh was just getting started. Jimmy Jones was another Christian who they want to label us with. I guess they would have gone in there with their guns and shot them to keep them from committing suicide if they would have had time. The fact is, Satan can maneuver these people. She maneuvers them because she has control of the minds. If you've ever listened to the tape, "The Power Of The Airwaves," I brought this out where Satan actually has power over the human mind. You can see it demonstrated here.

**Verse 16**, he calls it the fire of Yahweh, but this is lightning. Satan has control where she can actually bring lightning down to strike this building and destroy it. I have seen lightning hit things. I saw it hit an oil

tanker one night, and that thing went up. I mean it had a mushroom cloud like a nuclear bomb explosion from the lightning striking that thing full force. I'm sure you've seen it hit trees and houses.

People used to put these lightning rods on top of their houses, to divert the lightning from their houses. They found out what they were doing, they were putting something up there to catch that lightning and blow up their houses. They stopped using them and they finally outlawed the things. They were trying to get away from it, and they just created a way to make it come in more. Anyway, the fire here, the lightning here, that she uses, she has power to do that.

**Verse 17, ...The Chaldeans...** Notice how she puts together this raiding band, while the servants are still speaking, one after another comes, being led by Satan, maneuvered by Satan, to take their parts in this act to bring about what she was given permission to do to Yahweh's House at that time.

**Verse 18, While he was still speaking, another also came...**

**Verse 19**, notice the wind. Satan has permission to maneuver the wind, and blow buildings down and destroy them. This is all given into her hand at this time. She still has this power.

**Iyyob 2:4. So Satan answered Yahweh, and said; Skin for skin! A man will give all that he has for his own life...** Just to live. This wasn't in Iyyob's mind, but he was being accused of this, just like he was accused in the first place of doing this just for Yahweh's protection, so Yahweh would increase his wealth. That's all he was doing it for, Satan said. She's accusing you of the same thing.

In fact, they are telling lies about me every day. They are saying I'm taking tithes, which is the biggest damnable lie that ever existed for this work today. I've never, I vow this to Yahweh, and He knows that I'm telling the truth, I have never taken anyone's tithe, and used them for my own personal gain. Not now, not ever, would I ever do anything like that.

I think when a person steals Yahweh's tithes, there must be a little something wrong up here in his head. Money to me is the filthiest thing on the face of the earth. I would that I didn't have to touch it. I don't know why people will steal something like that and get their salvation thrown away. Yahshua said plainly if you will not be honest with money, in your tithing, He would not consider you honest enough to give you the great powers that you could receive. These powers that you see here, you're throwing them away when you take a dime of Yahweh's tithe, when you steal it from Him, when you refuse to pay it to the Work of Yahweh.

Mark those words down and chew on them a while.

---

**I think when a person steals Yahweh's tithes, there must be a little something wrong up here in his head. Money to me is the filthiest thing on the face of the earth. I would that I didn't have to touch it. I don't know why people will steal something like that and get their salvation thrown away. Yahshua said plainly if you will not be honest with money, in your tithing, He would not consider you honest enough to give you the great powers that you could receive. These powers that you see here, you're throwing them away when you take a dime of Yahweh's tithe, when you steal it from Him, when you refuse to pay it to the Work of Yahweh.**

---

You better remember to pay your tithes and you better get them to The House of Yahweh before Passover or your goose is cooked and you are labeled as a thief.

**Verse 5, But reach out with Your hand, and strike his flesh and bones; and he will curse You to your face!** Well, she told another lie here, because Iyyob did not do this, did he? So Satan is a liar and the teacher of them. Notice the power that she had to do this over the human body.

**Verse 6, Then Yahweh replied to Satan and said, Behold, he is in your power...** Your power, this same power we saw back over here in **II Thessalonians 2. ... he is in your power...** "To do with him what you want to do," but notice how He limited it. **...But you must spare his life...** She could get right up to the very hair, the straw that breaks the camel's back, she could get

right up to that point, but she couldn't kill him. She couldn't take his life from him, so notice what she did.

**Verse 7, Then Satan afflicted Iyyob with a skin inflammation...** Yes, she has power to do this, to cause much suffering through these sores that she brings on people. She has the power to do this; the power to actually destroy the human flesh or make it break out in sores from the top of his head, to the bottom of his feet. Look at the power she had over Iyyob's wife, to take a hold of her tongue, condemn him a little more, and make his miseries even worse than they already were.

**Verse 10, But he said to her; You talk like a nebalah; a female fool, void of understanding...** Like someone Yahweh has not given understanding. **Shall we accept success from Yahweh, and not accept trouble?...** Whatever it is that Yahweh wants to give us; after all, it's for our benefit that Yahweh is allowing this to take place, our testing.

Iyyob is going to have his place in the Kingdom, a great place, along with you, if you endure, like he did. He, too, will have this power that Satan was using against him then. Iyyob will have power over Satan. Think about that, it's ironic. Satan was putting herself in one heck of a position right there because Iyyob turned out to be the righteous person who's going to have the power over Satan to actually inflict her as she was inflicting Iyyob at that time.

**Verse 12, When they saw him from afar, they were unable to recognize him...** They actually raised their voices and wept because of the condition that Iyyob was in at that time.

**Hebrews 2:10. For it was fitting for Him—on account of Whom are all things and through Whom are all things, in bringing many sons to glory...** I have brought out this word, **glory**, before, I want to refresh it in your mind. It's speaking of a rank that the 144,000 are going to have, the glorious positions that they are going to be put in. **Glory** actually means *dignity, glory, honor, actual praise and worship* of you when you are in this position. It comes from word #1380 and it's the base of #1166 meaning *to think or reason*.

I don't know if you remember this or not, but hold your place and go to **Genesis 1**. I brought a sermon years ago bringing this part out right here, but not revealing that these are powers that Satan has at this time to bring upon the family. I don't know when that sermon was brought, maybe it was in the mobile sanctuary.

**Genesis 1:26 I will make man...** That is, human beings, the fleshly creatures **...in My image, according to My likeness...** That word *likeness* there is from #1823 and #1819 and means *to consider, to compare, to think and to use similitudes*. That is, to do this in advance. I showed how Yahweh actually created the human mind

to where you can know. You can know what a certain sin will bring you. You can make up your mind in advance, and not take it, not now, not ever, not to let it enter your life in any way. This is what this word is speaking of here back in **Hebrews 2:10**.

This word, **glory**, covers this word also, to think, or to reason. That's part of this glorifying process that Yahweh is putting us through now to give us this great ability. Even greater ability than Satan has now, and she certainly has a bunch of it, as we can see from the power that she wields at all times.

Now, also the word, **glory**, means *truthful, truthfulness, or truthfully*. It means also *to be accounted*, like to be accounted worthy to receive this glory, honor, praise, worship and dignity. It means *to please*, like to please our Heavenly Father. That's what it's all about. To love Yahweh, but to also please Him by keeping His Laws. We started out on that in this series on "Going on to Perfection," and also the series in "Reverencing Yahweh." If you remember those series that we brought out on that.

*...To be of repetitious, also righteous and think, faithful, true, believe and think. The single word means faithful, true, believe and think.*

**Hebrews 2:14. Therefore since the children have partaken of flesh and blood, in the same way He Himself also shared the same things, in order that through His death, He might destroy the one who had the power of death, that is, the devil...** Who has the power of death over human beings.

This word, **power**, is #2904 and means *great dominion*. The word, **dominion**, means *supreme authority*. It's a domain that Yahweh gave to Satan the devil in the beginning when Yahweh created the heaven and the earth and made the malakim. Remember, from that time down, the earth became null and void and sorrow and pain were upon the face of the earth. Then Yahweh cleaned up the earth, and said, "Now this fleshly being who I'm creating, man, I will make like Myself. I will make a family like Myself." It was in the plan from the beginning, you remember, that Yahweh had it all planned out to do this.

Long before man was created, long before the earth was created and man was placed on it, it was in Yahweh's plan to make man and a family like Himself, then give him this power, this domain, this supreme authority that was given unto Satan. That will be given to us. You see why Satan hates us so, why she doesn't want us to succeed, and why she didn't want Iyyob to succeed or The House of Yahweh at this time? You understand that? You are going to be taking her place, but you're going to be having much more authority, a wider domain, because it's going to go all over the

universe. In other words, you're going to all over the universe. In other words you are going to have the exact same power that Yahweh does. He promises you this in the holy word.

**Power** means *sovereignty, an order of malakim*, or as Gesenius' has *order of the angels*. *Absolute ownership*, now get that, that's exactly what it means. It means *absolute ownership*, that's what you're going to be given. Absolute ownership goes to the sons of Yahweh. What an honor, **Hebrews** says, that we should be called the sons of Yahweh. Yes, it is an honor. It's glory, it's honor, it's praise. It's a glory that will go on throughout all eternity that Yahweh has planned for His sons.

**Yahdah 1:25. To our Only Wise Father, our Supreme Savior, through Yahshua Messiah our Head, to Yahweh belongs glory and majesty, power and authority...** He has all of this and He will give it to whom He wants, and He will limit it to any limit He wants **...both now and forever...** Yes, it all belongs to Yahweh both now and forever. **...HalleluYahweh! Praise Yahweh!** Keep that in mind.

This word, **power**, comes from #1849 and #1832 and means *ability, privilege, force*, the same word, remember I brought forth the word, **force**. *Capacity*, which means *legal competence, fitness*. The word, **potential**, means *potential or suitability for holding or storing, or accumulating*.

Remember what I told you about the subconscious mind? All the computers in the world could not store but about 1/100th as much as your subconscious mind. So the ability to accumulate and store is with Yahweh at this time, and will be given to you through this subconscious mind that He has put in every human being, especially in those whom He calls. You can bet if Yahweh calls a person, the subconscious mind is at work. Whether the other mind works much or not, that subconscious mind is certainly at work. My conscious mind doesn't work very hard, but I know that my subconscious mind is doing its job.

**Competency** means the use of the subconscious mind, *freedom and magistrate*. It means *super human*, way above the abilities that we have now. *Potentate*, which means *ruler, or sovereign, one who wields great power in sway, token of control*, this also is covered in **Genesis 1:26. Delegated influence, and authority, liberty, jurisdiction, liberty, power, right, and strength**, all of this is covered in this word where it is talking about Yahweh Himself. Now remember these are the powers Yahweh has.

**Revelation 5:12. Saying with a loud voice: Worthy is the Lamb...** Our Passover lamb, Yahshua Himself. **... Who was slain to receive power...** This is the same word that it's talking about. This same power is delegated

now or will be given to the Lamb at your presence because you're going to be married with Him. You will all receive power together. Right now, He is our High Priest. That is His limit, our High Priest. Before it's over, He will be the King of kings, and Ruler of rulers, or Leader of leaders. The House of Yahweh as His wife, in unity, will have the same power as He has. I will show you this in just a minute in another Scripture.

**...and riches, and wisdom...** See, it all comes together with the use of the subconscious mind **...and strength, and honor, and glory, and blessings!** All of these things that are covered in **Revelation** show that it is all given to Yahshua. Now that word **power** is #1849, the exact same word that's used in **Revelation 2:26**.

**Revelation 2:26. And he who overcomes...** Got that? **...he who overcomes, and keeps My works until the end, to him will I give power...** The same word is used there and in **Yahdah 1:26** talking about Yahweh.

**Revelation 5** talks about Yahshua. **Revelation 2** talks about the thing, the same **power**, which is word #1849, the exact same power that Yahweh has will be given to each of you. With this power, you could crush Satan, destroy her as the Scripture shows, limit her or any of the other malakim.

**Hebrews 1:4. Becoming so much better than the malakim, He has by inheritance...** This same inheritance that you're going to have **...obtained a more excellent Name than they.** That is speaking of the malakim. By inheritance, He got the everlasting name of Yahweh.

Look back to **Isayah** to see where the power comes from. It comes to the ones who are actually born into the Yahweh family, through an inheritance. We will inherit all these powers and all this authority; authority to bring this earth to peace at last, where there won't be any Waco Christian groups going in to destroy each other, or Jimmy Joneses or anything like that. At that time, you will be able to straighten up these people, or to straighten them out. You will teach them Yahweh's way, as Satan is doing now in the wrong way though, and open their minds to understanding.

Yahweh has the power to open a person's understanding. That is the reason that you are here. Yahweh plainly says that He does this through His Holy Spirit. Satan has this same power; it's given unto her at this time. Yahweh shows that this is the way she controls the world. Once Yahweh calls you out of it, He puts His Spirit into your mind. He did that at the beginning before the earth was created, millions of years ago. However long the earth was in creation before mankind was made, at the beginning, He had that plan, He planned to call you and open your mind. All of this was brought about according to Yahweh's plan and nothing has been done outside that plan. Even in Iyyob's trials

and the trials that you are having today, they were all planned for your benefit to test you and to prove you and to make a family out of you, the family of Yahweh.

Now, in **Isayah** is the Name. **Isayah 42:8. I am Yahweh, that is My Name; and My glory...** Remember the word, **glory**. **...I will not give to another...** That is a God. He only gives His Name to His immediate family or the ones who become one with Him. He's not giving it to somebody else, only the ones who become one with Him. He's not giving it away to another, but He's giving it away to you to become one with Him. Praise Yahweh!

**...I will not give to another, nor My praise to graven images.** No, He's going to give praise to you, His House, and Himself, because you are going to be like Him.

**Isayah 4.** Isayah was inspired to write a lot on this, but I'm only going to cover a few Scriptures. I know you've heard most of these before, but I know that you haven't associated this. Maybe you have, maybe you know all of this already, but I've never brought it out.

**Isayah 4:3. And it will come to pass that he who is left in Zion and he who remains in Yerusalem will be called holy...** This word, **holy**, means *one who lives by the Laws of Yahweh, actually having His character*, the same character of Yahweh. His very character has been placed in this person. So when they are called holy, they are actually holy. In other words, Yahweh never names anything except what it is. This word right here, that's what it refers to. Every bit of it **...everyone who is written among the living in Yerusalem.**

**Verse 4, When Yahweh has washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and purged the blood from the midst of Yerusalem by the spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of burning.**

**Verse 5, Yahweh will create over every dwelling place of Mount Zion, over those whom He gathers there...** Remember all the ones who will be gathered there, and when you will be gathered there. This is what this is speaking of in **Revelation 14** and **Iyyob 2:31**.

Everyone He has gathered there **...a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night; for over all their glory Yahweh will create a defense...** All of this glory that belongs to Yahweh, giving it to man.

**Verse 6, Because there on Mount Zion will be the tabernacle; the House of Yahweh, for her shadow; defense from the things to come, in that day from the heat; drought, desolation, utter waste, for a place of refuge, for a covert; shelter, from the storm; carry away as a flood...** Remember in **Revelation** where Satan actually tries to carry them away as flood, these people who are being gathered. This prophecy is referring to you. **...and from rain.**

**Isayah 52:6.** I want to try to get to where Satan's power was taken away from her if I possibly can today

in this sermon.

**Isayah 52:6. Therefore, My people will know My Name...** Remember, the ones who actually know His Name, as is said, depart from evil. They are called by His Name, which means the same thing. They know His Name. You don't know Yahweh's Name just by hearing the word "Yahweh." The only way you know His Name is by studying the 613 Laws, which describe Yahweh and His Name. His Name means perfect righteousness, and the Laws bring out Yahweh's perfect Name, or perfect righteousness. This is the way you know Him, by actually knowing the Laws, living by them, and letting them become a part of your life, so you have the same character as Yahweh. That's the way you know His Name.

**Therefore My people will know My Name; therefore they will know in that day that I am He who speaks. Behold, it is I!**

**Isayah 56:5.** I have covered this many times now. But you should remember it, and now associate it with what we're covering today.

**Isayah 56:5. I will give to them, in my House, even within my walls...** In The House of Yahweh ...a place... Notice what this means because we put this note in there for you. The ministering position means power. When we wrote that, we meant just that, this power, and covering everything about this power.

**...and a Name equal to that of sons and of daughters...** It won't be the same, but it will be equal in service. Those after the 144,000 priesthood, or beside the 144,000 priesthood will be serving the 144,000 priesthood, and have great honor there. As King David said, even a floor sweeper is going to be a great honor; to be even a floor mat, I guess, if you make it into this Kingdom.

**...I will give to them the Name of The Everlasting: Yahweh; which will never be cut off...** And that power will never be cut off.

Now all of this is done, remember **Hebrews 1:4**, through inheritance, because you must inherit this. In order to receive this power, you must inherit it, and you must qualify for the inheritance. The way you qualify is by learning and practicing the Laws.

Most of you are fully acquainted with the Laws now. We, Yahweh willing, are pressing forward, working sometimes day and night to try to get these Laws out. The first commentary, Yahweh willing, will be here for Passover, if we all work hard enough, and can get enough help at that Press Room.

By the way, we do need your help if you have any spare time during the day. I think we're going to be running about an eight to eight shift, is that right? If you can come and help from eight to eight, we can certainly use you at the pressroom getting out, not only

the commentary, but I think we are still working on the *Devil Worship* book. We had to redo that. And also *The Book of Yahweh* where all of these corrections will be made and where much more knowledge will be more easily attained by people.

When they read some of these things in the *Book of Yahweh*, this will spur them to call The House of Yahweh and get more information. Some of these things will be quite different from the "norm," the worldly translations. We have proof to show them why these things are translated in this way. We want them to call.

You may have seen on the news last week where they had the experts on cults. He said, "A cult is close knit, and they stay off by themselves. They don't join in with society and their worship." This fits the Savior because He wouldn't join in with them either. In fact, He said, "You whited sepulchres. You pretend to be righteous on the outside, and on the inside you keep all kinds of pagan holidays. You worship the dead and you do everything that the Bible condemns. You do away with the commandments for your traditions." That's what your Savior, and the apostles and prophets said.

This guy, the news announcer, said, "Why on earth would anyone want to join one of these cults?" This guy said, "It seems like everyone who ever joins one of these cults, they always seem to have a question." Now, in a church, you are not supposed to ask questions. You're just not supposed to have a question. If you have a question, you belong to one of those cults. He says, "And these cults, they always use the Bible scripture to back them up." Oh, wow, what an evil that is! To use scripture to live by, or to back up their belief! Wow! Unforgivable! At least among the normal Christianity, or Judaism, or Muslimism, it is.

We encourage questions in The House of Yahweh. There are always questions. They are always arising. Someone came to me recently and asked me about the Scripture in the New Testament about cooking meat with blood. He wanted to know how this was done, so I told him. He said, "Wow! I knew there was a simple answer, but I never could come up with it." Well it is simple, but you have to know the Scriptures.

Did someone say how? I thought everybody knew that one. "You shall not eat meat that has been strangled." Remember, it's been strangled with the blood in it. There's no way to get it out once it's strangled. The same with animals that have been killed by animals, because the meat becomes saturated with the blood and there is no way to get it out. No way. Once it's there, it dries. Animals strangled will do this or suffocated animals will do this. All of these Laws are in the 613 and if you break one of those Laws, you break them all. They are expounded on in book two remember? That's

what He's done there.

**Colossians 1:12. Giving thanks to the Father, Who has made us qualified...** remember you're qualified. This is what this word means, I read you the definition. **...to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints...** Inheriting this power that Satan now has. **...in the light.**

**Hebrews 9:15. And for this reason He is the Mediator of the renewed covenant, under which, through the means of death to bring redemption from transgressions committed under the covenant, the first who are called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance.** Now this is eternal inheritance, or eternal power here.

**Hebrews 11:8. By the faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he would afterward receive for an inheritance, obeyed...** And he went. Just as he was called then to receive this inheritance, so we are being called now to go to this place. Even to live in tents, as **Hebrews** goes on to say there, he actually lived in tents keeping the Feast of Tabernacles and other Feasts in a land that was not even given to him.

Now go back to **Galatians**, still on the subject of the power we will receive here. **Galatians 3:7. Therefore, then understand that those who are of the faith...** Those who follow the Messiah, yes, those who are keeping this faith. **...the same are the children of Abraham.**

**Verse 9, So, those of the faith...** Those who are living by this faith that was once given to the saints. Those who are of this faith are blessed with the same faith as Abraham.

**Verse 26, For you all are sons of Yahweh...** This is the reason you are going to inherit this. You have been counted worthy to be sons of Yahweh through the faith that was once given to the saints. Like **Yahdah 1:3**, you are to contend for the faith that was once delivered. Well these are the sons who live by the faith. **...through the faith as Yahshua Messiah.**

**Verse 27, For as many of you as have been baptized into the Messiah, like the Messiah you must become.** Now He qualified by keeping Yahweh's Laws. He sinned not. He was tempted in everything as we are.

**Verse 26, For you are all sons of Yahweh through the faith, as Yahshua Messiah...** Not in Yahshua Messiah because you must become as Yahshua. **...like the Messiah you must become.**

**Verse 28, Is there not the Yahdai as well as the Greek; Gentile? Is there not the slave as well as the freeman? Is there not the male and the female?... You must become one with Yahweh. ...For all of you must be in unity in Yahshua Messiah.** Or as Yahshua Messiah.

**Verse 29, And if you are as the Messiah, then you are a seed of Abraham...** And you will be given this great power. Now if you can't see by now what power

means, look over to **Yahchanan** because this expresses it in a way that the other Scriptures don't.

**Yahchanan 17:2. As You have given Him power...** That is, Yahshua. This word, **power**, is the same word #1849 that I read you which means *authority*.

**As you have given Him authority...** Remember, **Hebrews** says all things have been put under His feet, but not yet do we see all things put under His feet. They are through prophecy. That is, Yahweh has spoken, and Yahweh speaks as if it is already done, as **Romans** says. It's the same way with this authority. Yes, He has qualified for it but He has not received it yet.

He will receive it along with you at the great marriage supper. When we all become one, then we will all take on and be married into this great family Name of Yahweh to inherit this power. This power, this superhuman power, this force, this strength, we've seen through the scriptures that Satan has control of.

Now notice, power over all flesh. Remember what I brought out about Yahweh creating flesh. I said then that I didn't see Yahweh creating dinosaurs, which we know lived. They were used in the process of Satan and her demons, when they had control over the earth. We're still seeing that hellacious situation from archaeology, where they have uncovered these monstrous beasts that roamed the earth.

There's a show on television, I've never seen, but I've been told of it. I wondered if they found this truth and they actually created this show from it. What's that show called again? *Thunder Cats*, have any of you seen that show called *Thunder Cats*? It shows these cartoon characters actually having control of the minds of these dinosaurs and fighting each other.

We know that there was some other great power that was used here on the earth at that time. The earth became such a mess that water actually came forth and covered the earth. Yahweh moved upon the waters and had to separate them back where you could actually see part of the ground again. So there were some great other powers that were wielded here by Satan and these demons, powers, that we see here in **Iyyob**. Probably much greater power than this was used, or much greater force, than just destroying a man's family.

The power she needed to destroy Iyyob's family was not as much as she and the angels needed to destroy the earth in the beginning. Yahweh gave them great capabilities, just as He is offering you today. When He made them, He didn't make them to be His immediate family, as He's creating you at this time. It was not in His plan ever to make malakim as His family.

Yahshua has qualified and to Him is given this power, this #1849, the same word, over all flesh, just like the flesh of the dinosaur. It is the power to create flesh,



to maintain it, heal it, to make it alive, to actually put life into it. Satan had that power. She had the power to do so, and she had the power to create. I will show you that in just a minute, maybe.

**...that He might give eternal life to as many as You have given Him.** Did you get that? Give eternal life. You're going to have that power yourself to give eternal life to people. Yes, you're going to have it. I know that sounds fantastic, but it is fantastic what Yahweh has in store for His family at this time. Eternal life, yes, Yahshua has qualified for it, and He will have it. You will have it because you're going to be one with Him.

Now this word, **flesh**, is #4561 and means *meat*, so he has power over meat. That is to pump blood through it and bring it to life. It means *stripped of skin, meat of man, or meat of animals*.

Let's go with that to **Genesis 3:14**. This was a power that Yahweh took away from Satan. In actual fact, He is going to give this power to His sons, His family who you're being born into, that you're being trained for, and tested to see if you are worthy for it. This should encourage you to even work harder to overcome these little petty sins, when you see some of the things that Yahweh has in store for you.

**Genesis 3:14.** You've been reading over this, and it never did make any sense to you. It couldn't have the way it is written in the *King James Version* or the modern translations. The people who read this as it's corrected in the new *Book of Yahweh* are going to get the shock of their lives! The new *Book of Yahweh* will be out, Yahweh willing, by the Feast. Maybe this will get them to thinking, "I wonder what else is hidden in those scriptures." I hope it does anyway. I hope it starts them on the road.

Now here we wrote it, **...so Yahweh said to the serpent...** Remember what I brought out about the serpent, the beastly system. The beastly system is actually a government by the people, and of the people, which they don't realize is a government by Satan and of Satan. She is the one who controls the minds and the airwaves, broadcasting to them.

I have some stuff to read to you on that because science knows, it was discovered that radio waves were coming from certain planets. This was picked up purely by accident, but they found out that this was coming. They couldn't decipher it; they didn't know what it meant. They just knew that radio waves were being broadcast. I'll read this to you from the scientific magazine. I've got it in my plans in this series. I'll get around to it.

By the way, somebody gave me a "round to it." I was going to bring it but it had a God's name on it, so I didn't bring it with me. But I do have a "round to it."

I'm going to take that name off and I'm going to put a Yahweh name on it, then I'll have a "Yahweh round to it." So I'll get around to bringing you all these sermons.

Here in the *Book of Yahweh*, the way it's presently written is: **So Yahweh said to the serpent: Because you have done this...** Because you have gone into this world, created a beastly system, taught it to Adam and Eve and have made them think that they can have peace, just like **Revelation 13**, as I brought out, peace through war. Because you have done all of this, and have deceived them, then you're going to be, as it says, **...you are bitterly cursed, more than all cattle and more than every beast of the field. On your belly you will go and you shall eat dust all the days of your life.**

Now, let me show you the meanings of some of these words, and you'll begin to see what is taken away from Satan at this time. The word, **belly**, means *short, or to shorten, or in labor to bring forth*. So in Satan's labors to bring forth, her ability has been shortened, as you will see from the meanings of the other words.

The word, **more**, is used twice there in that sentence, more, more than this, and more than that. It means *above*. It comes from #5921, the same as #5920 and it means *according to, or beyond this time*. Beyond this time, something is going to be shortened. *By reason of, because you have done this, something is going to be shortened in your abilities*. "I'm going to cut you short because you have done this."

If Satan still had the authority to create monsters, she would probably do so and have them coming in your bedroom when you didn't want them there, especially right now. She's made some monsters out of human beings, human organizations, and religious organizations. No, we won't have anything to do with them, that is, we won't connect ourselves closely with them, even though we will associate with them.

The word, **cattle**, is first said by *Strong's*. The world is uncertain about this meaning. They are just totally uncertain what this thing could mean. They think it might mean *beast or cattle*. In *Unger's Bible Dictionary* they show that there are several words that this thing is combined with. This comes from a word #930 in *Strong's* and cattle in most versions. *Unger's Bible Dictionary* shows that this word connects with the word **behemoth**, and he shows that it's associated with the word **leviathan**. He shows that the book of **Iyyob** talks about this and uses this word. It says that he looks on everything that is high.

**Iyyob 41:34.** You'll see that this is Satan here, not a four footed cow that we milk. **... he is king over the sons of the proud...** That's what **Iyyob** says, and that's what *Unger's* shows you here. This word they translated here in **Genesis** refers to and connects with this word in

**Iyyob.** Then you go over to the *Unger's Bible Dictionary* and look under the word, **dragon**. The word **dragon** is associated with the Hebrew word *tanum*. If you remember **Revelation** referred to this also: she deceives the whole world, that old dragon which is the Devil and Satan. Well, *Unger's Bible Dictionary* shows this here, and the Greek word *drakon*, and I believe we brought that God out in the book *Mark of the Beast*.

It says, *appears much more frequently in the King James Version than in the New American standard bible or by the New International Version, where it is sometimes replaced by the word Jackal, from Hebrew tan, see also whale, or another transliteration of tan, or tanum which is whirl. In the New American Standard Bible, the word appears three times in the old testament, in connection with leviathan and it says see Isayah 27:1...* Turn to that and read it.

**Isayah 27:1.** You will see that this is a kingdom of Satan, or the assemblies of the serpent. So the assemblies of the serpent are the power that's going to be limited here in this spot. Here is the spot where Yahweh limited their power. Here under the word **leviathan** in *Unger's*, it refers you to **Isayah 27:1**.

Also the word **wolf**, they translated this same word as wolf, and it comes from this same word **tanim**, and actually was translated in the *King James Version* as dragon. Then it was translated in the *New American Standard Bible*, and the *New International Version* as **jackal** and they refer here, also, to **Iyyob**.

Now this is the word **cattle**. Get the rest of this. The word cattle, did you read that? **Isayah 27:1**, everybody read it? So this is the word they translated cattle in **Genesis 3:14**.

The word, **go**, in this **verse 12** means *away, or vanished*. In other words, your power to do certain things is going to be cut short or vanished. It actually means that the system itself, along with the being itself, are going to be destroyed, in actual fact, by the fleshly family that Yahweh is creating here.

By flesh, you have gone in and deceived, and because you have gone in and deceived this fleshly being, then this power over flesh is actually going to kill you. The power over flesh will be taken from you.

The word, **go**, means *vanished, or be weak*. The word, **all**, in this sentence is #3605 and means *altogether*, or word #3634, which means *to complete*.

Then the word, **beast**, in this sentence is #2416 from #2621 and guess what it means; it means *raw flesh*. So the power over raw flesh is going to be shortened. Guess what else it means. It means *life, or living thing*. *Literally or figuratively, it says a live congregation*. This would be the congregation of Yahweh. *Life, live, by living creature, or maintenance*, like maintaining that flesh,

keeping it alive, seeing it suffer. I have brought out, it seems that Satan and her demons must have literally enjoyed seeing the blood gush out in these fights, and maybe guts spilled from the dinosaurs.

I don't know if you saw that picture over there, but if you read about some of these beasts, these dinosaurs, and the way they were made, it looks like they were war machines that could rip each other apart. This is what you see in that show, that cartoon, they tell me, though I've never seen it.

Satan actually had the power over these living creatures to maintain them, to give them life, and to make them live. This power is taken away, or shortened so that she cannot create after this. "Because you did this, this power is shortened."

The word, **field**, I have brought out before, is #7704. It means *spread abroad*, but it also means *ground, land, or soil*, from which Satan was made. The word, **dust**, now, you know snakes don't go on their belly and eat dust, and neither does Satan the serpent go on her belly and eat dust. The power is shortened over dust to make this dust flesh. She cannot do this now and this will be made clear in the next *Book of Yahweh*. From that time forward, her power is cut short so she cannot create from the dust as Yahweh made mankind, make flesh anymore. **Dust** is word #6083 and it comes from #6080 and means *powder, grey, mud, ashes, earth*.

The word, **eat**, is #398, *literally, or figuratively, this word means at all, burn up*. The fleshly beings who Yahweh created, this verse actually shows, that they will devour her. It says Yahweh Himself. So at that time when Satan is devoured or burned up we will be one with Yahweh. As I said before, the other Scriptures show that we are the ones who will actually do this. *Consume, devour or be the devourer*. The flesh that your power is taken from to create, is actually going to be the one to devour Satan through the order of Yahweh.

**Days**, there actually means *days*, but also means *end of your life or the end of your age*, and it means *the whole or full years*. In other words, Yahweh set a time on the limit that Satan could be made or left alive. Remember, He says that she knows that she has but a short time, and she is angry. That's what **Revelation** says. Because Yahweh actually, at that time, **limited** the days that Satan would remain alive.

Then the word, **life**, is #2616 and means *flesh, alive, raw flesh, the raw flesh*.

I can hardly wait until you can get your hands on one of these new *Books of Yahweh*, where at last Yahweh's people can understand. Praise Yahweh!

May Yahweh bless you. I will now turn the services over to the song leader.

---

## Chapter Nineteen

### Going On To Perfection #19

# Diligently Obey Yahweh By Doing The Works Of Abraham! Pay Third Tithe As Commanded By Yahshua In Mattithyah 19:17-23 3/20/93

Shalom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. I hope you remember where we left off in the last sermon on "Going On To Perfection," because we're going to continue this today. Yahshua shows us some very important things on going on to perfection.

This is some of the power that Yahweh intends to give to those who will go on to perfection, and the power that was taken away from Satan. Now, if you remember in **Genesis 3:14**, I brought out how Satan's power here was diminished because she had deceived a person and because she said one of Yahweh's Laws, or some of Yahweh's Laws, one or more, were not true, were done away with, and you didn't have to keep them, as she told Eve. Because of this deception, that's what it was, it was deception that she brought forth here, Yahweh limited her power, and then sentenced her to death.

I showed you each one of these words, if you remember, and what they meant there. I didn't read it to you at the time, we were running behind so I didn't read you the correct translation here and the way that it should have been translated. Now, all of this will be brought out in detail in the Law.

I can hardly wait for you to see this Law about the third tithes, what Yahshua said about it, and His performance of this Law Himself. Yes, Yahshua paid third tithes, I can prove it. He says you won't be perfect unless you do, I can prove that too. It all ties in with our perfection, you see. If we turn around and do the same thing that Satan did here and deceive somebody into thinking a Law is done away with, then we simply will not be given this power that was taken away from Satan. I showed you in the last sermon, the great power that

you are going to possess if you will come to perfection as Yahshua told you to.

The correct translation in **Genesis 3:14** that will be coming out in the next *Book of Yahweh* is as follows: **So Yahweh said to the serpent: Because you have done this, you are bitterly cursed...** This will apply to us, if we don't do this. **...I established you over all living things, and I established you over all flesh on the ground; but your ability to bring forth life from the dust will be taken away. You will go to your punishment, and you will be destroyed on that day by Yahweh, Who lives forever.** What she did is recorded in **Genesis 3:5**. Satan said, "Has Yahweh said do this, or do that? Well, He knows that if you do the other then you're going to be like the Gods." That's the way they became, like the Gods rebelling against Yahweh.

Yahshua, He was a perfect example. If we can be like Him, we will be perfect too. If not, we are going to fail, and we are going to have our power taken away from us, power that is already assigned to us, by the way. I can show you this in Scripture. Yahweh actually has already assigned this power to us, but He can take it away before we ever get it.

Now Yahshua, came preaching the Kingdom of Yahweh. The Kingdom of Yahweh is a ruling Kingdom. It's a ruling Kingdom made up of Laws that we must abide by in order to get into this Kingdom. He is trying us now on one thing, that's the reason He gave us His Laws. He gave us His Laws to guide us to perfect righteousness and also test us to see whether we would do those Laws or not in order to be a part of this Kingdom. That is one of the reasons for the Laws.

They are also used at this time to test us, as we see



in **Exodus 15:25**. Just like He tested those back then, He's testing us at this time, Scriptures show.

**Exodus 15:25. Then Mosheh cried out to Yahweh, and Yahweh showed Him a tree; and when He cast the wood into the waters, the waters were made sweet. There He gave them...** Now this was mistranslated too. There are a lot of these things that we took without question that Yahweh is correcting in the next version that's coming out.

**...There He gave them, through Mosheh, the Laws, judgments, and statutes, and there He proved them.** Just like He's proving us now, He was proving them then. For what? He says, "Yes, I am proving you to see if you will, not just half-way do what I say but diligently listen to the voice of Yahweh your Father, and diligently do what is right in My sight, and will give ear to My Laws, and will keep all My statutes."

**Verse 26, And said: If you will diligently listen to the voice of Yahweh your Father, and do what is right in His sight, and will give ear to His Laws, and keep all His statutes, I will allow none of these diseases to come upon you which the Egyptians have brought upon themselves, for I am Yahweh Ropheka, Yahweh Your Healer.** Yahweh has to spank us once in a while to keep us in line, because we get out once in a while. The curse comes. Causeless it does not come, but the curse comes upon us because we break these Laws. Yahweh says, one day when your body is withering and dying away, then you are going to be repentant. It may be too late to prove yourself then, but you will be trying once your body starts dying and withering away.

**Exodus 16:4.** The last part **...that I may test them, to see whether they will walk in My Laws or not.** That is what He's doing right now, He's testing you, His House, right now to finish up this remnant, to see if you will walk in His Laws or not.

**Mattithyah 13:19. When anyone hears the word of the Kingdom...** I have brought this out several times before. This means when the Laws of Yahweh's Kingdom are taught. **...then comes the wicked one...** and starts trying to get it out. She never stops coming and trying to take the Laws of the Kingdom out of your head. She can fill you with all kinds of statements from Christians and Jews. I call them Jews on purpose because they write, "Oh, that Law was only for the candlestick maker. It was not for us. We're not a candlestick maker, so that doesn't apply to us. That Law was for the farmer or fruit gatherer. If you don't raise cows you don't have to pay this one here, that was for the cow raiser." Baloney!

This is what Satan does continually, and has done ever since the Laws of the Kingdom were taught to you. She is trying to get you to break just one Law. She's trying to get a servant who she can use to come

in among you, pull one or two out, to keep this remnant from being complete.

I can show you dozens and dozens of books that will tell you that there is no Scriptural reason for the Holy Garments; no Scriptural reason for man to wear the kippah or the tallit. They err not knowing the Scriptures, Yahshua said. I can show you where they say there is no Scriptural foundation for it. I can show you books that men have written that say there is no Law of tithing today, or that the tithes were only to be paid by a farmer who raised crops, or picked fruit trees. "They weren't even to be paid by the wage earner," they say. Yahweh doesn't say that, but Satan wants you to believe something like that so she can take you out, too, like she did Mother Eve.

I can show you books that say that the Sabbath was changed, that it is no longer in effect, and it is from those old "Jewish Laws." The same Law is judging you, that you're going to use to judge others. They say, "The Law is for someone else, it's not for me." If people would stop listening to Satan and start trying to see the beauty in these Laws, then we would glorify Yahweh for being a part of this test. These Laws are testing you to see if you will not only live forever, but also will be given the power that was taken away from Satan who condemned the Law of Yahweh.

Once you see this, you start trying to see the beauty in this Law, see what it's for, and know that it was created for you to teach you love. Yes, that's what third tithe is for in fact, to teach you love. Without it, you have no love.

It is easy to pay tithes when you don't make much. If you make a hundred dollars, only ten of it belongs to Yahweh. But as you increase, as Yahweh blesses you, and you start bringing in ten thousand a month, it becomes harder to pay tithes, because you start lusting after that money. You start to say, "Man, this is too much to give. I'm supposed to give twenty percent to Yahweh? You have got to be kidding."

Soon, someone is going to come along and say, "No, you don't need to pay that. Why, that Law is just for the man who gathers fruit. He's a farmer." Wouldn't that cut the Work of Yahweh to pieces, if Satan could just convince you of this? The Work of Yahweh would die.

We would stop showing our love to Yahweh, and our love for our fellow man if she could convince you that that Law is for somebody else, and not for you. Yahshua said, "How is it going to benefit you if you gain the whole world by cheating, by holding back, by increasing your business, but never paying a tithe on it? How is it going to benefit you when you're facing hell fire, and we, your fellow brethren, testify against you?" Everything that I'm telling you right now, I have been through.

When I saw that third tithes were to be paid, which was years and years before I ever knew who to pay them to, I paid them. We were trying to figure out how to pay tithes. Someone said, "There's just no way you can pay your tithes and pay your rent too." Well, I simply didn't pay the rent. I didn't live there and steal it, I just moved out. I went and bought a two hundred and fifty dollar camp trailer, that leaked every time it rained. We tried everything in the world to stop those leaks, but we never did get them stopped!

I moved it out onto a field that a guy told me I could put it on. It didn't have any sewer, electricity, water, or anything like that, but I didn't need that, I just needed to pay tithes and I knew it. I lived in that trailer without any electricity or water. In fact, I hauled my water from town. I lived in that for about a year and a half before the army called me, and wanted me to come serve Baal, which I refused to do also.

I did take that opportunity and went to the State Board of Health Laboratories, because I would not fight for the government. I worked for them for a while, before I got permission to go and work for a college. I was poor. You can't tell me about being poor, brethren. I have been there, and I did not refuse to serve Yahweh when I was poor.

Josephus says that when the severest difficulties came upon the Israylites who served Yahweh in the city of Yerusalem, when the severest difficulty came upon them, under the Roman pressure, when they were at their poorest, they became their strongest. They paid yes, one, two, three of Yahweh's tithes, even though they hurt. They gave up some of their very own living as the women did before them, who Yahshua talked about.

Those people, as Yahshua said, will stand in judgment against us; like the Queen of Sheba, who will actually stand up in judgment against us because they did what was righteous under pressure.

That's not a difficult place. You can do it there. I have done it. It is when you start to get the hundreds of dollars and it starts looking big to you, this is where you start having trouble. "Man, here are fifty thousand bucks that I have to give to somebody else, that doesn't belong to me." Yeah, I'm afraid so, it doesn't belong to you, and Yahshua said you are stealing if you take it.

**Exodus 12:49. One Law shall be for the native born...** This is one Law now, not two. This is not "one Law for the farmer," and "one Law for the rancher, another Law for the baker, and the candlestick maker," or however that little, stupid poem goes. There is one Law for all, and that Law is going to test all people rich or poor, or the stranger who dwells among you.

**Numbers 15:16** says the same thing, except it adds a little more to it. **Verse 16, One Law and one manner**

**shall be for you...** One Law and one manner, not changed at all for anyone **...and the stranger who sojourns with you...** Or who turns aside to be with you, whether he is a rancher, or a worker, or whether he comes in and finds a quarter. Yes, if you find a quarter, it is gain to you. That gain, whether it is money, or whatever it is, belongs to Yahweh. That is, if it is in the third year, three tenths of it has to come out, and if it is not in the third year, then two tenths of it has to come out, and Yahweh leaves no exceptions. Now, we come to love, true love. The world preaches it, but they don't know what true love is, as I've said many times before. Your Savior taught it and He was very clear about saying that if you don't do it, you are not going to be there.

**Mattithyah 24.** Yahshua shows what true love is. Yahweh shows what love is and He tells you not only to love your brother, but He tells you how to love your brother. This is where it becomes hard. I've never told you that it was anything but hard. You've got to be tried, and then you've got to suffer persecution for doing Yahweh's Laws.

**Mattithyah 24:11.** Notice what takes place in and among Yahweh's people in the Last Days. **And many false prophets will rise, and will deceive the many.**

**Verse 12, And because iniquity will abound...** Because sin, or because one Law is broken, or one dozen Laws, or whatever that Satan can twist up and get you to break, because this Lawbreaking is done, it abounds in that day **...the love of many will grow cold...**

Now this is not speaking of the world because they have never had love. This love here is going to grow cold because of this, the love that you have, the love that's been taught you.

**Yaaqob 3:2. For in many things we all offend...** That is, we err, as Yahshua said. **...If any man does not offend in word, the same is a perfect man...** Yahshua said what is in your heart, this proceeds out of your mouth and this is also what defiles the person. If it's in your heart to steal your tithe, you're going to start finding a way around it. This same thing is going to be taught to your children, and your wife, because you're going to practice it. You're going to make the love of somebody else, who is willing to do it, grow cold. This is what Yahshua was speaking about.

**...the same is a perfect man, and also able to bridle the whole body.** So he won't be teaching falsehood to somebody else, whether it's his child or somebody else around him.

This word, **offend**, means to *trip, to trip up someone, to cause to sin, to fail of salvation*. If you can cause someone to start practicing sin, then you can cause him or her to fail of salvation.

**Yaaqob 2:10. For whoever keeps the whole Law,**

**and yet offends in one point, he is guilty of all.** And there's no hope for him in the Kingdom of Yahweh. A false prophet then would mean nothing because they are all over the world. He's speaking of a certain false prophet, or certain false prophets who will actually rise up in The House of Yahweh. Now Yahweh willing, they will repent, and Yahweh willing, anyone who listens to them will repent and not follow after them.

What is love and what is this love that He speaks of here? He says to love our neighbor as ourselves, but it's because of lies, because of falsehood, that the love will grow cold. In **Deuteronomy 6:25**, He says that this is your righteousness if you will do it.

Look at **Leviticus 19:18**. He doesn't leave you doubting like the world does. They think, "Well, this is love. Here's this poor sucker standing on the post office steps, and he's got his hand out. Now, this is love. Surely this is love, that I take some money up there and lay it in his hand. This is love that I build a Salvation Army unit down here and let this guy stay here one night, or three nights, without pay. This poor sucker, if he'll come here and work, this is love. This is love that we take up all of these drugs and money and send them overseas to those poor suckers who never did get them."

It's like the old black farmer down in Mississippi who I used to read about. When slavery was ended and the white man took over the farms, he started hiring, or giving out sharecropping with these same people who worked his farm. Now, the farm owner would say, "You work this farm and at the end of the year, we'll sell all the cotton. We have to send it to Europe to sell it, but we'll put it on the boat. Then, the check will come back by boat, and you'll get this huge sum of money. Boy, you are going to have thousands of dollars come out of this cotton farm that you are farming." Well, when it came time to get the check, the farmer says, "You know that dern boat sank. It never did get there, and the check never did get back."

**Leviticus 19:18. Do not seek revenge nor bear a grudge...** Don't hate your teacher who is teaching you this. You know, a word to the wise should be sufficient.

**...nor bear a grudge against one of your own people; but you shall love your neighbor as yourself...** How in the world do we do that, by feeding someone down at the post office; or finding some one who is hungry? Yahshua never did do that.

In **Yaaqob**, Yahweh tells us how to do it. This is what you are supposed to do: get the who, what, when, where and why. If you remember those five W's, then you can search out the Scripture. How does Yahweh tell you to love your neighbor as yourself?

When you found the Kingdom, it was the greatest thing on earth to you wasn't it? You really loved it. You

were really thankful, and you should still be because you're learning more and more about this Kingdom. It's getting close to that time when you are going to be changed and become a part of that Kingdom.

**Yaaqob 2:21. Was not Abraham our father justified by works...** Notice, He calls him our father. Abraham our father, **...justified by works...**

**Verse 22, Do you see that the faith...** The faith that Yahweh gives you to live by, the Laws that Yahweh gives you to live by **...worked together with his works...** Performing this faith that Yahweh gives you to live by **...and by works was faith made perfect?** By works, by these works, by performing these, then this faith of yours is made perfect, your faith, your confidence, or your righteousness.

**Verse 23, And the Scripture was fulfilled which says: Abraham was faithful...** I brought this out that believing means to perform the righteous acts of Yahweh, to be absolutely perfect, as I brought out many times before. In fact, this right here was quoted from **Genesis** and **Numbers** where it is translated the same. Abraham was faithful in all The House of Yahweh, that's what this word, **believe**, means. He was faithful in all The House of Yahweh, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.

**...Abraham was faithful in all The House of Yahweh and it was accounted to him for righteousness...** Just as **Deuteronomy 6:25** says.

**...and he was called the friend of Yahweh.** Now, if you don't do it, you're called the enemy of Yahweh. You're called Yahweh's adversary because you take the part of Satan. You see then that a man is justified by works, as **Romans 2:13** says.

**Verse 24, ...and not by the faith alone...** Yes, Yahweh can only give you His Laws. He doesn't force you to keep them. You have to keep them on your own. It's up to you then.

**Verse 25, In the same way also, was not Rachab the harlot justified by works, when she had welcomed the messengers, and sent them out another way?**

**Verse 26, For just as the body without the spirit is dead...** Yes, without this spirit that comes from Yahweh it's dead, it will be dead. You will rot, and decay, and be burned up. **...so the faith without works is dead also.** Being alone.

Now it's easy to say to someone, "I love you." I hear that all the time, in fact, I say it all the time, but I prove it the way Yahweh tells me to prove it also.

**Yaaqob 2:14. What does it profit, my brothers, if a man says he has faith, but does not have works?... Can faith alone save you? ...The faith is not able to save him.**

**Verse 15, If a brother or sister...** Or One who wants to be a brother, one who wants to turn aside and be

with you, one who wants to turn aside and be taught Yahweh's way, he doesn't have to be a full fledged member of The House of Yahweh to be your brother. He has to be called by Yahweh, and he is your brother until he turns to be an adversary.

**If a brother or a sister is naked...** That is, without Yahweh's righteous garments of righteousness. The poor are all over the world. Yahshua never once sent out His disciples looking for them to try to clothe them or feed them. He is talking about people who need the word of Yahweh, who need the clothing and the filling of the word of Yahweh.

**...and destitute of daily food...** That is, the teaching of Yahweh.

**Verse 16, And one of you says to them: Depart in peace...** "Don't expect me to help you get there to Yahweh's Feasts. No, I'm not going to give my third tithe for this. My third tithe," not Yahweh's.

**...be warmed and filled...** Be filled with all the righteousness of Yahweh, "just don't expect me to have a part in it." This is what He's speaking of, not walking out here and finding some poor person on the street and giving them a handout. This is not at all what He practiced or lived by. **...but you do not give them the things which are needed for the body; what does it profit...** How does it profit that person?

**Verse 17, In the same way, the faith...** The faith that He gives us. Not once did He ever give a Law that you are to go out hunting poor people, that is, people who don't have more than you do, and start giving them your substance so they can eat and be clothed, and they won't have to buy their own clothes but you'll give them to them. Not once in all the Laws is this ever given. It is told to help that person come to Yahweh's Feasts and be clothed with righteousness. He doesn't even have to be poor, by the way, because even if he's rich and hasn't been here one time, you're expected to help that person when he gets here to learn of Yahweh's way and have the place ready for him, just like you're expecting a guest.

**Verse 18, Yes, a man may say: You have faith...** Or you may say, "I love you." **...and I have works. Show me your faith without your works, and I will show you my faith by my works!** Yahshua did this, and I will show you in just a little while.

**Verse 19, You believe that there is a Father? You do well...** Yes, you do well, Satan also believes it, and she trembles. All the demons believe that Yahweh exists. They know He does, and they know you exist and they admit this. They know that Yahweh is training a group right now to take their place. Satan is extremely angry at this time.

**Verse 20, But are you willing to know, O vain man, that the faith without works...** That Yahweh gives you

to live by **...is dead.**

Turn over to **Mattithyah 26:11**. Now here is what Yahshua said because the very one who fell away, the very one who let Satan enter into him, started thinking just the way the world does. Yahdah Iscariot, saw the oil that was being poured on Yahshua, His anointing oil, not even realizing that prophecy was to be fulfilled here. He acted like he was righteous, and this is the way the world does. They act like they are righteous, while at the same time, they don't have any righteousness within them, because they are breaking Yahweh's Laws.

**Mattithyah 26:11. For you have the poor with you always...** These are Yahshua's own words. **...but Me you do not have always.** Yes, the world is going to be full of poor. In fact, The House of Yahweh will be having poor people come all the time. Just for two people, this year, it's costing The House of Yahweh almost thirty-four hundred dollars to get them here. This is paid by third tithe. Just two people, and we've got many more to help besides this.

Look back to **Mattithyah 11**. Now here are the words of your Savior. This rings true. This is a commandment for us, from Yahweh, and practiced by Yahshua.

**Mattithyah 11:5.** Here is the sign of The House of Yahweh. **The blind receive their sight, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear. The dead are raised up, and the poor have the message preached to them.** The poor, what do they do to the poor? The message preached to them.

This is the sign that Yahweh gives us that He is a true believer of Yahweh's Laws. Yahshua didn't go around over the world, or around Israyl, hunting poor people and trying to buy groceries for them. No way. He did keep and teach Yahweh's Laws, including paying third tithes to bring the poor to the Feast. You bring it all into the storehouse, so Yahweh will have food in His House. These are the means of helping people, along with when He taught them the Law.

When Satan sees Yahweh's House getting money to help the poor, then she starts putting all kinds of thoughts into your mind that you should not be a part of it. If you do not take part in paying your tithes, you won't have a part, ever, in the Kingdom.

You don't know how long I have waited to bring this sermon. Oh brethren, I can hardly wait for you to see the Law that is going to come out in the commentary

---

**If you do not take part in paying your tithes, you won't have a part, ever, in the Kingdom.**

---

on tithing. That is such a beautiful thing when you see it in detail, and when you see everything that Yahweh presents to you. I'm only going to bring a portion of it today. There is a bunch of this that will go into this Law in that commentary. By the way, we almost have that commentary completed now.

**Mattithyah 19:17. But He said to him: Why do you question Me about righteousness...** Yahweh gives you perfect righteousness in His Laws. He tells you this is your righteousness, if you will do it. Then Yahdah went to Yahshua, just like Satan, to test Him. Yahshua asked him, "Why do you do this?"

**...There is only One Who is the standard of perfection, and that is Yahweh; so if you would enter into life, keep the Laws of Yahweh...** The *King James Version* uses the word, **commandments**, in this verse. This word comes from the word, **injunction**, which is #1785, and means *an order as from a court of law...* Or from Yahweh. *...forbidding or commanding something to be done...* It's a Law.

He wasn't just speaking of the ten commandments. In fact, He named one Law that's not in the ten commandments at all. If you just took what the *King James Version* said, without having the knowledge of the truth of what Yahshua was teaching, you would think all you had to do to enter eternal life was to keep ten commandments, which is not at all true. In fact, you must live by the every Word of Yahweh, as Yahshua Himself said in **Mattithyah 4:4**.

This word is also *from an authoritative commandment* which means *precept*. Do you remember what the holy Prophet Isayah said about precepts? Let's read that right there and it will make more sense when we listen to it this way, than it did before.

**Isayah 28:9. To whom will He teach knowledge? To whom will He make to understand doctrine? Those who are weaned from the milk and drawn from the**

---

**I have told you before, you have to be like a bulldog. You have to be determined to do exactly as Yahweh says, and not alter from it. If you do alter, all you are doing is proving that you are unfit for the Kingdom. If you prove yourself fit, then you will be there and you will receive the power that Satan threw away.**

---

**breasts!** Yes, those who suck from the Law, those who suck from Yahweh's Law. They are weaned from the milk, yes, and they start feeding off of Yahweh's word, the food that Yahweh tells us, commands us, to give to the poor, those who do not have it.

**Verse 10, For Law must be upon Law; Law upon Law; line upon line; line upon line; here a little and there a little;**

**Verse 11, For with stammering lips and another tongue He will speak to this people.**

**Verse 12, To whom He said: This is the rest with which you may cause the weary to rest...** Yes, the weary that turns aside to be with you. **...and this is the refreshing; Yet they would not hear.**

**Verse 13, But the word of Yahweh was to them...** Law upon Law, Law upon Law. **...precept upon precept; precept upon precept; line upon line, and line upon line, here a little and there a little; so they might go, and fall backwards, and be broken, and snared, and taken.** So they would prove themselves unfit for the Kingdom. So they would prove that they were not able to feed from the Law, that they still needed some backbone.

I have never told you that paying tithes would be easy, or that getting into the Kingdom would be easy. There are only a few who are going to make it. You can be one of those few if you will stop lusting after what you have to steal from Yahweh, and start doing what He tells you to do. It's only a short time that you have to prove yourselves, brethren. You won't always have time to do this. I'll be a witness against you.

The word, **precept**, means *injunction, commandment*, and it also means *Law*. **Isayah 8:20** says, "If they speak not according to the Law there is no light in them."

Let's go over to **Isayah 50**; here is a prophecy of Yahshua. He would come and He would teach certain things here. Now, we have read several of the prophecies about Yahshua, and will read them again at Yahshua's Memorial.

**Isayah 50:6. I gave My back to those who beat Me, and My cheeks to those who plucked out the hair; beard. I did not hide My face from insult and spitting.** Yes, we are going through some of those things now. I don't know if you have been through it, but I certainly have, along with some of the Elders. We have been through that very thing.

**Verse 7, For Yahweh the Father will help Me; therefore, I will not be confounded; therefore I have set My face like a flint, and I know that I will not be ashamed.** I have told you before, you have to be like a bulldog. You have to be determined to do exactly as Yahweh says, and not alter from it. If you do alter, all you are doing is proving that you are unfit for the Kingdom. If you prove yourself fit, then you will be there and you



will receive the power that Satan threw away.

**Verse 8, He is near Who justifies Me...** Yes, He is near to you, too, if you will keep His Laws, statutes, and judgments. **...Who will contend with Me? Let us stand up together. Who has a charge against Me? Let him come near Me.**

**Verse 9, Behold, Yahweh the Father will help Me. Who will condemn Me? Behold, they will grow old like a garment; the moth will eat them up.**

**Verse 10, Who is among you that gives reverence to Yahweh, that obeys the voice of His servant? Who walks in darkness, and has no light? Let him trust in the Name of Yahweh, and lean upon his Father!**

**Verse 11, Behold, all you who kindle a fire, who surround yourselves with sparks; walk in the light of your fire, and the sparks that you have kindled. This you will have from My hand, you will lie down in sorrow!** Yes, He's telling you first hand that if you don't follow Yahweh, then you will lie down in sorrow, and you will not rise up.

**Isayah 51:1. Listen to Me, you who follow after righteousness...** All who are following after righteousness, "listen to Me, Yahshua."

**...you who seek Yahweh; Look to the rock...** That is, Yahweh **...from which you were cut, and to the hole of the pit from which you were dug.**

**Verse 2, Look to Abraham your Father...** Please, don't forget that.

**Verse 3, For Yahweh will comfort Zion; He will comfort all her waste places, and He will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of Yahweh. Joy and gladness will be found in it, thanksgiving and the voice of the song.** Yes, you're going to bring this in. How are you going to bring it? **Verse 4** tells you.

**Verse 4, Listen to Me, My people; and give ear to Me, O my nation: Law will proceed from Me...** Yes, it will proceed from you if you make it.

**Verse 4, Listen to Me, My people; and give ear to Me, O My nation: Law will proceed from Me, and I will make My judgment rest for a light of the peoples.** Remember, He says look to Abraham; remember Abraham. This is exactly what Yahshua taught, the very same thing, He taught that the prophecy spoke about Him.

Let's go back to **Mattithyah 19**. This is what He taught; this is what He practiced. He didn't say one thing, and do another. He performed what Yahweh told Him to do.

**Mattithyah 19:17. ...so if you will enter into life...** That is, if you want to have eternal life, then keep the Law. The Law is what keeps you, or will give you eternal life, what determines whether you will get eternal life.

**Mattithyah 19:21. Yahshua said to him: If you want to come to the perfection of Yahweh, go and sell of what**

**you have, and give your third tithe for the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and you will be walking in Yahweh's ways, and following Me.** If you had a *King James Version*, you would see the added words. I'll tell you what they are and you can look for them later in any *King James Version*.

When you take those extra words out, even in the *King James Version*, you see what Yahshua is truly saying. He is not saying, "sell everything you have." There is no Law to that effect, that tells you to sell what you have and give it to the poor. If it did, nobody would ever make it into the Kingdom, because nobody has ever done that. Have you done it? Of course not. There's not a Law in the Holy Scriptures that tells you go and sell all you have, yet this is what the *King James Version* says.

Let me read you the original and you can understand what it says. **Mattithyah 19:17.** This young man was bragging about keeping the Laws that Yahshua was naming off. He wasn't keeping them, and I will show you what Yahshua was actually teaching, in just a minute.

**...sell of thee, the possessions and give to poor...** Not sell all that you have and give it to the poor, but sell of the possessions of you, and give to the poor. There is only one place we are told to do that, one Law. We'll read that in just a moment. **...treasure in heaven then you will have...** Sell of possessions of you, and give to the poor. There is no Law that says for you to sell everything that you have, as the *King James Version* says. They add a few words in order to make it say that. He didn't say, "Sell all you have." He just said, "Sell of what you have, and give your third tithe to the poor."

I want to read you what *Thayer's* says about what Yahshua is teaching right here. You can get this book yourself and look it up yourself. It says, *to give to one's care, something to be administered...* This is a Law, a precept, an injunction to give something that has been administrated. *...property, or money, to give or commit to someone, something to be religiously observed...* That's what they were for. Why do we pay third tithes to begin with? So we can help someone to come to Yahweh's Feast and observe His Laws, statutes, and judgments. That is to learn of these, so he can himself be judged by these same Laws.

*Thayer's* says: **#5 To give what is due, or obligatory. To pay wages or reward as a reward, taxes, tribute, tithe...** Yahshua didn't tell this man to sell everything He had and give it to the poor. He told him to sell the part that he had been stealing, which was his third tithe, and give it to the poor. *Thayer's* tells you to go to **Hebrews 7:4** to show what Yahshua was referring to.

**Hebrews 7:4. Now consider how great this man was, to whom even the patriarch Abraham gave a tenth...**

The tithe ... **of the plunder...** The tithe of the plunder, you know this same word is used in **Yahshua 7:21**. It's not just for the pig farmer, or the horse raiser, or the candlestick maker.

**Yahshua 7:21. When I saw in the plunder a beautiful robe...** This is part of the tithe, worth two hundred shekels. ...**two hundred shekels, that is, probably about five pounds, of silver, and a wedge of gold weighing fifty shekels...** All of this was in the plunder, and this is what Abraham paid tithe on. Notice, how great this man was to whom Abraham paid tithe.

Abraham is called our father, and this is who Yahshua and Yahweh said to look to, father Abraham, because he did what Yahweh told him to do. In fact it is recorded of him, in **Genesis 26:5**, that he kept Yahweh's Laws, statutes, and judgments. You can't go beyond righteousness. You have to do what Yahweh said.

Let's read what this is speaking of: *render account, the act or effect of him who gives, in such a sense that what he has said either absolutely or with the data and prescription, he is conceived of as affecting, or becoming its author...* In other words, you start teaching it. They start calling it your Laws, your statutes, and your judgments.

...*Hence joined with a noun can often be changed into a verb expressing the affecting of that which the noun denotes. Thus to hinder the progress of the gospel...* Reading exactly from this book, it tells you to go to **I Corinthians 9:12**. Other people know what some of these Scriptures mean too.

**I Corinthians 9:12. If others are partaking in the right of being supported by you, should not we all the more. We did not, however, use this privilege...** In fact, it's a commandment ...**that we may not cause any hindrance to the message of Messiah.** In fact, we are going beyond the call of duty when we do this, when we work and make our own way as the Elders do today. They work out in the field, and yet they work for Yahweh too.

**Verse 13, Do you not know that those who minister in the services of The House of Yahweh get their food from The House of Yahweh? And that those who tend the altar, partake with the altar?...** Notice what this is speaking of here. Remember what the third tithe is for. The Law says not to forget the Levite, that was part of it, the one who ministers to Yahweh.

**Verse 14, In the same way, Yahshua has commanded that those who preach the message should live from the message.** Like I said, this is coming from *Thayer's*, but they know, as I do, what Yahshua was thinking of.

Now to go on here. ...*this also joined with nouns and denotes strength...* Yes, strength that will be given to you, or power. ...*faculty, power...* It names power. ...*or virtue...* All of this comes with obedience to Yahweh. ...*to furnish, to endure one with a thing, to give to one a*

*part...* Yes, remember what **Revelation** says about that. **Revelation 20:6** says blessed is he who is given part in the first resurrection. Of course you won't be given a part if you don't keep these Laws of Yahweh.

...*with the force to cause produce, give forth from one's life...* You remember the poor widow? The *King James Version* said she gave all that she had. That is not what she did, and that is not what the Scriptures say about her. She gave of her living. That's what we have to do when we keep Yahweh's Laws. Sometimes, we have to give of our living, but this is just a test for us. It makes no difference how poor you are, or how rich you are, Yahweh tells you how much to give.

You can make a burden out of it, like somebody who said, "If I have to pay my third tithes, I'm going to have to borrow the money to pay them." No you won't have to borrow the money to pay third tithes, they have to come out first. You might have to borrow the money to pay your bills, if you want to keep the luxuries that you have, but you certainly won't have to borrow the money to pay tithes. No, if you make the money, it's there for you. You didn't have to borrow it to do it. If you didn't have that cow, she wouldn't have died, right?

...*where the noun refers to the office, one bears to appoint, to cause to come forth...* Yes, all of this is given. This is all referring to the same thing, that if you get that office, if it's appointed unto you, you are going to have to do what Yahshua said.

...*the portion due, give the portion due...* Look at **Luke** because these are the Savior's words here. This is speaking about the same thing that Yahshua was speaking of there.

**Luke 6:38. Give, and it will be given to you; full measure, pressed down, shaken together, and running over, will be poured into the lap of your garment. For with the same measure you use...** Mark out the words **with others**, it's not there, delete it. Notice what He says without those words ...**For with the same measure you use, it will be the standard which will be measured to you..** It's not saying, "Take it out and give it to others." Yahweh says, "Bring all the tithe into the storehouse and it will be given there to Yahweh's people who need help to get to His Feasts.

Now, notice the parable that He follows with.

**Verse 39, Then He spoke a parable to them: Can the blind lead the blind? Will they not both fall into the ditch?**

**Verse 40, The disciple is not above his teacher, but everyone who is perfect will be as his Teacher.** Get that? Did Yahshua pay third tithes? He sure did. Can we prove it? We sure can. That was *Thayer's* that told what Yahshua was teaching. *Thayer's* shows this. Everyone who studies these words, and sees what this is referring

to, knows this.

Turn back to **Mattithyah 19**. Did you ever wonder why Yahshua gave these Laws to this man? I know you have. Why didn't He name the Ten Commandments? Why did He just give six Laws, and that last one, "love your brother as yourself," that is not even one of the Ten Commandments. He gave six Laws, why? Because He knew that stealing your tithes breaks six of these Laws. The man was breaking six of these Laws. That's what He was saying, "You have broken six of Yahweh's Laws. You haven't been keeping these." The first thing, you commit is murder. When you don't pay third tithes, you actually take away the opportunity of a person who has been called of Yahweh. If you don't help him by paying third tithes, you have stolen that third tithe from him, and have actually committed murder. This occurs when a seed is sown and not watered, as Yahweh shows is true. Remember how one of the apostles said, "I sow, Apollos watered," that's what I'm speaking of.

**Mattithyah 11:5. The blind receive their sight... Notice the last part ...the poor have the message preached to them...** How do they have it preached if they can't get here? Many can't get here now, because we don't have third tithes to help them. If someone can't get here, because we have stolen the third tithes, we have committed murder. That's the first Law that this man was breaking. The second Law he was breaking was committing adultery. This same word, **adultery**, is used in **Revelation**.

**Revelation 2:22. Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and those who commit adultery with her into great tribulation, unless they repent of their practices.**

**Verse 20, Nevertheless, I have a few things against you, because you permit that woman Jezebel...** That is, false doctrine to be taught in The House of Yahweh ... **who calls herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce My servants to commit fornication...** Sin. Committing murder, causing people to fall away from Yahweh's Laws, and lose their lives. So this adultery, in stealing third tithes and keeping someone from learning the truth, causes someone to lose his life and commit murder in this adulterous act that he is causing.

You must not steal, this includes stealing the third tithes. Yes, it is set apart. It doesn't belong to you. It belongs to the Lawgiver, the One Who gave it to your trust, as all the earth is His.

**Deuteronomy 14:28. Toward the end of every third year, you shall bring out all of your income...** This *King James Version* uses the word, **produce**, which means *increase, gain, wages, revenue, increase*. It means all of those things. It doesn't mean just potatoes. During every third year, bring out all your produce, or increase. The same word is used a little bit later, which I'll show you in just a minute.

**...toward the end of every third year...** When you have paid the third tithes, in other words, brought out all of your produce, or increase. **...and store it up within your gates...** Not in your house, but in the place Yahweh chooses.

**Verse 29, So the Levite, who is also allotted the First Tithe...** This is called the poor man's tithe or the poor man's Law. It's in the Law books. It's called the poor man's tithe, because it is to help the poor.

The Levites, the Elders, should be living off this tithe, but can't, because if we did, we would hurt the Work. I praise Yahweh that He has done, as He did with Shaul, and has given us means to live other than from the tithes.

**Verse 29, So the Levite, who is also allotted the First Tithe, because he has no portion nor inheritance with you, and the stranger...** That is, the one, the stranger who turns aside to be with you.

**...and the fatherless, and the widow, who are within your gates, may come to Yahweh's Feasts...** Notice where do they come to? Three times a year, they come to Yahweh's House. **...and eat, and be satisfied...** That is receiving of the tree of life.

**...so Yahweh your Father may bless you...** You get that? You have to do this, or you will not be blessed, in fact, what you have will be taken from you. **...in all the works of your hands.**

Now, it's not yours, it belongs to Yahweh. **Yaaqob 4:12. There is one Lawgiver...** and that Lawgiver has already set this apart to be used in this way. If it's not used in this way, whether it's your first tithe, your second tithe, or your third tithe, you are stealing if you don't use it in this way.

**Deuteronomy 26:12. When you have finished setting aside your tithes of all your income...** The *King James Version* uses the word, **produce**, here also. This word, **produce**, is #8393 and means *income, produce, literally or figuratively gain, increase, fruit or revenue*, which means, all these things, everything in other words. The tithe of everything you have in the third year **...the year of the third tithe, you shall give it to the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, so they may eat in your gates, and be satisfied.**

**Verse 13, Then you shall vow in front of Yahweh your Father; I have removed this holy portion; my First Tithe, from my house, and also I have given my Third Tithe for the Levite...**

The *King James Version* translates **Deuteronomy 26:13** like this: **Then you shall say in front of Yahweh your Father, I have removed this holy tithe from My House and also given it...** You can delete the word, **tithe**, and you can delete the word, **it**. Those words are not in the original at all.

The Interlinear, by Kohlenberger, for instance, if

you want to read this, says the word, **tithe**, as it has been placed in the English has been added. The word for word English translation is as follows: *then you say before Yahweh I have removed the holy portion, or sacred portion from the house, and also I gave to the Levite and to the alien and to the fatherless, and to the widow.* The modern English grammar of this: then you shall say in front of Yahweh your Father, I have removed this holy portion from my house and also I gave to the Levite, the stranger, the Fatherless and the widow. According to all your Laws which you have commanded me. I have not transgressed your commandments, nor have I forgotten them.

**Deuteronomy 16:14. I have not eaten my Tithe; first-fruits, in reverence to any god...** Now, for this Scripture, the *King James Version* says, “when I was in mourning.” These words, “when I was in mourning,” were translated from one Hebrew word. This word was mistaken to mean *mourning* because of the vowel points that were added to it when the original Hebrew Holy Scriptures were illegally given vowel points.

In **Deuteronomy 4:2, 12:32** and **Revelation 22:18** the *Analytical Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon* by Benjamin Davidson says this word means *idolatry, Godworship or reference of a God*. So the correct translation here as will be out in our next version: **I have not eaten any of it in reverence of a God...** Or in reverence to a God. **...nor have I removed my Tithe while I was unclean, nor have I offered any of my Tithe to the dead. I have obeyed Yahweh my Father, I have done everything You have commanded me.** That’s correct. This is what you must be. This is what your heart must be like when you have done, performed this Law.

**Verse 13, Then you shall vow in front of Yahweh your Father; I have removed the holy portion; my First Tithe, from my house, and also I have given my Third Tithe for the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, according to all Your Laws which You have commanded me. I have not transgressed Your Laws, nor have I forgotten them.**

**Verse 14, I have not eaten my Tithe in reverence to any god (el, teraph) nor have I removed my Tithe...** Remember, that means, “I have not eaten any of it in obedience to a God,” or “I have not let a God, or Satan, talk me into disobeying You.”

**...nor have I removed my Tithe when I was unclean, nor have I offered any of my Tithe to the dead. I have obeyed Yahweh my Father; I have done everything You have commanded me.**

**Verse 15, Look down from Your holy habitation, from heaven, and bless Your people Israyl and the land You have given us, just as You vowed on oath to our fathers, a land flowing with milk and honey.** Well, the blessings

will be ours, the power will be ours, if we obey Yahweh, and do not steal from Him, as Yahshua tells us not to do.

Now, the next Law Yahshua mentioned, when talking to the young man, in **Mattithyah 19:18** was “You shall not bear false testimony.” When you steal your tithes, you bear false testimony by your very actions.

This man was also breaking this Law, honor your father. Honor your father? I wonder what Yahshua was speaking of? Remember what Yahweh said. Turn over to **Proverbs 3:9**. Remember that Scripture I brought to you earlier that said, “Look to your father Abraham.”

**Proverbs 3:9. Honor Yahweh with your possessions, with the firstfruits of your increase...** Or the firstfruits of all your increase. Remember, that word, **increase**, is #8393 and means *literally or figuratively meaning fruit or gain, increase, revenue...* Which means money. **Revenue**, as any dictionary shows, means *income*, income. Honor Yahweh with your income, no matter what it is.

**Leviticus 27:30. And all the tithe that is, 1/10, of everything from the land, of the seed of the land, of the fruit of the tree, belongs to Yahweh. It is holy to Yahweh.**

**Verse 31, If a man will at all redeem any of his tithes, he must add one-fifth to the value of it.** Notice, this is speaking of money, also. Adam Clarke says this means, *all the tithe of the land*. Does gold come from the land? Does coal? How about oil? Are you in the oil business? You better believe it comes from the land! In fact, the only person exempt from tithe is he who is dead. He is the only one.

Everyone has something to live by and live off. The widow, the poor widow who gave of her living, is going to be a witness against you, if you hold back anything that belongs to Yahweh.

Clarke goes on to say: *All the tithe of the land, this Yahweh claims as His own and it is spoken of here as being a point which is perfectly settled, and concerning which there is neither doubt, nor difficulty.* Remember in **Genesis 2:12**, it says the gold of that land was precious.

We don’t own anything here. It is kind of like the farmer who was talking to a preacher. The preacher read this Scripture that said everything belongs to Yahweh. The farmer took him out and showed him his farm, his barns, his big stock tank, and his granary. The farmer showed the preacher how he cleared this land, and how it was now beautiful, and it wasn’t when Yahweh had it. The farmer said, “You mean to tell me that this belongs to Yahweh? After I did all this work, this farm is not mine?” The preacher said, “Ask me that again in a hundred years.”

**Psalms 24:1. The earth is great Yahweh’s, and its fullness...** Everything, yes, He does put us in charge of something. He does put us in charge to see if we can

love our brother as ourselves, to test us to see if we can obey His Laws.

Now, hold your place right there, and go to **Luke 1:67**. Remember, we are to honor Yahweh; He is your Supreme Father. Remember you are to look to father Abraham.

**Luke 1:67. Now his father Zechariah was filled with Holy Spirit, and prophesied, saying;**

**Verse 68, Blessed be Yahweh, Father of Israyl, for He has looked upon and redeemed His people,**

**Verse 69, And has raised up a horn of salvation for us in the house of His servant David;**

**Verse 70, As He spoke through the mouths of His holy ones—His prophets of the ages—**

**Verse 72, To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember His holy covenant;**

**Verse 73, The oath which He vowed to our father Abraham...** Remember who your father is. Remember, Abraham is our father, if we do the works of Abraham. Of course, he's not the supreme Father, as I have brought out in many sermons about calling no man on earth your supreme teacher, because only Yahweh is. Any time someone changes something that Yahweh says, if you follow that person, no matter who he or she is, then he is knocking you out of your place in the Kingdom.

Go to **Proverbs 31**. I have a sermon to bring on this chapter, one of these days, but I want to bring you this one part today. This shows that your mother is The House of Yahweh.

**Start with Proverbs 31:1. The words to Lemuel...** That's the way the *King James Version* translated it. It won't be that way in *The Book of Yahweh* in this version, because it's all translated wrong. I'm not going to bother to explain these words right now; I'll get this later.

The word, **mother**, if you will look up in the *Geneva Bible*, means *House of Yahweh, the mother of the kings to be*. That's what that word means, *the mother of the kings to be*.

**Proverbs 1:7. The reverence of Yahweh is the beginning; first requirement, chief part, of knowledge; wisdom. Only fools despise wisdom and instruction.**

**Verse 8, My son, listen to the instruction of your father, and do not forsake the torah; teaching of the Law, of your mother.** Yes, your mother is putting out the Torah at this time.

**Yahchanan 8:39.** Remember, Yahweh tells you to look to Abraham. **Verse 39, They answered, and said to Him; Abraham is our father! Yahshua said to them: If you were Abraham's children...** That is, if he were your father. **...you would be doing the works of Abraham.**

Now in **Genesis 26:5**, it plainly says Abraham kept Yahweh's Laws, statutes and judgments. Remember

also, if we are Abraham's seed, we will do the works of Abraham. Look at **Hebrews** with all of that in mind.

This is the Scripture *Thayer's* refers you to, with Yahshua's teaching of "Go and sell what you have," or "Go and sell of what you have, that is the third tithe, and give it where it belongs." Of course, the boy Yahshua was talking to didn't want to, because his possessions were great. He knew what he had stolen from the poor and from Yahweh, and he didn't want to give it up.

**Hebrews 7:4. Now consider how great this man was...** That is, Abraham, who gave a tenth of all. Of course, Yaaqob vowed the same thing.

**Verse 5, And truly, those who are the sons of Levi, who received the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to receive tithes from the people...** That is, a tenth from the people **...according to the Law...** This is the Law. A tenth of everything, gold, silver, oil, everything that comes from the land whatever you want to name, it's all Yahweh's. It belongs to Yahweh and He tells you what to do with it.

**...which means: from their brothers, even though their brothers are descended from Abraham.**

**Verse 6, But this man, whose genealogy is not traced from Levi, received tithes from Abraham, and blessed him who had the promises.**

**Verse 7, Yet beyond all contradiction, the lesser person is blessed by the greater.** Yes, Melchizedek was actually greater than Abraham.

**Verse 8, And here mortal men received tithe...** Yes, mortal men received tithe, in fact they are commanded to. These are mortal men who do the Work of Yahweh. This has been checked out, there is no way that it can be a mistranslation.

Now in **Luke 13**, we don't have far to go. I'd like to get all of this on one tape. I hate to preach on tithing, but I see such a wonderful blessing in this, and I see that your eternal life is at stake if you refuse to pay Yahweh His tithe.

**Luke 13:23. Then one said to Him; Teacher, are there few who are to be saved?... Well, He says, many will seek to enter and will not be able to.**

**Verse 25, When once the Ruler of the house has risen up and shut the door, and you begin to stand outside, and to knock at the door, and say; Teacher! Teacher! Open for us!...** Remember, just saying "Teacher, Teacher," will not get you into the Kingdom, but only those who do the will of the Father. That's in **Mattithyah 7:23**.

**...Open for us!—He will answer, and say to you; I do not know you, nor where you are from.** The original there says, "I don't know what house you are from, but certainly not Mine."

**Verse 26, Then you will begin to say; We ate and drank in Your presence...** Yes, and some of you may say

this very thing, because we are going to be eating and drinking in Yahweh's presence at the Feast very soon. That's not what is going to get you into the Kingdom. That is part of it, but you can go part of the way, and yet break one Law, and you will be held guilty of all. None of your righteousness will be remembered, **Yechetzqyah** said.

**Then you will begin to say; We ate and drank in Your presence, and You were taught in our streets.**

**Verse 27, But He will say; I tell you, I don't know who you are! Get away from Me, all you workers of iniquity...** Or you who broke even one of His Father's Laws.

**Verse 28, There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth when you see Abraham...** Remember, look to Abraham. Yes, you are going to weep and gnash your teeth at that day, and there won't be any way that I can help you, not me, nor all the prayers from your brothers.

**...when you see Abraham, and Isaac, and Yaaqob, and all the prophets in the Kingdom of Yahweh, and you yourselves thrust out...** Because you will not keep Yahweh's Laws. Neither me nor father Abraham can help you then when this time comes, and the weeping and gnashing of teeth starts. Yahweh says, honor Him with all your possessions, and He tells you how; one tenth of it is His. You have got to do it. There is no getting out of it, if you want into the Kingdom.

This word, **revenue**, comes from word #8393, in *Strong's*. You can get this from *Strong's*, or any dictionary as far as that goes. The word, **revenue**, means *return from investment, income*. It doesn't only mean fruit, or things like that, even though it includes lettuce, cabbage and everything like that, as well. It means everything you have in your pocket, whether it's the paper bills that come from the lumber of the trees, or whatever it is that comes from the land.

The only thing that doesn't come from the land is the air you breathe. Even the water is first from the land; it lifts up and comes back as rain, but it comes from the land. If you're selling water, whatever you sell, a tenth of it belongs to Yahweh, whatever comes from the land.

**Revenue** means *a return from investment, income, an item of income, a source of revenue. The annual or periodical yield of taxes, exercised customs, duties, rents. It covers it all. Everything which a nation, state or municipality such as a church...* Or The House of Yahweh. ... *collects for public use...* Or for Yahweh's use. ... *Income, or coming in, something that comes in as addition or as a salary that gain...* That gain, that's one of the words, *gain...* ... *or benefit usually measured in money that proceeds from labor, or business, or property.*

Now, we read **Leviticus 27:30**, which says all the tithe of the land belongs to Yahweh. Now, what is the land? Everything, except the air you breathe, is the land, all

the gold, the silver, everything. **Psalm 24:1** describes the earth and the fullness thereof. **Luke** says, when you see Abraham, Isaac, and Yaaqob in the Kingdom, and you yourselves cast out, you are going to be weeping and gnashing your teeth.

Now back to **Mattithyah 19:21**. I want to show you something very important in this verse. The words, **then come**, have been added so Satan can throw you off, to make you fail to see what Yahshua is actually saying to you. Mark out the words, **then come**, and you will see what Yahshua actually meant here. Here's the original from the diatessaron. **If you wish to be perfect, or perfect to be, go sell of thee possessions and give to the poor, and thou shall have treasure in heaven...** That is, these treasures, or the offices that Yahshua says "I'm going to build for you."

**...and hither follow Me...** In other words, if you will start doing what these Laws say, give your portion to the third tithe, the poor tithe. "Since you have kept all the other Laws, if you will do this, you will be following Me. Doing exactly what I'm doing," that's what He's saying. He didn't say, "Then come and follow Me." He says, "If you will do this, you will be following Me. You will be doing exactly what I'm doing." Because Yahshua Himself kept this very Law.

Compare **Luke 6:38** again. We read it just a minute ago, but compare it right quick, to this right here.

**Luke 6:38. Give, and it will be given to you; full measure, pressed down, shaken together, and running over, will be poured out into the lap of your garment. For with the same measure you use, it will be the standard...** It will bring revenue.

I often ask certain things, and the other Elders do, too, when we question someone about baptism. We ask about tithing, because this is the one sign that Yahweh shows; He says, "Where your treasure is there your heart is also." What is your treasure? Is it the Kingdom, or is it holding on to something, and not doing as Yahweh tells you to spend it? If we get our priorities right, we won't have any trouble with this. I have never had any trouble paying tithe. In fact, I consider it one of the most wonderful things I have ever done. It's a privilege to be able to give to Yahweh's Work, a great privilege.

You have to get this, brethren. If it wasn't so important, I wouldn't spend so long on it, because I don't like going overtime.

**In Luke 16:10**, these are the things that Yahshua gives us to judge a person on. This is how you are going to be judged yourself.

**Luke 16:10. He who is faithful in that which is least, is faithful also in much; and he who is unjust in the least, is also unjust in much.**

**Verse 11, Therefore, if you have not been faithful**

**in unrighteous mammon...** Let me read you what **unrighteous mammon** is. *The mammon of unrighteousness, literally the mammon of injustice, Riches promises much and performs nothing. They execute hope and confidence and deceive both. In making a man depend on them for happiness, they rob Him of the salvation of Yahweh, and of eternal glory. For these reasons they are represented as unjust and deceitful. When we fail, that is when we die, the Septuagint uses the word in this very sense in Jeremiah 42:17,21-22 so does Josephus.* Now, remember that Josephus is the one who said that Yahweh's people, when they were under control of the Romans, had very little to live on. They were being used as slaves. They were still very diligent to pay their first, second, and third tithes. This is a very strong witness.

To read on here. ...and Josephus, chapter 1:9 they may receive you. *The expression seems to be a mere Hebraism. They may receive you, for you shall be received, Yahweh shall admit you if you make a faithful use of His gifts and Laws. He who does not make a faithful use of what He has received from the maker has no need to hope for eternal gifts. He that is faithful in that which is least. He who has the genuine principles of fidelity in him will make a point of conscience, and carefully attending to the smallest thing. It is by habituating himself to act uprightly in little things, that he acquires the habit of acting in priority in money, in honor, of conscience, and in matters of the greatest concern...* Remember when Yahshua said to the Pharisees, "You're very careful in paying your tithes in even the smallest things." And He says, "This you should have done. Don't leave the other undone, but this you should do."

...On the contrary, he who does not act uprightly in small matters, will seldom feel Himself bound to pay much attention to the dictates of honor and conscience in cases of high importance. Can we reasonably expect that a man that is continually falling by little things, has power to resist temptation to great evils... Well, in fact, sometimes it's the greater amounts that cause a person to fall. You can pay it when you only have to pay ten dollars, but it's harder when it gets up to a hundred thousand. There are thirty thousand dollars going out. Of course, you never realize there is seventy thousand left! Somehow, it gets hold of your mind, and you start lusting after the little bit that Yahweh says is not yours.

...That's which is another man's, or rather another's, that is worldly riches called another's. They belong to Yahweh and He has not designed that they should be any man's portion because they are continually changing their possessors, being in the way of commerce and in providence going from one to another that which is your own. Power and glory which Yahweh have particularly designed for you will be taken from you, he says....

Well, that's what this word, **mammon**, means. He

speaks of he who is faithful in the least, the mammon.

**Verse 11, Therefore, if you have not been faithful in unrighteous mammon...** Money or wealth or property or gold ...who will commit to you the true riches?

**Verse 12, And if you have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who will give you that which is your own?**

**Verse 13, No servant can serve two rulers...** Remember the promise that you make to Yahweh: "I have not spent this in reverence to a God. I have not taken out in reverence to a God, or in obedience to a God."

**...for either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will be loyal to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve both Yahweh and mammon.** What Yahweh tells you to do with it, then that, my friend, you must do.

Now in this word, **wealth**, or **mammon**, is #3726 if you want to look it up. It means exactly what I said. It means *wealth, money, gold, and silver*.

As I said, some people say it is really hard to pay tithes, and it makes it hard on them. I have always said, that if you're looking hellfire in the face, it won't be so hard to pull out what belongs to Yahweh then. The trouble of it is, it will be too late. We are deceiving ourselves if we make out, as the whole world has done, that some of these Laws are done away with, and there is a different Law for me than there is for you.

They say, "If you're not a farmer then you don't have to pay what Yahweh tells you to." You can make out like you don't have to show love as Yahweh tells you to show love through your third tithes, because that's exactly what Yahshua shows here. Yahweh tells you to show love, and He tells you how to do it. When it starts getting in your hip pocket it's different. I know some people love their hip pocket more than they do Yahweh's Laws. Here's where you're going to stand in the end:

**Revelation 22:18. For I testify to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this Book: If any man will add to these things, Yahweh will add to him the plagues that are written in this Book:**

**Verse 19, And if any man will take away from the words of the Book of this prophecy...** Whether of deception, from letting someone talk you into it, or whatever ...**Yahweh will take away His part out of The Book of Life, and out of the holy city, and from the things that are written in this Book. Yes, Yahweh will not commit to you the power that He has in store for you unless you are willing to live by those Laws. They will be practiced throughout all eternity, they were given to the malakim to practice. Yes, you remember that Satan stored up much treasure, yes, she did. She did it because she didn't do what Yahweh told her to do.**

**May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader.**

# Lust And Deception Rampant In This World

The people in this world today are facing the most explosive conditions that have ever been faced in the history of mankind. While the political leaders are striving for peace under the threat of global war, lust, which is inherent in the way of life of every nation, seems to lead us further and further from the peace which is so eagerly pursued.

The economy in every nation is under assault; food supplies in many nations are rapidly diminishing, yet, the population in each of these nations has always been on the increase. The result of our lifestyle is that we are diminishing our natural resources; so each nation gazes at each other's limited natural resources with eyes filled with lust. There is also the lust for more, as each overpopulated nation seeks to enlarge its borders and become bigger and stronger, at the expense of their overpopulated neighbors. There is always the lust for more powerful destructive weapons, which can be used in defense or offense, to take by force or threat. Last, there are powerful men, whose lust is to rule the whole world, who are plotting this event.

The push to establish the New World Order in every nation has become more insistent and will soon be enforced in all nations. One of the most remarkable facts about this New World Order is that few realize where it came from, who is behind it, where it will lead and what the intentions are of the religious leader who is pushing it. The New World Order is meant to bring peace to the whole world, yet it will be a dictatorship under the authority of one religious leader in this same world. Although, for the moment, this religious leader is staying in the background, his bidding is being faithfully carried out by political leaders in major nations. Soon, all the world will see the deadly results of his quest for power. Soon, every man, woman and child in this world will see the enforcement of the new world order.

It is said, "Control the food and you control the people." The wheels are already set in motion to do just that: Control the food supplies in each nation in order to control all citizens in each nation. Not only is food being controlled, you will see tight control placed on all resources by the mighty hand of this

powerful religious leader.

Meanwhile, another power is at work in this same age; the power of Yahweh. Yahweh is not working to rule the world at this time. He is working to call out a few people for Himself. Yahweh is working to pull out a people who will train to become completely obedient to His every word and obedient to His Laws, which will, one day, bring true peace to this world.

Those whom Yahweh is pulling out of this world now are being trained for the greatest government that has ever existed, an unselfish government which has no lust for selfish dictatorship. This government of Yahweh is a government of righteousness, with the love and concern of Yahweh Himself.

I know of no other religious organization which has been shown these great truths about the one world government, but The House of Yahweh. Another fact is that these same religious organizations do not know nor do they understand the great prophecies concerning the soon-coming Kingdom of Yahweh, neither do they know about the priesthood who Yahweh is now training for His Kingdom.

The reason these blinded religious organizations have such little knowledge of these kingdoms is because some of the most vital concepts of Yahweh's Law are being broken by the religious leaders in these churches and assemblies. These Laws might possibly be broken through ignorance, which can be remedied through repentance and obedience. There are some religious leaders who know these Laws are correct, but due to the fact that they have been practicing in an unlawful way for so many years, they are afraid to admit they are wrong. They may be afraid that they will lose members if they do not present themselves as infallible.

It is ironic that they would willfully lead their followers into death and destruction, when they promote themselves as being leaders of life. It is a shame that they would rather face death and destruction than to admit that they were wrong and then turn to Yahweh's truth.

*Letter from 1/2-1992 issue of the Prophetic Word  
Written by Yisrayl Hawkins*



---

*Chapter Twenty*  
**Going On To Perfection #20**  
**The Sign For The House Of Yahweh,**  
**The Covenant Of Abraham**  
**4/03/93**

**S**halom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. I thought I would take the opportunity this first Sabbath to squeeze a few words in, before all of our Elders get lined up to speak during the Feast!

We have this new booklet out, *What Is A Cult?* Everyone needs to get this, and read every word. It has a beautiful picture on the front. I don't know if you can see that from there, but it's got a steeple on top, and a cross. Notice the black behind it, the black cloud; it gives you the eerie feeling to look at it. It should give you an eerie feeling to look at these out in public. We didn't copy this from anyone. This was House of Yahweh artistry that did this. Get one for yourself. We don't have many, we didn't have time to get many of these printed. We have about five hundred, so just get one per family here today because we have to have enough for the people when they come to the Feast.

On the getting your appointments in before nine-thirty, we have lots of work to do at the sanctuary. We're working day and night trying to get it caught up, and we've got people crying because they can't get to it, and they're having to put in so many hours. This is the busiest time of year, starting two months ago, really, because extra calls come in, and you've got to take them. You've got to help everyone. At the same time, you've got to get all the work lined up and ready for everyone.

Last Friday night, we were all set to go home, hoping we'd got caught up to go home and be able to rest. Well, we got a big surprise. We went back to the sanctuary and we worked until two-thirty Friday night. There were four of us. I went home about three I guess, and I got a little bit of sleep, and then I came on down to record. Recording started about six-thirty Sabbath morning, as it does every Sabbath morning.

So we worked until I guess around three o'clock before we got everything done, and I came home to proofread. Then we went back again and we worked Saturday night. After we got it all corrected, we printed it.

That's the result of this right here, but we had to have it. Satan is hitting at us from every turn. She's taking this



Waco incident and boy, the churches are playing on this. The news media is having a ball with it. They are having so-called experts get up there and make out like if you don't join the major three car salesmen, or religious salesmen here in the United States, if you come out of this mess, as the Bible tells you to, then they label you a cult. This is working on people who don't know the Scriptures, and don't realize what they are trying to do, and the great trick here that Satan pulled.

If you just look at what Satan has done here, you can see the brilliance in this character. You can see that she's no idiot. The world paints her as a two-horned monster, who no one would have anything to do with. The whole world loves this character. She is so brilliant, so intelligent and she has caused the whole world to love her, lust after her, and follow after her. This is just one little incident that she has pulled. She does it all the time, day after day. In fact, someone said the other day that we had every demon in hell mad at us. We can certainly tell it, because they're hitting us every day with something. We're all beginning to feel like Iyyob having the reports coming from every direction.

The last time I spoke, I spoke on tithing. I hope you got that. If you didn't, I'd like for you to get that tape and listen to it, because it will help you in preparing for Passover, which is what I want to speak on today. We do have a sign, a token, as the *King James Version* says, the same as Abraham did. Only The House of Yahweh has it.

Turn over to **Exodus 12**. Yahweh has given us many signs. This persecution that we are suffering right now is just one of those signs that Yahweh has given us. He's told you in advance that this was going to be this way, but He told you, He allows this to come about so He can prove you, and strengthen you so He will find out your weak points.

There are many, many thousands on our mailing list, right now. The ones who are coming to the Feast are a very small percentage of that. We were feeling that, from all the thousands that we have on our mailing list now, and the new Reach Out program, that we would have had many more come to the Feast this time. Satan



put a stop to that because she came up with this Waco incident.

We have written this booklet out, *What is a Cult?* in hopes that we will cut Satan off at the knees, that Yahweh will rebuke her, and our people will still come. They may not, they may have been scared off. That's what she was trying to do.

Anyway no salvation can be received anywhere but at The House of Yahweh, nowhere else in the world. Yahweh shows us that throughout the Holy Scriptures.

**Exodus 12:11. And in this way you shall eat it: with a belt on your waist, your sandals on your feet, and your staff in your hand. Eat it in haste; it is Yahweh's Pass-over.** His Passover, His passing over, or overlooking, pulling back when He sees a certain thing.

**Verse 12, For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and I will allow the malak to strike down the firstborn in all the land of Egypt; both men and animals, and I will execute judgment on all the gods (elohim) of Egypt. I am Yahweh..**

This is also a prediction of what He intends to do in the future. Remember the prophecies I brought out about Egypt and when it will fall. It will be destroyed, Yahweh says. He gives a time period when this will take place. I think I brought that out in the taped sermons called "War In The Middle East," or something like that.

**Verse 13, And the blood will be a sign...** Or as the *King James* says **a token ...sign for you on the houses where you are. And when I see the blood, I will pass over you...** "When I see the blood on the house," just as we symbolically have on The House of Yahweh today.

**Verse 14, And this day shall be to you for a memorial; and you shall keep it as a Feast to Yahweh throughout your generations. You shall keep it as a Feast by an Ordinance forever.** It's forever, because it's part of this token; it's part of the covenant that gives you the protection of the blood, the blood of the lamb, which we have today, our High Priest.

**Verse 15, Seven days you must eat unleavened bread. On the day before you must remove leaven from your houses. For whoever eats leavened bread from the first day through the seventh day, of Yahweh's Feast of Unleavened Bread, that person will be cut off from Israyl...** Israyl is speaking of the 144,000 priesthood.

Look back to **verse 13**, and notice the word, **sign**. The word is **token**, in the *King James Version*. It's word #226 from #225, in *Strong's*, and means *consent, to give consent, or approval, agree*. So it's something that we have to agree to, or come to an agreement with Yahweh in this covenant.

*To be in concord in our opinions...* Our opinions are going to have to match with His Laws or sentiment. *It's a voluntary agreement by person or persons, sign of evidence, or a mark.*

With that in mind there, look back to **Genesis 17:1. When Abram was ninety-nine years old, Yahweh appeared to Abram and said to him: I am Almighty Yahweh; walk in My ways and be perfect.** That's exactly what He says to you, and your Savior says this is exactly what you must do. He tells you how you must become perfect.

I brought part of that out last week concerning tithing. Wait until you read the Law that brings that forth. It is so wonderful what Yahweh has put in, to prove His people. I only brought a very small percent of this last week, showing how Yahshua paid first, second and third tithe.

Yahshua was not a pauper. In fact, it's been proven that He owned at least three houses scattered out throughout the land of Israyl. If you remember, He was a carpenter by trade. Carpenters were not slave laborers, they were skilled laborers. That's way beside the point, I just throw these things in for information as I go!

**Verse 2, And I will make My covenant between Me and you...** Yahweh says, "I will make this covenant between Me and you," talking to Abraham. **...and will multiply you exceedingly.**

**Verse 3, Then Abram fell on his face, and Yahweh talked with him, saying:**

**Verse 7, I will establish My covenant as an everlasting covenant between Me and you, and your descendants...** Or as the *King James Version* has, **your seed**. In actual fact, it includes more than just the twelve tribes. Let me explain this, because it is speaking of the 144,000 priesthood. You are going to have many guests.

There is a world of people who are coming out of the great tribulation, who have not been chosen for the priesthood. There are only going to be 144,000 kingly priests and their remants. When that number is finished, it's cut off forever. That 144,000 priesthood, by the order of Melchizedek, is just that: a 144,000 priesthood. There are going to be many, many thousands of people, who can't even be numbered by human beings, who are going to have eternal life, but not be a part of the priesthood. These are not just the offspring, or those fathered by Abraham, but seeds according to the promise who have overcome and turn to righteousness. The 144,000 priesthood is made up of these, even of the Gentile nations who overcome and turn to righteousness.

**...after you for all generations to come, to be your Father...** I hope you remember the sermons I brought out on the word, **father**. Yahshua said, "Call no man Father, teacher, no man on earth your teacher, your father, because your supreme teacher is in heaven." Yahweh the Father, He's the only Lawgiver. I've got a sermon, a complete sermon on that subject.

**...and the father of your descendants after you...** or your seed after you, your seed after you.

**Verse 8, Also I give to you and your descendants after you the land in which you are a stranger, all the land of Canaan, as an everlasting possession...** Remember, I brought out also that this great city, Yahweh Shammah, is actually going to cover this territory. In fact, the territory that He names, that He will give to the twelve tribes, will be covered by that great city Yahweh Shammah. It covers all of that territory. It is one huge city that you are going to possess. It is a city made without hands, actually made by Yahweh.

**...and I will be their Father...** Or their teacher, and supreme Lawgiver, forever.

**Verse 9, And Yahweh said to Abraham: As for you, you must keep My covenant...** Notice this is something you keep; this covenant is something you do. **... you and your descendants after you, throughout their generations.**

**Verse 10, This is My covenant...** You should add the words, “the sign of,” between “is” and “my,” so it would read, “This is a sign of My covenant.” **...which you shall keep between Me and you and your descendants after you...** Or your seed after you. **...Every male among you shall be circumcised...** Now this is not the covenant, however, it’s a part of it because it’s a sign or token of the covenant, as you read in the next verse.

**Verse 11, You are to undergo circumcision in the flesh of your foreskins, and it shall be the sign of the covenant between Me and you.**

**Verse 12, For the begettings...** Or generations. **...to come every male among you who is eight days old, must be circumcised, including those born in your household or bought with money...** It includes those born or bought. Even the slaves are included in this promise. It’s going to be a blessing to all people.

The 144,000 priesthood will be a blessing to everyone else alive. The blessings come through them: directly from Yahweh, through our High Priest, our groom, Yahshua, through His bride, the 144,000 priesthood, to all living, all living flesh and spiritual beings. You will be a blessing to the malakim, also.

**...bought with money from a foreigner, even those who are not your offspring.** Notice, they are going to be blessed by this same thing. This promise is made to all, all living flesh, all spiritual beings, everybody.

**Verse 13, Whether born in your household or bought with your money, they must be circumcised...** Then you can add the words “the sign of” there. **...the sign of My covenant in your flesh is to be an everlasting...** Everlasting means never-ending, doesn’t it? Isn’t that what that word means? **...covenant.**

**Verse 14, Any uncircumcised male who has not been circumcised in the flesh, will be cut off from his people...** That is, the living. **...he has broken My covenant...** Again, this is a sign or a token of the Covenant.

Turn over to **Hebrews** and keep this firmly stamped

in your mind. It will never change, what Yahweh’s covenant is. Don’t get His covenant mixed up with tokens or pieces of a covenant. That is what the world wants to do today. They want to take one piece, or one word, out of a Scripture, and base their salvation on it. This is stupidity, but this is what we see all over the world. If you didn’t see this stupidity, you would see people looking in a dictionary to see what the word, **cult**, means. Then, they would read the Scriptures and they would see, “Hey, this word, cult, fits what my Savior did.”

How many of you saw the so-called experts on television telling you what a cult is? They said, “A cult is filled with people who always have questions.” I’ve had a few questions concerning churches like, why do you people worship Satan? Why do you celebrate pagan birthdays when the Bible condemns them and condemns you for doing so? Why do you have your Sabbath on a Sunday instead of the Sabbath that Yahweh set, the seventh day? Yeah, I have had a few questions for them, but they don’t like those. If you ask them a question, do you know what you are labeled? A member of a cult.

Then, someone from the news media said to me, “Well, a cult is a religion that started by one man.” I kind of laughed, and said, well, thinking over all the religions in the world, and the history I have read about them, all of them were started by one man, with the exception of two which were started by women. Mary Baker Eddy started the Christian Science Movement and Ellen G. White started the Seventh Day Adventists. All the rest of them were started by one man. So are you telling me all these big religions who were started by one man, and I can name them for you if you would like, are all cults? Is that what you are accusing them of? Will you put that on your television? No, they won’t.

None of them have the nerve to stand up to the Catholic Church and say, “You murdering cult. You murdering hypocrites. You killed all the saints and you’re trying to kill us now.” No, they won’t do that. They don’t have guts enough to do that. Only The House of Yahweh has any backbone to stand up in front of this mess that Satan has created out there today. Praise Yahweh.

**Hebrews 10:16. This is the covenant...** Don’t ever forget that. It says it throughout your Holy Scriptures. **This is the covenant...** The covenant is that He will bring you to perfection. How? By your own guessing? No, with His Laws, the Laws of Yahweh, every Law, every word that proceeds out of the mouth of Yahweh.

**Genesis 15.** Don’t forget the covenant. Don’t forget what His covenant is. It’s the same yesterday, today and forever, as He says. **Genesis 15:5. He took him outside, and said: Look up at the heavens and count the stars—if indeed you can count them. And He said to him; So shall these become the possession of your seed.** He’s not speaking of multiplying the earth or even

fleshly beings. He is speaking of people who are going to make it into the Kingdom. Yes, there will be a bunch. There have been many who are chosen for eternal life, and a 144,000 priesthood over them. There will also be others. There will be many thousands of others who will be servants and live a wonderful, blessed life throughout all eternity.

**Verse 6, And Abram was faithful...** The *King James Version* says, "Abram believed." **Believed** is the same word used in **Numbers 12:7**. Without even using a lexicon, you can see what that word means.

**Numbers 12:7. Not so with My servant, Mosheh...** The same word is used here, but it's translated. **...He is faithful in all My House.** It's even translated that way in the *King James Version*. We know this word, **believed**, as the lexicons say, means *to be faithful, to go to the right hand, to hence assurance, to believe*. Of course, it also means *to believe*. It means to believe the Scriptures.

**II Corinthians 4:4** says the God of the world has blinded the minds so they won't believe. They won't believe that they are deceived. They won't believe that the world is deceived. No, they think it's that poor little cult down in Waco, Texas that is deceived, not the big church on ACU hill. They do not think they are deceived. They think, "It's those suckers down there who we're going to shoot to keep them from committing suicide, who are in a cult. They are the ones who are deceived."

The word, **believe**, means *steadfast*. It also means *faithful*, very faithful, *to take the right hand*, or the right role, *to follow after* Yahweh's way. That's what the word means. It doesn't mean just simply believe that somebody said something.

**Genesis 15:6. And Abraham was faithful...** That is, he was faithful in all his house to Yahweh. **...and Yahweh accounted it to him as righteousness.** Remember **Deuteronomy 6:25** says that this is your righteousness if you will do these Laws.

**Genesis 17:21. But My covenant I will establish with Isaac...** The one born to Abraham. **...who Sarah shall bear to you by this time next year...** He will establish His covenant with him.

In **Genesis 17:1**, Yahweh spoke to Abraham and told him, **...walk in all My ways and be perfect.**

**Verse 5, ...for I have made you a father of many nations.** A father is a teacher. Many nations are not being taught today by him, but **Zecharyah** shows that they will. Many nations will actually turn to the word of Yahweh, as you are turning to it today.

**Verse 7, ...to be your Father...** Teacher. **...and the Father...** Teacher. **...of your descendants after you.**

**Verse 9, ...you must keep My covenant...** Now remember **verse 1** says, "Walk before Me and be perfect by keeping this covenant."

This covenant is spoken of in **Yahdah** as contending for the faith, because it's the same thing. Remember,

He says, "Earnestly contend for the faith that was once delivered to the saints." This is the covenant that He made with Abraham, to bring Abraham to perfection. Abraham came to perfection, so did Iyyob, in all the Laws of Yahweh. He was perfect in all Yahweh's ways, remember. That's the faith that Yahweh gave them.

**Romans 4:13. For was the promise to Abraham or to his seed (for them to be heirs...** Not just of the land there in Canaan. **...of all the world)**... Which includes all the universe, as it says in **Psalms**. He set man over all the things His fingers had made. Notice, the heirs of the whole world. **...not through the Law?...** The Law of the priesthood is what it is speaking of here. **...No, rather, through the keeping of the Law of the faith.**

**Verse 14, For if the inheritance is outside of the Law, the faith is empty, and the promise has been destroyed.** Remember, you must keep the covenant.

**Verse 15, The fact is, the Law works out wrath; and where there is no Law, neither is there transgression.**

**Verse 16, Therefore, the promise comes by the faith...** Remember, earnestly contend for the faith or the covenant. **...so that it may be given as an act of unmerited pardon, and may be guaranteed to all Abraham's offspring—not only to those who are of the Law, being circumcised, but also to others who share the faith of Abraham; who in this way is the father of us all.**

Speaking of the Gentile nations who do not have this covenant, but also the twelve tribes who have this token or sign of the covenant.

**Verse 17, As it is written: I have made you a father of many nations. He is our father...** Now, remember, Yahweh speaks as if it's already done. Abraham not the father of many nations now. **...He is our father in the sight of Yahweh...** In the sight of Yahweh only at this time. **...in Whom he believed...** Or was faithful in all of his house. **...the Father Who gives life to the dead, and calls things that are not, as though they already were.** He's named it in advance. No, he's not the father, or teacher, of all nations now. In fact, he couldn't be further from it.

**Romans 5:8.** He's speaking to us now here. **But Yahweh demonstrates His own love towards us, in that while we were still sinners...** Yahweh cannot stand sin. **Isayah 59:1-2** says that it cuts you off from Yahweh when you sin. **...while we were still sinners, Messiah died for us.** In fact, it was planned from the beginning that He would. Yahweh knew this and knew that we would need the Passover blood.

**Verse 12, Therefore, just as sin entered the world through one man, and death through sin; and in this way death spread to all men...** And is still spreading to all men, even today; death is spreading to all men. They even hurry it along by their wars and will continue to do so, through to the end. **...because all have sinned.** All are continuing to sin, even today.

**Romans 6:1. What shall we say, then? Shall we go on sinning so that mercy and pardon may abound?**

**Verse 2, By no means!... No. ...How can we, who have died to sin, live in it any longer?**

**Verse 3, Or are you ignorant of the fact that as many of us as were baptized into Yahshua Messiah were baptized into His death?**

**Verse 4, Therefore, we are buried with Him by baptism into death; in order that, just as the Messiah was raised from the dead through the glory... This word, glory, comes from the Greek word, *doxa*, meaning *plan or Law*. The same word is written in **Psalm 16:10**, meaning *plan or Law*. ...the plan of the Father, we, also, may walk in newness of life. Through the Law.**

Repent of sin; repent of breaking the Law. Be baptized, put to death the old body, and rise up to walk in this new life of the Law.

**Verse 5, For if we have become one with Him, by sharing a death like His, we will also be one with Him in sharing His resurrection... Yes, be resurrected to glorification unless you continue in your sins. In that case, as Daniyl said, to damnation. Remember all will be resurrected, many to everlasting life, he says, and many to everlasting shame and contempt.**

**Verse 6, For we know this: that our old self was sacrificed with Him... We are sacrificing the body of sin. ...so that the body of sin might be destroyed... If the body of sin is not destroyed, brethren, then the spiritual body will be destroyed. You won't receive eternal life.**

**...in that, from now on, we would not serve sin.**

**Verse 7, For he who is dead, is freed from sin. That is, if you leave your sinful body dead.**

**Verse 8, Now if we died with Messiah, we believe that we will also live with Him.**

**Verse 9, Knowing that the Messiah, having been raised from the dead, dies no more; death no longer has power over Him.**

**Verse 10, For the death that He died, He died to sin once, for all; but the life that He lives, He lives to Yahweh.**

**Verse 11, In the same way, consider yourselves also dead to sin, but alive to Yahweh in Yahshua Messiah, our Ruler.**

**Verse 12, Therefore, do not allow sin to rule in your mortal body, so that you do not obey its sinful lusts. In other words, turn from sin so you won't burn.**

Go over to **I Kepha 2:1**. It is speaking of becoming holy. Notice the following things very carefully and try to get them out of your life and away from your brethren before Passover. It's very important that you do this before you drink of Yahshua's Memorial. Remember these words because the apostle said it and we will read it later. Consider your body, consider your brother, the other members of the Body.

**I Kepha 2:1. Therefore, laying aside all malice... If**

you don't understand this, I have a sermon on it. You can look this word up in the dictionary. **Malice** means actual *hatred*. Get rid of any difference between you and your brother before Passover; lay it aside.

**...and all guile, hypocrisy, envy, and all evil speaking... Evil speaking against your brothers.**

**Verse 2, As newborn babes, long for the sincere milk of the word... This is speaking of turning to Yahweh, and turning to Yahweh's word completely. Remember Isayah says, who will He teach doctrine? Those who are weaned from the breast, who get their nourishment from the word of Yahweh.**

**Verse 4, Coming to Him as to a living stone, indeed rejected by men... Yes, we are rejected by men and called a cult. The news media took delight in standing out here and saying, "Well, they say they don't have anything in common with the Waco group, but we sure see a lot of things in common with them. They have this compound that all of them live on and they are buying up all the land around here with food stamps."**

I don't know if you noticed the boys who were caught by the community watch. They caught some boys who were driving up and down the road shooting guns. It was reported and the sheriff came out and stopped them and took their guns away. The piece came out in the paper and almost made it look like it was our people driving up and down the road in front of The House of Yahweh shooting. You ought to get that article and read it. It came out in the *Clyde Journal*.

**...but chosen by Yahweh... Being rejected by men is a promise. This is a sign to you that you are under the covenant of Yahweh. Yahweh says that the world will hate you if you are living by His Laws.**

**Verse 5, You also, as living stones, are being built up into a spiritual House, The House of Yahweh, to be a holy priesthood... This is the holy priesthood, under the order or by the order of Melchizedek, the holy priesthood of righteousness and peace. The holy priesthood is a peaceful priesthood which will bring peace to all the world.**

That is the reason we tell you, "Don't fight, don't kill, don't shed blood." All of these things are used to determine who will make it. Putting up the fists to one another, your hatred, and all this malice or speaking evil of one another, get them out of you.

**...offering spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to Yahweh, through Yahshua Messiah. You might remember this the next time you get ready to say something. Think, "Is this a spiritual sacrifice that Yahweh can accept coming from my lips?" You know, He hears you not just when you get down on your knees to pray. He says that He hears what you say between prayers too. Remember, He hears you at all times, so be careful of what you say. By your words you will be judged and by your words, you will be condemned, as Yahshua said.**

**Verse 6, Therefore, it is also contained in the Scriptures; Behold, I lay in Zion a Chief cornerstone, elect, precious; and he who believes on Him will by no means be put to shame.**

**Verse 7, Therefore, to you who believe...** Remember, the holy priesthood, mentioned in **verse 5**, who you believe, that is becoming spiritual, offering spiritual sacrifice, and putting away all sin. **...He is precious; but to those who are disobedient: The stone which the builders rejected has become the Head of the corner.**

**Verse 8, And: A stone of stumbling and a rock of offense...** That's why the nations are angry at Yahshua's coming, as I think **Mattithyah 24:29** says. At Yahshua's appearing, the nations will mourn. They won't accept Him then anymore than they did when He was here.

**...they stumble, being disobedient to the Law of Yahweh...** The Law that says, "Love your brother as yourself." **...to which also they were appointed...** Yes, they were appointed just in this because Yahweh appointed them so. He set it up in advance that anyone who won't overcome and be perfect, will stumble at this offense. **...to which also they were appointed.**

**Verse 9, But you are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood...** Royal, meaning holy. **...a holy nation...** The word, **nation**, means *gathering*, a holy gathering together of Yahweh. These are the ones who Yahweh Himself hand-picks, gathers, helps to overcome, assists, corrects, and chastises to bring them to perfection. **...a peculiar people...**

That was one of the things the experts on cults said about us, "These are a peculiar people." I thought, man, I wonder if this guy knew what he was saying and that he was quoting the scripture here. This guy was supposed to be an expert on Scripture too.

**...a peculiar people; that you would show forth the praises of Him Who has called you out of darkness into His marvelous light.** If you remember **Psalms 119:105**, the light is the Law. He has called you to this marvelous Law of Yahweh.

Look back to **I Kepha 1:1**. In **verse 1**, it's speaking of people being scattered. In **Genesis**, He showed He would scatter them out, spread them abroad. Did we read that? Hold your place right there and go back to **Genesis**. This is speaking of this holy priesthood that He is gathering, the descendants of Abraham.

We read the last part of **Genesis 28:13** where He says, I will give you this land. **Genesis 28:14. Also your descendants shall be as the dust of the earth; you shall spread abroad to the west, the east, to the north and the south; and in you and in your Seed, all the families of the earth shall be blessed.**

**Verse 15, Behold, I am with you and I will keep you, wherever you go, and I will bring you back to this land...** He will bring you back. That is the gathering that takes place.

If you remember, when Yahshua comes, you will gather the dead, wherever they have died and been buried. They will gather together with you, to form this holy priesthood. Then you go to the marriage supper on Mount Zion. From the gathering place to Mount Zion, or the gathering will take you to Mount Zion, where you will go with all the others.

**Verse 16, Then Yaaqob awoke from his sleep, and said; Surely Yahweh is in this place, and I did not know it!**

**Verse 17, And he was afraid and said; How wonderful is this place! This is none other than The House of Yahweh and this is the gate to the kingdom of Yahweh!**

If you remember, the Savior called this the same thing. He said the gate to the Kingdom of heaven and He said the Pharisees closed the gate to the Kingdom and they don't go in themselves, neither do they allow others. Well, they wouldn't allow others because they wouldn't teach righteousness. They wouldn't teach the righteousness of the Law. You remember He said that your righteousness must exceed that of the Scribes and Pharisees? This is your righteousness if you will do these Laws, **Deuteronomy 6:25**. It all comes back to the Law.

**Verse 19, And he called the name of that place, Bayit Yahweh, that is The House of Yahweh...**

**Verse 20, Then Yaaqob made a vow, saying; If Yahweh will be with me, and keep me in this way...** I hear people making the brag, "Well, nothing is going to get me out of The House of Yahweh." You better be praying that Yahweh will keep you in His House. I have also heard people say, "I am leaving The House of Yahweh. I have decided and I am leaving," well, maybe. More than likely, it's because Yahweh had decided, "That person is not fit for My Kingdom and I am going to take him out of My House."

It's all by Yahweh's choice. You might keep that in mind and when you get these stupid thoughts in your head, you start doing some fasting and praying and asking Yahweh to forgive you, bring you back and keep you in His way. Pray that He will do that.

This is the same prayer that Yahshua told you to pray. You should pray to Yahweh, "Lead me not into temptation and deliver me from that evil one." No, you don't have the power to fight Satan. Your only power is Yahweh and you better remember this in all of your weaknesses.

I don't have the power to fight her. She is much stronger than I am. I know one thing, if I'm loyal to Yahweh, if I keep His Laws and get all the evil, back-biting, malice and wickedness out, Yahweh will keep me in His way and allow me into His Kingdom. That's what I'm striving for.

**Verse 21, So that I come back to my father's house in peace, then Yahweh shall be my Heavenly Father;**

**Verse 22, And this stone that I have set as a pillar,**

**shall be Yahweh's House, and of all things that You give me I will surely give a tenth to You.**

Let's go back to **I Kepha 1** with that in mind. Remember, He is scattering them out. Kepha is speaking in **verse 1**, to those scattered. He is speaking to the seed of Abraham, the twelve tribes whom Yahweh is gathering from to form the 144,000 priesthood. The offer to salvation has always been opened to all, those of the twelve tribes and those who are not of the twelve tribes; always. It has never been closed, as I have brought out before.

**Verse 2, Elect according to the foreknowledge...** That is the plan from the beginning. Remember, I have brought that out in sermons called "The Plan from the Beginning." **...the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit...** Yes, Spirit is what calls you, enters your mind, sets you apart from this world and says, "Come out." Holy Spirit starts showing you how the world is worshipping Satan and that you need to come out of the world and be separate.

**...to obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Yahshua...** Because that is what is on The House of Yahweh at Passover to keep the death from coming upon you. **... and sprinkling of the blood of Yahshua Messiah: Love and peace be multiplied to you.**

**Verse 3, Blessed be Yahweh...** Because it's His plan. He is the one Who is bringing it about. He has always had that right to be our teacher and our one Lawgiver.

**Verse 4, To an inheritance incorruptible...** Yes, it will never fade, and never die. It always renews itself.

**Verse 5, Who are kept by the power of Yahweh through the faith...** Yes, this is how you are kept as long as you are obedient. If you become disobedient, then you will be booted out by the power of Yahweh, the same way.

**...for salvation ready to be revealed at the end time.** The ones who make it, ready to be revealed at the set time of Yahweh because it's all in His plan.

**Verse 6, In this you greatly rejoice...** Yes, we do. Passover is the most rejoicing time of all, when you afflict your souls by getting all sin out of your life, which is represented by the leavening, which you remove at Passover. Then, you come before Yahweh, rejoicing, as a unit, as one with your brothers.

**...though now for a little while, you must suffer grief through manifold temptations;**

**Verse 7, That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than gold...** Yes, because this is the way Yahweh finds out what you are made out of. **... which perishes, though it is tried with fire, might be found worthy of praise, honor, glory at the appearing of Yahshua Messiah...** At His appearing, you may be found faithful in all these ways.

**Genesis 22:18. Through your Seed, all nations of the earth shall be blessed, because you have obeyed My voice.** Now, remember in **Yahchanan 8:38**, it says,

if you were Abraham's seed, then you would be doing the works of Abraham.

**Genesis 26:5. Because Abraham obeyed My voice, and kept My charge, My commandments, My statutes, and My Laws.**

**Luke 13:28. ...you will see Abraham, Isaac and Yaaqob and yourself thrust out...** If you don't overcome.

Now with that in mind, turn to **Galatians 3**. Remember all of these things: You are Abraham's seed if you do the works of Abraham, which are Yahweh's Laws, statutes and judgments. If you don't, you will see Abraham in the Kingdom and you yourself cast out.

**Galatians 3:16. Now the promises were made to Abraham concerning the faith...**

**Verse 19, What, then, was the purpose of the Levitical Priesthood Law? It was added 430 years after the covenant for forgiveness of transgressions, until the Seed would come to Whom it had been promised...** That was Yahshua, the seed who came in forgiveness of our sins, the seed Who represented the Passover blood that was sprinkled on the doorpost of the house, which is sprinkled on our hearts through the covenant that we keep. **...ordained by malakim through the hand of a mediator.**

**Verse 29, And if you are as the Messiah, then you are a seed of Abraham, heirs according to the promise.** That is the promise made to Abraham. Now just as Abraham had this token, or sign, that he belonged to Yahweh, so we, too, the children of Israyl, also have the sign of the blood on our doorposts. We have the same sign today, in that we are Yahweh's sons.

**II Thessalonians 1:5. All this shows that Yahweh's judgment is just...** All this. **...for the purpose that you may be found worthy of the Kingdom of Yahweh, for the sake of this, you also must suffer.** This is what we are doing today. That is why we suffer on our jobs, that is why the people from South Africa have trouble getting here, that is why the people from Abilene have trouble getting here! That is why you are called a cult, and why you are called devil worshippers. All of this is for your sake, to prove you fit or unfit for the Kingdom.

That is why there are people working by your side sometimes who will deliberately persecute, belittle, laugh, and snicker at you when they find out you are keeping Yahweh's Laws. You may feel like quitting that job and coming down to the House of Yahweh, but you can't right now because your tithes and offerings mean a great deal to Yahweh's Work. In fact, those are what we reach out with.

**Verse 6, However, it is a righteous thing; for Yahweh does allow the tribulation to come back upon those who persecute you.** You shouldn't glory in that. Don't ever take glory in seeing an enemy punished, or seeing tribulation come upon an enemy. Praise Yahweh for His protection of you, but don't glory in someone else's hurt.

**Verse 7, So for you who are persecuted, rest with us, after that Yahshua Messiah will be revealed from heaven with His mighty malakim.** That's at His gathering at the set time.

**Verse 8, Allowing the judgment to come upon those who do not know Yahweh, and who do not obey the message of our Ruler, Yahshua Messiah.** You remember this same thing is recorded in **Isayah 66** where Yahshua said, "I will come with fire. I will come with fire to destroy the whole earth."

Just this week, we were correcting a Scripture. You remember I brought the sermon on tithing and just this week we were correcting one of the Scriptures. Elder Yahodah brought me a copy of an ancient lexicon or something. On this in **Isayah 66** where it's talking about destroying the whole earth, the guy here recognized this and this is what he wrote: especially those not observing certain religious customs regarding tithes and Levitical cleanliness. Do you know who is practicing these things today? Only one group. That's right, The House of Yahweh is the only group on the face of the earth who is practicing this today and it's found in that Hebrew word in **Isayah**. I didn't get that until after that sermon was brought or I would have brought it to you.

**...on those who do not know Yahweh and who do not obey the message of our Ruler, Yahshua Messiah.**

**Verse 11, To this end, we pray for you continually, that Yahweh our Father would count you worthy of this calling, and perfect all the pleasing works of righteousness... That is, the works of the Law. ...and the work of faith, with His power... With Yahweh's power.**

**Philippians 1:28. And not being frightened by your adversaries in any way...** This does tend to frighten a person when we see this coming out and we see the law officers surrounding a certain religious group. Even though we have nothing to do with that religious group, they want to dump us in the same pot with them, just because we are a small group.

Really, it is the Christians who act the same way they do. Like I told the news media, we have nothing to do with these people. Those people are Christians, they are your own. You say they are like us? By no means. We have nothing to do with Christianity, in fact, we abhor it. Our full interview was not shown on TV. I understand they only took a few choice words out of the interview to use.

**And not being frightened by your adversaries in any way—which is a sign to them of their destruction... ...a sign to them of their destruction, and, a sign... Or token. ...of your salvation...**

**Exodus 13:7. Unleavened bread must be eaten seven days and no leavened bread shall be seen with you, neither shall there be leaven seen with you in all your quarters.**

**Verse 9, And it shall be, as a sign...** Or token. This word means *consent, a signal, a flag of evidence of consent*, to this covenant of Yahweh by letting His Laws be

in your heart. It couldn't be any other way. You can't come to perfection without loving the Laws of Yahweh and seeing the wonderful love that Yahweh shows through His Laws. Every one of His Laws shows this. You have to understand each of the 613 Laws and then look into them as a whole before you start understanding the love it showed for a Being, like Yahweh, to have written these Laws for us.

By doing this, by celebrating this Feast of Unleavened Bread, it is a sign, just as the blood was on the doorposts to them. Also, circumcision is a sign or token to Abraham and all of us, descendants. In the same way, keeping the Feast is a sign or token unto Yahweh.

**Verse 9, And it shall be as a sign to you upon your hand and as a memorial between your eyes, that Yahweh's Law shall be in your mouth...** That Yahweh's Laws are in your mouth, or shall be in your mouth or in your mind, bringing you to perfection. Written in your heart, as **Hebrews** says.

**...for with a strong hand, Yahweh has brought you out of the land of Egypt...** Or the world of sin. That's what that means. Egypt is also a sign of sin as the apostles show.

**Verse 10, You shall therefore keep this ordinance in its season from year to year.** Just like Yahweh said, you must pay tithes from year to year. You can't pay them in advance. It's what your land brings forth, your business brings forth or your job brings forth year by year. You can't say, "I'll keep it this year and pay it next." You have to bring it forth year by year, Feast by Feast, day by day.

If we do this and if we hang on to this, then Yahshua's blood is upon this House, maybe not upon every member. If you don't, it won't be upon the individual members. Remember, the prophet Yechetzqyah was inspired to write that no, the father will not die for the son nor the son the father, nor the wife the husband, nor the husband the wife, unless you let them lead you into this same sin. Then, when you do, you could become part of their house and not The House of Yahweh, if you allow them to lead you in. Then you lose your crown, not only for the Kingdom, but for eternal life. But if you're strong, and hold on to this, then yes, we do have a sign. We have many signs from Yahweh.

The blood that was sprinkled on the doorpost represented Yahshua Who shed His blood for us, Whose marriage with Him we will celebrate here in just a few more days at Yahshua's Memorial. This shows that yes, we do intend to be one with Him because He also overcame, just as we are doing now. Just as we are overcoming and coming to perfection, He also overcame. Yes, we will join with Him by marriage because Yahweh made it possible by sending His first begotten Son Who was prophesied to do so before the world began. That blood He shed is upon this House too.

May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader.



---

## Chapter Twenty-One

### Going On To Perfection #21

# Is Waco The Beginning Of Persecution?

## 4/24/93

**S**halom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. I see some of you are still hanging in there and are still brave enough to come after all the persecution that's going on.

I know you are under a lot of pressure because of this Waco incident. I know some of you are surprised about it. You should not be surprised, because I have been bringing this for years. I have told you for years what was going to take place, and now it is taking place. War is being made against Yahweh's House. I'm not speaking of the group in Waco. I don't know what they taught or anything. I know that they are not Yahweh's House; I know that for a fact, or they would be called that. Some of these people who have broken off from the mainstream religions are closer to coming to Yahweh's House than the ones who are staying in them and are afraid to open their Bibles to see what their Bibles really say.

I don't know if you noticed yesterday's headline in the *Abilene Reporter News* but it said, "Was Waco A Warning?" What they mean by that is they are putting a warning out to all of you, saying, "You are next." There's a lot of controversy going on, if you have watched the news and seen what our President has been saying.

The other night, on *Primetime*, they showed him saying that this man at Waco was molesting children. Then, they came right behind him and said, those charges were investigated, and there was nothing to them; they were proven wrong. Then, he turns right around and says the same thing the next day. They don't care what proof comes out, they are going to continue with their lies.

I read you a letter a couple weeks ago, before they murdered these people in Waco, from Ron Paul, the ex-congressman who said he left politics because of the corruption in Washington. He was talking about this Waco incident and the District Attorney in Waco, whose name is Vic Feazell. Anyone who wants a copy of this newsletter from the ex-congressman can get a copy. We have a copy of it hanging somewhere, either on the bulletin board or somewhere, for anyone to read. I will give you a copy of this, and you can get a copy of this newsletter if you want.



Ron Paul has a quote from this man before they killed the people at Waco. He said the following about the District Attorney, whose name is Vic Feazell: *Feazell's opinion on this event is startling.* He called the Feds storm troopers who laid siege on the community. He claims the Feds are preparing to kill them and bury their mistakes. Two weeks later, they moved in and killed them. They drove tanks into their houses. They ruined the frame of the house, the lawyer said, to where they couldn't get their doors opened. Then, they set the building on fire and jumped back, and said, "Oh, my Lord they are killing themselves."

It's like me pouring a bottle of gasoline on you, striking a match and jumping back and saying, "Oh my, he is burning himself up. Why doesn't he get out of that fire?" They knew this event was going to take place.

I'm telling you, and have told you from the beginning of Yahweh's established House, that this propaganda is not being created against the world. This is being created to bring persecution against Yahweh's established House. You will see new Laws passed now, and new legislation. As I have said before, if you pass enough Laws, everyone becomes a criminal. This is their idea: to make a criminal out of everyone, so they can bring more persecution and more arrests.

Yahshua said, if you remember in **Luke 24:25**, you are a fool if you don't believe all that the prophets have spoken. This is where the world sits now, because they don't believe these things.

Turn over to **Revelation 6** because Yahweh gives us time periods. If it said, "the first time period," or "the second time period," instead of the first and second seal, maybe it would bring to light what is taking place. He gives us time periods to go by. The very first time period He gives shows a religious organization coming like a lamb, and riding a white horse, showing that this religious organization goes out conquering. He says this religious organization will make war with the saints and will also make war with Yahshua at His coming. This was the first one to go out.

Remember, Yahshua is pictured as coming on a white horse also, showing that the religious organization that is



ruling the world now tries to appear righteous. Yahweh says in **Revelation 18** that the whole world is following her in her rebellion against Yahweh's Laws.

The world won't believe the Scriptures. I hope you believe them, because they are coming to pass on you, and you can see the war that is taking place against the saints. It is not just taking place against this poor group in Waco, who they went in and slaughtered. It is a build-up to bring persecution to stop Yahweh's Work, that Satan knew would be established in the Last Days. She knows these prophecies. She knows that Yahweh says, "In the Last Days, I will establish My House." Yahweh said that in two different prophecies. Then He tells you the Last Days are the time when mankind can destroy all flesh.

Surely everyone knows when the atomic bombs were invented. They were invented in my lifetime. All of this was developed in the last hundred years. Yahweh calls this the Last Days, and said this is the time period to look for. In this time period, this religious organization will bring war against His saints, and His established House. He said that way is a way of deception that appears righteous. One of the apostles said, "Don't marvel that this religious world looks like it's the same as the saints of Yahweh because they come disguised as righteous." He says even Satan is made to look like a messenger of light to the whole world.

This has always been Satan's way. She never wants to admit the hell she has created on earth. She wants to blame the Jews, or somebody who keeps the Sabbath. In these Last Days, she blames Yahweh's House. I don't know if you remember the article from the magazine, *US News and World Report* which showed the hatred in the United States today against anyone who keeps the Sabbath, who wears a kippah, or who resembles a Jew in any way. The hatred is here, but it is not just here, it is all over the world. This article points out these things are not occurring in some remote place in the world or some third world nation, they are occurring here. This is *U.S. News and World Report* April 26 1993. We can hang this article on the bulletin board for anyone to see or I can make a copy for you. The hatred is building against Yahweh's House, as prophecy said it would.

The second seal shows that peace would be taken from the earth. Peace has not been on the earth, since Cain killed Abel. That was the first war. Nimrod took the same stand, through tyranny, and tried to convert all the existing people in the world over to his way. He tried to force them in line, as the Catholic Church has done ever since.

There was an article in the *Abilene Reporter News* this week that showed that the Pope knew the Catholic Church existed long before the days of Yahshua, or the days of the apostles. They are not a branch off of the

disciples; they don't teach anything that the disciples taught or stood for. The disciples stood for the Laws of Yahweh, and said, "If you don't keep these things, you are a devil worshipper."

In the second seal, we see that peace is taken from the earth. This is exactly what we see all over the world today. In fact, I have newspaper clipping after newspaper clipping showing this. One says: *AIDS epidemic has increased by 205%*. AIDS is the incurable disease that Yereyah prophesied of.

Another article says: *Germany sending troops to Somalia*. Let me read this to you; it is fascinating. I have brought out in the newsletters and sermons that Christians are killing Christians all over the world, and this is a pattern of Christian people. We got a letter back this week that says, "Don't you know that it is not the Christians who are killing people, a true Christian doesn't do this." I don't know what a true Christian is, because the true Christians have been doing this ever since they began, ever since the days of Nimrod.

*The German Chancellor Kohl says the government moved Tuesday to expand Germany's role in international military operations, by agreeing to send troops to assist the U.N. relief effort in Somalia...*

If you'll remember when President Clinton was running for president, the first thing he said he was going to do was clean up Bosnia, and stop the slaughter that is going on there. He even mentioned the holocaust, and said "Never again." While he stands there saying "Never again," it was going on right in front of his eyes.

The news media asks him, "What do you call this action in Bosnia?" Then, it showed the president jogging, saying he is considering sending troops, controlling the situation by air. Thirty days later, it shows him jogging, and he says ten thousand more have been slaughtered. President Clinton is now considering sending planes and troops to Bosnia. Thirty days later, ten thousand more are dead; and they say once again that President Clinton is considering sending troops to Bosnia. He's still considering this. Ever since he started running for office, he's been considering it. When they are all wiped out will he still be considering it? This is all to protect the Christians who are being killed by Christians.

This is what Chancellor Kohl of Germany is also considering. They have now passed a bill to get these troops to Somalia. *...the decision to send about one thousand six hundred German troops to Somalia in June follows months of debate in Germany concerning what the country's role should be in international peacekeeping efforts*. Now get this, he says *Kohl's Christian Democratic Union asserts that the constitution permits missions abroad within the context of international peacekeeping. Christian Democratic democracy permits this...*

It was Christian Germans, branching off from the

original Christian Church, which was Catholic, who killed six million Jews in Germany. These were Christian people who went to church every Sunday. At least they worshipped on Sunday; they didn't worship on Yahweh's Sabbath.

*Yugoslavia Threatens All-out War, Iran Bought Four A-bombs, Argentina Firm To Build Egyptian Nuclear Plant...* Anyone who thinks that the world is building for peace, they have to be hiding their heads in the sand somewhere, if they don't know what's really going on in the nations. All you have to do is read the newspapers, or news magazines to see this going on.

*North Korea Accused of Hiding Nuclear Site, China Assails the US Move to Sell F16 to Taiwan...* The United States first objected to this and then they agreed to it. They agreed that it was all right. Do you know why? Because it saved about six hundred thousand jobs in America. The almighty dollar, the money rolling in, and the taxes, are what bring war about. Remember what Yaaqob said causes war? He said it is because of your lust. Remember the other Scripture that says, money is a root of all evil. Yes, this is what brings it on. Put these prophecies together.

Power was granted to this beastly system; a beastly system described as a government by the people and of the people. Power was granted to this beastly system to take peace from the earth, so there would be no peace in the earth. The only reason that war is not going on in the United States is because of a prophecy in **Revelation 7** that says war is held back from the second Babylon until Yahweh finishes His remnant from the Last Days. Then, the malakim will release the war on the second Babylon. Then, one fourth of the people will be killed in this war that is soon coming. All of this is shown in your prophecies. Every Bible, *King James Version, Good News Bible*, all of them show the same thing. The third time period is the time period we are now in. It is a time of gloominess all over the world, pictured as a black horse.

Go to **Revelation 6:5**. We see the price of cheap food in America, and the price is exactly right on today's commodity market. All a person has to do is check this and see that Yahweh has given us this time period so we could know what time we are in.

**Revelation 6:6. A measure of wheat for a penny... Or a denari ...and three measures of barley...** He says they are fighting over the oil. Never before in the history of mankind has it ever been that way, but it is now. We are geared to the use of oil to run our war machinery, as well as our vehicles and our factories. The fight goes on over this oil, and it will get worse. There is a fight over water, Yahweh shows, that will take place too.

The fourth seal that we are going into, the fourth time period, is when the angels are let loose who are holding back the wars, as we see in **Revelation 7**. The

four malakim are loosed who bring the wars that kill one-fourth of the earth's population, as we see in **verse 8**. How could this be except for the nuclear bomb that Yahweh shows in **chapter 9** of this same book and also in **Deuteronomy 28**? **Deuteronomy** even gives you the color of the fallout. If there is anyone here who has not read the free booklet on nuclear war you need to get it.

During this time period, under the fourth seal, as we see in **Revelation 6:8**, a fourth of the people are wiped out and there also come hunger and disease epidemics that are uncontrolled under the authority of this beastly system, a government of the people and by the people. Then we have the fifth seal, which leads into the sixth seal, as we see in **verse 12**, which eventually darkens the sun and totally blocks out the sun. That is the time period we are going into. We see the warning that Yahweh gives in **Revelation 12:9**, that all the world is deceived. Then He shows how it is deceived in **Revelation 6:15**, after the sun is blocked out.

**Verse 15, And the kings...** That is, the leaders of the nations, whether it is President Clinton or Chancellor Kohl or whoever **...and the great men, and the rich...** We'll cover in just a minute about the rich men, the chief captains, because these are men who make their wealth off of Godworship. **...and the chief captains...** The colonels, the majors who lead us into these wars. **...and every bondman, and every free man...** Notice, it includes all the people. It gives everyone in the whole world. They hide themselves; I brought this out and showed you the meaning of this phrase last week from the authoritative books,

**...sought protection for themselves in their governments and in the assemblies and houses of their gods...** Which means the churches, the religious assemblies. They go into the religious assemblies, saying, "Hide us from Yahshua the Savior." Notice, it includes all the people of the earth, who ask to be hidden from the Savior Himself.

**Verse 17, For the great day of His judgment has come...** They want to be hidden from the judgment of the Lamb. This is what it's coming to. This has never occurred before, not in all the history of the world. This leads up to **Mattithyah 24:30**.

**Mattithyah 24:30. And then will appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven; and then will all the tribes of the earth mourn...** All the tribes, the rich men, the mighty men, the leaders, the kings of the nations, and the armies do not want to stand. They are afraid of the Savior's coming because of the judgment that He brings with Him against those who cause these wars.

Turn over to **Revelation 13**. We see that this is the same beastly system, a government of the people, and by the people, being led by religious groups, religious people. I'm sorry if this hurts the ears of those who do

not want to hear the prophecies, but it is in every Bible. I did not write it, but Yahweh wrote it for our benefit in these Last Days. He shows that this same machinery, this same religious power that all the world worships, is being led by Satan.

**Revelation 13:4** shows the last part, this beastly system saying **...Who is able to make war with him?...** Showing that this is referring to warring nations that are building up and they blasphemy.

**Verse 5, ...to make war for forty-two moons...** And notice who he makes it against.

**Verse 6, And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against Yahweh...** That is what all of this is building for. **...to blaspheme His Name, and His House...** That's what it is building for, brethren, not the poor groups that are caught in between. I have told you that there are going to be a lot of people who are caught in between, because they are not with Yahweh, nor His House, and they will not be protected by Yahweh. Yahweh only shows protection to His House, for His House, and only for those who are doing the Work of Yahweh in these Last Days. Notice the blasphemy is against Yahweh, and against His House.

**Verse 7, And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them. And authority was given him, over all tribes, and peoples, and languages and nations.** To first blaspheme the Name. It is taking place now, brethren. Right before your very eyes this is taking place. It started with Jim Jones and came down to include the Florida group, with the guy who called himself "Yahweh ben Yahweh."

By the way, we have a little bitty newspaper clipping, about four inches long and an inch wide, which says the man was acquitted. They plastered it all over the front page when they were accusing him of being guilty. All of this was taking place to bring persecution against the Name, and to make the world hate the Name, as it does now.

All they can think of now is accusing us of being a part of the people in Waco. They say, "You are just like the people in Waco." Why? Because we come out of the world, because we ask questions, because we want to follow the Holy Scriptures? This was one of the things that they brought out on *Prime Time Live* the other night, if you saw it. It would have been great if somebody could have recorded that, and also the *Rush Limbaugh Show*. He showed the president's lies, and right behind him, a news reporter came out saying the president lied.

Then, *Prime Time Live* showed the same thing, but it made it clearer. It showed news reporters, and the Attorney General saying they needed to pass new laws, and new legislation to take people out of these groups, who are committing suicide. This is the way they make it sound.

**Verse 8, And all who dwell upon the earth will worship him...** All who dwell upon the earth will worship him. Did you get that? This means of the tribes, the nations, the languages and so forth. **...whose names have not been written from the foundation of the world, in The Book of Life...** The way you know whose names are written is in **Revelation 22:14**. It tells you whose names will be written. The ones who keep the commandments of Yahweh are the ones who have the right to have their names written there.

The same murderers are out to get The House of Yahweh. They are murderers. There is no way anyone could classify them as anything else.

Go to **Revelation 18**. Notice, this is speaking about certain people. It's speaking about a religion, and they who follow her, who are described as rich people. They are rich people who get rich off of Godworship. They sell Godworship.

In **Revelation 18:1**, we see this malak. **And after these things I saw another malak come down from heaven, having great authority; and the earth was enlightened with His glory.**

**Verse 2, And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying: Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen...** Now this is speaking of the second Babylon shown in **Revelation 13**. We see the first Babylon, and then we see the second Babylon, which is the United States, as I have brought out many times before.

**Verse 3, For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication...** All nations, not just one or two, all nations are involved in the wars that are taking place, which are led by Satan. Notice something else, how the merchants of the earth grow rich through this fornication.

This word, **fornication**, means *idolatry*. **Idolatry** means *Godworship*. Anyone can look this up in *Strong's Greek Dictionary*. It's #4202 from 4203. Word #4203 means *unlawful lust, idolatry*. **Idolatry** means *the worship of gods*. Yahweh is not a God, and never has been.

The sixth seal shows that this war machine would be run by the Godworshippers, who would bring war against those who worship Yahweh. How much plainer can this be? The Godworshippers, and those who get rich from Godworship, bring war against the people of Yahweh, who use the Name of Yahweh, and establish The House of Yahweh. Then, they hide, attempting to hide themselves from the One Who will make war at His coming.

Turn back to **Revelation 6:12** because these are the same ones who hide themselves from the Lamb, Who is full of judgment at His coming, to come and execute judgment against these people who fight against His saints. This is not until the coming of the Kingdom. This world is going to go on in this unlawful mess until then.

**Yaaqob 2:1. My brothers, do not hold the faith of our glorious King, Yahshua Messiah, with respect of persons...** If any of you are guilty of this, you need to change, and bitterly repent of it.

**Verse 2, For suppose there comes into your congregation a man with gold rings, in fine apparel, and there should come in also a poor man in filthy clothing.**

**Verse 3, And if you pay special attention to the one wearing fine clothes, and say to him...** Or if you look down on him, either way. If you pay any kind of attention because of this, then you are respecting persons, either looking up to or down on because of this. **...You sit here in the best place, while you say to the poor man: You stand here, or sit at my feet—**

**Verse 4, Have you not shown partiality among yourselves, and become judges with evil thoughts?**

**Verse 5, Listen, my beloved brothers: Has not Yahweh chosen the poor of the world...** Are not all of you here poor in material wealth? You know where the great riches are? They are in Godworship, as your Bible shows. That is where the biggest riches are in the world, in creating Godworship and selling it to the people.

**...to be rich in faith...** By the way, did you get what else they said about this? They say, if you give your ten percent to the major churches you are paying tithe, if you give your ten percent to The House of Yahweh, or any small group, you are being exploited. Now, does that make any sense?

It is kind of like the rich man; if you are rich you can do a lot of crazy things, and they will call you eccentric. If you are poor, and you do something crazy, they call you an idiot and crazy.

**...to be rich in faith...** He chose the poor of the world to be rich in faith, only. No, you will probably never be wealthy, unless Yahweh chooses you to be so that you can use it in the Work in these Last Days. You are also heirs of the Kingdom, which He has promised to those who love Him. Now, get the next part, because we are experiencing this right now.

**Verse 6, But you have despised the poor! Do not rich men oppress you, and drag you into court?** These same rich men who are getting rich off of the Godworship of the world, as **Revelation 18** says.

**Verse 7, Do they not blaspheme that worthy Name...** Yes, they are doing that right now and have been for two or three years.

**...by which you were called?** In fact, baptized into it, making a vow that you would serve Him forever and be part of His Kingdom. These are the men who will drag you into court. They are the same ones identified in **Revelation 18**.

**Yaaqob 4:12. There is one Lawgiver, Who is able to save and to destroy—who are you who condemns another?** Notice, Yahweh is able to save you. He is able. It is in His power that we have to put our trust, brethren. There

is no way we could stand up against the government.

Those poor suckers in Waco never thought they would have to fight their own government. They were storing weapons to protect their own land against intruders when the tribulation arises. They thought they would have to protect their food supply, which the government knows you are storing too. They thought they would have to have weapons to protect the food supply against roving groups who would come out and raid the farms. They never dreamed they would be surrounded by their own government and murdered.

There are a lot more groups doing the same thing. Even the groups that are teaching hatred know that the world is going into chaos very, very soon. They know that the governments of the world are going to crumble.

It looks like any idiot could watch the news and figure this out. You can't watch the news and not see that the world is going into all-out war very soon. There are groups of nations that the Catholic Church has formed and is adding to, to bring the world under a one-world government. It's attempting to do so. They have only gotten so many. The others are forming groups too. They are forming an opposition against this power that the Catholic Church has formed.

Smaller nations are getting together, the newspapers are saying. It is speculated that Russia is teaming up with China and Iran. Of course, we have known for quite some time that they are stocking Iran with weapons, both nuclear and atomic. Now, there is speculation that these three powers are going to combine to oppose the great big brother system. Arab nations are forming, too, because they see the danger of being taken over by the United States.

What I read in Ron Paul's newsletter about this step of taking over Somalia by the United States, is just another step in taking over South Africa. This is well known all over the world. Do you think these people are not afraid of this? You think they are going to sit idly by and let it take place? No, these nations are scared too. So they are building and acquiring nuclear bombs that they can defend themselves with.

The prospects of war are building all over the world. The same way we see war building, there are other groups that are seeing it too. These groups are coming out of the churches, because they know the churches are leading the governments that are promoting the wars. Everyone in the government now, is a so-called born-again Christian. These Christian people do not worry about killing other people who oppose their way of life, just like the Feds who surrounded Waco.

I know this is strong, strong language. Anyone who has any hopes of staying in the Christian world, or loving the world can't stand what I'm saying, I know. It burns their ears. Only you, brethren, who have come out of this world, who know the difference, and expect the

prophecies to be fulfilled, can stand this kind of talk and can stand up to the prophecies in your Bible.

We hid this for years. I said, "It's too strong, the world can't stand it. Our people can't stand it." But we can't hide it any longer. When would we say it? After we are attacked? After the trouble comes? I used to bring it in very slowly and even subtly to our people, saying this is going to take place. Brethren, this is the Christian world that is going to bring this against you, and they will use laws of the United States to do so. The laws they don't have now, they will pass. They will use it until it gets to where you cannot buy or sell in this great United States we live in, which is being protected from war because of you.

You are the only ones who are responsible for holding back war at this time. The only reason that the war is being held back, is because we have not finished our job yet. Anyone can read **Daniyl 7** and see this. Let's turn over to the prophet Daniyl, because he identifies this religious system more thoroughly.

**Daniyl 7:21. I beheld and this same horn...** This same religious power. **...made war with the saints.** We see in **verse 18** that the saints will take away the kingdoms. He shows this religious power, this beastly system, is the fourth beast. There has never been another one as history shows. It is the Roman empire who became strong and ruled the world. Then, another image was created after that image, which is the United States. This same religious power makes war with the saints. The same talk is given to you, as you just read in **Revelation 18**, and also in the fifth seal, that sits between the fourth and the sixth seal.

They make war with the saints, and prevail against them in the making of war. There is no way we can compete with them. You have to have a strong lobbying system in Washington, to stand up against this mess that is going on. Ron Paul knows this. He knows what is taking place in Washington and the corrupt mess that is going on there. He said there is no way of straightening it out, or stopping it.

In *The Keys of This Blood*, it says the wheels are already set in motion, and there is no way it can be turned around. It's going to take place, and they know it; it cannot be stopped. We know that Satan is the one who is giving this authority to this beastly system. Yes, there is spiritual power behind this beastly system that is giving it its authority. They are going to make war against you, brethren, until the Ancient of Days comes.

**...and the judgment...** That is, the sentencing is set, or the judgment is given to the saints of Yahweh. Up until that time. **...and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdoms of this world...** It's going to take place, and war is going to be waged against you until that time, not only with tanks and guns, as they used on the Waco group. Yahweh has protected us from this, but

He shows that these other things are coming, and laws are going to be passed and used against you.

I hope that you are willing to endure, because history shows that when Ezrayah and Nehemyah were building Yahweh's Work and called to it, Babylon was rich as it is today. The people would not go and help in the building of that temple, because they hated to leave the comfort of that country. I hope that no one here fits those shoes.

Let's turn back to **Revelation 17:6**. Here it is described as Mystery Babylon, in **verse 5**, and the mother of harlots. **Harlots** is word #4204 and means *idolaters*, which means *Godworshippers*. We are the only people on the face of the earth, brethren, who do not worship Gods.

The group in Waco always used the name of God, except in one letter. I do believe that it was a false letter to bring more blasphemy against Yahweh's Name. I have a copy of that letter, but it doesn't make much sense because the guy went on using the name God. We will never know now, because apparently the guy is dead. Apparently, it's just like Ron Paul said, they surrounded them, they killed them, and now they are covering their evidence. This is exactly what his lawyer said on television the other night. He said, "What do these guys know about evidence, except to go in there and cover their own selves."

I was on the police department for ten years. Police officers are given the suggestion in the academies, "You carry a drop gun or knife with you. If you have to use your gun, and the man you shoot doesn't have one, have one to lay by his body. Make sure the gun or knife does not trace back to where they can lead it to you." I know this stuff goes on, I saw it for years. Every time I objected against it, more persecution was brought against me, and more hatred. Until they framed me and put me off the police department.

**...and of the abominations. Verse 6 and I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints...** This Godworshipper, and the mother, or teacher, of Godworship, and all the Godworshippers. This is the same system that killed the saints. As Yahshua said, they are responsible for it. It is the system, not just the person. If you are a part of the system, even if you don't pull a trigger, even if you don't drive a tank into the building, you are still guilty of the murder of those innocent people.

I say they are innocent, but they are still guilty of breaking Yahweh's Laws. As far as man's laws, according to the news, the group was investigated for the only two charges that were brought against them and they could find no evidence of either child abuse or illegal weapons. Now, maybe some will be invented, and some drop weapons may be placed in there, I don't know. Maybe some holes will be found in the heads of some people so they can say, they shot themselves before they burned.

**...and I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs...** That is this religious system that is responsible for the Godworship of the world. They are the ones who are responsible for the Godworship of the world. They are the ones who are responsible for all the blood of the saints.

**...And when I saw her, I wondered with great astonishment...** This deception is so great, that it is hard to see and hard for anyone to come out of this religious system. Now, pressure is being put on you to leave the only Work of Yahweh and fall back into this religious system, or just to leave the Work of Yahweh. If you would just stop going to Yahweh's only established House, then persecution would stop being waged against you, but then you will suffer the judgment of Yahweh.

**Revelation 17:9. And here is the mind which has wisdom: The seven heads are seven mountains...** I have one of the Elders looking up the names of these mountains and seeing if the names of these hills were named after Gods. We do not have that information yet, but Yahweh willing, we will get it for you. Remember, this is the mother of all Godworship that is going on in the world today. The same one, Yahweh says in **verse 6**, is the mother of Godworship.

Now, look on over to **Revelation 18:3. For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication...** The wine of the curse of Godworship: all nations are guilty of this. Now, we know the group is going to continue to blaspheme the Name of Yahweh. We know it because Yahweh says they will. We know they will continue to persecute the saints because **Daniyl 7:21-22** shows they will, right up until the time of Yahweh's coming, but we do have protection, brethren.

Turn over to **Isayah 44**. You should all be familiar with this chapter. Please, brethren, if anyone ever comes to you, don't answer them and say, "Yisrayl Hawkins said this is speaking of us." Take out your Bible and have it marked in there. Even if you don't have anything but a *King James Version*, take it out and show them, and say, "Have you never read this prophecy?" Don't stand back and make out like you are not a part of Yahweh's established Work. Remember what Yahshua said if you deny Him, or me, before men, which means if you stand back and say, "Hawkins said this," you are denying the Work of Yahweh. Stand up and get some backbone in you. Stand up and say, "Look at the prophecy. This is speaking of the Christian Church, and this is speaking of what I represent right here."

In **Isayah 44**, this is Yahweh speaking to you, this group. **Verse 8** shows you the Work of the two witnesses; you are part of that. In fact, when you are baptized, you are baptized by that authority in these Last Days because there is no other for these Last Days.

**Verse 9, All who make graven...** That is images of Gods. This is what it is speaking of, because even Shaul

said, the image is nothing, it is what it represents. It is what is behind the image, which is the God they worship.

**All who make graven images, images of gods are nothing...** Get this in your mind, they are nothing, their objects of devotion are worthless. **...Those who testify on their behalf do not see...** They do not have any understanding **...nor do they understand, so that they may be ashamed...** he says.

The Pope is saying that we could save the world if all of us would bow to Mary, because Mary has great influence among the Gods. They think that everyone who has died has gone to heaven and become a God. Mary, the mother of God, has great influence among them. The Pope has been teaching this for years, and it has been on the news that we should say the rosary every day. I don't even know what that thing means; I hope I never find out. I don't even want to find out. The Pope is telling everyone to say the rosary to Mary, to worship Mary, the mother of God.

**Verse 10, Who has formed a god (el), or cast a graven image, without intending to make a profit?** This is just what we read in **Revelation 18**. The great wealth is invented from the frizzles of Godworship. Why else would a person buy a Christmas tree? Why else would a person buy the stupid decorations that go on it? Why would a person buy an Easter basket or colored eggs, or the dye to dye them with? All of these are frizzles of Godworship and the world gets rich from them.

More foolish presents are sold at Christmas time. They are worthless presents, just so you can say, "I gave you a Christmas present." Hoping, of course, to get one in return, a better one maybe. There are lots of fights over, "Somebody got a better present than mine."

We used to face this on the police department. There were lots of suicides this time of year, and lots of fights taking place, and even killing because of arguments that started over, "I got you a more expensive present than you got me." I can't believe that anyone would go back into that kind of Godworship, no matter how much pressure is put on you, brethren. Surely, you can see that this is not of Yahweh. Surely, there is no one among us who would ever allow any amount of pressure push us back to such foolishness.

Notice, He says, they have no understanding. **Verse 11, He and his kind will be put to shame; the craftsmen are only men! Let them all be gathered together, let them stand up, they will tremble...** They will be ashamed and pray for the churches to hide them. **...and be ashamed together.**

**Verse 12, The blacksmith takes a tool, and works with it in the coals; he shapes the image of a god with hammers, he makes it with his strong arm, even when he is hungry and his strength leaves him, when he drinks no water and becomes faint.**

**Verse 13, The carpenter stretches out his measure**

**and marks the outline...** That is, in making of these images that represents Godworship.

Look on down to the last part of **Verse 15, ...Yes, he makes a God, (el) and worships before it...** This is what the Catholic Church invented and they changed the commandment to keep it from saying that. Look at your commandments in the Catholic Bible, and you will see that one of them is taken out and they made two out of another one. I don't lie, check the Catholic Bible yourself in **Exodus 20. ...an image he makes which he falls down in front of.**

Look down to the last part of **verse 17, ...and says; Deliver me, for you are my God (el)!** Yes, this is what they are going to be saying in the churches **Revelation 17** the last two verses say.

**Verse 18, Those who do this have not known, nor understood; for He has shut their eyes so they cannot see, and their minds, so they cannot understand.** They have no understanding. That is the reason they stand on the post office steps and ask one of the average Joes who come out, "Do you think Christmas is pagan?" and he says, "Why, of course not. I keep Christmas every year. I just do it for the children."

They are lying hypocrites, because they do not even have sense enough to look in an encyclopedia to see where this kind of worship came from. They do not have sense enough to read their Bibles, **Yeremyah 10**, to see that this worship is condemned in the very Bible they claim to follow. All of this is the invention of Godworship, and this is where the wealth lies.

These are the same people who persecute The House of Yahweh because we read the Bible. We are called maniacs for doing this. This was one of the things that was said on *Primetime Live* to the lawyer of the guy they killed in Waco. They said, "He would pace the floor like a maniac." The lawyer kind of laughed and said, "Are you talking about him walking up and down carrying his Bible and reading from it?"

Have you ever watched the Christian preachers on television? They walk out and put on a show! This goes on all the time. For someone they hate, if he walks up and down with a Bible in his hand, they call him a maniac. This is what the lawyer said, "If you call him a maniac because he walked up and down carrying a Bible and teaching from it, yes, I guess he would be a maniac." The lawyer said, "I went in and lived with these people for several days. I found no evidence of child abuse." In fact, he said, "It was all a bunch of lies about the women sleeping with the man," which were the accusations that came from dissident members who went off telling lies.

How many lies have been told about you from people who would not keep the Laws of Yahweh and decided to leave The House of Yahweh? It goes on all the time. These are the people they question, who give all kinds of lies. These lies are proven false, until the F.B.I. goes

in and creates evidence to prove it otherwise, which they do, I know how they operate.

Have you noticed the people who survived the Waco incident are not allowed to talk to the news media, except in passing? Then, they rush them right out. You know the next thing that will take place? I saw these things occur for ten years. They will take these people and say, "If you will confess to this, then we will knock off this part of your sentence. We will go easy on you. We can put you away for life, where they will have to shoot beans to you with a slingshot." They will scare these people until they are afraid to stand up for what little truth they have, to try to force them to telling more lies against this leader.

They will say, "Just say this is true and we will let you go, or we will make it easier on you." Then, after they falsely confess to the lies, they take them to the judge to be sentenced, and put them in jail for years so this truth won't come out. This is so they won't come back in a little while and say, "This is not true." The judge will put them away, and then one will say to the lawyer, "I thought you were going to go easy on me, and you have given me a hundred year sentence." This goes on over and over, brethren, in the judicial system. This is what we are fighting against. Every one of the people I know who were like that wanted Sunday off so they could go to church with their families.

In **Isayah 44**, Yahweh shows that they know nothing. In **verse 21**, He says to remember these lessons about Godworship. In the *King James Version*, it leaves out part of this, but it shows what He's giving you, which are lessons about Godworship, about people who fall down and make images of the Gods they are worshipping.

**Verse 21, ...O Yaaqob and Yisrayl, for you are servants. I made you a servant to Me, O Yisrayl, you will not be forgotten by Me.** And He promises that the seed will not be forgotten.

Look on over to **Isayah 54**. Yahweh says you will not be forgotten. He says those in these Last Days will not be forgotten, the seed of the Two Witnesses will not be forgotten. You have to rely on this, brethren. If you look at **verse 3**, you will see that this is speaking of the seed that inherit the Gentile nations. Now, this was never given to Yahshua, He didn't do this, in fact He even forbade His disciples to do it.

Hold your place there and turn to **Mattithyah 24**. He commissioned a group of people in these Last Days to do this, to inherit the Gentile nations to bring them to Yahweh. Yes, they'll be your seed. They'll be your children when you turn them to Yahweh. "Blessed are those who turn many to righteousness in the Last Days, remember?"

**Mattithyah 24:14. And the message of the Kingdom will be preached to all the world by the one who bears witness to all nations and then the end will come.** Notice



this goes on just before the coming of the savior.

**Isayah 49:6. And He said: It is not enough that you should be My servant to raise up the tribes of Yaaqob...** That is to finish the remnant that was spoken of in **Revelation 7 ...and to restore the protected of Israyl; I will also give you for a light to the Gentiles, so you may be My salvation to the ends of the earth..** Or the end of the world, that Yahweh talks about.

Let's go back to **Mattithyah 10**. Neither Yahshua nor His disciples fulfilled this prophecy, but you're going to fulfill it. Yahweh shows that you will fulfill this before your job is finished. In fact, you will be protected so you can fulfill this.

**Mattithyah 10:1. When He had called His twelve disciples to Him, He gave them power; authority, to cast out unclean spirits, and to heal all kinds of sickness, and all kinds of disease.** Then He names the twelve disciples in **verses 2,3, and 4.**

And then He said in **verse 5, These twelve Yahshua sent out and commanded them, saying: Do not go into the way of the Gentiles...** The world thinks that the twelve disciples went out teaching the Gentile nations. You can't find anything like this in your Bible; never.

Even Shaul, who was the closest you can get to the Gentile nations, went to one and was arrested and killed. That was in the nation of Rome. Look at his travels. He didn't go in to teach all the world, as we are commissioned to do. **...Do not go into the way of the Gentiles; and into the cities of the Samaritans, do not enter.**

**Verse 6, But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israyl.** Now, this didn't mean the lost ten tribes, if it was, they would not be lost because the disciples knew where to find them. In fact, they went, and they drew out a remnant at that time, but not a remnant of the Gentile nations. No, this did not occur.

Shaul said all of Asia turned against him; all the ones he spoke to. If you read his journeys, he went to the lost sheep of the tribe of Israyl, and that is where he taught in the synagogues. The only time he ever ventured to tell the others anything at all, he was arrested, beaten, and persecuted. There was no way they could have taught the Gentile nations.

**Verse 7, And as you go, preach, saying; The Kingdom of Yahweh is at hand.**

**Verse 8, Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out demons...** The same commission that is given to us in these Last Days.

Look over to **Revelation 11**, because here is where Yahweh shows that the Gentile nations will be reached in great abundance. His House is so poor right now that we barely have enough money to mail the magazines to these foreign nations, or to even get one or two of the people here whom Yahweh is calling. We don't hold back the money; we don't hoard it. We use it for the purpose that Yahweh tells us to use it, as we

have testimony written right here in front of us. I'm not bragging, I'm just telling you that the money, the tithe, is used for what Yahweh says the tithe should be used for. I want to make it into the Kingdom too.

**Revelation 11:8. And the body of believers; The House of Yahweh—the one seed of The Two Witnesses, goes into the streets of the great city, which is spiritually called Sodom and Egypt, where also their Messiah was sacrificed.** This is speaking of the Philadelphia group, if you remember.

**Verse 9, And they take out of the peoples, and tribes, and tongues, and nations into The House of Yahweh, turning them to Yahweh for three and one-half years...** Brethren, this is a true translation, we can prove this word for word that this is the way this should be translated **...because they will not allow this body of believers of The Two Witnesses to be placed in the tomb.** This is where you do your Work among the Gentile nations. The prophesying that is done among the Gentile nations, the prophecy we see, is for these Last Days.

**Isayah 54:3** shows that they are the ones who inherit the Gentile nations. Now look at **verse 14, In righteousness you will be established...** What is righteousness? It's the keeping of Yahweh's Laws as **Deuteronomy 6:25** says. We are the only ones on the face of the earth who teach the Laws of Yahweh.

**Verse 14, In righteousness, you will be established...** That's the way we are established, in righteousness, in the keeping of Yahweh's Laws.

**...You will be far from oppression, for you will not fear from terror for it will not come near you.**

**Verse 15, Behold, they will surely assemble, but it is not from Me. Whoever assembles against you will fall for your sake.** This is Yahweh's promise to you. He said He will protect you, the Philadelphia group, from the hour of temptation. This is the same thing it's speaking of.

**Verse 16, Behold, I have created the blacksmith who fans the coals into flame, and forges an instrument for his work; and I have created the waster; devastator, to destroy.**

**Verse 17, No weapon that is formed against you will succeed...** Yes, the Attorney General can pass all the laws he wants, Yahweh has a Work to do, brethren, and He will protect you while you are doing it. That doesn't mean that tribulation, and persecution won't be brought against you and you won't be made to feel like the scum of the earth. As the Apostle Shaul said, the apostles were looked upon by the world as dirt. Yes, all of these things are going to take place.

Don't ever be ashamed brethren, of holding up for Yahweh's Name. Don't ever deny it. Do you remember the same fear that came upon the apostles, and Yahshua said, "All of you will deny Me this day"? Remember, if you do it to the least, which I am, then you have done it to Yahweh.

Be strong and courageous and you will inherit the Kingdom. The apostles became strong, and I'm not putting any of them down. That was a time of weakness for them and Holy Spirit was given to them later in great abundance. They became very strong and willing to die. I'm not telling you to commit suicide, don't ever commit suicide. Don't ever let the thought enter your mind. Be determined to stay alive and do the Work of Yahweh. Be determined to stay alive for that purpose, and He will keep you alive.

**...and every tongue that will rise against you in judgment, you will condemn...** And don't just say, "Yisrayl Hawkins condemned it," condemn it yourself with the Holy Scriptures.

**...This is the heritage of the servants of Yahweh...** This is your heritage. This is the knowledge that Yahweh gives you through His Holy Scriptures. You have the power to stand up and say, "Yes, you are Godworshippers, you are breaking Yahweh's Laws. You are all breaking the Laws of Yahweh; you are not living by them and that's the reason the curse is coming upon this earth."

You should all remember **Isayah 24:1-6**, which shows the reason the curse is devouring the earth: Because you have broken the Laws of Yahweh and you have rejected the everlasting covenant. Stand up to their faces and say, "Yes, this is what your Bible says."

**...This is the heritage of the servants of Yahweh, and their righteousness is from Me...** Yes, your righteousness is from Yahweh; it was created by Yahweh. You didn't create it, He did.

**Revelation 3** is speaking of the same thing. **Revelation 3** speaks of the Philadelphia group. Brethren, we are the only ones who fulfill this prophecy about two brothers of the same womb. That's what this word means, two brothers of the womb.

**Revelation 3:8. I know your works...** And that's the reason you are called for this Work **...I have set before you an open door, and no man can shut it; for you have a little strength...** We have a little strength, not much strength. We don't have any strength in Washington like the churches do, who deny Yahweh's Name. Yes, they have lots of strength in Washington.

I have a clipping that shows the exact strength of the churches among the politicians in Washington. It shows the strength the churches have because the majority of the government is made up of members of the Catholic Church, and the rest of them are her daughters. The Jews have very little strength, and The House of Yahweh is not mentioned at all. I have read this article to you before about the strength that is in the lobbying system in Washington. We have no strength in the governments of the world right now; we have no lobbying systems in the world.

**...for you have a little strength, and have kept My word, and you have not denied My Name.**

He makes you this promise in **verse 9, Behold, I will give out of those of the assemblage of the accuser—who preach themselves to be those who worship Yahweh, and they are not, but they attempt to deceive by falsehood—behold, I will appoint them for the purpose of worshipping in the presence of your footstool, and they will understand that I loved you.** Yes, this will take place as sure as the persecution is taking place now. Yahweh will fulfill these prophecies for you if you will put your trust and your courage in Him and stand up for His Name not deny it. Do not deny His Name by denying one of the little ones.

**Verse 10, Because you have kept the word of My patience, I also will keep you from the hour of temptation, which will come upon all the world...**

Look back to **Yahchanan 15:18** because Yahweh says that you will be hated in all the world. This is taking place right now.

**Yahchanan 15:18. If the world hates you, you know that it hated Me...** This is taking place; the hatred is on us. In **I Corinthians 4:13**, the Apostle Shaul says we are considered the filth of the earth. We are made to look like that at this time, because we are not of the world. We have come out of the world, so we are made to look like the filth of the earth. We are made to look like we are going to force all of our people into suicide. This is the picture the world is painting of you at this time. Daniyl says the beastly system will make war against you, Yahweh promises you this will occur, but it will not prevail.

The world will not rely on you, but you can rely on these promises, by holding strong to Yahweh. If you deny The House of Yahweh, you deny Yahweh. If you deny me, or any of the little ones in The House of Yahweh, you deny Yahweh. You have to be courageous for Yahweh so you won't be cut off from Him. Don't ever deny His Name or His House. Those are what this beastly system is blaspheming to turn people away from His House.

**Luke 6:22. Blessed are you, when men will hate you, and when they will exclude you, and will revile you, and cast out your name as evil...** That is what they are doing at this time **...for the Son of Man's sake.**

**Verse 23, Rejoice in that day...** This is a time, brethren, not for sadness and gloominess. This is a time that The House of Yahweh should be rejoicing. The fact that we see these prophecies taking place and we see ourselves being tested for the Kingdom, should be reasons for us to shout HalleluYahweh!

**Verse 23, Rejoice in that day, and leap for joy; for behold, your reward is great in heaven. For in the same manner did their fathers treat the prophets.**

May Yahweh continue to bless you with strength and courage. I will turn the services over to the song leader.

---

*Chapter Twenty-Two*  
**Going On To Perfection #22**

**Coming To Unity In These Last Days,  
In Agreement With  
The Every Word Of Yahweh  
5/28/93**

**W**ow! Praise Yahweh there are so many people here! I'm really wired for you here today. They have got me strung everywhere here. You know this way I can walk around with my Bible in my hand, and walk back and forth and put on a show for you like they do on TV. They never open the Bible up to look at it though! Well, Praise Yahweh, all of you made it in spite of the persecution that's coming, and is here already. May Yahweh bless you and may the peace of Yahweh be with you here at His great Feast.

I would like for everyone to listen to me real closely now, because if you do not get these sermons, you may never hear them again. This may be one of the most important sermons that I have ever brought. I know we have been covering a series on "Going On To Perfection." Today and tomorrow, I want to really put the icing on the cake on this. It will be up to you to whether you unite yourself with Yahweh or not.

We know that Holy Spirit is going to be poured out on people who are in unity with Yahweh. This is going to be done in these Last Days. If you do not listen and pay attention to what I am about to tell you, you will not come to unity with the rest of The House of Yahweh, nor with Yahweh and Yahshua. You will not even know how to come to unity with Him. Believe me, I know that you are not in unity with Him, and I know that you do not know how to be, and you are not even working on it.

Praise Yahweh, He gave us an extra Sabbath to keep you here so you could hear these sermons. Every one of them is very important, the one this morning, the one this afternoon at two-thirty, and the one this evening at seven-thirty. Then, we start again at ten tomorrow. It is important that you try to remember what is taught in each one of these sermons, because all of them are going to flow together. There is a certain theme and this theme is coming into unity so you can receive Holy Spirit in these Last Days, as it was received before on

the Day of Pentecost, and is spoken of in **Acts 2 and 8.**

Do you remember the thousands of people who followed Yahshua? There were times when they flocked to Him. One time He fed seven thousand people with a few bread and fish. That is a pretty story, but it wasn't too beautiful the way it turned out. There were actually thousands of people who followed Yahshua and who flocked to Him at one time. He fed seven thousand people at one time, and five thousand people at another time. Yet, the way that story wound up, only a hundred and twenty people received Holy Spirit.

Now that is very sad. If you put those statistics to the little group that we have here, it may be just a few of you. The way that you can prevent receiving Holy Spirit, is not paying attention to find out how you can become in unity with Yahweh. Then, you walk out of here with empty heads and without Holy Spirit of Yahweh. If we could all pay attention to what is going on in these sermons, and set our lives in agreement with Yahweh, Holy Spirit could be poured out before we leave this camp ground.

We know that there's a terrible time of trouble coming. It would take a fool not to see this. The nations are building for war. I don't know how many of you heard the speech that was given by former President Reagan but it was broadcast around the world, last Sunday. Although he was speaking to one group of college students, this message was broadcast around the world from seven to seven-thirty. He was defending the Star Wars program. We are trying now to get a transcript on this, because President Reagan brought forth some great statistics. He was showing the power of the tiny nations that are striving to get the nuclear bombs. He named several that already had the nuclear bomb. He said these same nations can have the ballistic missile in just a matter of months. He said Washington is just



too quick to destroy our defense programs that insure peace for America and insure peace and safety.

We know from the prophecies of the Holy Scriptures, that the powers of the heavens are going to be shaken, because bombs are going to be exploded in the heavens. We know that the Star Wars program is for just this, to explode the bombs before they get to us. Of course, other nations have the same program going but Reagan is still defending this. The fact is, he was bringing out the facts to the people of the United States, and begging them not to slack up on our defense program.

Now even with the defense programs, we are still going to have the most hellacious war that has ever taken place in the world, and every nation is going to be involved. We can see the nations building for this now. Yahweh told us thousands of years in advance that in this generation, in my generation, I'm almost sixty years old right now, and in this generation, my generation the nuclear bomb has been invented as Yahweh said it would be. We are living in a time, a generation, when mankind can destroy all flesh from planet earth. There has never been a time like this in prophecy, not in the six thousand years of mankind, but it's here now.

I think we would be fools, if we did not believe the rest of what Yahweh says is going to take place. He gives you the price of wheat, the price of barley. He tells you that the nations are going to be fighting over oil in this generation. Not in just some time period down through give or take a million or two years, but He gives you a certain time period that these things would take place. He says at that time, He would have a House established, and from that House a remnant drawn out would be in unity with Him that would finish up the 144,000 priesthood.

How many of us does He need? He can certainly use all of you if you want to unite yourself with Yahweh. He knows what He needs, and He knows what He's got already and how close you are to receiving Holy Spirit that is going to be poured out.

**Yahyl 2:28. And it will come to pass afterwards...** Speaking of a horrible time here. I brought this out in many sermons, and it is detailed in our book, *The Mark of the Beast*. If you do not have that book, you certainly need to have it. That was the first book that Yahweh inspired for these Last Days' writings. You need that book and you need to study it over and over until it becomes a part of your life.

I know that the world is against you right now. I know that they are using the Waco incident to turn your mind from any prophecy that is in the *Book of Yahweh*. They are making out like if you believe the prophecies, you are some kind of idiot who the government is going to surround with tanks and helicopters and shoot, to

keep you from committing suicide.

I don't know how many of you read the letter that we got from the ex-senator Ron Paul, which we put in our news letter, who told us before they ever killed that group in Waco they intended to go in and kill them. In fact, it was about a week later, after we received that letter, the dates are on the letter, that they burned that thing down and killed those people. Things like this have taken place all through the period of history. Listen to me and I will tell you something you may not know. What you saw occur in Waco was to turn you against The House of Yahweh. It's been planned for years.

Some of our Elders went down to Mississippi to cast some demons out of one of the boys who was there. His family members were requesting it, because they were members of The House of Yahweh. The boy told us long before Passover, the demons in him told us, "You wait until you see what we're going to do to you, come Passover." We never even pictured it with what actually took place until after it was already over. Satan had this Waco incident lined out, and ready to take place at a certain time, and she brought it about.

If you would believe the Scriptures, you would believe that we are not just wrestling with flesh and blood alone. We are wrestling against powers that can control the mind, and actually broadcast to the human mind. If you don't understand that one, get our sermon on Satan's influence over the human mind. I'm sorry to say that she is still influencing some people, because they still let emotions rule their lives instead of the Laws of Yahweh. Hopefully, you will get this out of you this Feast. Satan had this lined up to keep you from believing the prophecies that are going to take place.

I don't doubt that Satan knew some prophecies but she didn't know the Laws, and that's what is important. The Laws are what bring you to unity, and will bring you to unity, if you will take every one of them. If you pick and choose from the Laws of Yahweh, so that the one that doesn't fit your personality, or the way you were brought up, is rejected, you are rejecting salvation, as well as Holy Spirit, which you could receive today or tomorrow. Yahweh promises to give His Spirit to His House, not to every Tom, Dick and Harry in the country.

What I was going to tell you before was Noah preached for a hundred and thirty years. Now, I can see from the growth that has taken place here, and I'm sure Noah was a much better speaker than I am, but I can see the growth, the continual growth that has taken place in Yahweh's House. Yet, Noah had only eight people, eight people that were saved. Did you ever wonder why this took place? Satan was working then with the

same tricks that she is working with now, to strike the shepherd so the sheep will flee from Him. The only thing that would have kept those people with Noah is they set their minds on the every Word of Yahweh, and agreed to keep every Law of Yahweh and not judge one another by their own feelings or their own attitudes, or the way they were raised. But they did not, and they all separated from Him.

At one time, Yahshua was almost left alone, and He turned to His disciples, and said, "Will you also leave Me?" because everyone had left Him, and deserted Him. Why? Because Satan had some Wacos back then too. Yahshua even spoke of them. He said, "Do you think those people down there who Pilate went down and mingled their blood with their sacrifices were more evil than the rest of the world?" He said, "I tell you no, unless you repent of breaking Yahweh's Law, you will also likewise perish." When Pilate went down to Waco and killed that Christian group, mingling their Christian blood with their Christian sacrifices; that was another Waco incident to turn people away from the little flock. That's what He called them, remember, He referred to His people as the little flock. A hundred and twenty people received Holy Spirit and Yahshua probably knew every one of them closely. He probably loved thousands of others who weren't there.

Yes, it hurts when people turn. The disciples had the same tricks pulled against them, time after time. In fact, if you will read what went on in the disciples' day, when Stephen was stoned, you see another Waco incident there. You see people being turned against The House of Yahweh before they ever get to it. That's the trick that's taking place now in Waco but Yahweh is still bringing people to His House. And all of you could receive Holy Spirit if you pay close attention, listen, and then apply it in your lives.

**Yahyl 2:28. And it will come to pass afterward, I will pour out My Spirit upon all flesh...** That is, all He has called **...and your sons and your daughters will prophesy...** Yes, there is a time coming when you will receive Holy Spirit, before you are taken to Yerusalem to prophesy there. The old men will be shown things in dreams as Yahweh shows here, and your young men will be shown things in visions. All of these things have taken place before, and will take place again with Yahweh's people.

**Verse 29, And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids...** Meaning there will be servants in those days, and handmaids in those days. If you want to look up what those things are, don't reject these Laws. They are a part of you that you are going to have to accept or you won't be receiving Holy Spirit. Yes, there will be servants and handmaids in The House of Yahweh.

In those days **...will I pour out My Spirit.**

**Verse 30, And I will show wonders in heaven...** Yes, Yahshua spoke about this. The smoke will actually darken the sun and the moon at that time, and blood and fire, and pillars of smoke, the hell that mankind is creating to take place, in trying to bring peace to the earth.

There has never been peace brought by a fight. There has never been peace brought by harsh words. How many fights or harsh words are you having between you and your wife, and your brothers and sisters? It all starts with this, brethren, and builds to national calamity. The horrors that we see around us in the world today start with words because of people who do not agree, who are not in unity as you can become before this Feast is out.

**Verse 31, The sun will be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood...** because of the disunity in the world. **...before the great and wonderful day of Yahweh comes.** Yes, this is going to be brought about by mankind. The great day of Yahweh is going to be the judgment of the armies that wipe each other out so that we start building from there to have peace.

**Verse 32, And whoever will call with the Name of Yahweh...** You can't call with the Name of Yahweh unless you come to unity with Him. Just merely speaking, and giving lip service is not unity with Yahweh. You must depart from evil, which means depart from breaking Yahweh's every Law.

**...will be delivered...** Only the ones who will turn to Yahweh in unity will be delivered. Yahweh promises He will take out rebels. You know who a rebel is? One who does not like one of the Laws of Yahweh, who is in disagreement with one of the Laws of Yahweh. There will be deliverance for those who will be in unity among the remnant who He has chosen.

**Daniyl 12:1. And at that time will Micahyah stand up, the great ruler ...** Now we are shown in **Revelation 12** that Micahyah actually went to war to cast Satan down.

Brethren, you need to be on guard at all times. Satan can fill your mind to where you will be fighting mad in a second, in just a few seconds. And I have seen her turn up her energy in the last few months and weeks with some of Yahweh's absolute chosen people. Some who you would have never thought would have let her influence their minds at all. She can fill their minds with hatred so that it's hard to ever get over it. You can see this hatred when two people have it in them. One person may be in a room, and the other one may walk in and you can see hatred instantly come onto their faces and into their minds. This is the same hatred that is causing the hell we are seeing in the world today. Of

course, it is on a smaller scale, but is that all right? It will not be in the Kingdom. It will not be a part of the Kingdom. Yes, that is what I say, Praise Yahweh. Now, let's put it to use in our life.

Micahyah stands to cast down Satan, who **II Thessalonians 2** says, is using an exorbitant amount of energy against Yahweh's people. This is the test that you are going to go through. The only thing that is going to keep hatred out of your mind is the fact that you have your mind set on Yahweh's Laws. They will guide you instead of the human emotion that Yahweh said you must overcome.

What flares up your human emotions? Think about it, what causes this to flare up? What caused it last night, or this morning? When was it that you had your last fuss or fight with your husband or wife. Was that based on Yahweh's Laws? Were you criticizing your husband, wife, brother, or sister because he broke a Law of Yahweh, or because he hurt your feelings, which were out here on the end of your fingers, anyway? Satan turns up this amount of energy, and I have seen it being turned up. Because of this amount of energy, Yahshua said, "The love of many is going to grow cold." The love of many is going to grow cold. How many of you will make it? Only those who will not let your love grow cold by this energy that Satan is displaying. Keep all of these things in mind, I'm going to keep giving you hints and clues to guide your life, to get you to understand what I'm trying to bring you, and hopefully will bring you in three or four sermons this Feast.

**...And at that time, your people will be delivered...** Remember, Yahyl told you who was going to be delivered. Yahweh's people, the ones who come to unity with Him will be delivered.

**...everyone who will be found written in The Book of Life.** Which means many will not be written in the Book of Life. Yahshua could have named you several thousand whose names were not written in the Book of Life, who had their opportunity, but would rather hang on to hatred or emotions than the Laws of Yahweh. Yes, all of these things were being preached then. I can show you everything that I'm saying in Book Two, in Yahshua's writings and will, Yahweh willing.

**Verse 2, And many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth will awake; some to everlasting life, some to shame and everlasting contempt.** Do you know why? Do you know why they are going to awake to shame and contempt? Just what I have been telling you, just one of the 613 Laws that Yahweh has given us to bring us to perfection, they cannot agree with, so they are going to cut their throats, as my dad use to say, to spite their stomachs. Instead of working on the Law, and coming

to perfection with it, they will hold on to their emotions, and let their emotions and feelings rule their lives.

**Verse 3, And those who are wise...** Those who will come to unity with Yahweh, **...will shine as the brightness of the heavens; and those who turn many to righteousness...** That is Yahweh's Laws, every Law. **...as the stars forever and ever.**

**Verse 4, But you, O Daniyl, shut up the words, and seal the book to the time of the end...** Or the last generation, because that's when it's going to be revealed by two people, one on this side, one on the other side, for a time.

Turn back over to **Mattithyah 4**. Get these words set in your mind. **Mattithyah 4:4. But He answered, and said...** To Satan at this time **...it is written; man does not live...** Have eternal life **...by bread alone...** You do not have it by food. Now you have heard me preach that many times, but I've never made it so clear as I'm going to make it in this sermon.

**...but by every word...** Not the word that just suits your fancy, or the way you were raised to live. **...but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of Yahweh.** That is what you are going to have to come to agreement with, the every word of Yahweh. He quoted that from **Deuteronomy 8**, as I've showed you many times before. That's part of the Law of Yahweh.

We are putting out a book, 613 commandments, and showing the Laws in there. I'm not sure we are going to have time to finish those. In fact, I'm almost certain we will not. You can start studying the first five books of the Bible, and you can start agreeing with those Laws as you see the holy prophets of old, their lives displayed in front of you. If there's something you do not agree with, you better start doing some fasting and praying because it's going to keep you out of the Kingdom. And that is Yahweh's promise to you.

In **Genesis 17**, we see the father who Yahweh put over us, the father of all nations. He says in Book Two that He has brought all nations under one again. All nations, all races are all one again, and Yahweh brought this about. He says to the father of all here; that is the spiritual father of all. Of course Yahweh is the head, but Abraham is our teacher, or should be our teacher because Yahweh has promised this to Abraham.

**Genesis 17:1. When Abram was ninety-nine years old, Yahweh appeared to Abram and said to him: I am Almighty Yahweh; walk in My ways and be perfect.** Those are great words, if you do not know the rest of what goes with it here. There is a lot that goes with this verse, in walking before Yahweh and being perfect. What I have been saying over and over since I have been up here is that it is every Law of Yahweh. If you find one that you do not agree with, you are not

perfect. You are not perfect and you are not in unity with Yahweh yet.

**Verse 2, And I will make My covenant between Me and you, and will multiply you exceedingly.**

**Verse 3, Then Abram fell on his face, and Yahweh talked with him, saying:**

**Verse 4, As for Me, behold, My covenant is with you, and you shall be the father of many nations.** The father, that is, as I've brought out before, is the teacher. Abraham's life is set before us in detail, in the Holy Scriptures, in His walk before Yahweh, or walk with Yahweh.

**Verse 5, No longer shall your name be called Abram, but your name shall be called Abraham; for I have made you a father of many nations.**

**Verse 6, I will make you exceedingly fruitful...** Father of many nations means that Yahweh is bringing people out of the nations. And Abraham, if they agree with Abraham and agree with Yahweh, in unity, to walk in all of His Laws and be perfect, then they will be part of that many nations, that many people who are brought out of the nations. **...I will make nations of you, and kings will come from you.**

**Verse 7, I will establish My covenant as an everlasting covenant...** For a few days, and then you can forget it? No, it is an everlasting covenant. An everlasting covenant that we must agree to, between Him and us, and our descendants, or our seed, the seed that will come into unity with Abraham. **...for all generations to come, to be your Father, and the Father of your descendants after you.**

**Verse 8, Also I give to you and your seed after you...** This city, this land that this city will sit on, that's the ultimate promise. Remember Abraham hasn't received that, yet, but Yahweh Shammah will come down and sit there, I've brought this out. I have also brought out the sermons on the 144,000 priesthood. You can get these on tape, and you do need to get them, if you didn't get them already. You do need to get these sermons to know about the 144,000 priesthood who Yahweh is forming who's going to be a blessing to all nations. They are going to be called the sons of Yahweh.

This word, **before**, in **verse 1**, where He says, "Walk in My ways," or "Walk before Me and be perfect," is word #6440 and means *in the presence*.

Turn over to **Isayah 59**, because to stay in Yahweh's presence, you must keep Yahweh's Laws; not just the ones you like, but the ones you do not like also. Let me tell you, if you will start getting your mind on the Kingdom, instead of emotions, instead of letting emotions rule your life, then you will find it easier to love these Laws. You will start seeing why they were given in the first place. Remember, "Walk with Me."

**Isayah 59:1. Behold, Yahweh's hand is not shortened that it cannot save; nor His ear heavy that it cannot hear...**

**Verse 2, But your own iniquities...** That is sins. Remember sin is the breaking of Yahweh's Law, **I Yahchanan 3:4**. Remember that? Breaking not just some of the Laws, but every one of Yahweh's Laws, that's what sin is. So to walk in front of Yahweh, or with Yahweh, you must keep every Law, without a doubt, every Law. Otherwise that one Law, as **Yaaqob 2:10** says, will cut you off from Yahweh. That is what cuts you off, or separates you from the Father.

**...your own sins have caused Him to hide His face from you so He will not hear you...** So He will not deliver Holy Spirit to you.

The word, **perfect**, means *entire figuratively or literally*. It means *morally, or also morally, as a noun integrity, truth, without blemish, complete, upright, without spot and whole*. Whole, Yahweh has left nothing out here; He leaves you no room to sidetrack from His Law. Remember Yahshua said, "Straight is the way, and narrow is the gate that leads to Yahweh's Kingdom."

Imagine a straight up and down line right here. Now, if you are in unity with Yahweh, you are going to be on that straight up and down line. Find one Law that you disagree with and it's going to take you off to the side. Keep that pictured in your mind as we proceed on with these sermons throughout this Feast, the straight and narrow line that leads to the Kingdom.

Breaking one Law separates you out of that line, and out of the path to the Kingdom of Yahweh, to becoming one of His chosen sons. It may be one little Law, or a big Law; what is least to you? What would be least? Yahshua showed that if you thought of something to be least, it could keep you out of the Kingdom. You will be kicked out where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth. Saying, "Oh, man, I wish I would have learned to have liked that Law. I wish I would have applied that Law to my life. Oh, it's my desire now, now that the flames are in front of me that I changed my attitude, and changed the little things that cause the hatred to go on in the lives of myself and others." Then, it will be too late to get back on this road to get into the Kingdom because Yahshua says the door is shut. And you will stand outside and knock, but you will not be

---

**Imagine a straight up and down line right here. Now, if you are in unity with Yahweh, you are going to be on that straight up and down line.**

---

heard because you have shut yourself off from Yahweh.

**Entire** is word #8549, from #8552 meaning *in a right sense, literally or figuratively, as follows, accomplished...* Which you can accomplish. You can put these things to work in your every day life, and put it to work in your mind to accept these Laws and to live by them. *...to cease...* That is, to cease from breaking them, *to be clean, to become clean...* You know some people like the health food Laws, and some people detest them, because they like pork. So they continue to eat pork, or bring pork into their homes, because they don't like this one Law.

Which Law of the 613 don't you like? You don't know because you do not know the Laws? Read **Genesis** through **Deuteronomy** and pay attention to what they say. Pay attention to what they say, and pay attention to what the prophets lived and what they lived by, the patterns of their lives. You can see what Yahweh condemns and what He condones. You can see where they broke His Law, and where they kept His Law. You can see how desperately sorry they were when they broke one of Yahweh's Laws and how they repented, not just in words, but repented to change their minds and their lives to fit into the pattern that Yahweh gives us.

*...an end, come to the full...* That is be in agreement with. Be in agreement with each and every Law of Yahweh. *...to make perfect, to become whole...* Now remember what you read in **Isayah 59:1-2**, sin separates you from Yahweh.

**Yahchanan 9:31. Now we know that Yahweh does not hear sinners...** Remember now what sin is, it's the breaking of the Laws of Yahweh. **Yaaqob** shows you, it's not just the big Laws, but any of the Laws of Yahweh.

**...we know that Yahweh does not hear sinners; but if any man is a worshipper of Yahweh...** That is, in agreement with Yahweh, full agreement, total agreement with Yahweh. **...and does His will...** Does Yahweh's will, completely living by His every Law, all 613. **...him He hears.**

I hope no one here has any of the Christian attitudes that Yahshua did away with the Laws of Yahweh. Please get our tapes on that. Get our books, *The Mark of the Beast*, or our book, *Devil Worship*, because Yahweh plainly shows in all of His words, that if you disagree, you are a devil worshipper. You are going to remain a devil worshipper until you come to unity, come to agreement with Yahweh.

No, Yahweh does not say anywhere in the Holy Scriptures that you can hold on to your petty attitudes, and not base your life on His Laws and He will be merciful and forgive you. He tells you to repent, repent and He will be merciful and forgive you. If you hang

on to your petty attitudes, and you let them rule your life instead of letting the Laws of Yahweh rule your life, you will be facing eternal death in hell fire. That's the promise that Yahweh gives you. There is no other promise that Yahweh will break that promise. You can't find it in the Holy Scriptures. The Christians find it in the thirteenth chapter of their imagination and they create a false savior to bring forth these false doctrines, but that will not help them in the end.

**II Corinthians 13:11. Finally, brothers, farewell...** Notice how Shaul had preached for years and finally he starts like we are doing, although it is condensed and you do not get the full scope of it. In the last part, he started bringing a few to perfection.

Then He said to the people, "I know that after my departing, that the grievous wolves are going to enter in and turn you away. Turn many of you away, not sparing the flock." He knew that a lot of people did not have their minds set on perfection. They did not have their minds set on the every word. They didn't like one or two of His Laws so they were not keeping them. Then here comes the false prophets saying, you don't have to spare the flock, and saying, "You don't have to keep those."

There is a great example of what I'm speaking of right now. I know that many of you knew Herbert W. Armstrong. I knew him, studied with him, and grew up with his sons. I knew that he had a lot of truth at one time, but since his death, that organization has been watered down to nothing. Even the other Christian units are bragging on this organization as if they had done something great by rejecting the Laws and prophecies of Yahweh. Armstrong had quite a few prophecies that he had the truth on, and some of the Laws, he just didn't go all the way. Of course he wasn't meant to be The House of Yahweh, the established House of Yahweh. But if you read that now, and read his works earlier, you could see how easily Satan can creep in and influence the mind. Brethren, we know we have people among us now who would like to destroy the Work of Yahweh. And once I'm gone, they will work on you.

**Verse 11, Finally, brothers, farewell. Be perfect...** Like I said, this does not mean much unless you know what all goes with it in being perfect. Being perfect is setting your minds on the Laws, not your emotions, and accepting every one of them.

**...live in peace...** Do you know how hard that is? Well, I will tell you what, I bet you this, if hell fire were right here in front of you, and you had five minutes, I bet it would not be hard to live in peace for five minutes. Try to think of that the next time you start to pop off and open your mouth in hatefulness to a fellow worker or your wife, or your husband, or your brother, or your sister.



**...be of great courage, be in unity...** We are going to see the full scope on this hopefully before these two days are over. Be in unity, so that you can receive Holy Spirit, and be a part of this 144,000 priesthood that He is forming and the servants who will work with them.

To live in peace, you have to do this; you have to come to this unity. There is no way that you can base your life or let your emotions rule in your life even between husband and wife, and live in peace. It's going to flare up from time to time. If you know the Laws, and you apply your mind to accept them as your pattern of life, then you will not allow these emotions to be brought up and cause you to hurt someone near you, or someone that is not so close to you. In fact, you would not even hurt those you don't know. You will love them, too, as Yahshua said.

It is a tough thing. But it's only tough when we do not apply Yahweh's Law. "How are my kinfolds, my granddaddy, and my grandmother?" Your Bible may say to hell with your granddaddy and your grandmother, did you know that? You are the one being judged.

**...live in love and peace; and Yahweh, Who is love and peace...** And you can't come to know Him unless you totally agree with Him. Only the ones who know Him are going to get there. And you can't know Him unless you agree with His every Word.

**...Yahweh, Who is love and peace, will be with you.** That is the only way He will be with you, is by the every word, setting your mind on the every word.

**Mattithyah 5:48. Therefore become perfect just as your Father Who is in heaven is perfect.**

Look back to **II Samuyl**. Yahweh gives us examples of different men who came to perfection, and Yahshua plainly said that they will be in the Kingdom. Yahshua plainly said that you are going to see Abraham, Isaac, and Yaaqob in the Kingdom. Did Abraham do something that you don't agree with today? Was Abraham's life patterned after something you can't agree with in your own life? Did King David, a man who Yahweh said was after His own heart, do something you can't agree with? Yes, King David sinned. He sinned, but he repented bitterly of that sin. Have you repented of yours, or will you be willing to repent? Will you be willing to repent? Will you read from **Genesis** through **Deuteronomy** and agree with everything written in those five books?

**II Samuyl 22:31. Yahweh, His way is perfect...** You want to know how to become perfect, start living the way Yahweh shows you. And He shows you in the first five books of the *Book of Yahweh*.

**...the Law of Yahweh is without flaw...** It will bring you to perfection unless you detest one or more of His Laws.

**...He is a shield to all those who take refuge and trust in Him.** He is a shield to them, yes; He will shield you from the danger that is at our door right now. From the army that will surround you with helicopters or tanks, or could burn you to death, as you saw occurred in Waco, on television, at a time when they can broadcast it to all the world.

Yes, Satan has powerful means at her disposal right now. She can create a scene like that in Waco, broadcast it all over the world, and people will actually be ashamed of saying, "I'm going to The House of Yahweh to keep Yahweh's Feasts." They broadcast Passover all over the world. Here was a man who the great government of the United States was surrounding, fixing to kill, and he was there celebrating Passover, or what he thought was Passover. Remember this, it is not Yahweh's Feast, unless you keep it in the place Yahweh chooses to place His Name. The only way you can know where He chooses is by the prophecies.

Now they have got everyone in the world, or almost everyone in the world, I think the statistics showed eighty-four percent of the people, believing that we should not apply nor believe the Laws, or base our lives on those things. They think if you do, you are going to wind up like Waco and they are going to shoot you to keep you from committing suicide.

**Verse 32, For who is the Father besides Yahweh?...** That is, who is the Supreme Teacher besides Yahweh. **...Who is a Rock, except our Father?** Who can actually give you the foundation that will last forever except for Yahweh Himself? If you disagree with Him, where will it get you?

Yahweh tells you to come to perfection, to be perfect as He is, and then He tells you how to come to perfection. I know the whole world fights against this, but not your Bible. The whole world cannot give you eternal life. If all the kings and queens on the face of the earth all got together in one lump sum, they could not give you eternal life. In fact, they are not going to live forever either. Only Yahweh can give you eternal life, and Yahweh is the only One you must follow and must be in full agreement with.

**Psalms 19:7. The Laws of Yahweh are perfect...** Notice what they do to you, they convert you to perfection. **...converting the whole person. The testimony of Yahweh is sure, making the simple ones wise.** Yes, Yahweh says He can actually take fools and do the Work of Yahweh through them. In fact, He says He chooses fools to put the wise people of the world to shame.

We all know how we were raised; we all know how stupid we were, so none of us can brag. None of us can brag about how righteous we were. We were all a bad lot of sinners. The only reason we have come as far

as we have is because of the Laws we have accepted. Brethren we can't go all the way to perfection, unless we go all the way with them, every last one of them.

Let's go over to **Romans**, and let's come into unity with one another and with Yahweh. **Romans 12:16. Be of the same mind toward one another...** How are you going to be in the same mind? How have you been in the same mind in the past, as long as you are fighting bitterly, or saying cursed words to one another? You are not of the same mind. What will bring you to one mind? If both of you agree with the Laws of Yahweh, and let the Laws guide you instead of emotions. Does any one disagree with this? I surely think not.

**Verse 16, Be of the same mind toward one another. Do not set your mind on high things, but associate yourselves with the humble. Do not be wise in your own conceits.** Do you hear what He is saying to you brethren? If you had one of the prophets of old living among you at this time, one who Yahweh says, like Abraham, Isaac, and Yaaqob, living with you right now, preaching to you, and talking to you, living a life with you, what pattern of life would he have?

Yahweh doesn't change. Yahweh says Abraham, Isaac, and Yaaqob will be in the Kingdom. He says you will see Abraham, Isaac, and Yaaqob in the Kingdom, and you yourself cast out. That is what Yahshua was telling a religious group of hypocrites, who were probably responsible for going down and killing the other religious people who were offering sacrifices mingling all their blood together at a Waco incident.

Yahshua said to them, "You are going to see Abraham, Isaac, and Yaaqob in the Kingdom and you yourselves cast out." They attempted to kill Him also, and finally did wind up killing Him.

Abraham, Isaac, and Yaaqob: read about their lives. You could read it today; you could go back to your tent and study. That would do you more benefit than anything else I know of, just reading the life of Abraham, Isaac and Yaaqob. You could just pretend they are living with you today, next door to you, keeping the Feast next door to you, in a tent, next door to you. Find out what it is in their lives that you could not agree with, in the pattern of life that they set to live by. I challenge all of you to do that between now and the Feast of Tabernacles, or if you could do it today, we might come to unity before the Feast is out.

Once you read these things, then you can start applying them to your own life, and you can start working on overcoming your attitudes toward Yahweh's Laws, because those men lived by Yahweh's Laws. Now, the mistakes they made, Yahweh shows you that they were mistakes. The things that were not mistakes, Yahweh did not condemn.

**Romans 15:6. So that with one heart, and mouth, you may glorify Yahweh...** Here is one saying one thing, and one saying another, as one of the prophets said. One of them speaking one thing, and one speaking another, "Well I can agree to this, but I'm certainly not going to do that," or "I'm not going to allow that in my life." One speaking one thing, and one another. Well, Yahweh says we have to come to this unity.

**Verse 5, Now may the Father Who gives endurance, and encouragement give you a spirit of unity...** That is what we have to develop before the gifts of Holy Spirit are poured out upon us.

**...among yourselves as you follow Yahshua Messiah;**

**Verse 6, So that with one heart...** We are going to see some things that He did, too, and I will show you how the disciples actually brought Christian teachings and orthodox teachings, and had them in their minds. But when they saw Yahshua do certain things, their minds flared up instantly. Not having their minds totally on Yahweh's Laws at that time.

**Verse 6, So that with one heart...** Get this, in unity, with one heart. **... and one mouth, you may glorify Yahweh, the Father...** Remember how you reverence Yahweh. I brought this out. Many, many sermons were based on that one thing. How do you reverence Yahweh? By living by His every Word, that is how you show reverence to Yahweh. **...the Father of our Ruler Yahshua Messiah.**

Let's go over to **I Corinthians 6:12**. We have only got just a few more minutes, so pay close attention now to the rest of this sermon. Try to remember everything, because we're going to go back into it. Hopefully, Yahweh willing, some of the other ministers will be showing you some of the same things, and reinforcing and adding to them and so forth. In the morning, I will pick up where I'm leaving off today.

We all must come to the unity that the hundred and

---

**There is a tremendous amount of Work that Yahweh shows you are going to do in the Last Days, in this Last Generation, to usher in the Kingdom, and to even raise the dead who have died before you. Yes, the ones who are living today will have that power.**

---

twenty had, who had the gifts of Holy Spirit poured out upon them, and were willing and courageous enough to die after that. They were willing and courageous enough to face the death, and do the Work that Yahweh had for them to do.

There is a tremendous amount of Work that Yahweh shows that you're going to have to be doing in the Last Days, in this Last Generation, to usher in the Kingdom, and to even raise the dead who have died before you. Yes, the ones who are living today will have that power. I have brought that out in sermons too, in the "Going On To Perfection" series. Everyone needs those tapes, Yahweh shows you the power you're going to have, and I've brought this out in the sermon. You will have the power; if you come to unity, you will have the power to resurrect me, and others who have died. All of your brothers and sisters, yes, Abraham, Isaac, and Yaaqob, you are going to bring them to life too. Yahweh shows this plain and simple in His word, and you need those tapes.

**I Corinthians 12:12. For just as the body is a unity...** You are not one unit if you are separate. You vary off from this straight and narrow road that Yahweh has given you to follow. Remember that straight line, that up and down line that leads to the Kingdom. **For just as the body...** Now, this is speaking of the Body of Messiah, which you are, and you will remain if you come to unity. If you don't, you will be cast out. It is that simple. That is what Yahweh tells you.

**Verse 12, For just as the body is a unity, but yet has many members...** Now that doesn't mean that the members go off speaking stupidity. They speak Yahweh's Laws, every one of them and base their lives on His Laws, every Law, coming to full agreement with His Laws, each and every one.

That is what brings you into unity as the one body, otherwise you would not be one body. You would be separated, and everyone speaking different things. You would be hurt by some of the Laws of Yahweh that people are living by, just like a Christian person is hurt because they cannot get you to eat pork at their house. I solved that problem; I do not go to their cursed houses. When we cut ourselves off from their cursed houses, and they are cursed, in fact the whole world is cursed, everyone is except the ones who Yahweh pulls out of it. After we cut ourselves off, then we became much closer to Yahweh.

It is horrible the way we lean and try to draw strength from human beings who have no strength. You can hug your grandpa until he dies, and you will die too. They have no strength; your strength is from Yahweh and the unity with the body. That is from where the power comes and that's the only power that is going to save

you from this horror that is coming on the earth.

**...and though all its members are many, they are one body...** They have all one mind. Speaking all one thing, as we just read. **...so it is with the Messiah.**

**Verse 13, For by one Spirit...** The spirit is not separate. The spirit does not teach different ways into the kingdom, or different things, or different personalities. It teaches the straight line that Yahshua followed. That's the same straight line you're going to have to follow.

**Verse 13, For by one Spirit we are all baptized into one body—whether Yahdaim or Greeks...** Yes, Yahweh makes all people one, or all nations one once again. **...whether slaves or free...** did you get that? Yes, there are slaves. I am a slave to all of you and you know it, and will be until I die. Of course, I only work twenty-one hours a day for you, three hours I have to sleep.

Before you came here, we were busy as usual. We were trying to get out the *Book of Yahweh* and some people were working on the Laws. We got out the new translation of *The Book of Yahweh*. It's the first printing of that sixth edition. It is available at the office, and it is the best, brethren. You could go through there and just read the foot notes and be ninety-nine percent better off. You could learn just by reading the foot notes that are given there for you. We have a number of them in there this time, to show you what different Scriptures mean, so they will become clear to you. We also show the proof. We put in the proof to back it up. We get calls all the time, and letters asking questions so we have to send people copies of information, showing how we translated a verse, like the verse saying, "over the altar," which is on paying tithes.

If you think paying First, Second, and Third Tithes is hard, I can tell you right now that is easy compared to what I'm going to show you this Feast. The hard part for you to understand and yield to is yet to come. But you will, you will if you set your mind on the Kingdom, and want to be a part of it. Keep on hanging on to the world, and your petty feelings, and you will not. You will not think it's great and you will run from it, I know.

We did get the book out. One of the Elders was laughing last night. He said somebody came up from North Carolina or South Carolina, I don't even remember his name, sorry to say, but he came up and he wanted to meet me. So he came to the office and somebody introduced me to him. He told the Elder, "I talked to him for about two or three minutes and he told somebody, 'take him in there and put him to work!'" Which they did. I don't know if he worked all day and all night, but the shift was there if he wanted it.

Yes, we do work. As Yahshua said, "The zeal for The House of Yahweh has eaten me up." Well, it has

for several people in The House of Yahweh. The zeal is there, and that is the reason that we have this *Book of Yahweh*, the sixth edition for you. That is the reason the Laws are being turned out, where you can learn the Laws of Yahweh, and learn to love them.

The more you learn these Laws, the more you see what they bring into your life. Now, I know that some of these Laws are for the testing of men. Some of them only apply to men. Others apply to women, that do not apply to the men, and some of them are hard to take. They're for a test to see if you are fit for the Kingdom. If you can agree with them, then it makes you fit for the Kingdom because you have come to unity with Yahweh.

Some of these Laws apply to slaves; some of them apply to handmaids. They are all for a purpose, a purpose of bringing us to a unity to see if we can be trusted, because we are going to have to teach, not 610, not 612, but 613 of Yahweh's Laws in the soon coming millennial reign.

You cannot teach something you do not agree with. That's why it's so important that you learn, not just to learn the Law, but to love it, and see the benefit of it; in your life, and the life of your husband, and your brother or your sister, your daddy, and your mother, or whoever it is that Yahweh is calling with you, or your handmaiden, or your servant or whoever it is you are dealing with.

**...whether Yahdaim or Greeks...** One of the others. **...whether slaves or free...** Which means there will be slaves and free. **...and have all been made to drink...** Notice **...one Spirit...** Not two separate spirits, but just the one.

**Verse 14, For the body is not one member, but many.**

**Verse 15, If the foot should say: Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?** You have all read this before, I know, but what I want you to come to understand what He is speaking of here, is you don't remain separate people. You remain separate individuals, but you have one mind, and you must come to this one mind. If you hang on to anything of the fleshly being that Yahweh called to His House, if you let any part of that fleshly being hang on to something that is contrary to Yahweh's Law, or in disagreement with it, you are not coming to the unity of the spirit that Yahweh wants in you.

**Verse 18, But now Yahweh has set the members, each one of them in the body, as it pleases Him...** You know the way He sets them, as they come to unity with Him. He sets some, you remember, as teachers, some as prophets. They all teach the same thing. All of them must learn to teach the same thing, including every member.

**Verse 27, Now you are the body of Messiah, and the members in particular.**

**Verse 28, Now Yahweh has appointed some among the called out ones: first apostles, second prophets, third teachers, after that acts of power...** Yes, after this, after the unity comes, then you are going to experience great acts of power that Yahweh has for you. I just got through reading in **Yahyl**, the great acts of power are going to be brought forth through you so much that you will raise the dead who died before us.

**...then gifts of healing, helps, governments, and diversities of languages.** All of these are going to be given to you. Now, you won't have to worry about, "Can I learn Hebrew," it is going to be given to you. That is the excuse I gave any way, because I'm a Texan and I can't speak Hebrew! I can't roll my tongue like the Hebrews do, even though I'm a Hebrew. Both my mother and my daddy were, but I can't speak it because I was raised in the states. I'm too old to start now. But I do know that Yahweh is going to give me a limber tongue one day, and I will be able to speak it with the rest of you.

**Verse 29, Are all apostles? Are all prophets? Are all teachers?..** No, all are not, but we can all be one thing, we can all be in unity and that's what Yahweh is showing you here in this body. You do not have to be all teachers, or all prophets, or all apostles. But you can be in unity, and you can receive the gifts along with everyone else, along with the teachers and the prophets if you come to that unity.

**Verse 30, Do all have the gifts of healing? Do all speak with other languages?** No not at this time. Certainly not. **...Do all interpret?**

**Verse 31, But earnestly covet the best gifts...** Yes, earnestly covet them, and they will be given to you. **...and further I will show you a more excellent way.** And then He goes into love, which we are going to be going into in the next sermon.

I want to announce one more thing before we close. If you will turn over to **Mattithyah 24:14** you will find these words: **And this message of the Kingdom will be preached in all the world by the one who bears witness to all nations; and then the end will come.**

On the sixth day of the sixth roman month, that is June of this year, The House of Yahweh will be airing *Devil worship: The Shocking Facts* to all the world on WWCW shortwave radio which will reach every country in the world, and will fulfill this prophecy.

May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader.

---

*Chapter Twenty-Three*  
**Going On To Perfection #23**  
**Practice And Pursue The Peace**  
**Found In The Laws Of Yahweh**  
**Feast of Pentecost**  
**5/29/93**

**S**halom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. I'd like for everyone in the back who's walking around to sit down. Find a seat, sit down and listen very closely.

We started talking yesterday on unity. Of course, we could have received Holy Spirit yesterday had we been in unity, but we're not in unity. The reason these sermons are being brought at this Feast the way they are is to let us know how to come to unity. Now, we saw yesterday by reading in the scriptures, and I hope you wrote these scriptures down and study these for yourself, that Yahweh's Laws are capable of bringing you to perfection and bringing you to unity.

Remember I told you to imagine a straight line, an up and down line, that is the road to the Kingdom. The door goes into the Kingdom of Heaven, and this line goes directly to it. Now, Yahweh's Laws are capable of taking you up that straight line, all of you together, but if one person here, or ninety persons there veer off from this line of Yahweh's Laws, you will not make it into the Kingdom. That's Yahweh's promise. He will not lie and He will not relent.

Yes, Yahweh is merciful, yes. If He was not, He would have already allowed every one of us to be destroyed. The fact that He is merciful is the only way that we have the opportunity now to become His sons, but He will not be merciful to you if you give up this opportunity and do not accept these Laws, every single one of them, in your life.

Turn over to **Mattithyah 7**. It is the Law of Yahweh that unites us, and keeps us in line. If we fail to accept one single Law, we are not in unity with the rest of the people and we are not in unity with Yahweh Who gave these Laws. That should be plain and simple. Everyone can't just go his own separate way. Yahweh is much smarter than anyone here. Does anyone here

think you are so intelligent that you would have written these Laws differently? This is a little bit stupid. I know this world thinks that if they had made this world, they would have made it differently, and would have certainly made a new set of Laws to get them to eternal life. They would have had the same hell they are having here now.

Look around you at the world today. You can't even find a city government that has decent Laws to live by. Every one of their laws is based on raising money to go in their pockets. Believe you me, if it wasn't for the money that an inspection sticker on your windshield brings in, there would not be inspection stickers on cars. Every law of mankind is based on the same thing. Not Yahweh's Laws, Yahweh doesn't care about your money. All the gold and silver in the world belong to Him anyway. The whole earth is His.

You can't even sell land. Did you know that? Lawfully you cannot sell your land, you can only sell the use of it. People think they own land but they don't own land. If the earth had another hundred years, and somebody asked you then, you wouldn't be able to answer them because you would be dead and in the grave. You do not own the land; you only have right to it while you are alive. We need to get these things in our minds, the way they are in the Scriptures.

I have told you before, think Law. If someone is doing something that is breaking the Law, another Law says to rebuke that person. You have no right to rebuke him unless he is breaking the Law. Leaving the cap off your toothpaste is not breaking a Law of Yahweh and you have no right to be sarcastic with somebody who does that. Think about that, that is just an example. What is it that turns you off with your wife or husband?

We have not come to unity yet. When you come to unity, you and everybody around you who is in unity will be kind and thoughtful, one to another and you



are not this way yet. In fact, there are many things that you allow to irritate you now and come into your life, into this flesh and blood body, which Yahweh says you are going to have to put down in order to make it into His Kingdom. He gives you this as a test. That's the reason that the body was made like it is. He said, the desire to break His Law is ever going to be with you, but you have got to overcome it. The only way you can overcome it is to set your mind on the Laws of Yahweh and know that all of the other are just tests or emotions that come up in your body to try and pull you away from this straight line.

If you learn to obey Yahweh's Laws as they are, no one will be getting upset with you if they are doing the same thing. Of course if one person is obeying the Laws of Yahweh and someone else is living with him or near him or her who is not, there is going to be conflict. Yahweh says, you cannot walk together, that is, you cannot be in unity, unless you agree. Well, of course you have to agree on Yahweh's Laws, that is the perfect standard.

Yahweh, I know, didn't ask you, "Hey, since you are a woman, would you like for Me to make this Law here for you?" You know He didn't but He set it for you, and tells you this will make you perfect if you will do it. He gave you 613 of them, and He promises you they will bring you to perfection. The only reason we won't apply these in our lives is because we do not believe them.

We haven't studied it enough and set our minds to it to believe that yes, Yahweh does know what He is talking about. Here is a Being Who can look six thousand years in the future and tell you the price of wheat and that human beings will be fighting over oil but you don't believe that He has sense enough to show you a peaceful way to live.

That is the whole world. Everybody, every nation, He says, is going their own way. He says this is creating a hell that they cannot get out of and if He didn't step in and stop it, they would destroy all life. Brethren if you reject one Law of Yahweh you are going along with the rest of the world because you are guilty of the whole thing He says.

**Mattithyah 7:13. Enter in through the narrow gate...** The narrow gate. It is very narrow, it is straight and it is strict. There is no side tracking at all. There are no loop holes like they have in man's laws. You can't vary from this line of Laws that Yahweh gives us.

**...for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leads to destruction; and many...** Many are those who are going to go that way. You can be among the few who make it. From Yahshua's preaching, the whole world tries to make out like He changed the Laws and made

it easy for everyone, that He lived a life for them. When He was teaching His disciples how difficult it was to get into the Kingdom and how straight and strict you must be to get there, they said to Him, "Yahshua, will few be saved?" He said, "With Yahweh, it's possible to be saved but if you go your own way, it's not possible."

Now they want to twist that around, and make out like Yahweh will do it all for you, you don't have to make any effort, but that is not what your Scriptures say. Yahweh is not going to set you straight anymore than what He's doing right here in the Scriptures. He's not automatically going to enter in and push you through that gate with you trying to go the other way.

**Verse 14, Because straight is the gate and narrow is the way, which leads to life, few there are who find it.** Few, very few. Now if you look on down a little to **verse 21**, He shows you what occurs to religious people who go their own way and don't follow this straight line of 613 Laws.

**Verse 21, Not everyone who says to Me; Teacher! Teacher!...** Those who call Him their Teacher. It is like the boy who calls his daddy, "father," and then goes off acting like an orphan, going his own way, doing nothing that his father has asked him to obey. Our Father in Heaven will not tolerate this in the new world.

He is training you right now to teach these 613 Laws. How can you teach them if you don't accept them into your own life? That means you have to learn them. They are in the first five books of the Bible. It is pretty easy reading. Just read the books and pay attention to what the holy men and women of old did, how Yahweh scolded them when they got off track and the Laws they lived by.

I had a dream one time, not too long ago, that I would fulfill every Law of Yahweh. I think it was Yahweh showing me I was on the right track and to continue to stick with it. You can do this, too, if you will set your mind to learn the Laws, agree with them and then start trying to see the benefits they bring in your life. They might not be tasteful to you now, but they will be, if you will start practicing them and start trying to see what the Laws are trying to bring to you. We have to learn to live with each other in harmony, not in fighting, bitching and raising hell. These things are what started the world on its way to where it is now. Yahweh will not allow this in the new world. In fact, you are going to be teaching the new world to come to the peace that you are learning here today.

Not everyone who calls Him their Teacher will enter the Kingdom. **...but only he who does the will of My Father Who is in heaven...**

**Verse 22, Many will say to Me in that day...** "We

preached in Your Name, we taught in Your Name” and all the time they were causing trouble for their fellow man, their wives, their children, their sisters or brothers, and they were not teaching Yahweh’s way.

There are some great commercials because they kind of show you the truth of the way of the world. One has a man telling his son not to smoke pot and the dad has a marijuana cigarette hanging from his mouth. He says, “Son, don’t you do this, it’s really harmful.” What do you think the son is going to do?

If a wife feeds hatred, what can she expect her daughter to do but feed this same hatred to other people? If the wife gossips, what do you think the children are going to do? Are they going to say, “Oh, what mother and daddy are doing is wrong”? No, they are being taught by your example. You can say you love Yahweh, and turn around and teach hatred to your children. What you practice is more important than what you preach.

They say, “We preached in Your Name and we casted out demons and we did a lot of wonderful things in Your Name.” Yahshua is going to say to them, “I don’t even know you, you must be from some other house, it is certainly not from Mine. You are breaking one of the Laws of Yahweh, just one. Depart from Me, you who broke this Law.” Surely that is plain enough.

Do you think He’s going to say, when you get to the door of the Kingdom, “Yeah, it’s all right. I know you broke that Law continually, I know you couldn’t accept it into your life, but I’m merciful, I will forgive you. Come on into the Kingdom and mess it up like you did your own homes.” Does that make a lot of sense? That is the reason Yahweh gave special Laws containing the requirements for an Elder or a deacon to be ordained. He says this is the way, they must be. They must accept the Laws of Yahweh and they must be able to teach them.

Let’s go over to **Acts 1**. We talked yesterday about receiving Holy Spirit.

**Acts 1:14. These all continued with one accord...** This was right after Yahshua was lifted up. People in tallits said, “You are going to see this same Yahshua come back, just as you saw Him go,” but the next time, the prophets say, He will come in heavy clouds. Hatred will put those clouds there in the first place.

**Acts 1:14** shows these people were gathered together, along with the women and the children.

**Verse 15, ...the number of names altogether was only about one hundred twenty...**

**Acts 2:1, Now when the Day of Pentecost had fully come, they were with one accord...** That is, united in mind, they were in one accord. **...in one place...** That

is, they were in full agreement. All of these people had come to accept every one of the 613 Laws of Yahweh in their lives and fully agreed with those Laws. Many of them went out preaching the Laws after they received the power of Holy Spirit and were ordained Elders. They actually went out teaching these and died for doing so.

**...they were with one accord, in one place...** In one mind, totally in agreement, that is what this means, agreeing with Yahweh and with each other, as one body. They were all one body in full agreement with each other, and with Yahweh’s 613 Laws of perfection.

**Verse 2, And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, just as a violent wind being carried, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.**

**Verse 3, And they perceived that languages were being distributed, just as lightning—settling on each one of them.**

**Verse 4, When they were all filled with Holy Spirit, and began to speak with other languages, as Holy Spirit gave them to speak out.**

**Verse 15, For these are not drunk...**

**Verse 16, But this is the beginning of that which was spoken of by the prophet Yahyl.**

**Verse 17, And it will come to pass in the last days...** We read this yesterday. **...And it will come to pass in the last days...** Now we know that the Last Days are a time when mankind can destroy all flesh. We are in them now; we are the last generation.

These things are promised to you, if you will set your mind to keep the Law. Now, I know, while you are sitting here, it is easy to set your mind to keep the Law. Isn’t it? Later on, when your husband leaves the top off the toothpaste again, and you go to brush your teeth and you see a big old glob of toothpaste dried on the tube, will it still be easy to keep the Law then?

What is it that turns you off and makes you act like a raving idiot? This is what you look like in Yahweh’s eyes. In fact, He says you look like a fool because you won’t believe His Word enough to practice it. That is what He said in **Luke 24**. Your own Savior calls you a fool because you are still acting like a fool in front of Him and in front of your loved ones.

Yahshua said, “If you do it to the least of these, My brethren, you did it unto Me.” What are you doing to the mate sitting next to you or your brother, or sister? What is it you did last night or even today that made him or her joyous, and actually brought joy into their lives? I know I’m getting into your living rooms, and your bathrooms and everywhere else, but this is where the sin is. These are the little things that are going to keep you out of the Kingdom or to make you fit to be

part of the priesthood; it's either one or the other.

**Verse 17, And it will come to pass in the last days, says Yahweh: I will pour out My spirit upon all flesh...** That is, upon the ones He has called, or the ones He has perfected. **...and your sons and your daughters will prophesy...** Yes, they will preach.

Notice, it doesn't set a limit. It does not say just the old men or the old women are going to preach or prophesy, even children are going to do it too. So that means that you, children, can set your minds to accept these Laws, live by them and take a part in the Kingdom of Yahweh. It says, your young men will actually see visions of things that are coming, and how to lead and guide you, how to lead and guide other people, and how to make moves to reach these people. **...and your old men will dream dreams...** Like I do.

**Verse 18, Yes, on My servants, and on My handmaids I will pour out My spirit in those days, and they will prophesy.**

**Verse 19, And I will show wonders in the heavens above, and signs in the earth beneath—blood and fire, and pillars of smoke.**

**Verse 20, The sun will be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and terrible day of Yahweh comes.**

**Verse 21, And it will come to pass that whoever will call on...** That means, "call with." **...the Name of Yahweh...** with the 613 commandments. Remember, all who name the Name of Yahweh must depart from evil. Being evil means breaking even one Law. You don't have to break 599 of them, being evil means just rejecting a Law, just rejecting one of Yahweh's Laws or rejecting someone else who is keeping one of Yahweh's Laws.

We ended with **I Corinthians** yesterday, if you remember. **I Corinthians 12:26.** Let's go there now. Remember the meaning of those words **one body**. They come from word #1520 in *Strong's Concordance* and *Thayer's* and they mean *total agreement with Yahweh*. I just praise Yahweh that He is showing us these things, that He has not allowed us all to be wiped out already and given up on us. He is merciful enough to continually guide us.

Brethren, we are 99% there, but we are still having trouble.

We are still having trouble accepting one or more of Yahweh's Laws. They are all Laws. I didn't write the Law that a wife must be faithful, true, and obedient to her husband. No, I didn't write that Law. Yahweh didn't ask any of you wives if He should before He wrote it, but He certainly gave you a test, didn't He? Well, in actual fact, if there was love there, it wouldn't be that big of a test. Once you accept these Laws into your life, the tests become smaller and smaller. Then, you start to see, "Yes, this will bring peace, not only to me and my wife, but others around me." These Laws that Yahweh gave us to live by can actually bring peace between us all. We can all become one body full of love, with one mouth, all speaking one thing.

**II Corinthians 11:2. For I am jealous for you with Yahweh's own jealousy...** Yahweh's jealousy is quite different from what I have practiced all my life. I had a terrible problem with jealousy and it is only Yahweh's Laws that have brought me out of this. I'm learning to let others start living and growing in Yahweh. Doing that has helped me a great deal.

Yahweh's jealousy is that He doesn't want you to vary off the straight and narrow road and lose your eternal life. He wants you to choose life. Of course, He is jealous over you, because He doesn't want these Gods leading you off from His way.

Satan is here to influence your mind daily and to cause hatred to build up in your mind. These are things you have to be on guard against. You can't half-heartedly go about your day, and expect for everything to go right. The first thing you should do when you rise up is

---

**These are things you have to be on guard against. You can't half-heartedly go about your day, and expect for everything to go right. The first thing you should do when you rise up is go to your knees and ask Yahweh to keep you mindful of His Laws so you won't allow Satan to influence your mind.**

---

go to your knees and ask Yahweh to keep you mindful of His Laws so you won't allow Satan to influence your mind. If you don't know what I am talking about, about influencing your mind, you need to get that tape.

Your Bible, in many, many Scriptures, shows how Satan influences the mind. Now, I know that some people don't believe this, but Satan can actually broadcast to your mind, the subconscious mind, where it is fed back to your conscious mind. It can build up hatred in you, even through dreams.

You can be going about your work day and suddenly become frustrated. Have you ever noticed that? The psychiatrists say



that this is from the things being bumped from your subconscious mind into your conscious mind. Maybe they know what they are talking about; they study these kinds of things. I have only to rely on their word as to what is taking place. I know that Yahweh says that Satan can influence us. So if she can feed enough to our subconscious minds and Yahweh says she can, then naturally these things are going to flow over into our conscious minds.

The only thing that prevents this from occurring is when you set your mind in advance. Yahweh shows this in **Genesis 1**. I brought this out in a sermon before and if you don't have that tape, you need to get it. Yahweh created us to where we can actually plan our days in advance and then after setting our minds, we can carry them out. Don't carry your day out in your own way, carry it out according to Yahweh's Laws.

Yahweh's Laws tell you every move to make in your life. They govern your family life, between the man and the wife, the slave, the buying, the selling, what you think and what you talk. All of this is given to you in Yahweh's Laws, the 613 commandments.

One lady said in the speech class the other night, "My husband says I don't even have to think, he's my head, he does it for me," and she was perfectly willing to let him do so. I think that was the greatest of humility, even though it was a little bit of a joke, maybe not entirely a joke either.

**...for I betrothed you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin...** Which means like Sarah, Abraham's wife, because He gives us examples of how women should be towards their husbands to bring peace. **...chaste virgin to the Messiah.**

**Verse 3, But I fear, that by any means, as the serpent subtly deceived Eve with her craftiness, so your minds...** Notice this is influencing of the mind. **...may be corrupted...** Corrupted with what? Think of the little things you are doing that bring the hatred, the bad words and the hurt to one another. **...and led astray from the simplicity that is in the Messiah...** Yes, the Messiah can't deal with it, Yahweh can't deal with it. In fact, He says it cuts you off from Him.

**II Corinthians 11:2. ...one husband ...** These words all come from the Hebrew word #1520, which we read before, which means *in total agreement with the husband*.

Let's go from here to **Ephesians**. I'm not just down on the women. These are just examples Yahweh gives us. We all have examples that Yahweh gives us to live by. He tells us that these Laws, if we will make them a part of our lives, will bring us to perfection. He says, if you don't do these things, you simply don't believe and He will give you your portion among the others who don't

believe, which is hell fire. That's His promise to you.

**Ephesians 4:22.** Pay close attention to what is said. **That you put off concerning your former conduct...** The conduct that brings hatred or let's Satan creep into your mind to bring fussing and fighting, not sticking with the plan of Yahweh, not sticking with the plans you have made to carry out a peaceful solution. You are to put off the conduct of this old man. This is what Yahweh told you to begin with upon baptism, remember? But it takes a long time to convert, doesn't it?

**...which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts.** That is according to the lusts of your own body, the lust that Yahweh says you must overcome. It's not just speaking of lusting for material things.

With this in mind, go over to **I Kepha 2:23**. Remember, get rid of these lusts in your own body, get rid of trying to govern somebody else's life, not letting them grow spiritually, as they should. This was a big problem I had, trying to put my thumb down upon other people.

**I Kepha 2:23. Who, when He was reviled...** This is Yahshua. **...did not revile in return; when He suffered, He did not threaten...** He did not threaten. Threatening someone is a way of Satan. "Boy, if you don't do this, I'm going to do this. I'm going to bring harm on you to force you into doing things my way." It is always "my way," not Yahweh's way. If it was breaking a Law, you could show your wife or child where he or she was breaking a Law and tell them they should be more diligent in keeping that Law. This is not what this is speaking of. This is speaking of trying to rule somebody else's life with your own lusts or desires, or not accepting all of Yahweh's Laws into your life.

**...He did not threaten, but committed Himself to Him...** That is, Yahweh. **...Who judges righteously...** This is Yahshua, His example for you.

**I Kepha 3:1. Wives, in the same way be submissive to your own husbands...** Did Yahshua give you a lot of room to play with here? He didn't give you any at all. Unless we take it for what it is brethren, we are just simply knocking ourselves out of the Kingdom, or as I said yesterday, cutting our throats to spite our bellies.

**Wives, in the same way, be submissive to your own husbands, in order that even if some do not obey the Law, they, without the Law may be won...** By your hateful tongue, and your harsh conduct towards them? Oh, that's not what it says?

**Verse 2, When they see your chaste conduct, coupled with reverence...** As Sarah had for her husband.

**Verse 3, Let your adorning not only be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on fine apparel.**

**Verse 4, But also let it be that of your inner self of the**

**heart, with the incorruptible...** Notice this promise to you. This will bring forth incorruption and get rid of the corruption that has caused the hatred in the first place.

**...of a meek, humble, and quiet spirit, which is of great value in the sight of Yahweh.** You want to please Yahweh? Who is it you are trying to please? You are usually only pleasing yourself when you get in these kinds of moods toward your brothers, sisters or whoever. We see this behavior in the movies we see today.

The soap operas are full of this way. I don't know if you have ever watched these shows. At one time I did; it has been years ago. I never saw anyone who was joyous on those shows. They were all in trouble, fixing to get into trouble, or just getting out of trouble. They always had some sort of uproar going on in their lives: divorce, remarriage, divorce, remarriage and divorce again, marrying while given in marriage.

On these shows, you see a woman who feels scorned by her husband and the first thing she does is put on flirty clothes and deck herself up like the whores on the streets. I don't know why she does this, as if she could find true love this way. So, she goes out and starts seeking someone else who will treat her the same way, and they can keep on having a miserable life. The same old merry-go-round just keeps turning. They never seem to get on the straight and narrow path to the Kingdom. It is not there. This way is not shown on television today, brethren. You are only inviting frustrations into your life with these things that you are doing that Yahweh says He simply won't accept.

I may not get into all of this today, but I can show you where harsh words will not be allowed in the Kingdom. You won't be allowed if you keep these words in your life. Before the series is finished, I will cover all of these things. If I can't get to it all during this Feast, which I know I can't, you can get the tapes because I will continue to bring it until this subject is complete.

If I had time, I would write a book on it so you would

---

**Let the House of Yahweh, the zeal for it, eat you up, as it did Yahshua. What He meant was let the Laws of Yahweh take over your total life. If you do, you will have love for your brothers and sisters, you will want to grow in this Work and you will want to help others to receive this Work.**

---

have a book where you could go back and reference it. I really doubt if I'm going to have time to finish a book, although I have started writing it. We have the Law commentary, also. The Law commentary is very important, too, the Commentary on the 613 Laws, that we are striving to get out. I would really like to finish that book. That would be a wonderful work if the House of Yahweh, as a Body, could finish a Law Commentary.

We have already done a great Work, but we can't rest on the Work we have done. We have to keep striving until the end, because it says, "He who endures to the end." Let the House of Yahweh, the zeal for it, eat you up, as it did Yahshua. What He meant was let the Laws of Yahweh take over your total life. If you do, you will have love for your brothers and sisters, you will want to grow in this Work and you will want to help others to receive this Work. That is part of having the love of Yahweh, brought to you and shed abroad in your heart.

**Verse 5, For after this manner in former times the holy women who trusted in Yahweh...** Who believed in Yahweh. They believed this would bring peace and they practiced it. **...also adorned themselves, being in subjection to their own husbands.**

**Verse 6, As Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him ruler...** This was the same thing as saying, "Yes, I trust you, Yahweh" and "Yes, Yahshua is my husband's Head" and "Yes, I'm going to do what you say because I know it will bring peace and I want to teach this way to others." Remember your daughters are watching, not only your daughters, but your sons, your husbands, your sisters and your brothers.

There is one main thing we always see in counseling when we have trouble with a husband. Believe you me, we have had lots of counseling lately. The one thing they come back with each time is, "Well, old so-and-so over here did this," as if it makes it right for you to do something. That only makes two wrongs, it doesn't make a right. The right is Yahweh's way. Just because another one person varies way from it, doesn't mean you are automatically going to make it into the Kingdom.

**Verse 6, As Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him ruler; whose daughters you are if you do righteousness...** What is righteousness? It is your righteousness if you do these things. If you don't do them, you have no righteousness. If you reject one Law, you have no righteousness, brethren. Yahweh plainly promises you this. He says to you, if you have a Law and you don't accept it, when you die none of your righteousness is going to be remembered. You're going to be cut off from Yahweh.

**...do not give way to fear...** This is what Satan puts in your mind. This is not talking about being afraid

and trembling, it's talking about being fearful of losing material things or fleshly things. Think about what I'm saying. What is it that makes you fearful, that you won't accept Yahweh's way of handling this problem?

**Verse 7, In the same way, you husbands, keep your marriages according to the Law, giving honor to the wife...** Give her honor, if she is following Yahweh's way. If she's not following Yahweh's way, show her where she's wrong, and show her the Law she's breaking. Pray that she will overcome it, and give her room to overcome. Don't try to hammer her down like a stupid clod to break her. That's the way I used to treat my children; I thought that was the proper way to do it. "Slap them down and slap them around." It never got anything but hatred. I'm sorry to say that I did a lot of harm back in my younger days. Yahweh has forgiven me; I won't look back to that.

Brethren, any little sin is as bad as the big sin and any one of them will keep you from the Kingdom. We can only go on after we see our faults. When we hang on to our faults, we get in trouble. When you see your sins, that is the time to turn from them. If you turn from them, you repent. If you don't turn from them, you haven't repented. Then, you are merely giving lip service to Yahweh and saying, "Oh yeah, I repent." Yahweh says, "Bring forth the fruit needed for repentance and then I will believe you." Then, He allows you to be tested, to see if you will buckle under pressure.

These tests come one after another, after another. Believe me, my office is filled with problems almost every day of the week. I'm put to the test, the same as you are, but I'm overcoming and I know it. I hope everyone I have hurt has forgiven me. Certainly I know Yahweh has forgiven me.

**...giving honor to the wife, as to the weaker vessel...** Now, this means in weakness, or more easily deceived and influenced by Satan. Yahweh does give the woman power to overcome this, too, but she is a weaker vessel. She is more easily influenced by Satan's broadcasting. Yahweh shows from the beginning that the woman was influenced by Satan, not Adam, but Eve.

**...as being heirs together...** With your wife. **...of the pardon of life...** That is eternal life. **...so that your prayers may not be hindered.** Yes, we have to be very patient and longsuffering, like Yahweh Himself. Notice, you finally get to this one mind between husband and wife, child and daddy, mother and daughter, by not letting hatred come in. You do not let your mind be fed with hatred, gossip, or stuff like this. You come into unity by getting your mind on Yahweh's Laws and teaching them. Yahweh says, "Talk of these things, talk of My Laws."

We prefer to talk of everything else, don't we? We prefer to do the same things that are going on the soap operas daily. All they are doing is taking true life and putting it back on the screen for you to see. Then you take that way and practice it some more after watching it.

**Verse 8. Finally, all of you be of one mind, having compassion...** Having compassion, not hatred, not envy or jealousy. **...having compassion for one another, full of brotherly love, sympathetic, and courteous.** These are Laws of Yahweh; Laws that if broken or not accepted into your life will keep you out of the Kingdom.

Notice the next one now. **Verse 9, Not repaying evil for evil...** Do you know where it starts? It starts in the living rooms, the bedrooms, the tents and places like this. Do you know where it ends? Read **Mattithyah 24:21-22**. Mattithyah says, if those days were not shortened, if Yahweh didn't step in and stop them, all life would be wiped out. That is the ending of it. That is the reason Yahweh says if you reject one of these Laws, you are guilty of all. The little things that we are rejecting lead to bigger things. Sin on an individual basis causes individual hurt to one or another around you; sin on a national scale, causes the calamity you see, with the end result in **Mattithyah 24:21-22**.

**Verse 9, Not repaying evil for evil, nor reviling for reviling, but on the contrary, blessing knowing that you were called to this, so that you may inherit the blessings...** Yes all of these things right here will keep you from this inheritance that we've got promised to us as the sons and daughters of Abraham and Sarah.

**Verse 10, For He who would love life, and see righteous days, let him refrain his tongue from evil...** Now how many times have you broken this Law just in the last week? Remember what Yaaqob said about he who can control his tongue? He becomes the perfect person. Controlling your tongue is a lot harder than paying tithes, isn't it? Paying tithes is the easy part. We are being judged on the hard part here. Now that I have brought it, and now that I have said it, you're going to be judged more severely, because now you know what you have to overcome. If you don't overcome it, then you simply won't be fit for Yahweh's Kingdom.

**Verse 10, For He who would love life, and see righteous days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips from speaking guile...** What is guile? It is everything that hurts and everything that is contrary or anything that is contrary to one or more of Yahweh's Laws.

**Verse 11, Let him turn away from this evil...** From this evil that is spoken of here. **...and do righteousness...** Do you know what righteousness is? The Law

is your righteousness if you will keep it, **Deuteronomy 6:25**. **Deuteronomy 6:1** says, "These are My statutes, My judgments, My Laws and these are what will make you righteous, if you will do them."

In **verse 11**, what does it say to seek? Hostility, fighting, uproar? No that is not what it says. **...let him seek peace...** Remember there is a parable about that. Yahshua said, "Blessed are the peacemakers." Who is the peacemaker in your family? Do you make peace? You can put people down, you can make them suffer, you can say, "If you don't do this, I'm going to do this" and you can make that person do what you want by threats or by retaliation. Maybe you will make that person start planning to bring harm to you because if he has the mind of Satan, that is what he'll do. No threat, or no act of retaliation ever got anyone anywhere.

The psychiatrists know that threats don't work, even in a child's life. You start out with spanking a child, that is what Yahweh shows as correction. You don't beat him, but you spank him to correct him, and let him associate the hurt with the disobedience.

Disobedience is the only thing you should ever spank a child for to begin with. I've seen people jerk children up because they accidentally poured milk on the table instead of in a glass. This is stupid. It's not even using common sense. It's not controlling your mind or your body, which you have the power to do harm with.

What if you had real power? Would you have taken the child's life? Would you have zapped him so he never existed again? Yahweh could do that to you, but look how long suffering He has been with you. Try to practice this same patience with your children. Try to let them enjoy Yahweh's Feasts. I started practicing letting my children enjoy things and being more patient with them during the Feast. I saw that was the way to be with your children. The psychiatrists know that threats and force do not last long because children grow up and aren't afraid anymore.

They say the "carrot motivation" lasts longer than the threats. Will this motivation make the people believe? Yahweh does this too. He sets before you the ultimate carrot of receiving eternal life and a place in His Kingdom, but we should not just seek that. That should not be why we are walking this straight and narrow way. You have to learn these Laws, start reading and seeing the benefit of them in your life. If you don't, you start bringing harm, and start separating yourselves from the straight and narrow line.

Yahweh also promises you, besides that, another carrot. He said, "This will bring peace in your life," but do you believe Him? If you don't believe Him, then you won't be there, and you won't receive the ultimate carrot that He is offering you.

For some reason, we keep using these threats don't we? We make threats against husband and wife, and against brother and sister from the least to the greatest and it seems we never learn that they don't work.

**...seek peace and pursue it... Verse 12, For the eyes of Yahweh are on the righteous...** Not on the wicked, you've separated yourself from Yahweh, as **Isayah 59:1-2** says. If you walk this straight and narrow and if you accept every Law, then Yahweh's eyes are upon you.

**...and His ears are open to their prayers; but the face of Yahweh is against those who do evil...** Who break these Laws.

Turn back to **Amosyah 3**. Yahweh asked a question here. **Amosyah 3:3. Can two walk together unless they are in agreement?...** You can't walk with Yahweh unless you come to totally accept all of His Laws, statutes, and judgments. We must come to this agreement with each other, with every Law of Yahweh and with Yahweh Himself because Yahweh made these Laws to govern our lives and to govern the new world. Yahweh did not ask you how to make these Laws, nor will He seek your advice in changing them. They won't be changed at all. He says they will not be changed; they are proven. He promises that they will bring peace and perfection in your life. Yahweh's Laws will govern every aspect in your life.

**Psalms 133:1. Behold, how right... How righteous, how joyful, how wonderful. ...and how pleasant it is, for brothers to dwell together in unity...** Behold this, He says, look at it, how joyful it is. Why would you want to bring anything else in your life, if you know that this brings joy and gladness, and brings pleasantness to your life? It is only Satan who builds up the frustration, the jealousy, and the envies, and causes you to fear losing something that causes you to do harm, or be hateful to someone else.

**...to be one with Yahweh, a unit, alike, with the same mind and thoughts; all in one accord.** All in one accord, thinking and agreeing on these same Laws, these 613 Laws of peace.

**Verse 2, It is like the precious oil upon the head, which ran down on the beard, the beard of Aaron, which ran down to the edge of his High Priest's garments.**

**Verse 3, It is like the dew of Hermon, the dew which comes down upon the hills of Zion; for there Yahweh had commanded the blessing; the blessing of life forevermore!** This unity will bring life everlasting if we practice it. Of course, how can two walk together unless they are in agreement.

Look over to **Yahchanan Mark**. Did you know this is the first and greatest Law of Yahweh, and we are rejecting it? We are rejecting it with little bitty things we allow to stay in our lives.

**Yahchanan Mark 12:28. Then one of the scribes came, and listened to their discussion, and had noted how well He answered...** That is how well Yahshua answered. ...**So he asked Him; what is the first commandment of all?**

**Verse 29, And Yahshua answered Him: The first of all the commandments is: Hear, O Israyl, Yahweh is our Father. Yahweh is One.** Yahweh the Father is unity. Remember, He said, in **Zecharyah 14**, He was going to prove that to you because He would prove that He would have no one else in His Kingdom except those who come into unity with Him.

**Verse 30, And you must love Yahweh your Father with all your heart and with all your soul, and with all your might.** That doesn't leave much out, does it? That doesn't leave you much room to play. Now, you can say you love Yahweh, and then you can disagree with one of His Laws, statutes, and judgments and prove you do not love Yahweh, because you can't walk with Him unless you agree.

Turn back over to **Deuteronomy 6**. I quoted that awhile ago. Let me show you some more things here in this chapter. Maybe you have forgotten about them.

**Deuteronomy 6:4.** Here is where Yahshua quoted that Law from. All the Laws are in the first five books of *The Book of Yahweh*. All 613 Laws are listed there, here a little, and there a little, they are there. We're bringing those out as fast as we can, giving you the explanations and showing you the benefits of these. We've only got one volume now, hopefully by Tabernacles we'll have six right? Well, we're working at it.

**Deuteronomy 6:4. Hear, O Israyl, Yahweh is our Father, Yahweh is One.**

**Deuteronomy 6:1. Now these are the Laws, the statutes, and the judgments...**

**Verse 5, And you must love Yahweh your Father with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your might.**

**Verse 6, And these Laws which I command you this day, must be in your heart...** Yes, they can't just be on your lips, brethren. You can't give lip service and then the first opportunity you have, start snapping at and fighting with one another.

It is kind of like the man who bowed his head, in front of his family and said, "Let's give thanks" and gave thanks for the food that they had on the table. Then, right away, he started griping about the biscuits being burned and the gravy being lumpy, and the soup not being seasoned right. The little boy was looking at him in question and he said, "Dad, is this the same food we gave thanks for?"

This is what you remind Yahweh of when you come

to Him with lip service. You may be saying, "Oh, yes, I love you Yahweh. Oh, yes, I'm going to turn from all this evil. I want to be baptized and put away my old body," but then, you keep hanging on to these old things. You allow Satan to frustrate you and cause you to do harm to your brother, or your wife, or husband. Again, I keep referring to the little things, because this is where it starts.

**Verse 7, And you must teach them diligently...** Let me call something to your attention again. When you are talking to your sons or your daughters, or your children, what are you telling them? What are you talking about? Are you teaching them that they should accept every Law of Yahweh? Is this what you are teaching them? Or are you teaching them to gossip about your brother next door, a brother whom Yahweh has also called, as He has you, to overcome and be a part of the Kingdom? What is it you are talking about? What is it you are teaching? You teach with your actions as well as your words. What comes forth in your daily life? What is it you are teaching your children? Are you obeying this Law right here?

This is a Law, one of the 613 Laws, you must teach diligently with all your heart, with your actions, with your words, and with your deeds. If you don't, you are not teaching them diligently. You are only obeying part of this when you give lip service and then you turn around and play Satan's part with your actions.

**And you must teach them diligently to your children, and talk about them when you sit in the house, and when you walk on the road, and when you lie down, and when you rise up.** That pretty well covers all of your time, doesn't it? It doesn't give you one hour to do what is wrong. He says do these things all the time.

**Verse 8, You shall tie them as symbols upon your hand, and they shall be as a distinguishing mark in the eyes of everyone.**

It would be great if we had a couple of weeks to stay here. We could have three sermons a day teaching the Laws of Yahweh. If we could have what Solomon had, where he kept the Feast seven days, and then another seven days, and have three sermons a day, every day, I believe we could cover the Laws. Well, we could cover part of them anyway. We could get you in a righteous frame of mind. You can work on this yourself, if you will diligently start reading these Laws and start obeying what you read in this Word, instead of fighting it.

**Deuteronomy 8:19. If you, by any means, ever forget Yahweh your Father by following hinder Gods to serve them and worship them, I testify and witness against you this day that you will surely perish.** How do you do this?

**Verse 17, Then you might say in your heart; It was**

**my own power, and the strength of my own hand that gained me all this wealth.**

**Verse 18, But then you must remember that it is Yahweh your Heavenly Father Who gives you the power to acquire wealth... Or anything else in your life. ... For in this way, He confirms His covenant, He vowed on oath to your fathers, as it is this day.**

Look back to **verse 11** because here are more of the ways you forget Yahweh, and follow Gods. **Beware that you do not forget Yahweh your Father by not keeping His Laws, His judgments, and His statutes which I am giving you this day.** Yahweh gave it to Mosheh, Mosheh gave it to us, and we are giving it to you today, all 613 of them.

Notice, by doing this you forget Yahweh, yes, you cut yourself off from Him. Believe me, He is going to forget you if you continue in sin.

We are just about to run out of time, but let's go back to **Yahchanan 3**. Remember now, you can also forget Yahweh merely by not accepting one of Yahweh's Laws in your life, Yahweh shows. This is the same as forgetting Him.

**Yahchanan 3:20. For everyone who practices evil, hates the light...** This is the way He looks at you. Now, if you reject one of Yahweh's Laws, He takes it for granted that you hate Him, and you hate the whole Law.... **neither comes to the light for fear...** Here is the word, fear, again. I'm going to cover that later in detail, but I'm telling you now, it is the fear that Satan builds up in you that you are going to lose something. The fear that Satan puts in your mind is that you're going to lose something that you are now receiving.

**...his deeds would be exposed...** This is something else. We look at the way we were raised, the way we were brought up and these influence us in our keeping Yahweh's Laws. One of the first things that people will bring to your attention when you start trying to teach them the Laws, even the Sabbath and Feast days, is the social implications. They will look around them and wonder, "Well, what are my parents going to think?"

What are my neighbors going to think? All my close friends go to the church I go to." I know, I went through this, and I gave them up, even if it wasn't altogether willingly.

Let's turn over to **Isayah**, remember what He says about the light. Do you remember what the light is? **Psalm 119:105** and **162** say that the light is Yahweh's Law. We quoted **verse 20** yesterday, but I want to read it to you today.

**Isayah 8:20. To the Law and to the prophecies...** These are what the world is trying to turn you against now, brethren. These are what we are breaking in little ways in our lives, in the little bitty things that we do to the people Yahweh has given us to work with. Yahweh calls each one of us into the House of Yahweh, and we should recognize this.

None of us came here perfect. Was anyone perfect when Yahweh called you? I know that is a silly question, but we expect people to be perfect. We expect people not to hurt us, and when we get hurt, the desire to retaliate comes up within us instantly. This is what we need to get out of our minds. If we speak or practice not according to this Law, then there is no light in us, and Yahweh says we hate Him.

Look back to **Yahchanan 10**. We'll close with this scripture because I know we have run out of time. **Yahchanan 10:30. I and my Father are in accord.** Can we say that today? Can we actually say it and then bring it forth in our actions? This is what Yahweh wants to see.

I hope Yahweh doesn't allow us to go another year without pouring out the gifts of Holy Spirit upon us, but He may. It may take us another year before we are completed, before the remnant is completed. Brethren, if you start practicing this now, we could actually be ready, maybe, by the Day of Atonement. We could actually be like this, as Yahshua was, in unity with the Father. Then, we can actually say in all truthfulness, "I and my Father are one."

May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader.

---

**None of us came here perfect. Was anyone perfect when Yahweh called you? I know that is a silly question, but we expect people to be perfect. We expect people not to hurt us, and when we get hurt, the desire to retaliate comes up within us instantly. This is what we need to get out of our minds. If we speak or practice not according to this Law, then there is no light in us, and Yahweh says we hate Him.**

---

---

*Chapter Twenty-Four*  
**Going On To Perfection #24**  
**Abide In Yahweh! Resist The Devil!**  
**Come To Perfection Through**  
**Yahweh's Laws In Love, Joy And Peace.**  
**Feast of Pentecost**  
**5/29/93**

**S**halom once again everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. Hopefully we will all find a seat and listen very closely. I'd like for just about five Scriptures to be on your minds as you leave these Feast grounds. Hopefully you will carry them with you, study them and be back here Tabernacles. In fact, start looking forward to it and planning for it now.

I hope you remember what was brought this morning about coming to unity, and the last Scripture that was given.

I want you to turn with me to **I Yahchanan**, and we'll stay in **I Yahchanan** throughout this sermon except for one Scripture. I don't have many to cover here. I didn't cover near all I wanted to. You can get it on tape in this series called "Going On To Perfection."

In **I Yahchanan 2**, Yahweh gives us some great stuff here, great information on coming to unity with Him, and things that we have to get out of our lives in order to be part of this 144,000 priesthood. Now, if you don't know about the 144,000 priesthood, if you are that new, we have it on tapes. We also have it in some of the books, I believe that some of it is in the book *The Two Witnesses*. Not all of it is there, not as fully as it is in the taped sermons, but it is in *The Two Witnesses* book.

You do need those tapes to understand that Yahweh right now, and for 6,000 years, has been calling a 144,000 priesthood. This is the blessing that's going to come forth to all nations, to all the universe in fact. This is the blessing that He promised to Abraham; a blessing of a priesthood who will take the world out of the horrible mess it's in right now and bring it to perfection. They will even change the make up of the animals and what they eat, change the diets of fleshly beings, so that lions and bears will no longer eat flesh.

They will also change the world's attitude so that

we will have war no more, Yahweh says. All of this is going to come through the blessings of this priesthood, through the love that you are learning now. You will be teaching the whole world for 1,000 years, and then judging it for a hundred years after that. You won't be judging it during that thousand years, no. You will be judging it for the hundred years after the millennium and giving eternal life to those who deserve it, who will turn to Yahweh's Laws. The Laws you are learning now, you'll be using to bring the world to perfection at that time.

We still have a remnant left of that 144,000 priesthood who is not chosen yet, but Yahweh is bringing them to perfection at this time. That's the reason He's calling you into His House. As **Ephesians 4** shows, His established House is where He teaches you to come to perfection and teaches you the Laws that will keep you from being carried about with every wind of doctrine. That is in **Ephesians 4**. Write that down, read it after you get home.

He gives gifts to men there, He said. The gifts He gives to men are that some are pastors, some teachers and so forth, to bring you to perfection. That is what it's for, to teach you the 613 Laws that the world did away with, and has always fought against. As a result, they fight each other, and they create a hell here on earth that is going to destroy them.

Right now, there is no turning back. They have painted themselves into a corner where they can't get out. There is no turning it around at this time. The world is headed for destruction, and all the king's men cannot save it. Only Yahweh will be able to save the world to keep all human life, or all life, as we know it, from being destroyed. This is where we are standing at this time, in



the last generation and in fact nearing the end of the last generation. We are nearing the end of that right now.

In this generation, Yahweh showed you prophecies that the nuclear bomb would be invented. The nuclear bomb has been invented in this generation. Now isn't that amazing that He could say this 6,000 years ago. In **Deuteronomy 28** He shows you what the nuclear bomb will do to this world. We have that in our booklet, *Nuclear War, Will It Really Occur?* You need to get that booklet and read it. It's absolutely free of charge. This is the curse that Yahweh said would come at the end, in the last generation.

I've told you before, when I was a child; I was riding to town and back in a wagon pulled by mules. We couldn't afford horses. We were poor people. We used mules. They were the cheapest thing you could buy. That's the way we would travel back and forth to town. Of course, there were automobiles back then, but not very many. You didn't see many out on the highways. The highways were very narrow back then, two lanes. We traveled back and forth, and hardly ever did a car pass us when we were going to town. On busy days you might have one or two cars.

All of this technology has come about, as your Bible said, in this generation. Yahweh promises you that when you see these things coming to pass, other things will occur in that generation, including the establishment of His House. Well, the establishment of His House is for the purpose of pulling out the last remnant. It's when sin is at its peak, and Satan is at her strongest that Yahweh pulls out the last remnant from under Satan's nose, or as He says, snatching a few ribs from the lion's mouth, in **Amosyah**. Here is how He's doing it. He's doing it with His Law and bringing you to perfection with His Laws.

**I Yahchanan 2:13. I write to you, fathers, because you have known Him...** That is Yahweh. Now if you say you know Him, and you do not keep His Law, you are a liar. You have to be sure when you say you know Him.

These people had come to perfection. These people here are going to be in the Kingdom. They already know Yahweh, and they died knowing Him and you can too. You've got to keep His commandments in order to know Him. You can't reject His commandments and know Yahweh. It is like saying, "I know the person I'm sitting next to," and know absolutely nothing about them. Yahweh reveals Himself to us through His Laws. That is the way we come to know Him, by learning His Laws. Yahweh lives by these Laws too.

**...Who is from the beginning. I write to you, young men, because you have overcome the wicked one...** Yes, we are fighting the wicked one, as we will see from one other Scripture that we will use besides **I Yahchanan**.

**...I write to you little children because you have**

**known the Father.** Some of these little children will have a place in this Kingdom, if you would set your mind to do it. You can't half-heartedly seek it.

**Verse 14, I have written to you, fathers, because you have known Him; Yahweh, Who is from the beginning. I have written to you, young men...** Are we repeating ourselves here? **...have written to you, young men, because you are strong, and the word of Yahweh abides in you...** This is the way you come to know Him. **...and you have overcome the wicked one.**

Now it talks in **Ephesians 4:11** about the teachers of the body, the teachers who Yahweh has set in His House. Write that down and read **Ephesians 4:11-16** later. You can see how Yahweh trains His people at His House. That is the reason He calls people to His House. Remember **Yahchanan 6:44** says no one can come to Yahshua unless the spirit of the Father draws him. He draws you, but where does He draw you to? He draws you to His House where He trains you and brings you up in the Law.

**Ephesians 6:12. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood...** Well, he's saying we do not wrestle against flesh and blood only, because this is an idiomatic phrase as you find very often in the Hebrew and Greek language. Add the word, **only**, there, because we are wrestling against the ones who Satan uses against us in order to test us.

It is all for our testing, understand. It's not just to hurt you. That is not the reason that Yahweh allows this to be. The reason He allows it, is so that He will be able to prove you, to see if you are able to stand up under pressure because there will be plenty. If you do not stand up against it now, He can't trust you to stand up later, can He?

It is like interviewing for a job. The thing is, this is the greatest job that could ever be offered to mankind. It is being offered to you now. I don't know if you realize how blessed you are to be in this generation and be called by the Father Himself, to His House. He has called you here to test you, and train you for this job.

Notice what we are fighting against at this time. **...but also against principalities...** This word, **principalities**, means *place, rank, or rule*. You find it in **Hebrews 2:7** which indicates the malakim. We are made a little lower than the malakim. These malakim are actually in higher offices than we are right now and can influence our very thinking. They can influence the men of this world, the whole world around us. They can even bring them down on us quickly to try to destroy us, if Yahweh allowed it, like He did the Waco group.

**...against powers...** The word, **powers**, means *delegated influence*, powers that can actually influence the mind. Again, I beg you to get that tape, "How Satan



Influences The Mind,” how she broadcasts to the human mind. It also means not just influence, but force. Satan has powers that she is using. She has thousands and thousands of angels behind her who are doing this same thing, who are being used to force this to come to pass. There is a certain force around us that is being used, that can actually influence us daily and cause these little upsets in your life that Yahweh says you must get out.

The word, **powers**, means *authority and jurisdiction*. So these angels who are doing this are being used to test you. They actually have authority, and they have jurisdiction to do this, to bring it about.

Let’s go back to **I Yahchanan 2:24**. Remember now what we just read, about the influence and we’re not just fighting against flesh and blood only. We’re fighting against the powers and forces, and jurisdictions and authorities that are above us, that have authority over us in a world that you can’t even see, nor hear, nor smell. Powers that we can’t see nor hear, nor smell, but they can broadcast to us nevertheless.

**I Yahchanan 2:24. Therefore, let that abide in you which you heard from the beginning...** He’s telling you how to resist this. **...which you heard from the beginning...** In the beginning Yahweh created man, and woman, and He is giving man and woman the opportunity to become like He is, a family, a living Yahweh family. This is the same message that was preached from the beginning, and was planned before He ever created the world.

Yahweh allowed Satan and her malakim to take control of the earth first, but before He gave it to them, He had you in His plan. He had it set when He would call you and the day He would call you. Listen to the tape on genetics it will help you to understand what I’m talking about. That tape is in the “Going On To Perfection” series.

**...If you have abiding in you, what you heard from the beginning...** That is, the Laws of Yahweh **...you also will abide in the Son and in the Father...** Because you will come to unity with Him, believing and practicing the same exact Laws, and agreeing with every Law as I have been harping on throughout this series, agreeing with every Law, not separating one

out of the 613.

**Verse 25, And this is the promise that He has promised us— eternal life.** If we come to this unity, but only if we come to the unity.

**Verse 26, These things I have written to you concerning those who try to seduce you.** People try daily, and Satan tries daily to seduce us. There is nothing she would like better than to be able to keep this last remnant from forming. As I brought out before, it says in **Hebrews**, that all the remnants who have been chosen before us, will not make it unless we do. They, without us, will not make it.

Yahweh had to pull this generation, this remnant, out when sin was at its peak, at its strongest. Brethren, the reason it is so important that you understand these sermons, and you understand how Satan can influence your minds, is so then you can start preparing yourself. You must prepare for this every morning when you start your day, and then every night when you go to sleep, because of the powers that we must fight. We must overcome.

It is not easy. Try from now until Tabernacles to be the kind of person Yahweh wants you to be, as Yahweh has pointed out to you through this series of sermons, “Going On To Perfection.” Try to keep from being harsh or upsetting; and continually bring love and peace to your home. See how difficult it is to do this.

I know you haven’t tried this before. Well, maybe you have, maybe you are trying. Maybe you already know how difficult it is, because things creep up on you, don’t they? These are the influences that we are fighting. But you can overcome them. You can overcome them a little at a time, maybe. But you can overcome them. And you will get to where you can overcome them permanently.

**Verse 27, But the anointing which you have received from Him..** That is the anointing of Holy Spirit now, **...abides in you...** If you will allow it to grow **...and you have no need that anyone teach you; but as the same anointing teaches you concerning all things, and is true, and not a lie, and just as it has taught you, you are to abide in Him.**

**Verse 29, And now, little children, abide in Him; that when He appears, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed in front of**

---

**It is not easy. Try from now until Tabernacles to be the kind of person Yahweh wants you to be, as He has pointed out to you through this series of sermons, “Going On To Perfection.” Try to keep from being harsh or upsetting; and continually bring love and peace to your home. See how difficult it is to do this.**

---

**Him at His coming.** No, as one of the Elders brought out, we won't have to hide in the rocks and dens, which means the churches and assemblies, begging them to save us from Yahweh's judgment. Yes, He's going to show great judgment when He comes. The armies will be wiped out, the preachers will be put under control and you will be set over them. Yahweh's people will do this, because He gives you power to do so. And I brought that out too in the sermon. He actually shows in Scripture where you will actually have power to take over control of the governments.

**Verse 29, If you know that He is righteous...** And we know that He is righteous; we know that Yahweh follows His own Laws. **...you know that everyone who practices righteousness...** Practices the Laws of Yahweh. **...is begotten of Him.** He has the anointing of Holy Spirit that will grow in you and lead you to perfection, if you will let it work, if you will let it work in you, and practice abiding by these Laws, not rejecting one of them.

**I Yahchanan 3:6. Whoever abides in Him does not sin...** Remember **I Yahchanan 3:4** says sin is the breaking of the Law. Now whoever abides in Him does not break His Law. If you break one of His Laws, you are not in Him; you go off of the path that He sets for you, the straight and narrow path that Yahshua talked about in the parable. Whoever abides in Him will not break His Laws. Now that's easy to say. Now as I've brought out, you break His Laws when you snap at your husband. You break His Laws when you bring harm or hurt to your wife, or any loved one, or anyone period. Even including yourself.

**Whoever abides in Him does not sin; whoever sins has not seen Him, neither knows Him.**

**Verse 7, Little children, let no man deceive you; he who practices righteousness is righteous, just as He is righteous.**

**Verse 8, He who commits sin is of the devil...** You do not belong to Yahweh if you commit sin. You belong to Satan still. **...for the devil has sinned from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of Yahweh was manifested; that He might destroy the works of the devil.**

Look back over to **I Yahchanan 2:3**. Let's tie this in.

**I Yahchanan 2:3. Now by this we do know that we know Him: If we keep His Laws.**

**Verse 4, He who says I know Him, but does not keep His Laws, is a liar, and the truth is not in Him.**

**Verse 5, But whoever keeps His Law...** Remember Yahshua said, in **Mattithyah 4:4**, that the only way you can live, is by every Word that proceeds out of the mouth of Yahweh. You break that, and you get off of the path of life, the path of life is a narrow straight path that Yahweh has given you in 613 Laws. You get off of it, even in one Law; you are off in the death row, in the

death penalty.

**Verse 5, But whoever keeps His Law, in Him truly is the love of Yahweh perfected...** Notice you come to a perfect being.

**Verse 6, He who says he abides in Him, is himself also obligated to...** Agrees to **...walk exactly as He walked.**

These patriarchs of old did this. Remember Enoch walked with Yahweh. That's exactly what that means as any true commentary, or Pentateuch will tell you that this means. Enoch walked with Yahweh, meaning he kept His Laws, and agreed with them.

**Verse 7, Brothers, I write no new Laws to you...** Get that in your head there are no new Laws. There is a renewing of the Law in the hearts of the people today, as it was in those people back then, like Abraham, Isaac, and Yaaqob, who will be in the Kingdom, Yahweh says. There is a renewing of that in our hearts today for this remnant in these Last Days, to prove that Yahweh's Laws can overcome sin.

**...but the old Laws which you had from the beginning. The old Laws are the Law which you had from the beginning.** The every word that proceeds out of the mouth of Yahweh.

**Verse 8, On the other hand, the Laws I write are new to you, which are true to Him, and true to you, because the darkness is passing away...** The darkness of the world that Satan has put over your eyes to keep you from knowing the Law fully. That darkness is passing away. And now you are learning the true light. You are on the true road to light, or to eternal life.

**...and the true light now shines to you.** Now, notice this, brethren. Don't say, "I don't hate him, I don't hate her," when you do. Even if it's for a moment, if that hatred flares up for a moment, you sin, and you need to repent. You need to guard against it coming back a se-cond time.

**Verse 9, He who says he is in the light, yet hates his brother...** Man, female, brother, sister, mother, father, whoever it is. This word, **hate**, means *detest, persecute*. How do you persecute, with your tongue? Remember Yaaqob said if you control your tongue, you become the perfect man. It means *persecute, or love less, it means to annoy, to do harm to*.

How do you do harm to somebody? You can do it in ten thousand ways. Satan knows all of them, and will push them at you daily. It even means *to persecute with silly questions*. Remember, one of the apostles wrote that we were to avoid profane and goofy questions concerning the Laws, when they are meant for that annoyance.

I had our teachers tell me at times, in the classes, that students would try to trap them with silly questions. You better remember this the next time you practice this

in one of the classes. It may be funny to you at the time, but it is not funny to Yahweh. In fact, you are being judged. Remember that Yahshua said, remember these words, "By your words you are judged, and by your words, you are going to be condemned."

It means *to do wrong to, to torment, to harass, to even worry, or to vex another person*. That is what this word **hate** means. Get it out of you. Don't let Satan ever let it flare up again.

So if you hate, this is speaking of you. **...hates his neighbor, in darkness until now.**

**Verse 10, He who loves his brother abides in the light, and there is no occasion for stumbling in him.** Did you get that? Read it again. **He who loves his brother abides in the light...** Or in eternal life. **...and there is no occasion for stumbling in him.** It doesn't give Satan the room to get in, to wedge in and cause you to stumble.

**Verse 11, But he who hates his brother is in darkness...** That is, he is on the road to death. **...and walks in darkness, and does not know where he is going, because that darkness has blinded his eyes.**

**I Yahchanan 3:9. Whoever is begotten of Yahweh does not commit sin; for His seed remains in Him; and it is possible for him not to sin because he has been begotten of Yahweh.**

**Verse 10, In this the children of Yahweh and the children of the devil are manifest. Whoever does not practice righteousness...** The Laws of Yahweh. I am going to substitute that for righteousness because this is your righteousness if you will do it, as it says in **Deuteronomy 6:25.**

**...whoever does not practice the Laws of Yahweh is not of Yahweh...** No you belong to Satan. **...and he does not love his brother!** Sister, mother, father, friend, whoever.

**I Yahchanan 2:12. I write to you little children, because your sins are forgiven you for His Name's sake.**

**Verse 3, I write to you, fathers, because you have known Him, Yahweh, Who is from the beginning...** Remember the way you know Him is to come to keep His Law and agree with every Law. **...I write to you, young men, because you have overcome the wicked one. I write to you, little children, because you have known the Father.**

**I Yahchanan 3:12. Not as Cain, who was that wicked one, and murdered his brother...** Do you know how that

---

**The priesthood, brethren, is going to be a blessing to this world. No one who would do harm to someone else in anyway, or even have harmful thoughts in any way, will be there. Their minds are going to be clean, pure, without spot or blemish, your Bible says.**

---

started? It started with words. It started with words, as **Genesis** shows you, and then it built from there. Cain let it build in him until the hatred became strong enough and when he got the opportunity, he murdered Abel.

You can keep that hatred in your own life or just let it be there, but you won't be in the new world. Yahweh simply won't allow it. The priesthood is going to be a blessing to this world. No one who would do

harm to someone else in anyway, or even have harmful thoughts in any way, will be there. Their minds are going to be clean, pure, without spot or blemish, your Bible says.

**Verse 12, Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and murdered his brother. And why did he murder his brother? Because his works were evil, and his brother's were righteous.**

If somebody is not breaking the Law, you have no right to jump on to him or her at all. The only right that Yahweh gives you to scold another person, or to rebuke them, is because they are breaking His Law. He gives you that right, but you have no right otherwise.

Whipping a child because he makes a mistake is the silliest thing I have ever heard. That is like not wanting him to do anything at all. The only right you have to rebuke your child, is because of rebellion. You teach him otherwise, and you teach him in gentleness, kindness, and thoughtfulness. This is the same way you should treat your brothers, sisters, wife, or husband.

All of these Laws, brethren, will make you perfect, and bring peace to your life, if you will start practicing them. That is Yahweh's promise to you. Do you believe it? Can you believe Yahweh? Can you put it to work in your everyday life?

**Verse 13, Do not marvel, my brothers, if the world hates you.** Yes, it all ties in together doesn't it? Cain hated Abel and murder was the end result of that. The end result of that action is the continual war that Cain chose. That's the way of continual war.

It starts as frustration within us, and then it grows into words. Then, it leads from there to hurt, to harm, and then retaliation. Then it builds, and we get armies to fight our battles for us, and police forces. Then, the weapons are not big enough, so we get bigger weapons continually. Yahweh says the end result of 6,000 years will be the near, total destruction of all life, because of the stupid way that man has chosen. This is all because

he won't stop the first little thing that comes up and get it out of his life.

Now we are down to almost perfect beings here, sitting in this sanctuary at this time. Some are still hanging on to little things that will destroy all the works that we have done up until now. Now, we can make up our minds to get these little things out of our minds and not let Satan influence us any, at all. We can be perfect beings and live joyful lives with one another and prove to Yahweh that yes, we can rule the Kingdom successfully with love, joy and peace.

**Verse 14, We know that we have passed from death to life, because we love the brothers. He who does not love his neighbor abides in death.** Pretty simply, plain words. I don't see how it can get any plainer than that. Remember what hate is now, or love less.

**Verse 15, Whoever hates his brother is a murderer...** Remember what hatred is because this is the way Yahweh classifies you. **Whoever hates his brother is a murderer; and you know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him.**

For the last Scripture, look back to **I Yahchanan 3**. Yahweh has set us on the right track, brethren, He has given us His Laws. He shows us how important those Laws are. He has called you out of this world of blindness and darkness. He has opened your mind. He has set a House, and established a House, that works day and night.

People are so devoted at The House of Yahweh, that I think they would work until they passed out so they could get you these Laws. All the time, they have been accused of everything under the sun, sometimes by their own people. Yahweh covers that too. He says to them great is their reward in heaven.

Everyone here, has the established House to come to. We can answer any question. If there is a question that comes up that we couldn't answer, Yahweh would

give us the answer. I know He will. He has given us so much already. He has brought to light all the Laws in these Last Days. This is the first time in almost 1,900 years that the Laws of Yahweh are being brought to His people once again, when sin is increased, along with the technology to destroy all life, just as Yahweh said.

Look what He says to you who are fighting this battle now, and bringing forth to a wicked world, making it possible for them to be called out of this darkness. Yahweh says the following to you in **I Yahchanan 3:1. Behold, what manner of love the Father has bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of Yahweh!...** That is, the Yahweh family. A family who is made up of the 144,000 priesthood. The remnant of that 144,000 priesthood is sitting right here in this building at this time, being trained to take over the world and teach and bring blessings, being the blessings that you are receiving now through these Laws to all the universe, judging malakim and angels and running the universe forever.

**...Therefore, the world does not know us, because it did not know Him.** No, it won't follow His Laws, so it can't possibly know Him.

**Verse 2, Beloved, now we are the children of Yahweh, but it has not yet been revealed what we will be, but we know that when He is revealed, we will be like Him, for we will see Him as He is.**

**Verse 3, And everyone who has this hope in Him purifies himself...** That is, he makes himself perfect without spot, without blemish, without wrinkle as we brought out in the first of this series. **...just as He is pure.**

May Yahweh bring all of you to perfection between now and the Day of Atonement when, Yahweh willing, we will be one with Yahweh. May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services over to the Elder for the blessing, and closing prayer.

---

**Everyone here, has the established House to come to. We can answer any question. If there is a question that comes up that we couldn't answer, Yahweh would give us the answer. I know He will. He has given us so much already. He has brought to light all the Laws in these Last Days. This is the first time in almost 1,900 years that the Laws of Yahweh are being brought to His people once again at a time when sin is increased, along with the technology to destroy all life, just as Yahweh said.**

---

---

*Chapter Twenty-Five*  
**Going On To Perfection #25**  
**Love & Uphold Every Law Of Yahweh**  
**To Gain An Inheritance**  
**Among Those Who Are Saints**  
**7/03/93**

**S**halom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. This is the third sermon I have given this morning! I give these sermons in the morning before the people start getting here. They say when there are people, the racket starts and it gets picked up on the tape. For some reason or another when people come into the sanctuary, they make a racket! They are always hugging necks, and saying shalom and stuff like this. We don't want that going on the tape so we start about six o'clock in the morning or six thirty, times like that.

The last time I spoke, we were speaking about going on to perfection. **Acts 20** is where I want to start this morning. The trouble that we are having is not unique to The House of Yahweh; it's going on all over the world today. In actual fact, you are probably not suffering as much as the world is today. Even though The House of Yahweh is being hit hard and you are being tested, because of the Laws of Yahweh, you are not suffering as much as some of the others in the world.

The world runs from trouble and they run from problems. They teach you, if you marry someone, and it doesn't work out, you simply leave them and go get you another one and another one, and another one. Baal's world has no bonds as Yahweh's Kingdom does. You are really not bound to anything in Baal's world. You can spend all of your life running, or as one Scripture says, "They run when no one is pursuing them even." This is Baal's world. The House of Yahweh is bound to work it out, to find a solution and to find a Law to help them in their situation.

As I said in the last sermon, Yahweh has given us Laws to guide not only our actions, but our thoughts as well. Everything that we are supposed to think is given in Yahweh's Law: what we are supposed to think, what we are supposed to talk about when we rise up, when we go to bed and all through the day.

We have to completely turn from sin, as Yahweh tells us to do. Sin is the breaking of Yahweh's Laws, any one of the 613 Laws. It amounts to more than that and we are going to see that today. Yahweh willing, I will get to that part and finish it to show where it's not so much as breaking the Law, but it means upholding it.

We must uphold each and every one of Yahweh's Laws. We are being tried for a special purpose. We are being tried to see if we are qualified to teach His Law, because we are going to be teaching this Law, that's what the 144,000 priesthood is all about. We have to learn these Laws and become qualified to teach them. The only way you can be qualified to teach the Laws is to uphold them yourself and learn to love them. To enter into life, just to obtain eternal life, you must keep the Laws, every Word that proceeds out of the mouth of Yahweh.

To be part of the priesthood, you are going to have to love these Laws, learn to actually love them and see the benefit in each one of them. Otherwise, how could you teach them? How could you say, "Well, Yahweh, I will teach your Laws in the millennium but I won't accept them now in my own life." You think He's going to believe that? He would be a little bit foolish if He did now wouldn't He?

The fact is, you have to uphold and learn to love each and every Law of Yahweh, from the least to the greatest. If you break one of the least of these, my brethren, you are going to burn in hell and that is a fact. Unless you learn to love them, you simply won't be part of the 144,000 priesthood. We are striving now to complete the remnant of that priesthood to stop the misery the world is suffering because they are breaking the Laws.

The only reason that the world is suffering today is because they won't accept the Laws of Yahweh. The only reason we are having trouble in our lives among the called out ones today is because we are refusing to



take one or more of the Laws as part of our lives. It is only the breaking of these Laws or the not upholding of these Laws that bring misery in our lives to begin with.

On the radio program this morning, I said, "Do we really believe the Bible?" I asked the question and hopefully, those who have shortwave radios will tune in to those broadcasts. We get them at the Pressroom, so I understand, on Sunday. They are making some headway into the world. They are reaching around the world, by the way, in every nation and fulfilling this prophecy that the Kingdom will be preached in all the world and then the end will come. Never before has this been possible, but now we are getting letters from places like England and from the other side of the world. To me, this is wonderful.

Just hearing about the Kingdom is worlds apart from getting a person close enough to receive salvation or to convert. It seems like there is not enough time for it. Then, you have rebellion taking place and people saying, "I just can't accept this, I just can't accept it into my life." It makes me think of the crash test dummy that they show in the commercials to try to get people to drive safely. The dummy is headed toward the brick wall, saying, "I just can't stop."

I keep thinking about the Scripture where Yahweh says that the reason that this goes on in the first place is because the curses are not swift. It seems like they are a long way down the road. People go on thinking, "I can go on breaking this Law or not upholding this Law in my life at this time and I will still have time to repent later." I have always noticed that the longer you fight against a Law, the harder it is to accept later. Yahweh knows this too. I have seen it in my life, too, and in other people's lives.

The best way to tackle becoming perfect in the first place is kind of like quitting smoking, just cold turkey. Just make up your mind immediately that the Laws of Yahweh are going to be your total life and stay with it. There is the temptation, just like when you are trying to quit smoking cigarettes. I know that a lot of you have gone through this, and I certainly have. The temptation comes back, and it comes back over and over and over and sometimes years later you will still get the urge. Well, this is the same way that sin comes into your life. Satan knows who the closest one to get you to sin will be. She knows whom the closest one to you is who she can use.

Now, if you just remember this, I have preached this for years, your foes, your own household becomes your foes, because they are the ones you have to live with. They are the ones who Satan will use to keep your mind off the Law, to build up anger in you and to actually cause you to sin. All of these things are taking place among your loved ones.

If it was someone in the world you were having to deal with, you would do like the world and simply ignore them most of the time. But since it's the one next to you or in your own household or in the household of Yahweh, then it becomes a different story. Satan can strike at you from your own bedroom, from your own kitchen or your living room. All of these things take place from your own home. Your foes are they of your own household, that's who Satan uses against you.

Of course they don't mean to be, they love you. Their love is not complete yet. If their love were complete, this wouldn't be taking place. Yours is not complete either. We're all growing together at this time. I am trying to get you to understand; you are not wrestling with flesh and blood, you are wrestling with Satan at this time. The only reason it's in any way easier on you at this time is because you have the Laws of Yahweh.

Look at the world around you and you will see the result of letting the Laws go completely. This is what the world has done. This is the reason we have eleven nations with nuclear bombs, and ballistic missiles, possibly thirteen nations. We have all the other nations striving to get them, to blow each other to kingdom come. This is the reason that the prophecy says that unless we step in, that is the priesthood, and stop it, all life is going to be destroyed.

This is the big picture. The little sin starts in your room, in your own home. If you live by yourself, you have only yourself to curse, which sometimes we do. We step on our own toes, but we don't step on them as hard as somebody else can, do we? But our children can, can't they, or our wife or our husband? Try to remember when you are having these problems, as I keep telling people, "This is not your wife you are fighting, this is Satan you are fighting." They look at her and they say, "Yeah, you are right." No, they are missing the whole picture. They want to believe they married Satan, that is not it. Satan's influence is doing this.

It is you who is on trial. You want to keep pointing the finger at somebody else and saying, "He made me do it, or she made me do it." Remember, it is you who is on trial with Yahweh, you, not your wife, not your husband. As Yahshua answered when Kepha asked, "Well what's this one going to do? What do you want him to do?" Yahshua said to him, "None of your business Kepha. If I said for him to tarry until I come, what business would it be of yours?" You're the one that is taking the test, who's standing the test. You're the one who's going to fall if you don't do what Yahweh says.

**Acts 20:32. And now, brothers, I commend you to Yahweh and to the Law...** Now, this was translated "word" in the *King James Version* but it should be translated Law, as we have it in the *Book of Yahweh*.

By the way, all of our new *Books of Yahweh* say "the

sixth printing.” That’s wrong; that was the first mistake we made in it! This shows how easily mistakes can creep in. It is the first printing of the sixth edition. We will correct that on the second printing, but not on this first printing. The Scriptures say, the Word of Yahweh is tried seven times, or made perfect on the seventh time. Maybe by the seventh edition, we will come near to perfect with Yahweh’s Word.

I am not trying to keep you from getting this sixth edition, because it is the nearest thing to perfection that is on the face of the earth at this time. It is absolutely wonderful. One guy described this first volume of the Laws of Yahweh by saying, “It’s dynamite!” Well that is the first time I heard it described in that manner! He said, “It’s dynamite! When you put it and this new edition of the *Book of Yahweh* together, you have power like the nuclear bomb itself.” Well, it’s kind of like the Big Foot pizza, it’s too big to measure with the human eye, too big to describe. Well, that is how he was trying to describe this *Book of Yahweh*.

The word, **word**, comes from a Hebrew word. We are trying to trace the Greek used in Book Two back to the original Hebrew. The Scriptures were originally written in Hebrew, and most of the mistakes came in when they were translated from Hebrew to Greek. **Word** comes from the Hebrew word **dabar**. The *Hebrew and Chaldean Lexicon of the Old Testament* says this word would have been more correctly translated *Law*.

What Yahshua said was to have eternal life you must live by every Word that proceeds out of Yahweh’s mouth. It doesn’t say you must love it, but you must live by it. As I was saying, to be part of the priesthood, you have to love it enough and prove to Yahweh that you love it enough, not only to give up physical things, but even people if that is what is necessary to live and learn to love the Laws of Yahweh.

This word should have been translated *Law* many other times, where it is translated **word**. It actually throws you off as to what it means by just being translated **word**. It actually means *Laws*, 613 of them.

He was commending you to the Laws of Yahweh. This phrase, **unmerited pardon**, according to *Strong’s Exhaustive Concordance* means *a gift, or something that has been given*. The word, **sanctified**, means *saint*. Properly this sentence could be translated this way and I will get this to you in print if you want it.

**Verse 32, And now brothers, I commend you to Yahweh...** We may change this word, **commend**, because you lack the meaning. What would the phrase, “Commend you to the Law of Yahweh,” mean to you? If you actually used the true meaning of the words, it would mean *set before you*. “I actually set before you the Laws of Yahweh.”

**...to the Law which He gave, which is able to build up The House of Yahweh...** Yes, this Law is what Yahweh’s whole House is being judged on. If we yield to this Law, accept it, and uphold it, then it will actually build The House of Yahweh. It is able to give you an inheritance among all those who are saints. This is the proper way, and it makes sense when it is translated in this manner and it is correct from the Hebrew words according to the experts of the Hebrew and Greek language.

**Verse 29, For I know this, that after my departing grievous wolves will enter in...** The first thing the grievous wolves start to do is try to convince you that you don’t have to live by the Law or uphold the Law of Yahweh in your own households. Of course, this is a lie. It is a deception by Satan. The only way we will be in that Kingdom is by living by and upholding Yahweh’s Laws, every Law, every one of the 613.

**Verse 29, ...after my departing...** Shaul upheld the Laws of Yahweh, every Law of Yahweh. He said this very thing over and over, in at least a hundred places in his writings. He said in **Romans 2:13**, the only way you are going to be justified is by keeping the Law. Yaaqob said if you break one Law, you are guilty of breaking them all. If you are judged guilty, you are going to be cast out. Your Savior said, beware of the false prophets who come in sheep’s clothing, but inwardly are ravening wolves.

Then He says in **Mattithyah 7:23**, **But then I will declare to them who break the Laws of Yahweh...** Or who don’t uphold the Laws of Yahweh. If you don’t uphold them, you are breaking them because their sin becomes your sin.

Everyone who has trouble in the House of Yahweh, who I counsel, are so eager, it seems like, to give in to pressure instead of upholding Yahweh’s every Word. When you give in to pressure, Satan can really put it on you.

We had a person call me yesterday who was being threatened with losing his children. All they wanted him to do was to go and let them buy him and the children some God damned food. That is what it is, it is God damned food and they wanted them to eat it. Well, I’m hoping he didn’t eat it. I don’t think he would, I think he is stronger than that, at least I advised him not to. He was threatened by the law, with being arrested, and with having his children taken away from him.

This is Satan’s way but it can go on in your own houses, through threats, and insults. In fact, the trouble began in this man’s house. One of them was upholding the Law and the other one wasn’t upholding the Law. It came down to the fact that a person was trying to use threats and accusations to force her way on this family. Well this is Satan’s way.

If you join in to something like that, or if you take

part in it, and submit to letting them rule you, you break Yahweh's Laws. I gave my child to Baal's school. Praise Yahweh, He brought him back. At one time, he was lost. I don't think the fire ever died in him, and finally he became strong enough to kick his way out and to come back to Yahweh's House. It's wonderful to me, as Isayah or Amosyah said, to grab a few ribs out of the lion's mouth, because Satan walks around like a roaring lion.

I have never forgotten this and no, I would never yield to it. Even if I lost them, I would lose them through the fight, I wouldn't lose them by submitting to something like that. If you submit willfully then their sin becomes your sin.

These grievous wolves who enter in, the first thing they do is to try to make out like one or more of the Laws do not have to be accepted and upheld in your life. This is what takes place. You can see the pattern of it, brethren, from the time Shaul died until right now, 1900 years later, when we have a world where sin has increased to its fullest. It all started very small. When it starts and you give in, how long will it be before you accept the whole Christian attitude of doing away with all of the Law? You may as well, if you do away with one, or you don't uphold one.

Shaul said, in speaking of the grievous wolves which would destroy the whole House of Yahweh, he said, "All I can do is set before you the Laws of Yahweh, which are able to build up the House, or if you reject it to destroy the House." The Law is able also to give you this inheritance among all of the saints, all of those who Yahweh judges as loving and upholding His Law.

Let's go to **Yechetzqyah 44** because here are the ones who Yahweh is going to be working with throughout the millennium, teaching His Laws. These are the ones He is going to choose. He says, "I am going to choose these." He is choosing them right now. Remember it is time that judgment begins at The House of Yahweh. You are sitting in it right now. Judgment has begun with you. Where are you going to stand in a few years? Are you going to stand in a few years? Are you going to say one month or one week before it ends, "Yeah, I will accept this Law now." When you are old and gray and the food doesn't taste right anymore and your hair has turned gray and fallen out, then you will accept it? I am afraid it will be too late at that time.

Yahweh makes us promises, and if we don't believe the promises, then we may as well stop. If we do believe these promises, then we may as well believe that the Laws of Yahweh, all of them accepted and upheld, will bring into our lives what we truly desire. Now Yahweh promises us peace, joy, and love from the keeping of His Laws.

He also promises persecution to those He's calling.

Now, Yahweh knows that you are not going to have the complete joy now that you will in the Kingdom because you are going to suffer persecution from the ones nearest to you, sometimes, or your employer or your next-door neighbor. Using them, He can allow you to be tried to see if you truly are sincere about what you are saying to Him.

Remember, He said, "Through much tribulation you will enter the Kingdom." Now did you get that? I am not just bumping my gums together this is what He meant. Through much tribulation, you will enter the Kingdom, or you won't enter it, period. The ones who He proves, He's proving by setting the Laws in front of them, as Shaul said. These Laws are able to build up the House of Yahweh. Then, Yahweh allows persecution be brought against you.

Brethren, we have fought against this for I don't know how many years and are still fighting day after day, after day, after day. Sometimes you wake up crying at night because of it. Of course, that is our weakness, because we haven't fully grown to the perfection Yahweh wants us to yet or we would learn to be content in all things, as Shaul said. We need to endure all things, even being under arrest, being beaten and things like this. Read about the lifestyles of the apostles. All of these things were written for our benefit. Certain apostles before us went through these things so we wouldn't have to make the same mistakes.

Not that it's going to be easy on us. It's going to be harder on us than it has been any generation before us. That means we are going to be tempted more severely than any generation before us. Satan is using all the power right now that she can muster up against The House of Yahweh.

Yes, her own Baalish world is suffering with us, and more so than we are even. You can see them beating each other's brains out if you will just turn the television on, on the news. You see this going on everyday. I get sick of watching the news, because all they want to report is the crime. Did you ever notice that? It is like blood was pouring out of your television set, down on your floor, and into your food, and everywhere. This is what the people want to hear, they say.

Very few news stations even bring the world events we want to see, to compare with the Bible prophecy. They bring a bunch of, "so-and-so spattered so-and-so's brains all over the side walk down here and shot him ninety two times." They think, "Boy, this is great." Somebody on the eighth floor with a machine gun goes up and kills all the attorneys who are suing him because he thought he was going to lose all his money, and then he killed himself. To them, this is "great" news. "Boy, I'm a reporter. Isn't this great to be able to report this."



This is all they have on the nightly news, along with two minutes of weather.

Yahweh sets it all before us. The world is suffering, and yes, you are suffering. I know the same things that are taking place in your lives are taking place in my life. I have been through it all for many years, many more years than most of you. I do know the only thing that can save you is the Law that Yahweh sets in front of you. It is the only thing that's going to save this world. Yahweh is allowing us to be tested at this time.

**Yechezqyah 44:15. But only the priests, the Levites, the sons of Zadok...** Now, this means sons of righteousness. We put a footnote there. I'm not even sure how we translated it in the new version, because I haven't gotten mine yet. I will get it, hopefully before the seventh printing.

**But only the priests, the Levites, the sons of Zadok...** Righteousness. **...who keep the charge of My sanctuary—even though most of the children of Israyl go astray...** Or while they were going astray, which has been going on for 6,000 years.

**...from Me, they will stand before Me to minister before Me...** And for Him. Only these are going to be chosen for the 144,000 priesthood.

**...the priests, the Levites, the sons of Zadok...** And your footnote gives more information on the word, which means *sons of righteousness*. **...who keep the charge of My sanctuary, even though most of the children of Israyl go astray from Me...** Remember we are being chosen from twelve tribes, but most of the twelve tribes are going astray, that is, most of the people of all the twelve tribes.

**...they will stand...** These people who keep His charge among the people who are going astray. **...they will stand before Me to minister before Me...the finest, the choicest, the best—those who have been judged as guiltless, says Father Yahweh...** Those who Yahweh judges as guiltless. They are the choicest, the best, the finest of the twelve tribes. Yahweh will choose them to minister before Him.

**Verse 23, And they will teach My people...** Yes, they, they will be chosen. You are being chosen at this time, if you will uphold the Laws of Yahweh, every Law. You will be chosen to teach His Laws, His 613 Laws. Now hold up your hand if you think you can reject Yahweh's Laws now, and you will be someone He will choose to teach His Law in the soon coming millennium. Well, I'm glad I don't see any hands raised.

And they will teach His Law. **And they will teach My people the difference between the holy and profane...** And the only way you can know the difference between the holy and profane is to keep the Laws of Yahweh yourself. Knowing them is not enough, you have to let

them be a part of your life.

I said I had a dream that I would see this done, and I would eventually fulfill every Law. I was rejoicing in my dream that I would eventually fulfill every Law. I was rejoicing in my dream, and I thought, "Yahweh is going to allow me to get this book out." I do know it will be done. I know the Laws of Yahweh. We study them day and night. So I do know the Laws of Yahweh. To really be successful in teaching these Laws, we really need them out in commentary form for everyone.

He says, these people are going to teach His people the difference between holy and profane, and show them how to distinguish between unclean and the clean.

**Verse 24, In a controversy they will stand in judgment...** Yes, remember the Scripture that says, "Do you not know that you are even going to be judging the malakim?" You are going to be judging all the people there. How are you going to be judging them? According to Christian standards? According to the way you were brought up? This doesn't make any sense.

Everything Christianity stands for today is condemned in the Holy Scriptures. All they want is to do away with the Law. Brethren, I'm sorry to say, part of this Christian standard is still in our minds. We are more concerned about what the neighbors are going to think than we are about pleasing Yahweh.

**...In a controversy, they will stand in judgment; and they will judge it according to My judgments...** This could be your own father who you would be judging at that time, your own mother, the one who bore you. I'm talking about flesh and blood, not The House of Yahweh, which is your mother, and Yahweh Who is your Father. This could be your own kin who have died before you, your grandparents, the aunt or the uncle who you loved so much when you were in the world of Baal. They could be doing something or taking a Law of Yahweh and actually living by a Law. If you are condemning it now, you would condemn it then. There is no way that Yahweh could choose you to teach His 613 Laws unless you make them a part of your life at this time. How can you? **...they will judge it according to My judgments...** This is a fact.

**...They will keep My Laws, and My statutes for all My appointed Feasts, and they will keep My Sabbaths holy.** You know the Sabbaths, and the Feasts are sometimes as far as some people can grow. They can't seem to ever get past these. This is great that they keep the Feasts, and that they keep the Sabbaths holy, but they come to the Feast grounds bringing in Christian doctrines or Christian attitudes and we have all kinds of hell in the camp. We have even had to put some people out because they simply rejected one or more of the Laws of Yahweh and rise up in anger against someone because

they think he is breaking a Law.

The word, **Law**, is the Hebrew word **torah**. It is the same word that corresponds with the word **dabar** that I read to you earlier the definition of it.

**Mattithyah 4:4**, you should have this Scripture memorized by now. Here is the exact way that Satan tempts us today. In **verse 1** after baptism, she came to Yahshua Himself. Yahshua, in defending what is able to build up The House of Yahweh and what is able to give you an inheritance among the saints, brought this in front of Satan. What better thing could you bring in front of Satan in your troubles than to tell her to “Get behind me,” as Yahshua told you to do, and say, “I’m going to uphold the Laws of Yahweh.” This is what gives eternal life, not eating bread.

Because He says here, **...He answered and said; It is written: Man does not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of Yahweh...** Again now you have this word, **word** which is #4486 and means *everything spoken through the Law*. It means everything spoken through the Law and the prophets.

I have told you to study the lives of the holy men of old, and see what you would condemn about them by your Christian standards in their lives. This is what you would be doing if you were allowed to teach in Yahweh’s soon-coming millennium. Surely, you want that more than you do some physical thing here on this earth, whether it be person, place or thing. Well, what Yahweh said here is the same wording from back in **Deuteronomy 8**. Although I have read this to you a hundred times or more, I have never pointed out that this word, **word**, comes from the same word and means *Law*, everything that is spoken in the Law, that is the 613 Laws, and the prophets, the way they lived their lives. This is referring to the holy men of old, Abraham, Isaac and Yaaqob, who Yahweh said will be in His Kingdom. That is what Yahshua the Savior said and you yourselves cast out because you would not accept the Law.

Translated there *iniquity*, this word means, according to *Strong’s*, *breaking one or more of the Jewish Laws*, or not upholding these Laws. I keep harping on, and I guess I better bring that to you. Let’s go back to **Yah-ghanan**, and remember what we read there in **Acts 20:32**. This Law is able to give you an inheritance among those who are saints, who Yahweh has judged as keeping His Law faithfully and actually loving His Law.

Remember that and go to **Yahghanan 6:68**. In **verse 66**, you see that many of His disciples turned away and no longer walked with Him. Yahshua said, “Don’t even think that I have come to destroy the Law.” You must live by every Law in order to have eternal life. Because He taught the Law, He taught exactly the same thing that The House of Yahweh is teaching today, many of

the disciples did not go with Him any further. They actually fell away. We’ve had this occur more than once when we bring out a different Law. I remember when the Law of the holy garments was brought out, I remember The House of Yahweh being almost emptied just because of it. We were left alone again.

My son, who the world pulled away, told me recently, he said, “Dad, I don’t know if I could be as strong as you...” Well, he didn’t know how weak I was. But he said, “I don’t know if I could be as strong as you and mother were.” He said, “I can remember when it was just you two against, it seemed like, the whole world.” I remember how tough it was. I know how much worse it must have been at that time on the little children, who we, at that time, were sending out in Baal’s world to be taught by the schools that were trying to force them at that time to break Yahweh’s Laws.

That is what you see in every school today. Here we were two people trying to tell our children that you must keep Yahweh’s Law and then we would send them to school where there would be fourteen or twenty teachers and five or six hundred students who were poking fun at them because they were being taught to keep Yahweh’s Law. Well, at that time, he was facing opposition in his own family because he wanted to come back to The House of Yahweh. And he was telling me that he didn’t know whether he could be strong enough to do so. Praise Yahweh he did.

Here Yahshua was suffering the same thing, and all the disciples had gone through this same suffering before me, before all of us here. It is nothing new when we suffer these things and when the world turns against us. It has gone on before us for 6,000 years. The same thing occurred to your Savior, so much so that Yahshua turned to them and said, “Will you also leave Me? Will you also leave Me, along with all the rest of these people, because I have taught the Laws of Yahweh? He actually asks some of His adversaries in **Chapter 6**, “What sin can you find in me? What Law can you find that I have broken?” He upheld every Law of Yahweh, and that’s what the apostles said about Him. Because of this, they all turned and left.

**Verse 67, Then Yahshua said to twelve: Will you also leave?...** This is because of the Laws. And I ask you today: Will you leave because of Yahweh’s Law? Will you judge by your Christian standards or will you judge by the judgments of Yahweh, and stand up and uphold the Laws of Yahweh?

**Verse 68, And Simon Kepha answered Him; Teacher, to whom would we go? You have the... And this is again Laws ...of eternal life.** This is the same word that was used by Shaul when he said, “I set before you the Laws of Yahweh, which are able to give you eternal life, give

you this inheritance.” They also keep you from being deceived and keep away the grievous wolves. I know there will be grievous wolves who will come in the last few days, Yahweh promises us that. They’re going to give you just what you are longing to hear if you are rejecting one of Yahweh’s Laws. They will tell you things that I won’t tell you at all in my lifetime.

**I Kepha 1:25.** The word, **word**, is the same word, **dabar**, that goes back to the Hebrew word which means all the Laws that were spoken by the holy men of old and the prophets.

**Verse 25, But the word...** That is the Laws ...**of Yahweh endures forever.** Now, if you go back before this, you will see He is talking about obeying the truth.

**Verse 22, Since you have purified your souls by obeying the Laws through the spirit in unfeigned genuine love of the brothers...** You don’t have love if you don’t obey the Laws of Yahweh. You have a false love where you want your own selfish ways. If you look inside yourself, you will see selfishness coming out when you don’t want to uphold a Law of Yahweh. Of course, this causes strife between people. Notice this is not refrained, or held back. You don’t hold back genuine love of the brothers.

Do you remember how Yahshua said that the world is going to know that you are His disciples? Because you obeyed the Laws, that’s the way the world knows it, because you uphold the Laws of Yahweh.

Some wicked person said, “The Waco incident gives me the right to take your children. They’ve set the courts up so that I can go into court and take your children away from you.” Well, they forget that Yahweh still protects His House. This is what the governmental authorities forgot all along when they came against Yahweh’s House. Yahweh has told us they will come against us, but they will not prevail. We’ve had fights, and we’ve fought the courts, especially one department for three years. Then finally, after three years of fighting, they wrote us a letter and said, “We had no right to file this on you. We are dropping this case. Ain’t we good? Ain’t we good Christian people because we’re dropping this?” After going to this trouble and expense for three years, they finally saw that they were wrong.

That wasn’t as bad as the one who sued us for the name. We now have a short-wave radio program that reaches around the world. We were talking on there about how someone sued us trying to take the Name “House of Yahweh” away from us. He wound up in the hospital, and stayed there for quite some time. Eleven of his members heard our short-wave radio program and they came to The House of Yahweh. They’ve committed themselves to letting you meet them at the feast, at least four of them at this time. A conversation was

taking place at The House of Yahweh in North Carolina, and one guy said, “That’s what that radio program was about.” He said, “We heard this guy announce that he ended up in the hospital because he sued someone that he shouldn’t have sued.” Now this was reported by one of his own members.

Anyway, they are always coming against us, and they will continue to come against us. They will continue to come against each individual and each family. Yahweh is protecting His work. People keep reminding me of this, when I tell them my troubles and cry on their shoulders, because it does tend to get you down or it does to people like me who have not come to the perfection that Shaul had come to when he said he had learned to live joyously under any circumstance. Well, I’m getting there I think. But I haven’t got there yet.

Yes, I do wake up crying at night and I have bad dreams. Sometimes I have great dreams that relieve me of some of the pressure, because they tell me an outcome, so I stop worrying then. Otherwise, it starts getting me down, depressing me, I can’t keep my mind on my work and I seek relief from human beings. I seek sympathy I guess, that’s the only thing, I feel sorry for myself, so I start seeking sympathy. But, it always comes back to where my strength comes from Yahweh and I find out that I should have gone to Him to begin with and asked for some relief because that is where your strength comes from. We tend to forget that at times, and we rely on each other. Well, it is great to rely on your brothers and sisters, but it’s also great to keep in mind where our strength comes from and to rely and stand strong for Yahweh.

**...since you have purified your souls by obeying the truth...** Or the Law now, remember **Psalm**, you ought to write that by that Scripture right there. You should write down **Psalm 119:151** because that shows that this word truth here is Law.

**...you have purified your souls by obeying the Law through the spirit in unfeigned...** Not holding back. **...genuine, love of the brothers, love one another fervently with a pure heart.**

Then He goes on and says in **Verse 25, the word...** Or the Law of Yahweh, this Law that has purified you. **...will endure forever...** And of course you will endure forever, if you will keep this.

Let’s turn to **I Corinthians 4:6** because the Apostle Shaul had the same problems, faced the same problems, and wrote about the same problems that we have in our lives today, especially in the Elders’ lives. I had one Elder call me just two weeks ago and he was crying because he had been accused of something. It wasn’t exactly true, but it was very downgrading to have these accusations brought against him. He was upset and he

was rejoicing when I got through talking to him. When he called me, he was down like I get sometimes. I understand exactly how he felt. Shaul went through this long before we did, brethren.

**Verse 2, it is required of stewards...** That is office holders of The House of Yahweh **...that they be found faithful...** That is faithful in Yahweh's Laws. To be found faithful in them, you must uphold His Laws. You can't give in to pressure and let them go or take part in sin. **...but as for me, it is a very small thing that I should be judged by you...**

Now go back a little bit here and you will see that Shaul says to them, "I can't even feed you on strong meat," or I can't even feed you on all the Laws of Yahweh because it would cause you to turn away. We have held back for years in The House of Yahweh and I have shied away to keep from bringing out certain of Yahweh's Laws to His people, knowing that they couldn't take it, knowing that they weren't built up and strong enough to receive such things.

Shaul went through the same thing. These were the very people who were judging him. I have the same thing going on today, the Elders, the deacons, and the rest of you, too, have the same things going on with you. People are judging you but not according to the Laws, because they don't even know the Laws. When they do hear a Law, most of the time, they reject it.

**Verse 3, It is a very small thing for me...** He knew he was being judged by these people who he couldn't even tell the full word of Yahweh. They were judging and condemning him. But he says, **it is a small thing for me...** It wasn't new to him; it was going on throughout his ministry. Shaul was the one, if you remember, the one who held the garments or held their clothes.

Do you remember seeing movies about the so-called "tough men"? There again, I could preach a sermon on true grit. Do you want to know what true grit is? Try to stay in The House of Yahweh. John Wayne would have never made it. The God of this world would have never made it, you know, the one who wants to strike out with the fist. He would have never made it in The House of Yahweh. That's the easy way out, that's the way the world takes. "I won that battle. I lost four teeth in doing it, but I won that battle. I got my nose broken, and my eyes put out and broke my arms and all this."

Have you ever heard the song "I'm A Winner"? If you have it, I would like to get that record or a tape of it or something. I would like to play it for The House of Yahweh. This guy was no winner; he lost all the way. He just thought he was a winner. He was still losing after he lost his eyes and his teeth, and got everything beat out of his human body, he was still a loser. He never

learned the difference in a winner and a loser, just like the great John Wayne, who fought his way out of every battle and won every battle with his gun and his fist. That's losing. Those are losers. If they are your heroes, you are in very sad shape at this time.

Shaul said he had been going through this for years. He said, "This is no big deal to me being judged by people like you, people I can't even tell the full truth. You don't have true grit." He tells them, "I can't even feed you on strong meat. I have to feed you like a baby to just keep you from leaving The House of Yahweh."

**Verse 6, Now, brothers, I have figuratively applied these things to myself and Apollos for your sakes...** We did this too. We spoke in parables to keep people from understanding what we were speaking of. Then some dummy comes up from Odessa and says, "You people ought to be wearing the holy garments. And if I didn't tell you, someone else would." And I said, "Oh great, he's going to bring a sermon on the holy garments." That is all he said about it and he left me holding the bag! I called him later, and I said, You send me all the material you've got on the holy garments. A week later I called him again, because he still hadn't sent it, and he said, "Well, Yisrayl, I don't have anything." And I said, Well, why did you pop off in front of these people? He said, "Well I just thought that's what you were suppose to do." And I asked everybody I knew to send me your information on the holy garments, and they all said, "Well, we don't have any." I asked Yahweh, and He gave it to me.

Well, he says he spoke in parables, but notice what else. **...That you may learn to think of men in accordance with Scripture...** Judge matters by scripture.

Remember what **Yechezqyah** said, "They're going to judge by My judgments, or they are not going to judge at all." Because they won't be judges, they won't be priests in the Kingdom.

**...and not to go beyond that which is written...** Can you do that, brethren? Can you stand up for the Laws of Yahweh? If you can, you're very strong. The pressure is going to come against you to see if you're truly able to. I can see it coming; not only pressure from without, but it's going to come from within. People are going to try to pull you away because of Christian standards, because they won't be judging by the Laws of Yahweh.

I hope and pray brethren that you will start studying these Laws and when it hits your house, then you will do as Shaul said here: You will learn to judge by what is written in the Laws of Yahweh.

May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services over to the song leader.

---

**Do you want to know what true grit is? Try to stay in The House of Yahweh.**

---

---

*Chapter Twenty-Six*  
**Going On To Perfection #26**  
**Laying Down One's Life To Do**  
**The Work Of Yahweh—I Timothy 4—**  
**Do Not Be Hypocrites**  
**8/07/93**

Shalom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. Yahweh has sent us some nice cool weather to enjoy this Sabbath. Of course, I'm going to get you warmed up, I'm sure.

I hope you remember where we left off last time. Do you remember what Scripture it was? No? Well to start with, let's go over to **Revelation**. I was telling someone yesterday that the sermons we are getting into now in the "Going On To Perfection" series, I've wanted to give for years, and years. I was looking over my notes, and I said, "Finally!" I'm rejoicing because I'm getting up to a point that I wanted to bring you, probably, three years ago. Some of these things I have wanted to bring for thirty years. I wanted to bring these thirty years ago, but it takes time to get all of these things, explain them, and establish them in The House of Yahweh.

Concerning one of the groups, during one of the time periods when Yahweh called a remnant out, He spoke of not being satisfied with their works. He had not found them perfect. You have to be in love, and in unity to be counted as one of the 144,000 priesthood. I know you've heard me make the statement before that you can receive eternal life by keeping Yahweh's Laws. If you keep Yahweh's Laws, you will receive eternal life. To actually get into this 144,000 priesthood, you have to go beyond just keeping the Law. It's going beyond the call of duty, so to speak. You have to learn to love this Law with all your heart, and love it enough to lay down your life for it.

What does it mean to lay down your life? It means more than just dying. In actual fact, dying is the easy way out most of the time. Laying down your life is standing up for Yahweh's Laws, in spite of the opposition or persecution that the world turns against you, or even sometimes your brothers and sisters turn against you.

You have to be willing to be spit on in your face, and condemned.

Yahshua, Who set us the perfect pattern, and loved Yahweh's Law enough that He said, "The zeal for Yahweh's House has eaten Me up," experienced these things. He set the example for getting into the Kingdom, of being a part of the 144,000 priesthood. To be a part of the 144,000 priesthood, we are going to have to be just like Yahshua. He set the pattern for us, and we can't break that pattern. We have to come into complete unity with Him.

Now, there will be others who will receive eternal life, just by merely keeping the Law. Remember, "Blessed are those who keep His Laws, for they will have right to the tree of life." That is a promise. More blessed are they who will learn to love every Law, every statute and every judgment enough to lay down their lives for them. We'll get into what it means to lay down your life for them, because there is another meaning other than just dying for Yahweh's way of life.

In these Last Days, in this last generation, we, the remnant who is being called, are at a disadvantage, so to speak, than those who were called before us. We have to overcome more. Every one of us was raised in a religious world, a Christian world, where that way was taught to us day and night over all kinds of communications, like radio and television.

The communication technology has increased so it's coming at you from every direction. There are even subliminal suggestions coming to you through the music that is played in the grocery stores, and the clothing stores. Satan has all of these ways to get to you, to cause you to resist one or more of the Laws of Yahweh, or not uphold one or more of the Laws of Yahweh.

**Revelation 3:2.** Here is the Sardis Era; Yahweh said



to them, He had not found all their works perfect in that generation. In our generation, Yahshua said it's going to be like the days of Noah, and He meant that only the very strongest are going to be able to overcome and resist Satan's pulls that she has brought us up with. The pulls are so strong in the human mind. They are stronger than most of us even realize until we are put to the test with one of Yahweh's Laws.

**Revelation 3:2. Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die; for I have not found your works perfect...** Your works, He did not find their works perfect. Get these words in your mind. **...your works perfect before Yahweh...** He says in the very next verse, "You need to repent."

You need to repent because your works are not perfect before Yahweh. It's the perfection, the absolute perfection, that will get you a place or a seat in the 144,000 priesthood.

I have seen Yahweh's House grow. Years ago, I thought, what an impossible task it was going to be to bring Yahweh's people to the point of perfection. I thought there were Laws that I didn't even dare to bring; I was absolutely scared. Now these Laws are coming out. As someone said, "The tough meat is coming out now." This tough meat would have choked you a few years ago, because people chose the Laws they wanted to follow.

If somebody asked you, "Do you keep the Laws of the Old Testament?," you would say, "Well, yeah." You don't even realize what you are saying until all the Laws are brought before you.

There is a Law that is going to be coming out really soon, and you might start studying about it a little so it won't be so hard for you to chew on. The black people may have more trouble with it than others because they were slaves in America. Well, I am too; I'm not black, but I am a slave, and all of you are too. All of you, who I know of, are slaves in this society.

The Law of slavery was not done away with, it was just changed to suit the Christian attitude. There is nothing wrong with slavery, as it is described in the Holy Scriptures. You will see this as you see the Law of Yahweh revealed and explained. Keep this in mind when you start studying.

There is nothing wrong with being a slave, in fact, your Savior was a slave. He played the part of the poorest slave there was on the night He was betrayed and the

---

**You need to repent because your works are not perfect before Yahweh. It's the perfection, the absolute perfection, that will get you a place or get you a seat in this 144,000 priesthood that is not yet chosen.**

---

day He died. He played the part of the poorest slave Who ever lived on earth, serving His disciples.

I am a slave, right now, from eight to sixteen hours a day for The House of Yahweh, and I love it. I don't always love all the problems, but I love the service. If I didn't love it, I wouldn't have been in it this long.

There is nothing wrong with slavery, only harsh taskmasters. A taskmaster is somebody who the owner tells, "You get this task done, and you get that task done." The harsh taskmasters used whips to do the task. If a person didn't want to do it, the taskmaster beat him a little harder. This goes on in today's society, too, sometimes even between husbands and wives. It's very shocking what goes on between husbands and wives, but these things occur. They occur more so among the Christians, but these things go on.

There was nothing wrong with a man having slaves, it was the harsh treatment of those slaves that made this Law look evil. And like all Christians, when a problem comes up, they throw the baby out with the bathwater. They threw the Law out, instead of passing laws to govern the brutes who mistreated their fellow men. We see this same mistreatment among brothers, sisters, husbands, and wives today. There is the same brutality, but they don't do away with marriage, do they? They have this same brutality today that they did when they tried to keep Law on slavery.

Slavery was done away with, supposedly, just a few years ago. Do you know how slaves are controlled right now? With a paycheck, and a few bucks, you control your slaves. We are all slaves in this world at this time. We will never pass from that. One day, we will be slaves to righteous heads, instead of evil heads like the people have to deal with today, and have always had to deal with.

There is still slavery in the world. There is still cruelty in the world, probably more so today than ever has been before. All the time, people are trying to figure out how they can make others do more for less money. That's the reason, in the last few years, you have seen wages drop to almost nothing. You have seen businesses lay people off who had high pay, and replace them with people who worked cheaper. This goes on all the time.

When the unions kind of took over businesses, people leaned towards unions. Then, here came a President who said, "No, we won't tolerate unions." When the people went on strike for the airlines, he said, "Fire

them. We'll replace them with somebody else" and he started that ball rolling.

Now, we are going the opposite direction. The pendulum always swings too far. We always follow it too far in one direction, then, we go the other way, and we go too far in that direction. There is never the middle line that we can follow, because that line is the Law of Yahweh. The Law is the middle line, the righteous line, the straight, and narrow path. People want to go from the right or the left of it, and that always brings heartache, and pain upon us when we lean in those directions.

This was what was taking place in the Sardis era of the remnant of The House of Yahweh. Yahweh said to them, "I have not found your works perfect in My sight. Therefore you will not be in the Kingdom, unless you repent." The word, **works**, you have to understand, means *labor*. Yes, it does. There is a lot of that for the Last Days and was for each era of The House of Yahweh that Yahweh called. It means *labor*, but it also means other things. It's word #2141, if you want to write that down.

Turn back to **Yahchanan Mark** because Yahshua gave a parable in **Yahchanan Mark** of this very thing.

**Yahchanan Mark 13:10. But the message must first be published...** Now these are the works that The House of Yahweh must do, that Yahweh Himself must do. These are what Yahweh is talking about in **Revelation 3:2**. The works are parts of this era.

**...But the message must first be published throughout all nations...** Most people start out with this in mind, but then they get caught up in the day-to-day grind, and they start finding easy ways out. They hate leaving the pleasure and they start slacking off from the Work. Each remnant was called to do.

**Verse 13, And you will be hated by all men...** The entire world. **...for My Name's sake; but he who will endure until the end, the same will be saved...** This is the same thing He said in **Revelation**. Strengthen yourself, and endure until the end, and then you will have your part that will not be taken away from you. It is only when Satan makes you weak that you start giving in to evil or slacking off in Yahweh's Work, His labor.

It's the spiritual work in our own lives, the spiritual perfection, that we are pushing on toward. It's easy to slack up on this, and give in to evil. The hardest thing is the day-to-day grind that you have to keep pushing through, and saying, "No, I will not tolerate less than perfection in my life." It's hard to keep this up, but Yahweh never promised the way to salvation would be easy. If you will endure, then you will get it, and it will be forever, without end.

This suffering, He says, is but for a short time. In fact, we have but a few years before this whole world

is going to collapse. Yahweh makes a promise to this generation. You are this generation of The House of Yahweh, the last generation, of the 6,000 year cycle. You're it. He promises you that this generation will not pass away until all these things are fulfilled. One of the things that He was talking about was His coming, as we see in **verse 30**. The coming of Yahshua is one of the things He promises. You are going to see it, unless you are wiped out by some freak accident, you turn from Yahweh, or Yahweh allows you to escape the coming tribulations and the horror by allowing you to die.

**Verse 19, For in those days will be tribulation...** This generation **...such as was not from the beginning of the creation which Yahweh created until this time—and will never be again...** No, it's never going to take place again. It had never taken place before in the 6,000 year period, nor will Yahweh allow it ever to take place again in the world, or in the universe.

**Verse 20, And if Yahweh had not cut short those days, no flesh would be saved; but for the elect's sake...** For the remnant He has chosen to be the bride of His Son, He will cut the days short, or has cut the days short.

**Verse 22, For false messiahs and false prophets will rise...** Now, in this generation, count on this. There are people who are going to rise up among you, brethren. Yahweh shows this plainly. As we proceed on in this sermon, you will see what I am talking about.

**...For false messiahs and false prophets will rise, and will produce signs and wonders to lead astray, if it were possible, even the elect. So be on your guard! Behold I have warned you of all things beforehand...** This is the same thing Shaul was talking about when he said, "After my death, grievous wolves are going to enter in and rise up among you, not sparing the flock." They will be out for what they can benefit from, or for their own glory. In other words, they don't have their minds on the jobs that Yahweh has given them, because they are not even serving Yahweh.

**Verse 28, Now learn a parable of the fig tree. When its branch has become tender, and puts out leaves, you know that summer is near. So when you, in the same way, see these things come to pass...** I have seen them; I have lived through them. I have seen the nuclear bomb developed and I have seen the ballistic missile developed. These have occurred in my lifetime, and I'm only sixty years old. I have a few years left in this generation. I know that some of you are going to live to see these things. I know The House of Yahweh is going to live and be tested. I know this because it is shown in the Scriptures.

**...see these things come to pass...** We're seeing them. They are right in front of our eyes, predicted

for this generation. Brethren, nobody in the days of Mosheh, when they were carrying spears and swords, could have predicted a time of trouble when mankind could destroy all life from this planet, and block out the sun. No human being could have predicted this. No one can predict a certain time period 6,000 years in the future.

Some quack, and there are lots of them, as well as skeptics in the Last Days, said, "Well, no matter what you say, when you make a prediction, eventually, somebody will do it." That may be so. Maybe you can draw an automobile and somebody will make it, but that's not true of these prophecies.

Prophecy says that in a certain time period, in 6,000 years, there is going to be an explosive device that could wipe out all flesh, and cover up the sun, so the light cannot even get through. There is a little bit of difference in predicting that somebody will make a stream, or lay a pipeline from here to there because somebody will say, "Yeah, that is a great idea," and perform it, than it is to say that something is going to be invented in this generation.

Then, He says, "That's the same time that I will come, and take away the governments of Satan which foul up your mind and cause all the hell that we see around us." When you want to fight one of Yahweh's Laws, all you are saying is, "I want the worthless nonsense that Satan is dishing out to all the world." Think about that when you think this way.

**...you will know that it is near, at the door. Truly I say to you: That generation will not pass, until all these things are done...** That's His promise to you.

**Verse 32, But of that day and hour, no man knows...** No, we don't know the day, and we don't know the hour, but we're going to see these things, and we are going to be awake to them. We are going to know that they are at hand. We are going to be prepared, and not turn back into sin, as Yahweh says the world is now going that way. He has predicted that some, even from The House of Yahweh, will go back to that way. Yes, that's a prediction, I'm afraid, that some will leave The House of Yahweh, as I will show you later.

**...no, not the malakim who are in heaven, neither the Son—only the Father. Be on guard!...** It didn't say to leave and go to hell. He said, strictly, "Be on guard." Guard yourself against deception, against being taught against Yahweh's Laws, judgments or statutes. **...Watch and pray! For you do not know when the time is...** No, you do not know when the time is.

I was talking to someone the other day because he was allowing sin to be at his door. I was saying, if sickness struck in your body right now, and you were resisting

one of Yahweh's Laws, you could get a disease at any moment. I mean, sickness can come on you like that. It drifts through the air in these Last Days. It's carried by handshakes and by people who sneeze and cough in your face. Any of these ways can give you an incurable disease that you cannot get rid of.

Now, if you are resisting one or more of Yahweh's Laws, you could get one of these diseases. Then, when your body starts to deteriorate, and you turn and repent, what is Yahweh supposed to believe? Are you repenting so you can get a few more years added to your life, or because you suddenly begin to love His Law?

No one can say to me that you cannot change your mind; you can change it. In fact, **Genesis 1** shows that He made you where you could do that. That's what He shows there. It's only because we want to hang onto something that we don't change. Otherwise, we would find a way to change our minds to love Yahweh's Law.

Years ago, when I was foolish, I smoked cigarettes. This is a foolish thing to do. I would say, I was nervous, or I was upset, I would make every excuse in the book! When I first met my wife, I didn't smoke, and she did. Yes, my sweet little wife used to smoke cigarettes; I'm telling on her now! She said, "I can't quit, there is no way I can." She told all of her kinfolks, "You go ahead and quit, if you want to, I can't." Well, I think all of them still smoke, but she doesn't. I said, you can do anything you want to do, that's what the Bible says in the very first chapter. That's the way Yahweh made you. She wasn't convinced so I said, "I tell you what I'll do, I'll start smoking again, and I'll quit with you."

It was a little bit harder than I thought! I had quit before, because I had started smoking when I was six years old. I smoked a long time, and I quit. Then, I would start back, and I would quit again, and then I would start back. Well, that time, I thought I had it licked, and I told her, I would quit with her.

So we set a time to do this and I started smoking again. She would make sure I inhaled the smoke, so I would get the habit. Then, I quit with her. Then, I snuck around, and did this and that, but she went ahead, and quit. Well, I got the job done because later on I quit, too, but I had to find the strength to do so. It takes some strength because this is a rough thing.

It's not as rough quitting cigarettes, as it is changing your mind on a particular thing that Satan has drilled in it all your life, but you can do it. It's just exactly like that, quitting smoking. You learn to love something, or to hate something. You do it all the time. It's harder to quit something that you have already learned though. It's harder to relearn, than it is to learn in the first place, had we been brought up on Yahweh's Laws. This



is where Yahshua had an advantage because He was brought up in Yahweh's Laws.

Remember, without us, no one else is going to make it, brethren. We know we're going to make it, because Yahweh says we are. With Yahweh, all things are possible. That means with Yahweh, and with His Laws. With His Laws, all things are possible. That's what He gives you, as a guide. He's not going to do it for you, nor is He going to make it easy on you. If He did, you wouldn't have to be out here working, and slaving, and being a slave for a Baal owner, who wants to oppress, and make it harder each day.

**Verse 34, It will be like a man taking a long journey, who left his house and gave authority to his servants, and to each his work...** To each the work that he must do. This is the Kingdom of Heaven. He is likening this unto the Kingdom of Heaven. **...and commanded the doorkeeper to watch.**

**Verse 35, So therefore, watch! For you do not know when the Head of The House is coming...** Did you get that? **...evening, midnight, cockcrow, or early morning—Lest, coming unexpectedly, He finds you sleeping!...** If He does, none of your righteousness will be remembered. He will remember this right here and He will account you your portion with the hypocrites.

Go to **Acts 14**. Now, instead of reading the whole thing here, let me summarize it. Shaul and Barnabas had gone down to Lystra, and they had found a man there, and healed him. The people thought they were Gods, and they wanted to start worshipping them. The people were actually preparing to offer sacrifice to them.

---

**We know we're going to make it, because Yahweh says we are. With Yahweh all things are possible, with Yahweh, not without His Laws. With His Laws, all things are possible. That's what He gives you as a guide. He's not going to do it for you, nor is He going to make it easy on you.**

---

**Acts:14:14.**

**However, when the apostles Barnabas and Shaul heard of it... They heard of them wanting to offer sacrifice to them, thinking they were something more than men ...they tore their clothing, and ran in among the people, crying out.**

**Verse 15, And saying; Men, why are you doing these things? We also are men,**

**with the same feelings you have, who preach to you that you should turn from this Godworship to the living Father...** This is classified, *Thayer's* says, as part of the Work. **...turning from this Godworship to the living Father, Who made heaven and earth, and the sea and all things within it! Who, in times past, allowed all nations to walk...** This is the same word, or carries the same meaning, as the one in **Revelation**.

**...Who, in times past...** He allowed all nations to walk in their own ways, or do their own works. This word, **walk**, has the same meaning here as when it is found in **Revelation 3:2**.

Let's turn with that in mind to the book of **I Timothy**. **I Timothy 3:1. This is a true saying: If a man desires the office of an elder, he desires a righteous work...** Again, the same meaning is used here for that word, **work**, like it says in **Revelation**, "I have not found your works perfect." This is showing the work of an Elder: preaching, overcoming, the things that he must change his mind about, and converting. These are all instructions to Elders.

These things are classified as **works** in **Revelation 3:2**, where He says, "I have not found your works perfect in My sight," or according to His Laws, statutes and judgments. That era didn't stand up according to His Laws, in other words.

**Verse 2, An elder, then, must be blameless...** He must be blameless. This is the part that an Elder must perform, otherwise Yahweh is going to start turning on him and saying, "Either you repent, or I am going to spew you out of my mouth." The Elders must become perfect.

How do you become perfect? According to the damnable Christian teaching of this world? This is a little bit stupid, my friends. You become perfect with the Laws of Yahweh. You uphold these Laws, you stand up for them, and you preach them. You never let them down, not for anyone, your wife, your daughter, your son, or your slave owner who owns you at this time, not for anyone. If you do, you are a damnable hypocrite, who Yahweh will spew out of His mouth. And I will too; I won't even classify you along with the rest of the Elders if you do this.

You must be blameless in the Laws of Yahweh. **...in unity as husband and wife...** How do a wife and husband come to unity? They come into unity with the Laws of Yahweh. If a wife flies off from the Laws, she is out of unity with her head, and with his Head, Who is Yahshua.

**...vigilant...** Did you get that word? Vigilant. This is what an Elder must be in order to lay down his life for Yahweh, and for the Work.

**...sober, of righteous behavior...** Not according to Christian standards, but according to Yahweh's Laws.

What is righteousness? **Deuteronomy** says, "This is your righteousness if you will keep the Laws."

**...given to hospitality, able...** And qualified. **...to teach...** This doesn't mean you will always be accepted if you teach the Laws of Yahweh, but you will be qualified to teach. This is the way you bring someone into unity with you, you keep teaching them, not giving in, but teaching them the Laws of Yahweh.

**Verse 3, Not given to wine...** Not relying on wine, not a drunkard. This means not overdone with wine, or with too much wine, as it should be translated.

**...no striker...** Do you know what that means? It means slapping, hitting with the first, or with a belt or whatever else you can find, even a club. This is the way of Satan the Devil, and you are a worshipper of such, if you do these things. The sword of your mouth should be the Laws of Yahweh. If you use your hands as fists, all you're doing is following after the Christian world, and following Satan the Devil. You're not to be a striker, not you, nor your wife.

What if you were striking your wife, or your husband and all of a sudden, pain shot through your body and you knew something was wrong. So, you go to the doctor, and he says, "Yeah, you have AIDS," or "You have cancer," or some other thing. You better start thinking about these things. We only have a few years to prove ourselves worthy to either burn in hell or to accept the Kingdom that will accept Yahweh's Laws, and will enforce those Laws.

**...not greedy for filthy lucre, but patient, not quarrel-some...** No, you need to get out of that kind of lifestyle. You don't need it in your life. You should not even have it in your life. That's the way of the world. Quarrels

---

**You must be blameless  
in the Laws of Yahweh.**

**...in unity as husband  
and wife...How do the  
wife and husband come  
to unity? With the Laws  
of Yahweh. If a wife flies  
off from the Laws, she  
is out of unity with her  
head, and with his Head,  
Who is Yahshua.**

---

bring fights; fights bring wars. You know what you are doing when you're quarrelling? You're lust-ing; your mind is on lust to win, lust to control, or to give in to fleshly desires. This is a fleshly desire that was put in you, that you must

overcome.

**...not covetous; One who rules...** There are lots of things that go with this word, **rule**, as we will see. I've never covered it in detail, but I've told you, it means *leader*. We will go into detail with it and we'll see what the word, **rule** means.

**...One who rules his own house well...** Rules them with what? Rules them with the same sword, the sword of his mouth which Yahshua is going to use to teach the nations. You will use it, too, if you make it into the Kingdom. If you want to hang on to your Christian teachings, and burn in hell, you may. That is your privilege, and that's exactly what you will do. There is no other promise in the Bible.

No, I didn't write these Laws. No, they weren't written last week, or the week before last. They have been in this Bible since the beginning, because Yahweh figured out these perfect Laws before He made you. He knew just what it would take to test you. Right now, Satan knows your weakest point. To sit there and boo-hoo like a little baby and say, "I can't overcome," that's as stupid as the day is long. Yahweh says you can overcome in the first chapter of **Genesis**.

**...One who rules his own house well...** That is, who teaches his household well, who teaches when he rises up, and when he goes to bed.

**...having his children in submission with all reverence...** I've never known how to do that in all of my life. I've been so stupid. All the years of my life, I thought that you could rule with the rod of iron. I don't mean the rod of iron that Yahshua is going to rule with, because it's not a rod that He's going to beat anyone with. I think that all the Elders know what it is.

I thought that rod of iron was to hit them, and kick them a little harder if they don't do what you say. Yahweh says to teach them, just as He tells the Elders to teach The House of Yahweh, today. Then, you see the reverence in their eyes, and the love they have for you. That is wonderful.

This is why we love Yahweh, when we know Him. Of course, he who says, "I know Him," and does not keep His commandments is a liar. That is exactly what it means. **...For if a man does not know how to rule his own house, how will he take care of the called out ones of Yahweh?**

You have to study the Laws of Yahweh in order to know how to rule or how to guide your house. Once I found this out, and I found out how stupid I was, then I could start transferring the right way over to my sons, and my daughters.

This word, **rule**, means *to stand before as a model, in rank*. This is the rank that Yahweh has given you, to

stand up for, as men in The House of Yahweh.

I saw this comedian who was talking about some stuff. My wife says there is always a little bit of truth in every show. Well, this comedian was very funny. I could never be like him, because he had a special talent for it. He was talking about all the things that men used to have. He was talking about John Wayne, and this guy could actually look like John Wayne; he could talk like him, and everything. He said, "The true grit that men used to have, the women have taken it away from them. They have pinned aprons on them, and put them to cooking. Men are not men anymore, because it's all been taken away. This glory has been taken away by the women.

He said, "There is one thing, men, that we can still do and we can be proud of it." Those were the words he used. He said, "There is something that women can't do." He said, "Let me tell you what it is. You pick an evening when you have some spare time. You get you some cold beer, men, and you get out there by the barbeque pit. You get your coals, or your wood, in that barbeque pit, and you pump about four gallons of charcoal lighter fluid in there. Then, you strike that match, and you get that fire burning, and you sear them steaks, and burn them to a crisp." He said, "We've got the women beat in this every time!"

That is what my family says about me when I start cooking! Even when I cook on the stove, they accuse me of not using a pan to cook in!

Yahweh says, He gives you this rank. This word, **rule**, means *rank*. You stand before your wife, who Yahweh has given you, in rank. This rank is over your wife, the same as Yahshua is over you. You do not let this rank be taken away from you, because Satan wants to do this. She wants you to resist authority or to think that authority doesn't count. If she gets you thinking in this direction, then she has you whipped.

Yahweh is the Head, and always will be; this is the number one lesson. For forty years, He tried to teach our ancestors in the wilderness. Yahweh is the Head;

---

**Yahweh is the Head; He is the number one Lawgiver. The only way you are ever going to receive life is to yield to this authority. It comes from the top down. Yahweh is the one Lawgiver Who is able to save and destroy.**

---

He is the number one Lawgiver. The only way you are ever going to receive life is to yield to this authority. It comes from the top down. Yahweh is the one Lawgiver Who is able to save and destroy. That is what **Yaaqob 4** says, and it's said in other places in the Holy Scriptures. Yahweh says He gives you this.

This word, **rule**, means to *stand before in rank, to practice the Law*, the Laws of Yahweh. It means to *maintain*. The word, **maintain**, means to *keep in an existing state*. This means to keep your wife and your family in an existing state of perfection, or to purify them in Yahweh's Laws. It means *as of repair*. You keep repairing, if you see your family going into sin, or being led into sin, or away from Yahweh's Laws. It means to *preserve from failure or decline*. That is your job, men, given to you as rank by Yahweh Himself. It means to *sustain against danger, to support or provide for*. This is what this word, **rank**, means also. All of these things are given to you by Yahweh, but you can throw them away if you want to give in.

I thought it was so strange that *Webster's Dictionary* would give the following definition of this word, **rank**. It says a *prescribed guide for conduct or actions. The laws or regulations prescribed by the founder, a religious order its observance by its members*.

**I Timothy 3:5. For if a man does not know how to rule his own house...** How does he know how to rule his own house? How does he know to guide them in rank, take care of them, and keep them in that guideline to keep them from going to the right or the left? How do you know unless you study to show yourself approved first? How will you take care of the called out ones of Yahweh?

**Verse 6, Not a novice; or he may become puffed up with pride, and fall into the same condemnation as the devil.**

**Verse 7, Moreover, he must have a righteous report among those who are outside...** Not the outside world, it's talking about outside his immediate family, among the Elders or among the called out ones of Yahweh.

**...so that he will not fall into reproach; and the trap of the devil...** Notice, this is the trap of Satan, trying to pull you away from this rank that Yahweh has given you as men, as heads of families.

Shaul was inspired to write so we would know how to conduct ourselves in The House of Yahweh, so that all the called out ones would be able to conduct themselves properly. This is so you will be able to take your place in the Kingdom, in the great Kingdom of Yahweh, the 144,000 priesthood.

**Verse 14, These things I write to you, hoping to come to you shortly; But if I am delayed, I write so that you may know the right and proper way to conduct yourself**

**in The House of Yahweh, who are the called out ones of the living Father, the pillar and ground of the truth...** The pillar and ground of Yahweh's Laws.

**Verse 16, And without controversy, great is the secret of holiness...** Given in Yahweh's Laws, and this is part of it. **...He Who was manifested in flesh, was justified in Spirit, was seen by malakim, was preached to the Gentiles, was believed on in the world, was received up into His glory.**

**I Timothy 4:1. Now Spirit speaks very plainly...** Did you get that? Yahweh's Spirit is speaking very plainly to you right now. **...that in the latter times...** In this generation which we live, speaking of Yahweh's House. Yahweh's Spirit is speaking very plainly to you. It's going to tell you something that is going to occur right in your own house.

**...some will depart from the faith...** From The House of Yahweh. This is not speaking of the Catholic Church men, this is speaking of some who are going to depart from The House of Yahweh. This is speaking of people who are going to depart from The House of Yahweh. The Catholic Church has never been the faith. It has never been The House of Yahweh, in fact, it's fought it from the beginning. This was inspired to be written for you, in this last generation.

**...Now Spirit speaks very plainly...** To you. **...that in the latter times...** The Last Days, the last generation. **...some will depart from the faith...** From The House of Yahweh. **...giving heed to seducing spirits...** Letting down on their rank, hitting with the fist.

Notice what else. **Verse 2, Speaking lies in hypocrisy...** That is, they are hypocrites in their faith. They are doing it for another motive, maybe for their own benefit, or to pull out people after themselves. They think that the Laws of Yahweh are hard to take, until they overcome the Christian attitudes, and see the love that is in the Laws. Then, they are able to see that the Laws are the greatest way to prove us to Yahweh, and rank us among the kings and priests.

**Verse 2, Speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their conscience seared as with a hot iron. Forbidding to marry...** Start thinking on this a little bit; they forbid to marry. Not even the Catholic Church forbids marrying, nor any of the Christian world. This is somebody who is going to leave The House of Yahweh, and forbid to marry, trying to draw out a following after himself or herself, as Yahweh has said.

**...Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from instruction...** I can tell you right now, more will be brought on this. The *King James Version* says "food" or "meat" here, but that's not it. It's instruction. We have authoritative references to back us up on this. They are commanding to abstain from Laws of Yahweh, which were given to be partaken of, is what this is saying. We

will bring you the exact proof of what I'm saying. It could never be another way, brethren. It means commanding to abstain from doctrines that Yahweh Himself created to be partaken of.

**Verse 4, For Yahweh has founded; by ordinance established in His Laws, everything that is righteous and suitable...** He has founded nothing that is unrighteous. In fact, this is your righteousness if you will do the Laws. **...and no one is to condemn that instruction which can be received with thanksgiving...** By the believers, not with horror, or crying, or whimpering like a baby, and saying, "What should I do? I have to give up this Christian world. Oh my, my, isn't that pitiful? I'm going to lose my job and my TV set. The people are going to look down on me. They're going to think we are another Koresh group." I think they think that already. Don't they?

I tell you what, you can hide in your house, or go up on a mountain, and hide from all the world, but if you preach the Word of Yahweh, they will still condemn you. You could come out in the open, and suffer the persecution, and you have your place in the Kingdom, because through much tribulation, you are going to enter this Kingdom.

**Verse 5, For it is sanctified; ordained, through the word of Yahweh, and prayer...** The prayer and the Word of Yahweh will get you everywhere. They will get you into the Kingdom.

Now, I know you remember **Deuteronomy 27:26**. I want you to have this in mind before we read **Yechetzqyah 18**.

**Deuteronomy 27:26. Cursed is the one who does not uphold every word of this Law, by carrying it out. Then all the people will say: So be it.**

**Yechetzqyah 18:20. The soul that sins, it will die. The son will not bear the iniquity of the father...** No, you're not going to suffer because your father is sinning; you're only going to suffer if you fail to uphold the Laws of Yahweh.

**...nor will the father bear the iniquity of the son. The righteousness...** Remember what righteousness is: the Laws of Yahweh are your righteousness, if you will do them. Now, if you know another way into the Kingdom, or if you can find a Scripture that shows you a way around this, I would like to see it. It's not there.

**...the righteousness of the righteous will be upon himself, and the wickedness of the wicked will be upon himself.**

**Verse 21, But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he has committed, and keep all My statutes...** Did you get that word, **all**? It is there in the original too.

**...and do that which is Lawful and right, then he will surely live; he will not die...** But you have to do it.

You see the word, **do**? You can't strike that out. The Christians don't believe in it, brethren. It's there, and it's there for all of us.

**Verse 22, And his transgressions that he has committed will not be mentioned against him; in his righteousness...** In turning to, and upholding the Laws of Yahweh **...that he has done, he will live.**

**Verse 23, Do I have any pleasure at all that the wicked should die?** says Father Yahweh: **No, but rather that he should turn back from his wicked ways, and live.**

**Verse 24, But when the righteous turns away from his righteousness...** And why would he? Because your wife is riding you that you shouldn't be head, thinking that maybe she should take over this rank that Yahweh has given the man or maybe she doesn't want to teach her children the Laws of Yahweh? What is it that would turn you from this righteousness, the righteous Laws of Yahweh? Will whimpering, begging, or persecution turn you? Will others making your life miserable turn you? What is it that can turn you from Yahweh's Laws? What will turn you away from your righteousness, to commit sin, iniquity? Remember, sin is breaking the Laws of Yahweh, or failing to uphold the Laws of Yahweh.

**...and does according to all the abominations that the wicked man does...** Or that the wicked man teaches in all his hypocrisy. You know yourself that the Christian world is full of nothing but hypocrites. I've never met one who wasn't one.

**...should he live?**... Yahweh asks you the question, how are you going to judge it? According to His Laws

---

**You are here, where  
The House of Yahweh,  
the Kingdom of Yahweh,  
was started in these Last  
Days. You can do any-  
thing you want. You can  
set your mind to do any-  
thing you want it to.  
That's the way Yahweh  
made you. You can set it  
to be spiritually minded,  
or you can set it to work  
on the fleshly lusts, and  
you will die.**

---

and statutes  
or according  
to the Chris-  
tian teach-  
ings?

**...All his righteousness that he has done will not be mentioned in his behalf. In his trespass that he has trespassed, and in his sin that he has sinned, in them, he will die...** Brethren, this is speaking of the second death. This is

speaking of someone who is called and turns away or who lets someone else turn them away.

Holding this rank is a little bit more than starting a barbeque pit. It is a rank that Yahweh gives you, first, to learn the Laws of Yahweh, then, to uphold those Laws of Yahweh to your wives, and to your children. If you don't do the same, no, you won't have life. You won't even have eternal life, if you don't uphold Yahweh's Laws.

**Verse 29, Yet the house of Israyl says, The way of Yahweh is not equal...** Are some joining in saying this today? If you are, you are not in unity with the Head, Who is Yahshua, nor are you in unity with Yahweh, Who is Head over all. And you won't ever be.

**...O, house of Israyl, are not My ways equal? Are not your ways unequal?**... Yes, today, the whole Christian world, and the whole Jewish world, are unequal. All you have to do is look out in the world. Are we so blind that we can't see what Satan has brought on this world, with her stupid teachings, and her way of life? Surely, we all see that.

**Verse 30, Therefore, I will judge you, O house of Israel, everyone according to his own ways, says Father Yahweh. Repent, and turn from all your transgressions, so iniquity will not be your ruin.**

**Verse 31, Cast away from you all your transgressions, in which you have transgressed, and prepare yourselves a new heart...** You can do this. You can prepare your mind to think differently. Surely, none of us are so small that we can say we can't overcome.

Look how much you have overcome already. You have faced hell just getting where you are today. To let some little old something stop you now, is a little bit crazy.

**...and prepare yourselves a new heart and a new spirit. For why should you die?**... Why do you want to die? You won't have heart or spirit if you die. You won't have anything. You won't have your husband, or your TV set. You won't be alongside your husband, or your wife, in the Kingdom, if he or she makes it, unless you don't do some changing now. If you don't do some changing now, you simply won't have anything. In fact, you are going to be given back to Satan. That's right. Yahweh has bought you with a price; I will show you that later. Yahweh now has you, but He will give you back if you don't keep His Laws.

Remember the Laws; there is a Law for the slave owner. All things must be done according to the pattern in heaven. Remember that? That's the pattern everything is going by. Everything you see in the 613 Laws is based on the pattern in heaven. Yahweh owns you, right now. You are His slaves, right now, but you are being granted full rights. I will show you that in detail in the coming sermons, Yahweh willing.

If you don't suit Yahweh, if you don't suit the slave

owner, Who has given you these rights, He is simply going to give you back to Satan. Satan can't give you eternal life.

**...For why should you die?...** Wouldn't you rather accept every Law, statute, and judgment of Yahweh, and live? That's what He is saying to you. **...O house of Israyl..., O, 144,000 priesthood.** This includes the ones who are going to be raised from the dead, who have died before us.

**Verse 32, For I have no pleasure in the death of him who dies, says Father Yahweh. Therefore, turn and live!** Only Yahweh is able to save and to destroy.

Study these things, and remember what I brought out in **I Timothy 4:1**. More of it will be brought later, and you will be given proof of what I'm saying. You can't match this up with the doctrine of the Catholic Church. It probably never made sense to you, at all, until just now. It makes sense after Yahweh shows you what it is and you can see that yes, some will turn. Yes, some will refuse to accept all of Yahweh's Laws, statutes, and judgments. They will try to pull out others to follow along with them. But you are stronger than that.

You are here, where The House of Yahweh, the Kingdom of Yahweh, was started in these Last Days. You can do anything you want. You can set your mind to do anything you want it to, that's the way Yahweh made you. You can set it to be spiritually minded, or you can set it to work on the fleshly lusts, and you will die. Why will you die?

My father, when he would see people who were trying to get retaliation, by doing certain things, would say, "It's like cutting your throat to spite your belly." It doesn't help you, it only causes more harm. This is what Yahweh is saying here, as He says to Israyl, "Why will you die?" You are going to have nothing if you die.

With Yahweh's way, you could have joy eternally. You won't have these drags that we have upon us now. These were only given to you, in the first place, so you could prove to Yahweh that you could put down anything, and resist anything and prove that yes, you will stand up for Yahweh's Laws. We will always keep Him as the Head, now and forever.

May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader.

## In Training To Become Perfect, Just As Yahweh Is Perfect

Look around you at the suffering in the world today. The people throughout this world know only the way of the mixture of righteousness and evil. No one in this world is totally righteous and no one is totally evil.

Yahweh's way is not the mixture you see in this world. Yahweh's way is perfect righteousness. When Yahweh calls us out of this world's mixture into His established House, The House of Yahweh, He starts training us to become perfect, just as He is perfect.

### ●Genesis 17:1—

When Abram was ninety-nine years old, Yahweh appeared to Abram and said to him: *I am Almighty Yahweh; walk in My ways and be perfect.*

### ●Mattithyah 5:48—

*Therefore, become perfect, just as your Father Who is in heaven is perfect.*

Yahweh does not leave anyone guessing about attaining to His perfection. This does not come about through the working of mankind's own conscience. What seems right to some, seems wrong to others.

Yahweh Himself has set teachers in His House, The House of Yahweh, to teach you His perfect way

of life, this is Yahweh's way.

### ●Psalm 18:30-32—

30 As for Yahweh, His Way is perfect; the Law of Yahweh is tried. He is a buckler to all those who trust in Him.

31 For Who is the Mighty One, except Yahweh? Who is The Rock, except our Father?

32 It is Yahweh Who arms us with strength, and Who makes our way perfect.

### ●Psalm 19:7-11—

7 The Laws of Yahweh are perfect, converting the whole person. The testimony of Yahweh is sure, making the simple ones wise.

8 The statutes of Yahweh are right, rejoicing the heart; mind. The commandments of Yahweh are pure, bringing understanding to the eyes.

9 The reverence of Yahweh is clean, enduring forever. The judgments of Yahweh are true and altogether righteous.

10 They are more to be desired than gold, yes, than even much fine gold. They are sweeter than honey and the honeycomb.

11 Moreover by them are Your servants warned, and in keeping them there is great reward.

### ●II Timothy 3:17—

That the man of Yahweh may become perfect, thoroughly furnished for every righteous work.

*Excerpt from Devil Worship pages 522-523  
By Yisrayl Hawkins*

---

## Chapter Twenty-Seven

### Going On To Perfection #27

# Eve's Sin

8/14/93

**S**halom! Are you still speaking to me? I said, shalom! Ok, great, Praise Yahweh. Can you hear me back there? I want you to hear this sermon.

I think about six weeks ago, the history of the Prophet Iyyob repeated itself in The House of Yahweh. I think Satan went before Yahweh and taunted Him, as she does, as that book shows. And she said to Yahweh, to His face, "Put that Law in front of Your people, and just see how much they love You. See whether they really love You, or not. See how fast they will condemn You and spit in your face." And Yahweh said, "Go ahead." So, He arranged it. Well, it's come before Him, and I think Satan is very disappointed now because of the actions of Yahweh's people.

We left off with **Yechetzqyah**, last week, in this series of "Going on to Perfection." I'm going to title this sermon, "Eve's Sin." Now, do you want to know what Eve did? Pay close attention, because it is shown in your Scriptures exactly what Eve did, and it wasn't eating an apple off a tree. It was some fruit, I'll grant you that. The same word, **food**, is used there in **I Timothy**, as I read you last week, and that word means *doctrine*. She certainly rejected it.

If you'll turn back to **Yechetzqyah 18:20**, I want to bring out some things in this sermon that I did not bring out last week. Yahweh says in **Yechetzqyah 18:20**, **The soul that sins, it will die...** We know that sin is the breaking of Yahweh's Law. Yahweh says, "The soul who breaks My Law..." The word, **soul**, means *person, body, fleshly body*.

We are told in **Genesis 1** that the fleshly body is made so that we can do what we want to do with it. That is, our brains, with the subconscious minds, and the conscious minds, are so made that we can make up our minds. Yahweh says that we can actually bring ourselves to perfection, with the help of His Holy Spirit. His Holy Spirit is displayed in His Laws; this is Holy Spirit of Yahweh that you see.

That's the reason He said His Laws are holy. If you want to be holy, then keep the Laws. Then, Yahweh will give unto you Holy Spirit, and you will grow to-

gether. You grow with the knowledge and wisdom of Yahweh's Laws.

Here, in **Yechetzqyah**, we read about the person who continues in sin. I will translate it a little differently for you. "The person who continues to reject, or not uphold the Laws of Yahweh, will die." This is speaking of the second death.

This is exactly what Yahweh told Adam and Eve. Satan twisted it around, and said, "Oh, no, you are not going to die." Satan knew that the human body would die the first death, if sin was brought upon it, because of the multiplication of pain and suffering. It would start dying from that moment on, until it was fully dead. This is exactly what takes place with our fleshly bodies. We could have lived forever. Look how long Methuselah and others lived. We could live much longer.

In fact, the human body could keep renewing itself, because that's the way it is made. But, because sin entered into the world, the human body started to die, and continues to die. Now, our days are cut much shorter than they were then.

**Verse 20, The son will not bear the iniquity of the father...** If the son keeps the Laws of Yahweh, he is going to make it into the Kingdom. If he just practices them, that is, if he keeps them, then he will have eternal life given unto him. He won't suffer eternal death from the sins of the father, nor will the father or mother suffer eternal death from the sins of the child. You can suffer from sins. The child can suffer from the sins of the father, down to the third and fourth generation, and we see this in the study of the genes today.

**...nor will the father bear the iniquity of the son...** That is, suffer from the Law breaking, the iniquity; that is what it means. I'm going to bring some fuller meanings on this word, **iniquity**, because you need to understand this, so you can get it out of your lives.

**...The righteousness of the righteous will be upon himself...** That is, the keeping of Yahweh's Laws. That's what you are being judged for at this time. You're being judged as to how you keep and uphold the Law of Yahweh.



**...and the wickedness of the wicked...** The breaking of the Law of Yahweh, which is sin, as shown in **verse 21**. The sin of the wicked, the sin of the sinner, will be upon himself.

**Verse 21, But if the wicked will turn...** That is, repent, like the apostles and Yahshua came saying. Repent of sin, and be converted to Yahweh's Laws. **...But if the wicked will turn from all his sins...** Start upholding the Law of Yahweh **...that he has committed, and keep all My statutes...** Notice, keep all His statutes, which deal with the Laws of Yahweh. You have the Laws, then you have the statutes explaining the Laws, and then the judgments behind them, for the ones breaking or keeping the Laws. **...and do that which is Lawful and right, then he will surely live...** He will be given eternal life; he will not die the second death.

**Verse 22, And his transgressions that he has committed will not be mentioned against him; in his righteousness that he has done, he will live...** Now, this does not mean, "Oh, I can wait until my deathbed, and then I can turn, and repent of my sins." You are only kidding yourself if you think that.

This is a proving ground, right now. He proved the children of Israyl, our forefathers, for forty years, trying to teach them these very same things. You don't have forty years. In fact, you have only a few years, right now, to prove yourself to Yahweh, to prove that you love His Laws, and that you will put down your own fleshly desires, and keep them. Whether you love them or not are the two things you prove to Yahweh.

If you love them, I guarantee you, you will lay down your life for your fellow man. I won't get to that today, I already know I won't. I can't cover all that I have to cover and get to that too. I will get to it before this series is finished, Yahweh willing. If I don't, one of the other Elders will bring that to you.

Start now to turn from all of your sins, and repent, as Yahweh says, to prove yourself to Him. He says, "I come to prove you, to see whether you will keep My Laws or not." This is the only thing that is taught throughout the Holy Scriptures. You can't find another teaching in the Holy Scriptures. If you can, I would sure like to see it. No, I wouldn't either because it's a mistranslation, I can tell you right now. But I would like to see it anyway, and prove to you what it really says.

**Verse 23, Do I have any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? says Father Yahweh: No, but rather that he would turn back from his wicked ways, and live.**

**Verse 24, But when the righteous turns away from his righteousness...** Brethren, you can do this very rapidly, and you can die. This is shown in the Scriptures.

When The House of Yahweh started living in what is called a kibbutz in Israel today, it had all things in

common. Yahweh willing, before too much longer, we can have it where this same thing takes place, with a kibbutz here on this land. This is when people are assigned certain jobs, like, there are cooks doing the cooking, and there are people taking care of the orchards, the chickens, the goats, the turkeys, and the cows. Each one has his job to do. When that job is done, he has the rest of the day free.

It's not like the work that a person has to do today in going out, working eight hours, driving sometimes two hours home, getting home, and taking care of a house and children. In fact, even the children are taken care of by someone else, because they are taken care of by trained people.

These people are trained in their jobs. The people who know how to cook the best, and love cooking, are the ones assigned to cook. The people who love children, and are the best teachers, are put over the children. The children are guarded and taught twenty-four hours a day. This goes on day, after day, after day. It's a great way of life. In fact, this is the way of life that is going to be taught in the Kingdom. The disciples lived like this at one time.

There were two people, spoken of in the Scriptures, who sold what they had. There was no Law that said they had to give it all to The House of Yahweh at that time, but they came and said, "We've given it all." They lied to those with Holy Spirit and they died from that. Now, these people were converted once. This is an example to us of how quickly we can turn from Yahweh's way. After we have been taught, experienced the great food, and experienced the wonderful gifts, we can turn from them. This is how fast we can die, and never more be remembered.

**Verse 24, But when the righteous turns away from his righteousness and commits iniquity, and does according to all the abominations that the wicked man does...** Now remember, if you break one, or fail to uphold one Law, you are guilty of breaking them all. **...should he live?...** Should he be there to bring hell to the new world, in the same way that we are putting up with it now throughout the world? You don't realize, and maybe I can make this clear before this sermon is over, how much wickedness can be brought in by breaking one little Law. With just one person practicing this Lawbreaking, and teaching it, there is wickedness brought forth to the whole world, just because some man, or some woman started this.

**...should he live?...** Any sensible person, who knows the Laws of Yahweh and the wonderful things that these Laws are going to bring to the new world, would say "No." He would vote "no" to this. No, he should not live. He should not be able to go in, and foul up the



new world, the way sin has done throughout the world that we are now living in.

**Verse 24, All his righteousness that he has done will not be mentioned in his behalf...** It will be as if he was never here, brethren. **...In his trespass that he has trespassed, and in his sin that he has sinned, in them he will die...**

**Verse 29, Yet the house of Israyl says; The way of Yahweh is not equal...** We hear that so much, even in today's time, by one saying, "Oh, this Law is causing such pain in my heart. It's causing me to suffer so much. I'm having to take off my job on the Sabbath. Do you know what this is doing to me? All those people up there are looking at me, poking fun, and saying, 'Oh, little Jewish girl, or Jewish boy, when are we going to see you? Are you going to keep your Sunday on Saturday? Ha, Ha, Ha, Ha.' Do you see what this Law is doing to me. I would hate to keep this old Law. This Law is causing me so much pain."

No, it's not the Law that's causing you your pain; it's the wicked world around you that you were brought up in, and the way of thinking that Satan has taught you from your youth up. Had the wonderful Laws of Yahweh been proven to us from our youth up, we would have no trouble with them at all. We would have no trouble accepting them or performing them, or even dying for them. Yahweh has to get you to see, in a short time, the beauty of every Law, so you will learn to love the Laws, and He can finish the number of the ones He calls His immediate family.

We can do it. In fact, many of us are to that point now, to where we love this Law; we love every Law. Even if we have trouble, we know it's not coming from the Law itself, it's coming from our carnal minds, and we quickly start working on our carnality, so that we will feel great about the Law of Yahweh.

**Verse 29, Yet the house of Israyl says; The way of Yahweh is not equal...** They lie. This is one of the lies of Satan. Think about her way; is Satan's way equal? Is all the hell that you're seeing in the earth today at all equal? Do you want to hold on to some part of this kind of world? If you do, there is something wrong up here. You do not have Holy Spirit of Yahweh, or you would not want to hold onto something that comes from Satan. This is causing the wars, and the hell-raising, even in the homes.

It's not Yahweh's Law that causes fusses, fights, and arguments. It's not Yahweh's Laws that turn into war, and national calamity. It's rebellion against these Laws that causes these things.

**Verse 29, ...Are not your ways unequal?**

**Verse 30, Therefore, I will judge you, O house of Israyl, everyone according to his own ways, says Father**

**Yahweh. Repent, and turn from all your transgressions, so iniquity will not be your ruin...**

**Verse 31, Cast away from you all your transgressions, in which you have transgressed, and prepare yourselves a new heart...** Notice, this in your capability of preparing within yourselves a new heart, changing your mind, and looking at the Law in a new way. **...and a new spirit. For why should you die...** What will this get you? If you die, what are you going to have? There will be no remembrance, at all.

**Verse 32, For I have no pleasure in the death of him who dies, says Father Yahweh. Therefore, turn and live!...** Or turn, so you can live. As Yahshua said, "Blessed and holy are they who do His commandments." Notice **verse 32** is saying, "If you don't turn, you are not going to live."

Turn back to **Numbers 15**. This is the original Law where Yahweh showed that sin is ruining the world at this time, and bringing all the hell and heartache that we now have in the world today. Yahweh shows it will not be tolerated. This is one of the 613 Laws.

**Numbers 15:29. You shall have one Law for him who sins unintentionally, whether he is native born among the children of Israyl or whether he is the stranger who sojourns among them...** This is a pattern that was shown in heaven. This covers a much broader theme than just a single individual, because this is a judgment that is already set. When we see in **Daniyl** the judgments are set, here they are; these are the Laws you will be judged by.

**Verse 30, But the person who sins presumptuously and defiantly, whether he is a native born...** You have heard of premeditated murder, where you plan the thing out, and then you sin. You plan to not uphold Yahweh's Law, because you think the Law is hurting you, so you turn against the Law. Instead of trying to find the joy in this Law, you turn against this Law, and, Yahweh says, your pains are greatly multiplied.

**...But the person who sins presumptuously and defiantly...** Premeditated, in other words. **...whether he is native-born or is a stranger, that one brings reproach on Yahweh and blasphemes Him. That person must be cut off from his people...** Which Yahweh will do in the Day of Judgment. No person who does this will be allowed to live. This is a promise to us, as well as to everyone else. These are promises that will judge you in the day of sentencing.

**Verse 31 Because he has despised the word of Yahweh...** Yes, despised the Word of Yahweh. We find other Scriptures that say this person even goes around talking against the Law. You ought to be very careful, brethren, what you say, especially when you go by your feelings. That's the reason **Proverbs** says, "If you trust in your feelings, you're a fool." If you go along spouting

your mouth off, yes, Yahweh hears.

When Yahweh called you out of this world, and you repented, He started hearing you at that time. A book is being written about you at this time. Either your shame is going to be shown throughout all eternity, or the glory of you overcoming and teaching others to overcome will be shown. Remember, Yahweh said, "He who teaches righteousness will shine as the stars of heaven throughout all eternity." This is what He's talking about.

You are going to go down in a history that will be read, and available, throughout all eternity, by everyone who will be given eternal life. It will even be shown why you were chosen as one of the 144,000 priesthood. Yes, that's being written in the book. You can let your back be weak, and suffer the shame that will be written about you. It is going to be written that Yahweh called you, and it's going to be written why you didn't make it. This is going to be for everyone, all the malakim, and everyone throughout all eternity, to read.

**Verse 31, Because he has despised the word of Yahweh and broken His Laws, that person must surely be cut off, and his guilt shall be upon his own head...** This is the original Law.

Now, let's go back to **Isayah**. Remember what sin is: sin is the breaking of the Law. Now, I know you are fully acquainted with **Isayah 59**, but I'm going to point out some things that you may not know about this chapter.

Yahweh plainly shows in **Isayah 59:1-2**, and I've read this, I don't know how many hundreds of times, what cuts you off from Yahweh. He shows about His Sabbath in **Isayah 58:13-14**, and how to keep it. Then, He shows that you are cut off from Yahweh by sinning, that is, breaking one of His Laws, or not upholding one of His Laws. Sin cuts you off from Yahweh, so there is a separation, a great gulf between you and Yahweh.

Believe me, brethren, Yahweh is very, very patient with you. He's longsuffering; I've seen that in my own life, otherwise I would have been dead a long time ago. Because I knew that Yahweh is longsuffering, I was able to cry out to Him, beg for understanding, and beg for forgiveness, which came. I thank Yahweh for it, and I glorify Yahweh that I am able to see the wonderful beauty in all of His Laws, and what they will bring.

Look on over to **Isayah 59:13. In transgressing...** Remember that word right there; we will come back and read the rest of this later. **...In transgressing...** By saying, "Yahweh's way is not equal," we fail to uphold that Law, and we are cursed. This is a Law, it is written in **Deuteronomy 27:26**. Now with that in mind, read the rest of this.

**...in transgressing...** In this, your sin...**and lying against Yahweh...** Lying against Yahweh, saying, "It is

Your Law that is hurting me." This is a lie. Yahweh's Laws are proven, they are wonderful; they bring blessings of all kinds to our lives. There is no way His Law will ever hurt you. It's the carnal mind that we refuse to let go of that's hurting. This is what causes pain, not Yahweh's Law.

**...and lying against Yahweh, and turning away from following our Father...** Notice you are doing this with your tongue by lying.

**...speaking oppressions...** The Laws of Yahweh are not oppressive. In fact, the apostles and prophets said they're not. These were the ones who were inspired by Yahweh to say the Law has been tested and proven. The ones with Holy Spirit knew this, and they bragged continually throughout the Holy Scriptures. These things are there for us to read. They're going to be there for all the world to read about what you said, how you turned, whether you repented or not, how strong you were, and whether you laid down your life for Yahweh, and His Laws, or not. It will be written if you tagged along with the rest of the world, got into their sins with them, and ran down the very Laws that could bring peace, joy and love to this world.

**...speaking oppression and rebellion, conceiving and uttering from the mind...** Notice, it's conceiving this first in your mind, and then uttering this with the tongue. **...words of falsehood...** How could it be any plainer?

We have this going on right now. We had ones who have gone off saying that The House of Yahweh is lying and teaching Laws that were done away with years ago. One said, "Come to me, I'll teach you great things. Come to me, I'll teach you that you don't have to follow the Laws of Yahweh. Why do we have to follow one man's opinion?" The man doesn't even know that my opinions are not written here, these are Yahweh's Laws that are written in this book. Praise Yahweh.

Remember, we are still on this subject of works. Keep in mind, as we proceed on, what we read last week in **I Timothy 4:1-2**. I know you all remember it, but let's turn there and read that quickly. Remember this transgression that Yahweh showed you, and how you bring this forth, with your tongue, after it's conceived in your mind, and you lie about Yahweh. Yahweh knows this, and it is being written about you.

If you have done this, you need to quickly repent and get it out of you. You're a stronger people than this. Holy Spirit is strong in you people, and you're almost to perfection. In fact, I think Satan is probably crying tears, right now, knowing that Yahweh's people will not reject His Laws. They will not spit in His face, or blaspheme Him. No, they find ways to change their minds, and to train their minds to love Yahweh.

**I Timothy 4:1. Now Spirit speaks very plainly, that in the latter times...** In the last generation, in this last time period we're in. **...some...** Not everyone, not half of them, but some. **...will depart...** Now, a person can depart from the faith without ever walking out of The House of Yahweh. They can depart, as we just saw in **Isayah 59**. They depart by scheming and dreaming these things up in their minds, and then speaking this falsehood against Yahweh.

**...some will depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits...** Where is this coming from? It's certainly not coming from the Spirit of Yahweh; it's coming from Satan and the demons who follow her. You can follow after them, and go after that one third of the malakim who followed this character in her rebellion. The first woman on earth did the same thing. We'll see what that sin is, because it is very plain here in the *Book of Yahweh*.

**Verse 2, Speaking lies in hypocrisy...** The same thing we saw in **Isayah**, **...having their conscience seared as with a hot iron**.

**Verse 3, Forbidding to marry...** As I said last week, no one forbids to marry, not the Catholics, the Christians or the Jews. They don't forbid to marry, that is, the first time.

These people are in The House of Yahweh, and they are forbidding to marry, but not the first time. They're just forbidding to partake of the Laws of Yahweh, the doctrines of Yahweh.

**Verse 4, For Yahweh founded; by ordinance established in His Law, everything that is righteous and suitable...** These people are speaking against His Law, and condemning it. No one, He says, is to condemn that which can be received with thanksgiving, as **Isayah** was speaking of.

Now this word, **transgressing**, as we just read in **Isayah**, is also written in **Timothy**. There is a lot written in the Hebrew books on this word. There are lots of things written on this, that Yahweh is trying to get us to see, that is going to take place in The House of Yahweh in this last generation. **Transgressing** comes from word #6586 in *Strong's Hebrew Dictionary*. Write this down and check me out. It means *to break away from just authority*.

Who gives authority? Who gives it to the husband over the wife? Who gives authority to the wife, by the way? Who limits her authority at this time, and why was it limited to her? Why is it that this was done? What is it she has to prove to Yahweh, through the limiting of authority, at this time? You'll see it before the sermon is over, Yahweh willing.

This word, **transgressing**, means *to encroach, infringe, invade, to make inroads on the property or rights...* Did

you get that? *...the property or rights of another...* Now keep this in mind when you are trying to take over a rank that has been given to your husband, who you are supposed to be at one with. The word, **encroach**, suggests *gradual or stealthy entrance upon another's territory, or authority or usurpation...* Get this word, **usurpation**, remember where you have heard that word before? *...usurpation of his rights, authority or possession...*

Since you have your *Books of Yahweh* open there, look at **I Timothy 2:12**. Now, Shaul had to write this. He was inspired to write this, so you would know how to conduct yourself in The House of Yahweh, so you could make it, and be chosen as one in the Kingdom. Do you notice what it says there? This shows what the word, **transgressing**, means in **Isayah**, **Timothy** and back in **Deuteronomy**.

**I Timothy 2:12. But I do not permit a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over a man...** That is what the word **transgressing** means in this particular Scripture. Yes, it means breaking Yahweh's Law, because it is a Law given to the women and the men. A man can let go of it, and sin, as Adam did. A woman can usurp it, and start raising hell, until the husband gives in. If he gives in, he's weak, and without a backbone, to stand up, as Yahweh has told him to.

With this in mind, let's go to **I Timothy 2:8**. Remember, this is speaking of a sin; a sin that Eve conceived in her own heart. This sin was given to her by Satan through Cain, and Eve fell for it. Yahweh was guiding Adam and Eve. When sin came in, Yahweh dealt with them through their other son, who was a priest of Yahweh, named Abel. He is who you represent here in the Last Days, The House of Yahweh, in Abilene, Texas. The same sin is now trying to come into The House of Yahweh, again. Satan has not changed; it's the same thing.

Remember, as you read this, Yahweh is trying to get you to remember how you must conduct yourself in The House of Yahweh.

**I Timothy 2:8. Therefore, I will that men everywhere are to lift up holy hands...** Not feeble hands, saying, "Honey, can I raise this one? Or do you want me to put both of them down?" Come on men, brace yourselves. If there is a weak one among us, get some strength in your backbone! Know that Yahweh is leading you. Start studying, and teaching your family, as the Scriptures tell you to do. The Scriptures give you the rank to do that.

We have to lift up holy hands. You don't have to ask your wife if you can lift up one, or two. Yahweh gives you the command to lift up holy hands, or to become holy as He is holy. Part of becoming holy is taking the rank that He gives you, and standing up to it.

Now notice what else **...without anger or doubting...**

Adam failed this one. How many of us have failed it? Probably everyone of us. Do we find ways around it, and set our minds against it? Sometimes you fail, but as Yahweh said, a righteous man stumbles several times, but he gets up, braces himself, and goes on again.

**Verse 9, Also in the same manner, that the women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with propriety...** **Propriety** is word #127 and one of the meanings is *reverence*. Reverence to whom? Remember, Sarah actually revered her husband. Also remember, we are supposed to have reverence to Yahweh. How do we show that reverence? You reverence Yahweh by keeping His Laws, statutes, and judgments.

**...and seriousness...** This word, **seriousness**, is #499 and means *soundness of mind*. That's first. You don't run off babbling when you have a sound mind. You keep in control, and keep your mind in soundness, so you can do and perform the Laws of Yahweh. This is what you're supposed to do. If we set our minds on performing the Laws of Yahweh, and upholding the Laws of Yahweh, ninety-nine percent of our problems would be solved.

**Seriousness** means *soundness of mind, self-control, or sanity*. It's from #4998 meaning *moderate as to opinion...* Now get that. ...*as to opinion or to possession*. It's from #4982, which means *to save, deliver, or make whole...*

When we go back to **Genesis**, and see, in just a moment, what He's speaking of here, we will see that He is speaking of the sin of Eve that women must overcome. We will also understand what this overcoming is for.

Another meaning of this word **transgressing** is *argue*. Write that down ladies. Write it in the front of your Bibles. Men, write that down and look at it once in a while. It means *argue and quarrel*. This is not the way of Yahweh. Scriptures mention the great secret of

---

**You don't run off babbling when you have a sound mind. You try to keep in control, and keep your mind in soundness, so you can do and perform the Laws of Yahweh. This is what you are supposed to do. If we set our minds on performing the Laws of Yahweh, and upholding the Laws of Yahweh, ninety-nine percent of our problems would be solved.**

---

Yahweh. Do you remember what the great secret is? I'll leave that with you for a while and let you think on it.

It means *argue, quarrel, rebel, revolt, and offend*. These are all meanings of this word, **transgress**.

**I Timothy 3:14. These things I write to you, hoping to come to you shortly.**

**Verse 15, But if I am delayed, I write so that you may know the right and proper way to conduct yourself in The House of Yahweh...** This is what He is talking about. All of these things are the right and proper way. The House of Yahweh is the pillar and ground of the truth. You don't have to conduct yourself that way, you can rebel against it, and depart from the faith, while you are still in The House of Yahweh.

**Verse 16, And without controversy...** Now here is what I just got through trying to bring to your remembrance. The great secret of Yahweh is without controversy, brethren. Read it, mark it down in your Bibles, brethren. It's without arguing, quarreling, rebelling, revolting or offending. **...He Who was manifested...** He Who practiced this before us. **...in flesh, was justified in Spirit...** Who we can be too **... was seen by malakim, was preached to the Gentiles, was believed on in the world, was received up into His glory...**

Put yourself in those Scriptures there. They who are receiving this in the Last Days are manifest in the flesh. We are being justified in Holy Spirit; that's what we are doing, that's what Yahweh is doing to us. We are being seen by malakim, they are all around us guarding us and protecting us.

**...was preached to the Gentiles, was believed on in the world...** Yes, we will. One day we will be used to convert all the world, and we will be received up in the glory, with our groom Yahshua.

Let's go to **Genesis**, and look at Eve's sin. The same thing is just rotating, and coming around again in history. What goes around, comes around.

**Genesis 3:1. Now the serpent was more subtle and crafty than any beast of the field which Yahweh had made. And she said to the woman; Has Yahweh indeed said: You shall not eat of every tree...** She said, "Is this some of the food that Yahweh wants to forbid you to partake of?" You could say, "Is this some Law that He says is holy and just and righteous, and you should uphold?"

**Verse 2, And the woman said to the serpent; We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden; But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, Yahweh has said: You shall not eat it...** This applies to what we just read in **Timothy**, that Yahweh blessed and proved all of His Laws, statutes and judgments. None of this is to be condemned. Only the serpent and those who follow her condemn it.

**Verse 4, And the serpent said to the woman; You will not surely die.**

**Verse 5, For He knows that in the day that you eat of it, your eyes will be opened, and you will be as gods (elohim), knowing righteousness and evil...** Go ahead, and shut yourself off from Yahweh, and you will be like the Gods.

**Verse 6, So when the woman saw that the tree was desirable...** That is, it suited her human nature. It suited her carnal mind. **...for food, that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree desirable to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate. She also gave to her husband...** Hold your place right there and turn to **Timothy**.

It calls it **foods, or fruit**, as it was translated in the *King James Version*. It means to *abstain from doctrines*. This is what was given to Adam and Eve.

**Genesis 3:7. Then the eyes of both of them were opened...** How did she present this to her husband? How could she have possibly gotten him to follow after her in this rebellion? **...and they realized that they had sinned; they had violated Yahweh's Laws. Because they had not kept Yahweh's Laws, they were afraid...** In fact they were shut off.

**Verse 8, Then, on that day they heard the way of Father Yahweh according to the word of Yahweh; the Law and the Prophets, being proclaimed in the garden. So Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of Yahweh among the trees of the garden...** They knew they were guilty.

**Verse 9, Then Yahweh called to Adam and said to him: Where are you?**

**Verse 10, So Adam said; I heard the word of Yahweh being proclaimed in the garden, and I was afraid because I had sinned; and I hid myself.**

**Verse 11, And Yahweh said: Someone deceived you so that you would sin! You have eaten from the tree about which I commanded you, that you should not eat!**

**Verse 12, Then the man said; The woman whom You gave to be with me, she gave me of the tree and I ate...** Or "she caused me to do this." This is exactly what we do today, isn't it? We blame our wives for causing us to do things, or we blame our husbands for causing us to do things. We blame the other for our anger being aroused, for getting into quarrels, arguing, and fighting.

**Verse 13, And Yahweh said to the woman...** Get this, He's saying it to you now, "This is what is causing your pain." He shows you that because you do this, your pain will be multiplied. It is the same way today. Take a great look at this world today. We are taught rebellion from our youth up. We have fifty-fifty marriages in today's world. We don't have leadership; we don't follow leaders of righteousness. Yahweh laid down for us a perfect Law, and told us how to have perfect joy

and gladness throughout our lives.

When we rebel, and break one of Yahweh's Laws, or even fail to uphold one, what does that bring into our lives? It brings sadness, and it multiplies the pain. Today, we see women rebelling against authority. We see this being taught to children. The children are saying, "When I'm twenty-one, nobody is going to tell me what to do." They rebel before they even turn twenty-one, and they go to jail. They are all shut off from Yahweh.

We have all of these stupid little sayings, "It's better to have loved, and to have lost, than to marry, and be bossed." A man said that. What occurred in **Genesis** is the same thing that is occurring to us today, that we have allowed to creep into our lives. I praise Yahweh that Satan is being kicked in the rear, and being told, "Get behind me, Satan."

**Verse 14, So Yahweh said to the serpent: Because you have done this...** I brought a detailed sermon on this, showing the power that was taken away from her because of this.

**Verse 15, And I will put enmity between you and the woman...** This is a prophecy, too, about The House of Yahweh.

**...and between your seed and her seed. He shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise His heel.**

**Verse 16, To the woman He said: I will greatly multiply your sorrow and your conception...** Or your pain. Because of what you are doing, it will greatly multiply your sorrows and your pain throughout the whole universe.

If the world, right now, would start submitting to authority, it would cure ninety-nine percent of its troubles. When husbands and wives submit to the authorities that Yahweh gives them, and carry out the ranks that Yahweh gives them to go by, they settle ninety-nine percent of their troubles. They start bringing joy, and gladness into their lives.

Notice what he says here **...In pain you shall bring forth children...** Speaking also of The House of Yahweh, and what a pain it is to bring forth children to Yahweh at this time, because sin is at its peak.

Yes, it is painful. I stay awake day, and night, sometimes, working out the sorrows, the pains, and the troubles that are brought on through rebellion.

**...you must be led by your husband, for he shall rule over you...** That's the Law that is set. He will have rank over you, and should be able, if he studies, to teach you. Now keep in mind what we just read in **Genesis**, and go back to **I Timothy 2:11**.

**I Timothy 2:11. Let the woman learn in silence with all submission;**

**Verse 12, But I do not permit a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over a man...** Now who is He

speaking of here? How could this possibly be compared to Adam and Eve?

**Verse 13, For Adam was formed first...** Yes, Adam was formed first. Adam was formed before the woman, showing leadership and rank. **...then Eve. And Adam was not deceived...** It wasn't Adam who was deceived. Adam wanted to blame that he was forced into it, because of the bickering, fighting, hell-raising and transgressing. Remember, that word means these very things. He gave into it, because he didn't have the backbone to stand up for Yahweh and say, "I will not tolerate this. This is Yahweh's Law and we will follow it in this House."

**Verse 14, And Adam was not deceived, but the woman, being deceived, fell into...** What? Trespass, sin, he fell into all the meanings of this word that I've been reading to you for quite some time.

**Verse 15, Nevertheless, she will be saved through the Son brought forth—if they remain in the faith, with love, and holiness, with sobriety; soundness of mind...** And all these things that are contrary to the meaning of the word **transgress**.

We can read from **I Timothy 2:14** about Adam not being deceived, but Eve being deceived. Adam was led into the sin because he became weak as water.

The Hebrew manuscript, *The New Testament in Hebrew and English* put out by the Society For Distributing Hebrew Scriptures Incorporated, page 434, says this word **transgress**, traditionally translated trespass, is **abar and** means *fell into sin*. However, the following copy from page 643 from the *Theological Wordbook Of The Old Testament* by Harris says it means *to provoke to anger*.

That is exactly what is done. The exact same thing is done today among husbands and wives. It occurred in Adam and Eve's lives then. There was bickering, and fussing and there was revolting against rank. There was a desire to do exactly what Satan did with Yahweh,

---

**Now, there is something that is set within women that you are going to have overcome to prove that you can accept authority. Women who come out front and do this, will teach the others. Yahweh says these will shine as the stars of heaven.**

---

which was to rise above her Head. Through her lust for power, and authority, and in her rebellion against authority, she rose up against Yahweh Himself. This is the same thing she taught to the woman here in **Genesis**.

I'm not down on women; I love every woman here, and you can't say I don't. I would work day, and night, to help you in any way I could, and you know that. I've brought sermon after sermon showing the great positions that you are able to hold, and become in the Kingdom.

Now, there is something that is set within women that you are going to have overcome to prove that you can accept authority. Women who come out and do this will teach the others. Yahweh says these will shine as the stars of heaven. Those who won't do this, will be written about in the book also.

The word, **transgress**, means *to provoke to anger, to rage, to be at war*. I said years ago, I don't want these things in my life. I saw these things, and I didn't want them to be part of my life. I just simply set my mind to refuse them. I get caught up in them at times, because they come on you suddenly, but I'm going to whip them next time. I'm never going to do them again, Yahweh willing. I'm trying anyway.

*This verb is used to express a number of specific emphases. We read of the fool, whose attitude and conduct is described as one who beareth himself insolently and is confident in Proverbs 14:16, throws off restraint, is careless, is quick to meddle, to meddle in authority... Remember, I read you the definition where they actually make inroads into another's rank or his property. ...The fool also is quick to meddle in, or to agitate, or to become a third party in a quarrel. The prudent man looks where he is going, fears, and departs from evil... Yes, he sets his mind to overcome these things. He sets his mind to where he won't be caught up in it the next time.*

*...In this context, the verb definitely conveys the idea of human pride, human pride motivating a person to a rash demonstration of overconfidence, folly, excessive anger and evil... This is what this word, **transgress**, means. Whatever it was that Eve pulled against Adam is the same thing that I have suffered in my life many, many times.*

*...Proverbs 20:2 teaches that one who provokes a king to this frame of mind and conduct brings his own life into great danger... And it does, that's the reason we are warned against provoking Yahweh. ...He sinneth against, or as the revised standard version says, forfeits his life. This passage suggests the uncontrollable devastating character of aroused and human overflowing pride and anger. In Proverbs 20:2 the wrath of a king, or a husband is like the roaring of a lion... This is when we get out of*

control and this is exactly what Adam did when Eve provoked Him.

**I Timothy 2:14**, when this word is correctly translated, it shows that Eve, in her rebellion, provoked Adam, her earthly ruler.

Turn with me to **I Corinthians 11:3**. Now remember that Yahweh set this in motion in **Genesis 1**. That was the Law.

**I Corinthians 11:3**. The Apostle Shaul expounds on this. **...But I would have you know, that the Head of every man is the Messiah...** Could you imagine standing up in the Messiah's face, and doing what you do to your husbands? Could you imagine standing up in the Messiah's face, and doing what you do to the Elders?

**...and the head of the woman is the man...** This is exactly how Yahweh said that Eve stepped out of line in provoking Adam to sin. **...And the Head of the Messiah is Yahweh...**

This is the way it is laid down, and this is the way it's always going to be. Yahweh will not change His Laws. His Laws are right, and they will bring peace to us, if we will let them bring peace to us. Let's go over to **Isayah** again. Hold your place right there, we are coming back.

**Isayah 59:13**. **In transgressing and lying against Yahweh, and turning away from following our Father, speaking oppression and rebellion, conceiving and uttering from the mind words of falsehood...** This is what Eve was accused of doing. This is what she did.

**Verse 20, The Redeemer will depart from Zion...** Notice who for. **...for those of Yaaqob who repent of their sins! declares Yahweh...**

**Verse 21, As for Me, this is My covenant with them, says Yahweh: My Spirit which is upon you, namely My Laws which I have put in your mouth; they will not depart from your mouth, nor from the mouth of your seed, nor from the mouth of your seed's seed, says Yahweh: from this time and forevermore...**

That's the reason I knew, from the time The House of Yahweh was established in these Last Days, Satan would not destroy it. She might give it a few set backs and she might send her demonic spirits to seduce a mind or two, but I know that Yahweh's Spirit is much stronger. His Laws are much stronger and His people are stronger.

I think right now Satan already has her tail between her legs and she is already creeping off to the side to see what other plan she can come up with to damage some other person besides the ones she's already hurt.

Back to **I Timothy 4**. Read this again and let it sink into your minds. **I Timothy 4:1**. **Now Spirit speaks very plainly, that in the latter times...** In the Last Days. **...some will depart from the faith...** Yahweh willing,

those who have, or those who might, will repent and get themselves back into the rank. **...giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of demons (elohim);**

**Verse 2, Speaking lies...** Speaking lies against Yahweh, like saying "His Laws are hurting me."

**...having their conscience seared as with a hot iron...** Yes, through anger and rebellion, this takes place. When you let your mind get so out of focus that you can't control yourself, it's not Yahweh's Spirit working. Remember, Yahweh's Spirit is peaceable, or as Yahshua said "without controversy." This is the secret of Yahweh's Spirit.

**Verse 3, Forbidding to marry...** Not the first time, but forbidding to marry nevertheless. **...and commanding to abstain from instruction which Yahweh Himself created to be received with thanksgiving, by the believers...** By those who believe that the Laws of Yahweh will bring joy and gladness. **...by those who fully know the truth...** Did you get that? Fully know the truth.

**Verse 4, For Yahweh founded; by ordinance established in His Law, everything that is righteous and suitable...** He set it before Adam and Eve. **...and no one is to condemn that instruction which can be received...** If they condemn it, as we just read, they condemn their own selves to death.

Let's end with this one **I Timothy 1:5** All of these things in these chapters, Shaul was inspired to write. Now he says in **I Timothy 1:8**, **We know indeed that the Law is perfect...** We know that. There is no getting out of this; it's only our imperfection that brings misery.

All of these things were written for you so you would know how to get into the Kingdom of Yahweh, so you could become one of Yahweh's immediate family.

**Verse 5, Now the ultimate result of the Law is: love...** It's love between husband and wife, between brother and sister, and between you and Yahweh. The ultimate result of the Laws of Yahweh is love. You can't get out of that, it is love. Every one of these Laws, statutes, and judgments teach the same thing; they teach true love for brother, sister, husband, and wife.

How many saw the show called "Picket Fences" last week? Is that all? I was hoping more saw it. I called around to try to get a copy of the show, because when I was called about it, there were only about twenty minutes left. I didn't see the whole show, Elder Yahodah saw the whole thing. I called the local station to try to get a copy of it, but they couldn't give me one because it's a series. I called Dallas programming to try to get it, but they couldn't give it to me either. I even called CBS, in Hollywood, to try to get it there. If you recorded it, I sure would like to have a copy.

I will give you what I picked up from it. Now, El-

der Yahodah could probably tell you the whole thing, but I'll give you what I picked up from the last twenty minutes of it that I saw. There was a police officer who had a daughter, whose best friend was in school with her. She saw her friend kissing her father, passionately. She went home and told her daddy, who was a police officer, about it. The police officer filed charges against this man for child molestation.

Another part of the show was about a woman police officer who was told that someone was sacrificing animals. She went in regular clothes, not in her uniform, to this church where they were sacrificing a goat. She arrested the whole church and took them all to jail.

Both of these cases were brought to court. The case that came to court first was the one about sacrificing the goat, and the members of the church being arrested. The judge says, "I can't believe your stupidity." We have hunters all over the world, owning millions of guns, killing animals for food, and clothing. There are trappers, who are trapping animals for hides, so you can wear fur coats in the wintertime. We kill animals for food, like chickens, and cows, and here you are saying you can't use an animal in a religious service? How stupid can you get?" So, he kicked that case out.

The next case comes up about the man molesting his daughter. The defense attorney, who was defending this case, says, "I want to have this case dismissed because of its religious nature." The judge said, "Its religious nature? You've got to be kidding. Here is a man sexually molesting his daughter, what religious nature could this be?" He said, "This is not his daughter, it's his wife." The judge said, "His wife? Who is the woman standing behind him with the marriage license?" The lawyer answered, "That's his wife too. This man is a Mormon." The judge said, "I thought you people stopped practicing this law years ago." The man said, "No, we just went undercover with it because the feds passed a law against it. We are going to uphold the law of our God, so we went undercover to do it."

It seemed that the girl, who they thought was the man's daughter, had enrolled in school. She met this

police officer's daughter, who tried to get her involved with boys. The girl would never go out with a boy, and never talked to them. She would simply go, and get in the car, with who they thought was her dad. She would go back to her home, where both wives lived in the same house with their husband. The woman, the first wife, said in the courtroom, "She lives with us in the house. She wanted to finish her education so we enrolled her in school." She also said, "We both love her."

I thought then, yes, this is what these Laws teach. Every one of Yahweh's Laws teaches love. When people break away from these Laws, they fail to see what is taught in them. They start fighting against them.

The judge said, "Get to my chambers." He took both lawyers, the prosecutor, and the defense attorney, and they went back to his chambers. He says, "The world is not practicing this Law. I wouldn't touch this case with a ten foot pole." He said, "Yes we have a law here that was passed back in 1847, and for what reason, I don't know, but it has never been enforced." He went on to say, "The laws that have developed on family life, and common law marriage, have so overtaken this, no one is practicing it. Everyone is practicing opposite from it in this society." So, he said, "This case is dismissed. I will not touch it, and neither will any other judge."

I thought then, the world is seeing the love in these Laws, because some people have practiced some of these Laws. We are lacking in some, brethren. We have to study these things. We have to shut our mouths against Yahweh if we want to make it into the Kingdom. If you can find another way into the Kingdom, I would be glad to listen to it, but it's not there.

The Law of Yahweh is the only thing that is going to get us into the Kingdom. If you love that Law, and you learn to love all the Laws, you will make it. If you uphold them, and learn to love them, you will be part of the priesthood. If you just perform the Laws, and uphold the Laws to perform them, you will still receive eternal life.

May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader.

---

**The Law of Yahweh is the only thing that is going to get us into the Kingdom.**

**If you love that Law, and you learn to love all the Laws, you will make it. If you uphold them, and learn to love them, you will be part of the priesthood. If you just perform the Laws, and uphold the Laws to perform them, you will receive eternal life.**

---



---

*Chapter Twenty-Eight*  
**Going On To Perfection #28**  
**Headship In The House Of Yahweh**  
**Proved And Tested**  
**By The Law Of Yahweh**  
**8/21/93**

**S**halom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. This could possibly be the most important sermon you've heard in your life. I'm begging everyone to have a seat, and sit quietly. Take notes, and check me out. Your salvation may be determined, whether you believe this, believe Yahweh's instruction and follow it, or whether you will not believe it, go your own way, practice your own doing, and create for yourself a burning hell.

In **Revelation 19**, we see a group of people who Yahweh has literally promised the world, the universe. He promised blessings on top of blessings to you. He promised you a spiritual body which will live forever, without the dragging nags and lusts that we now experience in our flesh and blood bodies. He has promised us power, and a life of glory, and honor, even above the malakim.

**Revelation 19:5. And a voice came out of the throne, saying: Praise our Father, all you His servants....** The servants of Yahweh ...**you who reverence Yahweh...** Now He is speaking to a certain group, because this group has come. They have made it. They are reverencing Yahweh. They have learned to keep His Laws, by upholding every word of every Law in the Holy Scriptures. These are the ones who have made it. He's speaking to them at this time.

**Verse 6, And I heard, as it were, the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying: HalleluYahweh!...** We hear that a lot during Passover Seder. We can say it with our mouths, and then we can turn right around and blaspheme our Heavenly Father Who we are supposed to be praising.

**...HalleluYahweh...** These are the ones praising Him. These ones have absolutely turned their lives over to Him. **...For Father Yahweh Almighty reigns...**

Can you get that? He reigns, He rules over you. He is your Head, now and forever. If you make it into this part, it is going to be forever. His authority over you will never end.

If you can't live with that, you simply can't live. All the cocky little bastards who say, "I will never have anyone tell me what to do," won't be there, because it's that haughtiness that is causing the trouble.

Look what a wonderful blessing we are promised here. **Verse 7, Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honor to Him; for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and The House of Yahweh—all the virgins who have been chosen, have made themselves ready...** Yes, these ones are ready. You won't be there, if you don't turn completely to reverencing Yahweh. You can be there, and enjoy this throughout all eternity, if you will put to sleep this lustful pride, arrogance, and lust that are governing your lives now.

Yahweh has brought us almost to this point. We're just about there, but you can turn at any moment. You can still lose it, by letting a root of bitterness spring up within you against one of Yahweh's Laws, against one of His statutes that govern His Laws, or against one of His judgments, which are against you if you break the Law. They are for you, if you turn to Yahweh.

**Verse 8, And to them was granted that they should be arrayed in fine linen...** In the Laws of Yahweh, in this righteousness. This is granted to them.

I've brought sermons on this, but I don't know if some of you fully realize the great honor that is given to us in these Last Days. We are being chosen to be one of The House of Yahweh members and are being given the opportunity to be a part of the everlasting Kingdom that will rule forever. This is the most wonderful blessing ever given to mankind. We are the last ones to be chosen for the Kingdom, the group from the great nuclear age.



The history that is being written about us will be here forever. It will probably take you a million years to see all the people, from history, who are going to want to see you, talk to you, and find out how you got through this great nuclear age.

**Verse 9, And he said to me, Write: Blessed are those who are called unto the marriage supper...** Is anyone so stupid as to let a little, bitty, lustful thing keep him from such a promise as this? I can't believe it.

Probably the most horrible thought that I've had to face in my life, is that I would lose one of you to stupidity, or to lust. Unrighteous lust, even if it wasn't going to be wiped out by Yahweh, your own body would get rid of it, sooner or later. It will disappear from the body that you now have.

How long do you think sex is going to last? Do you think a sexual relationship is what you are going to have between you and your Savior? Yahweh tells you to cut your hand off, if this is what is offending you. Cut it off, sew it up, or whatever you have to do. It would be better to enter in without a part of your body, than it would be to hang on to a lustful situation, and burn in hell. You can't be rational if this is the way you're thinking.

**Deuteronomy 28.** I've read this during weddings, I don't know how many times. This is part of the promise, the blessing, that Yahweh pronounced upon the 144,000 priesthood who we were just reading about in **Revelation**. I don't know how many thousand times it's been given to us.

**Deuteronomy 28:1. And it will be, if you will listen diligently to the voice of Yahweh your Father, by observing...** Don't just listen, but observe. **...and doing all His Laws which I command you this day, that Yahweh your Father will set you high...** Yes, above everything, the malakim, everything, even above Satan, who rebelled, and wanted to lift herself above the beautiful Laws of Yahweh. **...above all the nations on earth.**

**Verse 2, And all these blessings will come upon you...** Can we not believe this? Do our sexual desires have so much hold on us that we can't even believe Yahweh when He tells us all these blessings are going to be ours? It's going to be a wonderful, joyous, beautiful, life. Some people think, "But I have to give up this moment, don't I?" Is it so terrible to give up a few days of enjoying something that Satan has put in you?

In **Mattithyah 25:31**, He starts talking about this, in showing people the Kingdom of Heaven. **Mattithyah 25:31. When the Son of Man comes in His glory, with all the holy malakim with Him, then He will sit upon the throne of His glory...** This is the One Who is spoken of in **Revelation**, Who we just read about.

**Verse 32, And before Him will be gathered all peoples; and He will separate them...** Yes, some of them are not going to make it into the Kingdom because they will continually hold onto this kind of junk until it burns them up.

**Verse 34, Then the King will say to those on His right hand; Come, you blessed of My Father...** Yes, you believed Yahweh when He said this way of life will bring you these blessings. You believed it, and you were willing to give up everything, and anything for it. **...inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world...** Yes, before the world was even made, Yahweh said.

Turn back to **Deuteronomy 30**. On the other hand, this is what you could receive. Yahweh sets both of them before us at this time, just as He did then in those days, He sets this before every remnant who He pulls out.

**Deuteronomy 30:16. In that I command you this day to love Yahweh your Father by walking in all His ways...** And I mean, all of His ways. The word **all** wasn't accidentally put there; it was there by Yahweh's command.

**...by keeping His Laws, His statutes, and His judgments, so that you may live...** Otherwise you won't live, and that's a promise from Him.

**Verse 19, I call heaven and earth as witnesses against you this day, that I have set before you life and death, blessings and curses. Because you are free agents to make your own choice between righteousness and evil—therefore choose life, so both you and your children may live...** Yes, you teach your children by your own actions.

You can say, "HalleluYahweh," and then you can damn Yahweh with your actions. You can profess to be a child of Yahweh, and then go around acting like an orphan. This is done all the time, but we don't have time for this anymore, brethren. We have to make up our minds now. The time is on us; it's here. This is the reason Yahweh is bringing forth these Laws, the ones you thought you were keeping, the ones you thought you could agree to.

**Verse 20, So you may love Yahweh...** You can't love Yahweh, if you don't keep His Law. Yahweh plainly tells you throughout the Holy Scriptures, "If you don't agree with Me, you don't love Me." That's a fact. You have to keep His Laws in order to love Him. You have to practice the Law before you can learn to love it. Just like we practice the Feast days and the Sabbath days, and we learn to love them. We find that our delight actually comes from Yahweh, by doing these things.

That's the reason the Mormons love one Law. That's the only Law they have, but they've practiced it for hundreds of years. The reason they love it, is because they've practiced it. That's the only thing I wanted you to get out of that. I don't want you to go, and join the Mormon Church, because they hate all the other Laws of Yahweh, except this one.

**Verse 20, So you may love Yahweh your Father, by listening to Him, and then obeying Him. Hold fast to Him, for He is your...Eternal ...life...** Did you get that? He is your eternal life. The lustful pulls of your body, will get you nowhere, except death, if they pull you away from obeying or upholding Yahweh's Laws.

Let's go over to **Romans 13**. I have so many notes in my *Book of Yahweh*, they are starting to fall out everywhere when I open it! I'm going to have to get a suitcase, I guess, to start carrying my book and notes in.

Here in **Romans 13:1**, Yahweh talks about the authority that He gives and He preaches this throughout. This is the authority that Satan rebelled against.

**Romans 13:1. Let every person...** Not just some people, every person. You have to remember that Yahweh is judging you, individually. No, He's not judging your husband for you. You cannot hang on to your husband's coattails, or your wife's coattails, and get into the Kingdom. He is judging you. It's an individual thing; it's an individual calling. No, the wife is not going to fall because of the sins of the husband. She won't be held responsible for the sins of the husband, nor will the husband be held responsible for the sins of the wife.

The only thing a wife or husband is held responsible for is if they see their spouse breaking the Law. Go to the counselors about it, if you are a wife and if you are a husband, you better correct it. Write it down for them and hand it to them if you can't say it without being arrogant. By a husband correcting his wife, or a wife going to the counselors, you have fulfilled your obligation. You don't need to take a club and force that person. In fact, you can't. That person is being judged. Every one of my children right now are being judged, and all of you sitting right here in front of me are my children.

**Verse 1, Let every person be subject to the governing authorities. For there is no authority except from Yahweh...** Speaking of His House. **...and the authorities that exist are ordained by Yahweh...** Yes, when you obey an ordinance, you are actually obeying Yahweh. When you submit to your husband, you are obeying Yahweh, not necessarily obeying your husband, although it will bring him joy and gladness also. It will bring you the same joy and gladness; Yahweh promises that.

**Verse 2, Therefore, whoever resists the authority...** The authority that Yahweh gives, the rank that He gives. They resist the ordinance of Yahweh, so they resist Yahweh Himself.

**...and those who resist...** Will what? Receive forgiveness of sins, and mercy? That is not promised anywhere in the Holy Scriptures. **...will receive damnation to themselves...** Please notice the last part of that verse. We are here, brethren. We are in great danger right now. Some could actually lose their eternal lives because of this one thing of resisting the authority who Yahweh Himself ordained.

**Deuteronomy 17:9. Go to the priests...** These are some of the authorities who Yahweh places in motion, just as He said the husband is over the wife, and Yahshua is over the man. Yes, Yahshua rules His House. He first set us a pattern to live by. Right now, He's sitting in defense for us, guiding us and working with us. He is ruling. He promises us that if we don't submit, then He

will give the orders to destroy us.

**...Go to the priests, who are Levites, and to the judge who is in office at that time. Ask for their decision, and they will give you the sentence of judgment.**

**Verse 10, You must act according to the sentence they pronounce for you at the place Yahweh chooses...** Yes, at His House, where Yahweh says, "This is My House, the pillar and ground of the truth." **...Be careful to do all they order you to do...** According to the Law they teach you.

**Verse 11, According to the Law they teach you, you shall do, and according to the decisions they give you, you shall do. You must not turn aside to the right hand, nor to the left from the sentence they pronounce for you.**

**Verse 12, The man who acts presumptuously...** Or the woman who acts presumptuously **...and shows contempt for the priest who stands to minister in front of Yahweh your Father, or for the judge, that man...** Or that woman **...must be put to death...** In this way Yahweh will cleanse the earth.

Let's go back to **Mattithyah 24**. It's not an easy thing for me to think that I would lose somebody in The House of Yahweh, whether it is my blood kin, or anyone else. I love all of you equally. To think that Satan could snatch one of you away, by putting some of the desires in your mind that she put in Eve's mind, is a horrible, horrible thought.

Now the way **Mattithyah 24:40** is translated in the *King James Version*, they put the word, **women**, here. I think we even put **women**, two women grinding at the mill, but the word, **women**, was added. It's not two women, it is **two working together in the field**. I brought it out in **Genesis 1** that this word **field** means *the children of Yahweh spread abroad*. It's talking about in the Work.

**Mattithyah 24:41.** We have added the word, **women**, there **Two will be grinding at the mill; one will be taken and the other left.**

**Verse 42, Therefore watch!**

Back to **Verse 40, Then two will be in the field; one will be taken, and the other left...** In these Last Days, brethren, this could be so. We could be alive, and working in this House right now. We are now living in the great House of Yahweh. One could be taken, and the other one left standing there, because one did not have enough oil left in the lamp, because he did not turn, accept, and uphold Yahweh's Laws. You have heard me talk about this.

**Mattithyah 4:4** is a Scripture that everyone in The House of Yahweh should have memorized. Yahshua, our groom, Who we are waiting to marry, said that the only way you are going to make it, is live by every Word that proceeds out of the mouth of Yahweh.

In **Deuteronomy 27:26**, Yahweh said, "Cursed are those who will not uphold every word of this Law." In **I Yahchanan 3:4**, He said, "Sin is the breaking of these Laws, or not upholding these Laws."

With all that in mind, go over to **Yahchanan 9:31**. If we fail to uphold the Law, any Law, any word of the Law, we become sinners and we will be burned. That is the promise of Yahweh to us. If we uphold them, and live by them, and make them a part of our lives, then Yahweh promises us all the blessings, all of them.

**Verse 31, Now we know that Yahweh does not hear sinners...** He simply won't do it. Sin is something we have to turn from and get out of our lives.

Let's go back to **Exodus 16**, these are Scriptures you should know already. Take note when we are reading these Scriptures, they mean salvation to you. His words are words of life.

**Exodus 16:4. Then Yahweh said to Mosheh: I will rain bread from heaven for you. The people are to go out and gather enough for each day, in order that I may test them...** Now, this was just a simple Law of raining bread. Yahweh created food for them to eat so He could test them to see if they would live by the Sabbath day or not.

**Exodus 20:20.** He shows the same thing here, He gives mankind His Laws. **Mosheh said to the people; Do not fear, for Yahweh has come to test you...** This is the same thing I am saying today, in these Last Days.

**Hebrews 3** is talking about this very thing, and how many people were falling. **Hebrews 3:7. Therefore, as Holy Spirit says: Today, if you will hear His voice.**

**Verse 8, Do not harden your hearts as in the provocation, in the day of trial in the wilderness...** Because Yahweh was testing them then, as Yahweh is testing us today. Today, when you hear these same Laws being spoken, don't harden your hearts against them.

He's telling you this, so you will not harden your heart, which means you have power to not harden your heart against these Laws, or you have power to harden your heart against these Laws. He wouldn't tell you not to do it, if you didn't have power to do it. The fact is you have power to make up your mind to either obey or disobey, to love or to hate.

**Verse 8, Do not harden your hearts as in the provocation, in the day of trial in the wilderness.**

**Verse 9, Where your fathers tested Me, proved Me, and saw My works for forty years...** Trying to get them to see that they could not live by eating food, or by following the desires of their flesh, or whatever, but only by living, and upholding every word of Yahweh.

**Verse 10, Therefore, I judged this generation, and said: They do always go astray in their heart...** Notice, they are hardening their hearts. **...and they have not known My ways...** You have to practice His ways before you know Yahweh.

**Verse 11, So I vowed in My judgment: They will not enter into My rest...** They will not be a part of His Kingdom because of this.

**Verse 12, Be on guard, brothers...** Set yourself in motion. Make up your mind, "I will" or "I won't" do this. It's not easy. I've had problems worse than any of you,

I guarantee it. I've laid in bed at night, by myself, alone with Yahweh, and absolutely soaked my pillow with tears, because I hated the weaknesses in myself. I hate my weakness, and I kept begging for a way to overcome. I praise Yahweh for giving me the strength to do so.

I've overcome many of these sins that haunted me. I knew that they were against Yahweh's Laws. I would set my mind to not do them, and then I would give in and go that way. I would let anger enter my body, and I'd let others cause me to do certain things, or I would blame others. It was actually myself who was doing it. I had some horrible things, brethren. Probably none of you have had the sicknesses that I've had, that I had to overcome. I could see the sufferings that were going on in me. I knew that Yahweh promised that if I would keep His Laws they wouldn't be there.

You're going to suffer from others, because you see your brothers, your sisters, or anyone who is around you in Yahweh's family, doing things. You're going to suffer from it. I praise Yahweh that I'm not suffering from the sins that I begged Yahweh to help me overcome. They were tougher than anything you have right now, I guarantee you that.

**Verse 12, Be on guard...** In other words, set your guard to resist these things, to resist the temptations from coming into your lives, to resist stealing, to resist striking someone, and so forth.

**...Be on guard, brothers, that there not be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living Father...** Or letting one Law turn you off, or the upholding of a Law turn you off.

**Verse 13, But exhort one another daily...** Exhort yourself daily. My wife had a wonderful suggestion this morning. Get a walkman, or a tape recorder, and listen to sermon tapes every opportunity you get. Listen to the Elders ministering unto you. They are Yahweh's servants, trying, and striving to bring you the Laws that will bring you joy if you will keep them. The more you fill your mind with this, the less time Satan will have to put the other there.

**Verse 13, But exhort one another daily, while it is called "Today," so that none of you may be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin...** Yes, it is very deceitful. It's very desirable, but all it brings is more misery into our lives. Whether it is little or great, it will bring misery, just as Yahweh told Eve. He said, "Eve, what you have done is going to multiply your miseries, and you are going to multiply the miseries of this world. That's what the life you have chosen is going to do to you."

We look out at the miseries of the world today, and we want to hang onto that way of life. Even though it multiplies our miseries, and causes us pain, we just don't want to let go because human emotions are there. They pull at us, through desires and lusts of the fleshly body. These will burn along with the other trash.

**Verse 14, For we are made partakers with Yahshua...**

Yes, that's the very plan of Yahweh to do this, to inherit all things. **...if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast to the end.**

**Verse 15, While it is said: Today, if you will hear His voice; Do not harden your hearts...**

**Verse 16, For some, when they had heard, rebelled. But not all rebelled who came out of Egypt through Mosheh...**

**Verse 17, But with whom did He judge forty years. Was it not with those who sinned, whose corpses fell in the wilderness?... Yes, and in the same way, He is judging you today, to see if you are upholding Yahweh's Laws, or if you are not.**

These are not new Laws, but suddenly, someone will wake up and say, "Oh, wow! I've got to put this to work in my life? Man, I'm keeping all of Yahweh's Laws, but do I have to keep this in my life? Does this mean I, me, myself?" Yes, it means you. He's talking to you about every one of His Laws, statutes, and judgments. Yahweh is proving you again.

Let's go over to **II Corinthians**. Yahweh is proving you now, just like He proved our forefathers. Not all of them fell, but some did. Yahweh said, according to His judgment, as He will say to you, "They will never enter My Kingdom." They will not be a part of it. That's His promise by the apostles, prophets, and by Yahshua Himself, Who is going to be our groom.

**II Corinthians 13:5. Examine yourselves to see whether you are in the faith...** That is, test yourselves.

For years, now, I've been telling you to read the Laws and study the lives of the patriarchs who Yahweh says are going to be in the Kingdom. See if there is anything in their lives that you can't stand, then start working on overcoming that feeling. Read the 613 Laws of Yahweh, and study these. They're all in the first five books of your Bible. Then, we won't suddenly wake up and say, "Oh, wow! Do I have to have that one?"

Believe it or not, I have a harder one than the one you are facing now, because I know how much Satan has ruined the minds, and turned the people against Yahweh's Laws statutes and judgments. I know what we face. I also know that Yahweh is capable of bringing you through this, if you will just do what He says. If you resist what He says, you are like Satan. There is nothing He can do. Even Yahweh can't deal with rebellion; all He can do is destroy it.

One Elder was telling me this morning, "What do you do when iron breaks?" If it's breakable, if it can't be repaired, you get rid of it, and you find somebody else who doesn't have that problem.

I told you about when I used to sell Bibles door-to-door in this part of West Texas. Sometimes, the people would just slam doors in my face. I would say to myself, well, that character has a problem, I'm going to go next door, and see if I can find somebody without that problem.

That's the way Yahweh does too. If you slam the door in His face, He'll find someone who doesn't have that problem. You're not the only phone company in town. He says examine yourself. How? By the Laws of Yahweh.

**...Do you not know yourselves that Yahshua Messiah is in you? ...you are reprobates...** Unless you rebel, He is in you. But if you do rebel, He won't be there.

**Verse 6, And, I trust, you will discover that we are not reprobates!**

**Verse 7, Now I pray to Yahweh that you do no evil; not that we should appear approved. ...but that you will do what is right...** Or righteousness. What is righteousness? The keeping of Yahweh's Laws. **...even though we may seem to be reprobates...** That is to the world.

**Verse 8, For we cannot do anything against the truth...** That is against the Law **...but only for the truth...** Law.

**Verse 9, For we are glad when we are weak and you are strong; and we also pray for your perfection.**

**Verse 10, This is why I write these things when I am absent, that when I come, I may not have to deal harshly, according to the authority which Yahweh has given me...** Yes, Yahweh gives the authority, remember? **...for building up The House of Yahweh, and not for its destruction.**

**Verse 11, Finally, brothers, farewell. Be perfect...** Become perfect. How do you become perfect? By examining yourself. See where you are weak, and then turn to these Laws, statutes, and judgments for your guide to perfection.

**...Be perfect, be of great courage, be in unity...** Yes, come into unity. Now you can't come into unity with each one pulling his own way. You all have a central theme, a central road to follow. The Laws of Yahweh will bring you to unity when all of us keep these Laws.

**...live in peace...** Wow! What a great command this is. How far are we from peace in our own families? Live in peace. The only reason we don't have peace is because someone rebels, and brings disunity to the family.

**...live in peace; and Yahweh, Who is love and peace, will be with you...** Where will He be if you don't do this?

**II Corinthians 12:20. For I fear that when I come, I may not find you as I would want, and that you may not find me as you want me to be: that there may be contentions...** **Contentions:** do you know what that word means? It means *a struggling together in opposition and strife*. Shaul was fearing that He might find this among them.

Yahshua is saying the same thing to us; "I fear that I might find this opposition and strife among you, because somebody is rebelling against, or not upholding, one of the Father's Laws."

**...jealousies...** This was something I had terrible problems with. I was born that way. I think it was bred into me. Do you know what **jealousy** is? Let me read you the definition of this word. It's *resentful and envious*

*as of someone's attainment, or of a person because of his or her attainment, and advantages; fearful of losing another's affections.* It's a jealousy of a wife, or jealousy of a husband, or for a wife, or for a husband. It's *being troubled by suspicion*. Yes, this is what jealousy does; it troubles your minds, with suspicions or fears of rivalry. This is jealousy, and I had it the worst of all. It means *troubled by suspicions or fears*.

It can eat you up, brethren. Something like this can absolutely eat you up unless you determine in your mind to follow Yahweh's Laws and get rid of it. To know that, "Yahweh is testing me. He's testing me." Yes, He may be testing you, too, but that doesn't involve me. What goes on in my life is what He's testing me for. If I don't make it, if I don't follow the rules, I lose.

That is not saying you won't lose too. Yahweh is testing you, too, but apart from me. Even if you are married, He still tests the husband and the wife individually.

We are troubled by these suspicions, and these fears of rivalry, or unfaithfulness. Yes, this can just eat us alive until we start seeing what Yahweh has set in store for us, and knowing that these carnal lusts are nothing. We have to put them down before we are worthy of obtaining Holy Spirit. There is a mental uneasiness that goes on in your mind that can plague you day and night. It can wake you up in the night. You can even dream about it. It goes on in your subconscious mind too.

Another definition of **jealousy** is *mental uneasiness from suspicion or fear of rivalry or unfaithfulness, and outbursts, contentions, jealousies, outbursts of anger*. Is this still going on within you in your family life, between husband and wife, between brother and sister, sister and sister, brother and brother?

Outbursts of anger, He fears that He might find that. If Yahshua finds it on the Day of Judgment, you will be simply set aside. That's what He is saying to you.

I know that I fear for you. I fear for everyone here because I see that there is a lack of wanting to overcome in some. It's not in all. I know that ninety nine percent of you are just almost perfect. I see that too. I see how far you have come. I know what you were when you came here. I know each one of you individually. But there are factions, which are groups within a group, who are separating themselves. Do you know how? They get together, and they gossip. They try to find someone with the same weakness they have, and this makes them feel better.

You know what it makes me think of? It makes me think of a pack of coyotes. I was raised on a farm. In fact, the farm we had, nobody else wanted it, because it was kind of a jungle area, and it had such things as coyotes. I remember when we would go to town in a wagon. We drove a wagon to town, in those days, pulled by a team of horses, or mules, and we went through this jungle area. If you ever saw "Batman," or some of those horror movies, I was raised in an area like that. The

night I saw "Batman," I never wanted to see that jungle again! I tell you I was scared to death to come through those woods, but I had to come through to come home. It was me and my brother, who was as scared as I was, walking home together.

That was the first scary movie that we had ever seen. Movies were just being brought to life at that time. Before that, they were all still pictures. All of this technology has come about in the last hundred years. When we saw that movie, it was live; it was real. Then, we had two, and a half miles to go home, through a jungle area, where coyotes and batmen roamed, and weirdoes slept, who went out and camped in these areas. We had to walk through this. I had all of these fears when I was young, and I know that they can eat you up.

This group of people, this faction, is like a bunch of coyotes, gathering strength, and courage from one other. One coyote will not attack a person on his own, unless he has rabies, and his mind is gone. A coyote with a true mind must have help. He gathers others around him to help him, and this gives him courage to attack. That's what these groups remind me of. They are groups, within a group.

Yahweh says, "You shall not follow a multitude to do evil." Well, when a person is weak, he tries to find others with the same weakness, to form a multitude to make him feel like he is alright, after all, in not accepting Yahweh's Laws, or upholding Yahweh's Laws.

**Factions** are *ones who separate themselves*. This word means *causing parties strife, or dissension*. That is what Yahshua is afraid that He is going to find in some, which will cause you to be cast out.

...**slander**... He is afraid of this, too, that there might be slanderers among us. ...**backbitings**... That's what the word **slander** means.

...**gossip**... If you were preaching the Laws of Yahweh, you wouldn't have time to gossip. People love to gossip, don't they? I could write a thousand sermons on gossip, with the little bit of experience that I've had in my sixty years of life.

...**arrogance**... The definition of **arrogance** is *a feeling of superiority*. "Nobody is going to tell me what to do are they?" *Feeling of superiority, and offensive exhibition of it. Presumptuous, or overbearing conduct, and statements, haughtiness*.

Look over to **Isayah 24** in case you may have forgotten that this word, **haughtiness**, is used there. This is one of the traits of Satan, who wanted to rise above Yahweh, and who did not want to follow Yahweh's Laws.

**Isayah 24:1. Before Yahweh's very eyes the earth is made empty and it is made waste. Its face is perverted, and its inhabitants are scattered abroad.**

**Verse 2, And it will be: as with the people, so with the priests...** Yes, if they follow these ways, it's going to be with the Elders, same as with the people.

**Verse 4, The earth mourns and fades away, the world mourns and fades away, and the haughty people of the earth languish...** That is what Shaul was speaking of right here. He was afraid that He would find this in The House of Yahweh. Yahweh shows it's because of sins like these. The earth is defiled because of haughty people, because of haughtiness.

**Verse 5, The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants of it, because they have transgressed the Law, changed the ordinance, and broken the everlasting covenant...** Yes, these things are everlasting, they will not change. Yahweh will not change, not for you, not for anyone.

**Verse 6, Because of this, the curse has devoured the earth...** It started with Eve; because of Eve's sin, her problems, her pains, were greatly multiplied. It is all because of this sin; it is because we have allowed it to do so.

**...and they who dwell therein are desolate; therefore, the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left...** Or few people left.

**II Corinthians 12:20** says, "I'm afraid I will find this; gossip, arrogance, and uproars, raising your voice in fighting against one another, and family quarrels." There are many Scriptures on this.

Turn to **Proverbs 16:18**. I won't read all of them, but maybe you should look up the word and know that Yahweh is afraid that He will have to destroy some because of this. That Yahshua is actually afraid that He will lose one of His brides, and will have to replace her with another bride.

**Proverbs 16:18. Pride goes before destruction, and a haughty spirit before a fall.**

**Proverbs 18:12. Before destruction, the mind of a man... Or woman ...is proud...** The word, **proud**, means the same as **haughty**.

**Proverbs 21:24. Proud, Haughty, and Scorners are the names of him who acts with arrogant pride...** What is it when you thumb your nose at Yahweh, and make out like you don't believe what He says and you don't believe even to trust in His Laws? What do you call it?

**II Corinthians 12:21. And that, when I come again My Father may humble me before you; and I will mourn for many who have sinned previously, and have not repented of the uncleanness, sexual impurity, and licentiousness...** Which means a license to sin. You think you have one? You'll burn for that thought. If you don't get sin out of you, you're going to burn; that's the promise of Yahweh.

**...which they have practiced...** They have allowed it, notice, to be in their lives.

**II Corinthians 13:5. So examine yourselves...** Don't just examine yourselves, use Yahweh's Laws to get rid of sin, and get it out of your lives. It's going to be too late when Yahshua comes.

Remember those who don't have enough oil in their lamps, the door is going to be shut on them. They won't have time to go out, and start over again. They can't say, "I will accept it now, I will uphold it now, I will certainly teach it in Your Kingdom. Just let me in." No, you can stand outside and knock all you want, Yahshua says, but it will be too late at that time.

Well, if you have this going on in your life, what will help to get it out? The only thing that I can do is preach. It's up to the individual to get it out of his life.

Turn to **Isayah 14**. Here is where it is coming from. This is the one who taught Eve. Yahweh plainly shows what it will bring upon Satan, who will not change. He shows that He will allow her to destroy herself, along with all of those who take on the same character. He shows why here.

**Isayah 14:12. How you have you fallen from heaven, O Hillel...**

**Verse 13, For you have said in your heart; I will...** Not accept authority. **...ascend above the heavens; I will raise my throne above the stars of Yahweh...** "No, I won't accept it at all. Who is going to tell me what to do? I'm free, white, and twenty-one." Have you ever heard that? I tell you, you're not free; you will never be free. You're owned by Yahweh, or you will never be part of His family.

**Verse 14, I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most High...** That is in rank, that is what she wants. Yahweh shows that she is going to be brought down and destroyed.

Yahweh says, "How can they hear without a preacher?" That means you must keep preaching, you must keep rehearsing Yahweh's Law, whether it be to your brother, or someone you are living with, or your wife, or your daughter, if you want to help them. Yahweh knows, the worst thought I have ever had in my life was that my wife might not make it; I can't stand the thought. I want my wife throughout all eternity with me, abiding with me in the Kingdom. Surely you love your wives, too, just like I do, as I love all of you. I would hate to lose one of you. I pray daily for you, especially when I see you're having trouble.

**Ephesians 5:22**. Here is a simple Law of Yahweh. This is the one that Satan used to get Eve to rebel, by showing her that it is a very desirable way. I can hear her saying, "It's such a horrible thing to have to obey, and have to submit yourself to authority."

Yahweh gave this Law to Mother Eve, and He said, "This is your redemption if you will do this. If you will hang on to the faith, then I am going to give you all the wonderful things that you really wanted when Satan fooled you, when you brought all of this horror into your life, and when you multiplied your sorrows. I'm going to give you everything you wanted when you let Satan deceive you into this hellhole that has brought hell to

all the world, and caused all the sanctuaries of Satan to follow and suffer the same thing.” It has multiplied a thousand times over in these Last Days.

**Ephesians 5:22. Wives, submit to your own husbands, just as to the Messiah...** Can you imagine jumping up in the Messiah’s face and doing what you do to your husband? This speaks of children too. Can you imagine jumping up in the Messiah’s face, or in Yahweh’s face like this? As we are going to see before this is out, Yahweh is the One we are rebelling against. You are spitting in His face when you do this, not just rebelling against the fleshly body standing in front of you.

You can’t say, “He caused it.” This is what Adam tried to say to Yahweh. Yahweh said, “From now on, what you have done is going to bring you sorrow. In doing this, Adam, it was your fault, not Eve’s. You can’t blame Satan, you can’t blame anybody else.”

Somebody said sometime ago, and I’ve heard it many times, “We need to get rid of this or that person.” I said, Satan is always going to be with you. You can’t run from Satan. Go off to the hills, and you’ll find out that there are certain things in your body that will still pull you to lust, and sin. This will occur even if you live by yourself as a hermit, like the Catholic priests do. They don’t have trouble, do they? If you picked up a *Newsweek* magazine, last month, you saw the trouble they are having.

No, living as a hermit doesn’t help you, Satan is everywhere, but you must overcome. As Yahweh said to Cain, this desire to sin is always with you. It’s with YOU, YOU, YOU, get it in your head, it’s you. It’s not somebody else causing it. It’s you who is allowing it. No, you can’t change the world around you; you don’t have that power. You can’t take all temptation out of your life, but you can refuse to be tempted, just like Yahshua did. He had Satan around Him too.

**Verse 23, For the husband is head of the wife, just as the Messiah is Head of the called out ones; and He is the Savior of the body...** Savior of your body.

**Verse 24, Therefore, just as the called out ones are subject...** Get that word, **subject**. I’m going to show you what it means in another place. **...subject to the Messiah, so the wives are to be subject to their own husbands in everything.**

I want to show you that you can’t blame someone else here. **Romans 8:7**, here the word, **subject**, is used again. **...Because the carnal mind is enmity against; bitterly opposed to, Yahweh; for it is not subject...** Same word **...it is not subject to the Law of Yahweh...** This is what is causing you trouble; it’s not the person next door to you.

**...is not subject to the Law of Yahweh, nor indeed can be...** The word, **subject**, means *subordinate, to obey, to be under obedience, to be obedient, to submit self unto*.

Brethren, I know all the arguments: “She did it to

me,” or “He did it to me.” We want to blame others, just like Adam did. The first thing you have to do is get sin out of your life. I’ve noticed this in my own life. First off, you have to admit, yes, it’s me, who is doing this. It’s my carnal mind that’s fighting and resisting.” The first thing you have to do is admit that it is your own carnal mind.

**I Corinthians 15:28. When He has done this, then the Son Himself will be subject to Him...** That is Yahweh. Yes, Yahshua set Himself in subjection to Yahweh. **... Who put all things under Him, so that Yahweh may be acknowledged as the Supreme Head over all.**

**I Corinthians 15:21. For since death comes by Man...** That is, by Adam **...also comes the resurrection of the dead.**

**Verse 22, For as in Adam all die...** Because we want to let others talk us into things; we want to let Satan tempt us, and we let the carnal mind just lead us into it.

**Verse 22, For as in Adam all die, in the same way all who are as Messiah will be made alive...** That is, those who will follow His pattern, will be made alive forever; they will have eternal life.

**Verse 23, And every man in his own order...** You get that? In his own order **...Messiah, the first One recalled from the dead; afterward, those who are Messiah’s at His coming.**

**Verse 24, Then the end, when He will have handed over the Kingdom to Yahweh, to our Father, when He will have destroyed every other rule...** Rule, get that; it means *authority, taking rule. ...and every authority and power...*

You know what it is to usurp authority that is not yours. Do you see what is going to occur to those? Both the one who usurps it, and the one who holds onto it, without repenting, are going to be destroyed by the groom Himself. He’s the One Who is going to give the order to destroy that person, who could have been His bride, or at least one who was invited to the ceremony, which there will be many. He is going to put every other power down. Think of this the next time you want to do this. You’re being judged by Yahweh to see if you will submit to Him.

**Verse 25, For He must reign until He has put all enemies under His feet.**

**Verse 26, The last enemy that will be destroyed is death.**

**Verse 27, For Yahweh has put all things under His feet. But when it says that everything has been put under Him, it is clear that this does not include Yahweh Himself...** Yahweh is going to reign supreme throughout all eternity, and His Laws and statutes will govern this world forever. You can rest in that, and you can know the beautiful, wonderful Laws of Yahweh, and know that you will forever have peace. He will never let the hell come in that we are living in now. I think that is a



wonderful thought.

**I Timothy 2:12. But I do not permit a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority...** Because this authority is going to be destroyed by Yahshua. Shaul was merely trying to save the woman's life here. **...over a man, but to be silent.**

**Verse 13, For Adam was formed first, then Eve.**

**Verse 14, And Adam was not deceived, but the woman, being deceived, fell into sin.**

**Verse 15, Nevertheless, she will be saved...** This is your redemption Eve, and the redemption of all your daughters, too, if you will remain in the faith that Yahweh gave you.

**Yahchanan 5.** This is Yahshua Himself showing the bride exactly what to expect when the end comes. **Yahchanan 5:24. Truly, truly, I say to you: He who hears My words... believing Yahweh Who sent Me...** Yes, you have to believe Yahweh, or you won't turn from sin to begin with. If you can't believe His Laws, what they promise, and that they will bring blessings, naturally you're not going to turn from sin. You're going to go on in your own persistent way, and like Eve, you're going to let these sorrows, and pains multiply in your life. You're going to hate the Laws of Yahweh, which are the only things that could get rid of that sin.

**Verse 24, ...believing Yahweh Who sent Me, has everlasting life, and will not come under condemnation; but has passed from death to life.**

**Verse 25, Truly, truly, I say to you: The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of Yahweh; and those who hear will live.**

**Verse 26, For just as the Father has life in Himself, so He has given to the Son to have life in Himself;**

**Verse 27, And has given Him authority...** Has given Him authority, did you get that? This authority will not be condemned. It will not be destroyed. He's given Him authority to execute these judgments that the apostles talked about, and the prophets before them.

**...to execute judgment also...** To execute the judgments of Yahweh. The judgment is that you are going to be cursed with death if you don't keep and uphold every Word of His Law. **...because He is the Son of Man...**

**Verse 28, Do not be astonished at this—for the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will hear His voice.**

**Verse 29, And will come forth. Those who have practiced righteousness will be resurrected in order to live; and those who have practiced wickedness will be resurrected in order to be damned...** Just as the judgment of Yahweh says they will be.

Go back to **Malakayah** maybe this will mean more to you now. We've read it thousands of times, but for some reason or another, it doesn't really sink in until you get a Law in front of you, and then you can compare it and see, "Hey, this is what He's talking about."

**Malakayah 4:1. For, behold, the day comes that will burn like an oven; and all the proud...** All the haughty, all who take authority on themselves that doesn't belong to them, all who will not submit to Yahweh's every Word.

**...all who do wickedly, will be stubble—the day that comes will burn them up, says Yahweh of hosts; and it leave them neither root nor branch...** No, none of these will be left, none of them. That's His promise. All of these will be wiped out because along with these, brethren, the pain and sorrows are multiplied.

**Verse 2, But for you who reverence My Name, the light of righteousness will arise with healing in its wings; and you will go out, leaping...** You will be glad forever and ever and ever.

**Verse 3, And you will tread down the wicked...** You will tread down these who will not submit. **...for they will be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I do this, says Yahweh of hosts.**

**Verse 4, Remember the Law...** Get that? **...Remember the Law of Mosheh...** It's all told in the Law. **...which I commanded through him in Horeb for all Israyl...** He set it before you, if you keep it, with blessings, with gladness.

Let's go over to **Mattithyah 13.** You have to believe Yahweh, and you have to see the joy in His Law. You have to see the heartbreak that comes from breaking these Laws, and how it multiplies.

**Mattithyah 13:38. The field is the world; the worthy seed are the children of the Kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one.**

**Verse 39, The enemy that sowed them is the devil....** Yes, she is the one who caused this, who caused you to break the Laws, and caused the pain and sorrow in your hearts that comes with breaking the Law. **...the harvest is the end of the age; and the reapers are the malakim.**

**Verse 40, Just as the tares are gathered and burned in the fire, so will it be at the end of the age.**

**Verse 41, The Son of Man will send out His malakim, and they will gather out of His Kingdom all who cause others to fall away...** Fall away from what? Away from the Laws of Yahweh. **...and those who break the Law of Yahweh.**

**Verse 42, And will cast them into a furnace of fire. There will be wailing and gnashing of teeth.**

**Verse 43, Then the righteous will shine forth like the sun in the Kingdom of their Father...** This is the joy that you can look forward to, merely by putting down the lustful flesh, and the breaking of Yahweh's Laws.

**Verse 47, Again, the Kingdom of Yahweh is like a net cast into the sea, which gathered of every kind;**

**Verse 48, Which, when it was full, they hauled it to shore, then sat down, and gathered the clean into vessels, but cast the bad away...**

**Verse 49, So will it be at the end of the age; the malakim will come out, and separate the wicked from**

among the just,

**Verse 50, And will cast the wicked into the furnace of fire. There will be wailing and gnashing of teeth...** The just then, will have these righteous Laws to live by, which will bring them joy and gladness forever.

**I Corinthians 15:24. Then the end, when He will have handed over the Kingdom to Yahweh...** This is our groom, Who we are going to marry, which will last forever and ever. **...to our Father, when He will have destroyed every other rule...** Every other rule except that given by Yahweh, and ordained of Yahweh in the first five books of the Scriptures. **...and every authority and power.**

A wife can give up her rank. She has to teach her children; this is a Law of Yahweh. If she gives up that rank, or if she teaches them against Yahweh's Law, sets an example against it, or doesn't uphold the Law of Yahweh, she is giving up a rank that Yahweh has given her. Therefore, she won't have any rank. She will simply be taken out, and another put in her place who will uphold that rank that Yahweh has given her.

The same responsibility is on the husband. Turn to **Hebrews 12:12**, because this is something that is given to you, men. Men, every male child in this building, needs to listen to this, and read it with me.

**Hebrews 12:12. Therefore, strengthen the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees...** Get some backbone about you, and stand up for Yahweh's Laws, men, women, and children.

We've often said that our children put the people of the world to shame, because they are teachers. Let a new one come here, and the children are most ready to teach that new one the Laws of Yahweh. When they go to an unconverted person's house, they show the hell that person is living in, by saying, "That is pagan; that is Satan." This has occurred with our children. This is your responsibility that Yahweh has given you. That is, it is your rank. He has given you these Laws to live by.

**Verse 13, And follow the straight paths made for your feet...** Men, women, children. **...so that the lame may not be turned out of the way...** Do you want to know how to keep them in the way? Keep preaching these Laws until they submit, unless rebellion takes over their minds, and they cannot be taught the Law anymore, like Satan. Keep preaching it unless they get it, or they just simply refuse to be taught. **...but rather may be healed...** That is, if you will do this.

**Verse 14, Follow peace...** Peace, yes. Peace is not slacking off, and going the other way. That is what Adam did. Adam refused to take authority. He let his wife rule him, or "wear the pants," as some prefer to say. He let Eve take over his life, and rule. He let Eve have the authority that Yahweh had given him.

**Verse 14, Follow peace...** Brethren, how do you follow peace? You follow the Laws of Yahweh; that's the

peaceful way. The other way has brought unrest to all the world. It has multiplied the sorrows and pains in the world, and will keep multiplying them until there are few people left on the face of the earth.

**Verse 14, Follow peace with all men; and holiness, without which no one will see Yahweh...** This is a promise. You are not going to see Yahweh unless you do this.

**Verse 15, Searching diligently...** What are you searching? Are you searching the Laws of Yahweh to solve your problems? There is no problem that's not covered in the Laws. The Laws tell you the way out. Now, whether you want to accept that way, or not, is up to you. It's all up to the individual, because it's the individual who is being tested.

**Verse 15, Searching diligently...** The Laws of Yahweh. **...so that no one falls short of the honor...** Other translations say "fall from the honor." **...of Yahweh...** Do this diligently, so you won't fall short of this honor, this rank that Yahweh has given you.

It doesn't amount to much now. The rank that you have now doesn't amount to much. It's little, but it's enough to prove to Yahweh that, yes, you love this authority Yahweh has given you, and you know the reason that He has given it to you, so you will uphold it.

One of these days, during the millennium reign, there are going to be nations begging you to be a little easier on them, and just let them have rain for another year, or two, and then they will start keeping the Law. Remember, you are going to shut off the rain from the nations. Did you know that when you do that, thousands of little children are going to die? Can't you see how hard it will be to shut off this rain to an entire nation? Many will buckle because of this pressure.

Now is the time to show to Yahweh that yes, you have some strength in these hands, you have some backbone, and you will not yield to pressure, as Adam did. In Adam, all are dying, because of his weakness.

**Verse 15, Searching diligently, so that no one falls short of the honor of Yahweh; so that no root of bitterness grows up to cause trouble—for because of this, many are defiled.** Yes, just as they did with Eve.

**Verse 16, So that there is no fornicator...** No fornicators, like Eve and Adam? Yes, that's what this word means. It is the worship of God; it is following after Satan. Remember how they did it? Satan came to Eve, and showed her how desirable it looked to have it your way. It looks desirable to have it your way. Remember the song, "I Did It My Way," by Frank Sinatra?

Let's go back to **Genesis 3**. I don't know if I have ever brought out the meaning of when He said, the ground is cursed. It's in **Genesis 3:16** where Yahweh is talking to Adam.

**Genesis 3:16. To the woman He said: I will greatly multiply your sorrow...** That is, your pain **...and your conception. In pain you shall bring forth children; you**

**must be led by your husband, for he shall rule over you...** What Yahweh is actually saying here is, "Wives, I've shown you a way out. You have brought death on yourself, eternal death, but there is a way out. There is redemption, if you will get back in the faith and stay there." There are Scriptures that indicate that Adam and Eve repented after they saw the sorrows that were being brought on by their foolishness.

**Verse 17, Then to Adam He said: Because you have heeded the voice of your wife, and have eaten from the tree of which I commanded you, saying; You must not eat of it—cursed will be the ground...** That word **ground** is #127, and means *husband*. Yes, it means ground, but it also means *husband* and *man*. Cursed is man because he accepted Satan's way. Yahweh said, in **Hebrews 12:16**, there were Godworshippers, like Adam and Eve among you.

**Hebrews 12:16. ...nor profane person, like Esau, who for one morsel of food sold his birthright...** What would you sell yours for today? Would you sell it for a moment of quiet, where someone shuts her mouth for a minute or when someone stops hitting you? What is it you would sell your birthright for today? This is a right that Yahweh has given you; you will never get it back if you don't repent while there is time.

I've often said, I'm willing to go through the embarrassment to get this across to you. It is embarrassing, sometimes, to have to proceed with these things that I think you should know, already. Everyone should know these things. We should be much further along, I think, in our overcoming. I've begged you to fast, pray, and search your mind to overcome these things. Be prepared for them, and set your mind in advance. I have done all of this in advance. It's embarrassing to have to go the other way.

Notice, He says, you can become just like Esau. You can sell this right that Yahweh has given to you, or you can uphold this right, and you can save the one next to you by continuing to teach it, unless they totally rebel, like Satan did.

**Verse 17, For you know that afterward, when he wanted to inherit the blessing, he was rejected; for he found no way for repentance, though with tears sought it out...** This is the shaky ground that you're standing on. It's almost like we're at a crossroads. We're going to be at another crossroads, in a few months, as soon as I bring more sermons on "Going On To Perfection." You're going to have some more trouble, I know you are. I've studied the Laws, I see what they are. I see how Satan has the minds twisted and she can actually control them, and cause you to bring more suffering to yourself by rejecting other Laws that I am not even going to name right now.

Let's go to **Ephesians 5**. I am begging you to start studying the Laws. Start reading from **Genesis** through **Deuteronomy**. Start studying the lives of the patriarchs,

because all of these things that Yahweh wrote, and inspired to be written, are what this world is going to be ruled with. You are going to be taking these judgments, and ruling from these judgments, even over the malakim. That is, you will do this if you will keep the Law yourself. If you will abide, and uphold the Laws, you will find the love in these Laws that I have found.

No, you won't get me to give up my rank. I praise Yahweh for having given you rank, so you can prove yourself to Yahweh. I'll fight to the death; I'll fight to the death for anyone here. I won't beat with my fist, but I'll keep using the sword of my mouth.

There is a great responsibility to the husband, and within the rank that Yahweh has given you as a husband. **Ephesians 5:25. Husbands, love your wives, just as the Messiah...** Notice, He didn't say, "As you want to," He said, as Yahshua set the pattern for you, along with His disciples. **...just as the Messiah also loved the called out ones, and gave Himself for them...** We will see, as we get further down the line, what it means to give your life or lay down your life for others.

**Verse 26, In order that He might sanctify them, cleansing them...** With what? With hitting? With shutting your mouth and letting them have their way? With shutting your mouth, and walking off, as Adam did, who let Eve have her way? No, this is how you cleanse them. **...cleansing them with the Law...** It's the only thing that will cleanse them. This is the lifeline of Yahweh.

It makes me think of our 800 number. We have an 800 number that people can call from all over the world. They can call tollfree to The House of Yahweh to request literature; to request the life of Yahweh. The life that comes from Yahweh is coming from all over the world now; it's reaching out to the world. It's free of charge.

It's 1-800, remember the eight that was brought forth in the purity booklet? 613-9494 Did you get the 9494? What else did you get? 613 Laws of Yahweh, reaching out to the world. I thought that was the most wonderful blessing for Yahweh's House, showing Yahweh's Laws actually reaching out to all the world. The 613 Laws of YHWH are reaching out to everyone. All they have to do is dial that number. It's marvelous. I said this is a miracle, that is what it is, a miracle!

**...cleansing them with the Law...** That actually sets them apart, and makes them worthy, if they will keep these Laws, and love them. The Laws will make them worthy of this great Kingdom of the 144,000 priesthood.

**Verse 27, That He might cause the glorious called out ones...** Did you get that? It says the glorious called out ones? This glory, brethren, is going to be given to you. It won't be like it is today with the tribulation, with the pulls, the tugs, the suffering, and the persecution. I'm willing to go through it; are you?

**Verse 27, That He might cause the glorious called out**

**ones to stand by His side, not having spot, nor wrinkle...** Remember I used this Scripture before at the beginning of this series of "Going On To Perfection." **...nor any such things; but that they would be holy and without blemish.**

**Verse 28, In the same way, husbands...** Who have the authority. **...are obligated...** You have the authority given to you, by Yahweh, to love your wives. How do you show love? You show love by teaching the Laws of Yahweh, and by living those Laws, night and day, and day and night, as the old song goes.

In this same way, you are given this authority by Yahweh **...to love their own wives, as their own bodies; he who loves his wife as himself, loves himself.**

**Verse 29, Indeed no man ever hated his own flesh; but nourishes it and cherishes it...** And wants it to be in the Kingdom. You want your own flesh to be there. Surely, you love your wives enough to strengthen your backbone and get some manpower behind you, or some Yahweh power behind you, and to stand up strong and unbendable.

**Verse 30, For we are members of His body.**

**Verse 31, For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother, and be joined to his wife, and they, according to the Law, shall be in unity as one flesh.**

**Verse 32, This is a great secret, but I speak concerning the Messiah and the called out ones...** It also involves the man and the wife. It's the same thing, just as Yahshua is Head over the body, over The House of Yahweh, so the husbands are head over the wives, and the wives are heads over the children.

We read **Revelation 19** which showed the wonderful blessings that Yahweh promised us as His bride. They are worth anything you have to go through.

You may live in a situation where you want to dominate someone else. I realized my mistake in this a long time ago, and started turning from it. One of the things that has brought me peace, is when I realized Yahweh is not only testing me, He has to test my wife, also. I want my wife in the Kingdom. It tears me up to face the thought that she might not be there.

In trying to dominate another person, brethren, you don't give them the opportunity to be tested. This is one of the things I saw and realized I had to quit. I have to let them be tested too. The only way anyone is going to get into that Kingdom, is by being tested by these Laws, to see if they can uphold them or not, to see if they love them enough to uphold them. Satan didn't. She turned and she has the whole world sinning now.

Yahweh is using this system to test His people to see if He can get those who will love His Laws enough to govern all the others. Many will keep the Laws, who don't love them. They will submit to the authority, and keep the Laws. There are going to be plenty of those; Yahweh shows there will be multitudes of them. Not everyone will love the Law of Yahweh. Not everyone will find the love that I have in these Laws. I am hoping

that this remnant, everyone here, will find that love. The Laws will fulfill every joy you have ever desired, if you let them come into your house.

I wanted to govern others; I wanted to rule them. It wasn't that I necessarily wanted to, it was in my mind that I had to do that. I thought I had to keep them under my thumb, to make them do this or that, instead of letting them be judged by Yahweh, and prove to Yahweh what they could do, or couldn't do, without the force of a whip or a stick. The stupidest thing I ever did was trying to rule, and trying to force. This doesn't prove anything.

Did you know no one is going to be judged in the millennium? They are simply going to be forced, so that bit of history can be written down, and shown throughout all eternity that this way brought peace. After that, then they're going to be turned loose and judged for a hundred years. Then, they will be able to prove themselves to Yahweh without the force.

I was trying to bring about a millennial reign in my family's life; not so anymore. I have learned my lesson. I will never go back to that way, again. I see a better way. My children have to prove themselves to Yahweh. If they don't make it, then they don't make it. Now, I grant you, I would like for every one of them to make it. I would like for everyone in this House to do so, because you're all my children, and I love every one of you. When I see one having trouble, I wake up nights crying about it.

**Yahchanan 21:20.** Here the disciples had the same problem as I did. **Then Kepha turned around and saw that the disciple whom Yahshua loved was following; who also had leaned on His breast at the supper, and had said; Teacher, who is the one who betrays You?**

**Verse 21, Seeing him, Kepha said to Yahshua; But Teacher, what about this man?... In other words, Kepha wanted to rule this man. He wanted to have a job there. He wanted to know what this guy was supposed to do, so he could "make" him do it.**

Notice in the next verse what Yahshua said to him, as He says to each of you. If you are saying, "What about my husband?," here is your answer. If you are saying, "What about my wife?," here is your answer. Have your children become of age? Are you saying, "What about my children?" Yahweh is trying them, too; He will until they walk out of His House.

**Verse 22, And Yahshua said to him; If I will that he remain until I come, how does that concern you? Your concern is to follow Me...** Yourself. If you see your spouse break the Law, then judge by the Law. Go to your counselors if you are a wife, and if you are a man, correct your wife. Tell her, "I think you're breaking that Law." Be a judge of the Law. Don't try to rule a person; let that person prove himself or herself to Yahweh.

May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader.

---

## Chapter Twenty-Nine

### Going On To Perfection #29

# The Keys To The Kingdom #1

### 1/01/94

Shalom! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

I just got a call from an Elder in Wisconsin and he said that they were going to have several speakers today, one right after another. This is going to go on for hours. I said, I think we could do that! I only heard about four say "Praise Yahweh!" on that! I've always said that the top part could only endure what the bottom part could stand. I don't think you could go for hours and get anything out of it.

I hope you've been reading the paper. This article is from the *Dallas Morning News*. We just had another prophecy fulfilled on the 30th. The paper has a picture of the Catholic representative who went to Jerusalem and signed this treaty. The headline says, *Israel, Vatican Establish Ties. Voice in Jerusalem's Future Cited As A Key Factor In Pact...* Now what they are talking about is this seven year peace pact that was made just recently and signed September 13th, to begin October 13th, 1993.

Someone called me from California, the other day, and said, "Did you see what was going to take place on the 30th?" I tried to pretend that I hadn't. They asked me, "Don't you know that this is a prophecy?" I asked what prophecy he was talking about. Of course, he told me!

This man told me the first time he and his wife heard this prophecy brought forth was when they came to The House of Yahweh, when we still met in the building that is now the Press Room. In the first sermon that they heard me speak, I said that the Pope would, one day, make Jerusalem an international city open to all religions. He said he had really doubted that prophecy, at that time, because the Pope would not even speak to the Israeli leaders, nor would the Israeli leaders speak to the Catholic Church leader, or even associate with him in any way. At that time, the Israelis were blockading many of the Catholic parishes, or whatever they call those buildings, to keep them from being used, along with the Muslims Mosques too.



This shows you how much can change in just a few years, or even a few months. These prophecies are taking place so fast, right now. These are prophecies we have been looking for, for many, many years. We have been bringing these prophecies to you, knowing they were going to take place. Now, we are finally seeing them being fulfilled. This is not the end of the prophecies; we have several prophecies yet to take place.

Turn over to **Daniyl** with me. I started this sermon the last time I spoke, but we didn't get too far into it. **Daniyl 2** speaks of the things that would take place in our time, in the Last Days.

**Daniyl 2:28. But there is a Father in heaven Who reveals secrets, and makes known to the king, Nebuchadnezzar, what will be in the latter days...** You know from history, and I brought this out in the *Mark of the Beast* books, that in the days of Nebuchadnezzar Babylon ruled the world, under Nebuchadnezzar, at that time.

**Daniyl** here shows the four world-ruling kingdoms. He only shows four. I've said in the *Mark of the Beast* books, and I'll say it again, there will never be another world ruling Kingdom. If somebody could break this prophecy, they would destroy the plan of Yahweh; but they cannot do it. Yahweh knows, and He can tell us what will take place in the latter days, or in the end times. He can tell you what is going to take place because He is the ruler of the universe. He's the Ruler of His Kingdom, and always will be the Head of it.

**Daniyl 12.** This is speaking of the prophecies that Daniyl was given here, that he was inspired to write. **Daniyl 12:8. So I heard, but I did not understand. Then I said; O my ruler, what will be the end of these things?**

**Verse 9, But he said: Go your way, Daniyl, for the words are closed up and sealed until the time of the end...** So the time of the end is when these things would be taking place.

**Daniyl 2:44. And in the days of these kings, Yahweh in heaven will appoint a Kingdom...** That is, the Kingdom that Yahweh is building at this time. You are being



called, and offered a part in this Kingdom. You're actually given the opportunity of being a part of this Work. This Work is just starting, but it will last throughout all eternity. All the rest of the Works that Yahweh had in the 6,000 years of mankind, depend on this one making it. There again, Yahweh is able to tell us what will take place and He says, "You will make it."

If it wasn't for the fact I understood this, I probably would have given up. The fact is that Yahweh has said this and I have seen from His prophecies that He does not lie. He can give you every detail of your life, if He so chooses, from the time that you were born until the time you die. He can give you all the little details and when you see those things come to pass, then you have hope in the rest of His plan.

**Daniyl 9:24** says that this Kingdom He is building will be the holiest of the holies, and one day He will anoint us, personally. Yahweh is going to do this personally with us, as the bride to His Son. He will anoint 144,000 to be the kingly priests of this Kingdom that He is setting up to rule forever, and ever. There will be more than 144,000, and the 144,000 priesthood is the goal you should seek for, even if you obtain something less.

Strive for this, even if you end up obtaining something less. King David said he would be a floor sweeper, and one of our Elders said he would be a floor mat! Yahshua said Yahchanan was a great man here on earth, but the very least in the Kingdom is going to be greater than Yahchanan. That one is going to be greater than what Yahchanan achieved during his lifetime, and Yahchanan achieved a great height in righteousness. At the last moment, he doubted, which is something you can't do. You're going to have to get your minds on the Laws, and on the prophecies, and never doubt that Yahweh is going to bring these about.

In **Daniyl 9:24**, He talked about the end of the seventy weeks. The missing week is included in this plan; I've brought this out in detail. We saw this prophecy come to pass. Then, there was another prophecy fulfilled with the signing on the 30th, which was yesterday. We see these prophecies coming to pass in detail.

Yahweh says, this is the finishing touch on His Kingdom, when He Himself will anoint the holiest of the holy, which is the 144,000 priesthood. They will be exactly the holiest of the holy. They will obtain this.

Go over to **Romans**. Don't leave anything to your own interpretation. Let the Scriptures interpret the Scriptures, and you will see what makes these people holy.

**Romans 7:12. Therefore the Law is holy, and the commandments are holy, and just, and righteous...** This is what brings us to holiness, the holiest of the holy. Other Scriptures show we must learn to love these

Laws, and be zealous for them. Zealousness is not only living by them, but letting them be apart of our lives, and upholding them.

**Verse 14** shows you what it means to be spiritual. **For we know that the Law is spiritual...** If you remember, these are the ones who Yahshua Himself said Yahweh is seeking. We could say, He is seeking those who worship Him, in spirit. Remember what Yahshua said to the Samaritan woman? He said, "The time is coming, and now is, when the Father will not be worshipped in Israyl, or on these mountains, or in Yerusalem." That time has come.

The disciples were run out of Yerusalem, and after they were all killed, there was no more worship of the Father there. That prophecy was fulfilled, and The House of Yahweh died out. Here, in the Last Days, during the time of the last remnant, the sins have increased to their fullness. Yahweh, once again, has established His House. The people of His House will be used to raise, all those who died before us from the dead, to be brought into this great Kingdom that Yahweh is establishing.

Now, we're in the days when these things start to take place, right now. We're seeing the prophecies fulfilled. How could a person not see these things, as plain, and simple, as they are, and not see them fulfilled, day after day? The world seems to be asleep to this, for some reason. They never seem to understand these prophecies that are taking place.

Yahweh says, He is establishing the holiest of the holy. These people are overcoming. There is a simple way to overcome, and to become holy. If you don't let

---

**Yahweh says, He is establishing the holiest of the holy. These people are overcoming. There is a simple way to overcome, and to become holy. If you don't let the Bible interpret the Bible, or the Scriptures interpret the Scriptures, then you would start guessing how you could become holy, and come up with all kinds of Christian ideas. If you let the Scriptures interpret the Scriptures, you will see that the Law is holy.**

---

the Bible interpret the Bible, or the Scriptures interpret the Scriptures, then you would start guessing how you become holy, and come up with all kinds of Christian ideas. If you let the Scriptures interpret the Scriptures, you see that the Law is holy. The Law, Shaul says, points out the dirt on your face, so you can get rid of it. The Law is like a mirror; it points out your sin, which is pictured as dirt on your face.

All it can do is point the sin out, it's up to you to get rid of it. The Law will point out the sin, but it's up to you to overcome the sin, and become holy, like the Law is holy. There is a simple way to do it. **Ephesians 4:28** tells you exactly how to do it.

**Ephesians 4:28. Let him who stole...** Does it say, "Keep on stealing but go to the altar and repent with words"? **...Let him who stole, steal no more...** This is the way you overcome, get the dirt off your face, and start becoming holy.

Each Law contains a little holiness. Each Law you learn to live with, uphold, and make a part of your life, brings you a little closer to that holiness, and a little closer to perfection. Now, you can hang onto childishness, and act like an idiot the rest of your life, as Shaul says, or you can start getting the dirt off your face by doing what the Law tells you. Each step you take brings you a little closer to that complete perfection. Now, that He has called you out, and given you this, you can start to overcome.

In **Luke 14**. He talks about the great wedding supper. This is the time that this anointing will take place for the 144,000 priesthood. There is going to be a wedding supper. Yahshua goes through His parables, and gives you what the wedding supper is all about, which is when the anointing of the holiest of the holy, and the crowning of our groom, Yahshua, Who will forever be our husband, takes place. Yahshua will be the husband of the 144,000 priesthood, the holiest of the holy.

**Luke 14:15. Now when one of those who sat eating with Him heard these things, he said to Him; Blessed is he who will eat bread in the Kingdom of Yahweh...** It's going to be the 144,000 priesthood at that marriage supper, and the others who make it with them, including a number of Gentiles who will make it, and be servants, working with the 144,000 priesthood. There will be millions, maybe even billions, of people at that supper, at the great city, that day on that sea of glass.

**Verse 16, Then He said to him; A certain man gave a great supper, and invited many;**

**Verse 17, And sent his servants at supper time to say to those who were invited; Come, for all things are now ready.**

**Verse 18, But they all, with one accord, began to make excuses...** This is at the time of sentencing, as it's getting close to the marriage supper. Yahshua expects you to know this. It's not like we go up there, and He waits until that time to call everybody. No, He's calling you now. The excuses that are being made, are being made now, at the time of the calling. There are many excuses as to why you will not overcome, and get this dirt off your face, that He shows you is there, by looking into the mirror, which is the Law.

**...The first said to him; I have bought a piece of land, and it is necessary that I go and see it. Please accept my apologies...** He is showing the excuses you make, in your calling, as to why you don't want to overcome this

certain sin, or accept, and uphold the Law. He also shows that the excuses don't bring mercy, they just bring forth the judgment that you were given this opportunity, and failed to pass it.

In the call from the Elder from Wisconsin, this morning, he said, "It's pitiful that a person would be given a calling like this, such a wonderful opportunity, and give it up." What is so pitiful about it, is when the sentencing comes, they will be cast out. We see this is what is going to take place in this parable.

The Elder went on to say, "We have such a wonderful opportunity, and yet we let this anger that is there normally, that Yahweh says we can overcome, keep us, and hold us back, because we want to hang onto the anger, instead of letting it go, and setting our minds in advance that we're not going to do this anymore."

Yes, we let the anger enter, and then, for one reason or another, we don't want to let it go. We hang onto it. In that instance, we sin, and make excuses for doing so. We make excuses as to why we didn't overcome, and didn't get the dirt off our faces, so we could receive the reward of the righteous, instead of the reward of the wicked. The Elder said, "This is so pitiful that this would take place." At that time, there will be no time to get the dirt off.

It's like the other parable Yahshua gave of the ten virgins who brought oil, but many of them did not bring enough. You will catch that right away, if you know what Yahweh's Kingdom is based on, and understand the Law of the seven lamps which represent the seven eras. Each

---

**All it can do is point the sin out, it's up to you to get rid of it. The Law will point out the sin, but it's up to you to overcome the sin, and become holy, like the Law is holy.**

---

one of those lights is supplied by the oil. The oil that makes you the light of the world, makes The House of Yahweh the light of the world, is Yahweh's Laws, which are fed into that light. We are the only light left burning at this time. All the other lights have come, and gone; they're all out. Only The House of Yahweh, the western light, will never, ever be put out.

The great oil that is going into The House of Yahweh, right now, is coming from Holy Spirit, bringing you the Laws of Yahweh. I know that if it weren't for Holy Spirit and the prophecies of Yahweh that I can see, I would have given up. I'm just a man, and I couldn't have stood the pressure, if it weren't for those things.

I know what Yahweh has told me many things in advance. He says to me, "You're going to be scorned; you're going to be ridiculed. People are going to leave you; they're going to give heed to seducing spirits. They're going to hang on to anger. They're going to hang onto the dirt on their faces; they won't get rid of it. They will leave, and they will reject the light, the oil that is being poured in. They're going to reject it." These are the ones who will be kicked out at this time of sentencing.

In **Galatians**, Yahweh inspired Shaul on this very thing. Satan comes in with deception. In **Daniyl 8:25**, he shows that in the time of these kings, as we will get back to in detail, deception will creep in. People, even of The House of Yahweh, who want to hold onto this dirt on their faces, will actually give heed to these seducing spirits, and follow after this Babylonish system. They will hang onto part of this Babylonish system, that looks "good" on the surface, as the Christmas tree does, or the houses with the red lights all over them do. If you drove through town recently, you have seen these things.

By the way, if you saw the news during Christmas, during the shopping season, on an Abilene station, and they said, "Christmas, the time for stealing." They started showing all the extra police officers and security guards they had to put on duty in the stores to keep the Christians from going in, and stealing Christmas presents-Christian presents! The newscaster said, "If you leave your house, and you have a Christmas tree sitting in a window where everybody can see it, be sure to close the shades so that the other people cannot come by and see this." Those Christians will break into your house, and steal your Christmas present, and give them to some other Christian, so he can celebrate Christmas! This was said about that holiday: "A time for stealing."

On yesterday's news, they said, "This is a time for getting drunk," describing New Year's Eve, which was last night. They were saying, "Please don't mix alcohol with driving, but we know you're going to do it, so you

can call this number when you get sloppy drunk and we will give you a free ride home. Please don't drive." Then they warn the others, "Now they are going to be driving, so drive defensively, so you won't be ran over by one of the other Christians who is out there celebrating this holiday."

This is the Christian world. This is the Babylonish system that looks "good" on the surface. It's like a whited sepulcher on the outside, but on the inside, it's full of rotten bones. At the same time, these people are pulling at you, and Satan is pulling at you; I know she is. She is doing everything she can to make you look down on the Laws of Yahweh.

The Laws are still the only way to holiness. They are the only way to joy, complete joy, and peace, on earth. I believe Yahweh when He says that, and I will continue to believe Him forever, and ever, and ever! If you believe it, you'll continue forever and ever and ever.

**Galatians 4:16. So, have I become your enemy just because I tell you the truth?... Am I your enemy because I bring you the oil, that Yahweh shows is going into His light, in this very last light, that He says will never cease? It will never quit burning, my friend. If you're a part of it, you will never cease either. You will always remain forever, as my dream showed when this House of Yahweh was rising up to go to Israyl. In the dream, I heard a voice say, "This is eternal; this is forever and ever." That is what that voice kept repeating in that dream.**

**...have I become your enemy just because I tell you the truth?... Would you rather I be like a Christian, and hide these things from you, so I won't have to suffer? I wouldn't love you very much if I did, would I? If I love you, I will tell you the truth. I do love you, everyone of you, and I'm going to tell you the truth. I'm going to keep pumping this eternal oil, as long as Yahweh permits.**

Somebody else was telling me about a dream they had about how I died. I know many of you have had dreams of my death, because you have told me. Those things don't bother me anymore. The only thing that would bother me, at all, is that I wouldn't get the opportunity to finish these Laws; that would bother me. As far as death is concerned, I don't fear it, and I praise Yahweh for that.

**Verse 17, These people are zealous to win you over...** Yes, they have gone to extremes, for 6,000 years, to bring this deception, that Yahweh says will reign, even in the days of the kings when Yahweh establishes the last western light on earth. **...These people are zealous to win you over, but for no righteous purpose!...** It's not for righteousness. It's not for holiness they're out



to win you over. They want to condone your ignorance or your sin, patting you on the back and saying, "Oh, yes, I understand just how you feel; I'm miserable too." Well, what occurs if the blind lead the blind?

Yahweh is establishing His Kingdom, and the only way you can get out of that, is if you turn against His Laws, and start siding with sin, or weakness. You cannot find in Yahshua's writings where He ever condoned such things, and He set the perfect example for us. He said, "Let him who stole, steal no more."

You can't take on a Christian attitude about this man because He went to a whore, and talked to her. He wasn't condoning her sins, He told her, "Go, and sin no more." This means, "Go and don't break Yahweh's Laws anymore." Sin is the breaking of Yahweh's Laws, or not upholding Yahweh's Laws, because that is a Law too.

**...but for no righteous purpose!...** They want to win you over, but not for a righteous purpose. What do they want? What they want is to isolate you from us, from this lamp, from the oil that will make you holy, just, righteous, and perfect, so that you will be zealous with them to uphold evil, and to actually condone sin.

The last time I spoke we were in **Yahchanan 1**. Let's go back there, because Yahweh is speaking of the keys to the Kingdom. That's what I would call this sermon, if I were going to title it. I don't do a very great job at titling sermons. Even when I title one, they change it, because they know another one that is better. I'm not fussing at the editors, I'm bragging on them! They do a great job. Sometimes I don't recognize the titles they put on my sermons, but they do! That is the reason I say, if you want a certain tape, you will have to go ask someone else. Don't ask me because I don't know what they named it! If I was going to name this series right here, I would name it "The Keys To The Kingdom."

Yahweh says in **Yahchanan 1** that He is going to give us power to become sons of Yahweh. What is this power that He is going to give us? This is a great power, a wonderful power. Now He tells us to do some things. Remember the king who wanted to be healed? The king sent his servant to see this prophet, and the prophet told him, "Go and wash in the river Jordan." The king said, "What is he trying to do, insult me? We have rivers that are clear in our area, and you want me to go, and bathe in this muddy thing, this Jordan River?"

By the way, if you ever thought the Jordan River was nice, clear, and pretty, and you wanted to be baptized there, it's not; it's muddy. You can't see three inches down in that thing. I think it probably gets worse every year. I don't know if it was ever clear, or not. It probably wasn't ever clear. There is a mixture of righteousness

and evil in this thing!

**Yahchanan 1:9. That was the true Light which lights the way to the Kingdom for every man that comes into the world...** That is, everyone who Yahweh calls, because He brings them to this light. If you reject the oil that comes out of this light, you're rejecting eternal life. You're rejecting the power to get into this Kingdom.

**Yahchanan 1:4. In this plan was life...** Eternal life.

**Verse 9, That was the true Light...** It's the true light that lights your way to overcome sin, to overcome wickedness, and to get the dirt off your face. **...which lights the way to the Kingdom for every man...** Not just for this group, or that group, it is for everyone who ever lived, throughout the 6,000 years, starting with Adam and Eve. It is the same light for every man and every woman.

**Verse 10, It was in the world, and the world was enlightened through it...** Yes, in fact, if you remember, Yahweh allow destruction to come upon the world at one time with a flood, because the majority of the people did not have the Laws of Yahweh. They rejected the Laws of Yahweh, so Yahweh allowed the world to be destroyed, and started the next generation with eight righteous people. Noah, his sons, and his sons' wives were all led by the Laws of Yahweh.

It took Satan a little while to start entering into these people, but not too long because she started right away. These people did have the Laws of Yahweh. Yahweh saw to it, that the Laws were carried out, and given to each generation as it came along. The flood slowed down the process of mankind destroying all life from this planet. It slowed it down to where man would last until the end of the 6,000 years. Otherwise, they would have destroyed each other, and never learned the Laws of Yahweh, because the wickedness was so great even then. It was like it is today among most of the world. In fact, you are the only light, brethren. As Yahshua said, "You are the salt of the earth." You're the only light in the world at this time.

**Verse 10, ...but the world did not know Him; Yahweh.**

**Verse 11, He came to His own, but His own did not receive Him.**

**Verse 12, But as many as received Him, to those He gave authority to become the Sons of Yahweh...** That is He gave them the keys to the Kingdom. Remember what Yahshua said, it's the same thing here. He's giving you the keys to the Kingdom. Well, what are the keys to the Kingdom? Wouldn't you like to have those keys? You are going to get them, if you don't reject the light; if you don't reject the oil.

**...as many as received Him...** This word, **received**, is written as **accepted** in the *King James Version*. It means *to acknowledge as that spoken in prophecy, to*

*yield to in complete obedience.* That is what this word **accept** means according to *Thayer's*. It means, *to take a thing to agreement or law, to receive it, to receive what is offered...* Not to refuse or reject. *...in order to obey Him...* That is what this word **accept** means. *...to believe the testimony...* That is, the preaching. Like Shaul says, "I'm not ashamed of the message of Yahweh for it's the power given to me to overcome evil."

This word also means *in imitation of, to accept this in imitation of, on the very senses of which in the Old Testament, Genesis and Thessalonians 2 both agree to receive a person, give him access to one's life or one's self, to regard anyone's power or rank...* Which is speaking of Yahweh or anyone else.

It means to *accept the rank*, which is the authority that Yahweh sets on earth. This authority is given to a woman who is over her children, and to an older woman, who is over the younger women, to teach them the way of Yahweh, as He so commands us to do. If you teach them the other way, then you're yielding to Satan, because the unbelievers are out to get you to make you zealous for them. If you uphold the Laws of Yahweh, you teach for Yahweh. Yahweh has given you this authority; it's all based on authority.

**...as many as received Him, to those He gave authority to become...** That is, to prove yourself worthy of becoming. **...the Sons of Yahweh...** He gives you these tests to prove yourselves to Him, each and every one of you.

Keep in mind what He just said here. He said, "To everyone who will accept His authority, in order to obey, to imitate, will be like Him." Like I said in the last sermon, remember this throughout this series, Yahweh Himself asked us to do nothing that He hasn't done Himself. He submits totally to His Laws that He has proven, because He knows that they are the only way to bring full righteousness, joy, love and equality. He submits Himself to these Laws and that's all He asks us to do: submit ourselves to every Laws, statute and judgment.

**Exodus 19:5. Now therefore, if...** Notice the word, **if**, it's there in every translation. **...if you will truly...** That is fervently and zealously. That is what this word means, to do it with all your heart. If you will do this with all of your heart, in other words, you will learn to love this. Those are the only ones who are going to be in the 144,000 priesthood. I can show you that in Scripture after Scripture.

You must actually learn to do this, learn to accept this, learn to believe this and obey. **...obey...** Notice the word, **obey**, which means *to live by*, to make it a part of your life, to never go the other way.

It's like the fifty-five mile an hour speed limit. If you go fifty-six or sixty, you are breaking this law. It's the same here. Yahweh said, "Let him who stole, steal no more." Stop it. Obey this Law, "Thou shalt not steal." Isn't that simple? These are simple keys to the Kingdom. These are the keys of the Kingdom of Yahweh, the power, the keys, to become part of this Kingdom. He is forming this now in the days of these fulfilled prophecies, in the days of these powers. We're a part of it. Everyone here in this room has this same opportunity given to you; every one of you does. **...if you will truly obey My voice...** If you will truly obey, not if you disobey, not if you hang onto this anger, not if you keep this dirt on your face that the Law is showing you. This means studying the Law. It means consulting Elders to get a full understanding of the Law.

I would that everyone would start praying that Yahweh will speed up the production of these Law books. They are so necessary for us in these Last Days to actually be able to take a book, turn to any one of the 613 Laws, and read the full meaning of that Law, and how it should become a part of our lives. We really need this for our people.

**...by keeping My covenant...** I showed you this covenant in an earlier sermon. Yahweh gives us the covenant so that we can become the sons of Yahweh.

**...then you shall be a special treasure to Me...** Yes, a special treasure, His family.

If you are a man, and you have always wanted a son, or a daughter, and Yahweh finally blesses you with one, you know how treasured that child becomes. You want to guide that child, and it's in you to want to bring that child to complete righteousness.

These feelings are in Christians, too, but they reject the Laws of righteousness, like all the rest of the world. They want peace, but they want it on their own terms, and this is what they teach their children. If you rebel, do you know what you teach your children? You teach them rebellion. You teach them, "Well, I don't have to do that, my mother didn't do it, my daddy didn't do it." I've even had it get back to me that people have said, "Well, I saw this Elder do such and such," as if that gave them excuse. I can read where the disciples made mistakes, too, but that doesn't give me an excuse to sin, does it? These are excuses that Yahshua said will keep

---

**You will be this special treasure, a Kingdom of priests to Him. You will be His immediate family.**

---

you out of the Kingdom. “Two wrongs,” as my dad used to say all the time, “don’t make a right.” If you want to be righteous, you must turn from sin.

There are lots of thieves in the world but just because somebody else steals, doesn’t give you the right to steal, not if you want to become perfect. Yahweh shows you the perfect, righteous, and holy way.

You will be this special treasure, a Kingdom of priests to Him. You will be His immediate family. I want you to keep something in mind, that I will prove to you later: We will become adopted sons. I can show you through the twelve tribes, and I will later, that once you become that son, that’s it. You are the true son; you are not a stepchild, or anything less than a son. Once you become that adopted son, or the son through inheritance, it’s never said again, “He is only my adopted son,” or “He is only my stepson.” This is the world’s way of thinking. If I had my way, I would wipe the word “stepson” out of the human language. It’s not in your Holy Scriptures, or shouldn’t be. There is not a true Hebrew or Greek word that means that and it shouldn’t be there.

In Yahweh’s way, which we see in two of the twelve tribes, which were adopted, they became full sons. They were never anything less than full sons. That’s the reason He said, “I will give you these names that are equal with My Son.”

**...a special treasure to Me above all people, for all the earth is Mine...** You are going to be above it. This special treasure, this Kingdom of priests, is going to be above everything else in the universe.

**...above all people...** This word, **people**, doesn’t just mean fleshly beings, it means malakim also. You are going to be above every fleshly body, and every spiritual body in rank. This is what this word means. You are going to be equal in power, not in position, but in power with Yahweh’s Son Yahshua. You are going to be the special treasure, the special family, and Yahweh will never put you down, not ever.

**Verse 6, And you shall be to Me a kingdom of priests... You’re going to be this special priesthood. ...and a holy nation...** Or the holiest of the holy. **... These are the Laws that you shall speak to the children of Israyl.**

When Yahshua came preaching the Kingdom, He wasn’t the first One. This was taught by the prophets long before Yahshua. Yahshua was just repeating their words. This is the same thing The House of Yahweh is doing today. We are the only ones who are doing this.

Let’s go back to **Malakyah 4** because this is speaking of the kingdom of priests, the holy nation, the immediate family of Yahweh.

**Malakyah 4:4. Remember the Law of Mosheh...** He says, “These are the Laws. This is what you have to teach everyone. If you will truly do this, if you will learn to love this with all your heart, then you will be this family of Mine above everything else in the universe.”

There is one important part that I want you to remember, and we will get into this in detail later, about the holiest of the holies. I don’t like the word, **ruler**, as much as I do the word, **leader**. The word, **ruler**, has very bad connotations today because of the way the Christian world rules.

Yahshua pointed this out, and showed how the rulers would actually depress, and oppress people. This is what you see going on in the world today; you see oppression. It gets out of hand, and never brings joy, gladness, or equality. Right now, probably eighteen percent of the people control the rest of the world. and they do it through oppression.

Just recently, you saw where President Clinton issued a few more billion dollars for aide, because things were getting out of hand. He said, “Our world is topsy-turvy. It’s going crazy.” There are shootings and bombings. This is all due to oppression. If we had the leadership that Yahweh Himself gives, according to His Laws, statues and judgments, there would be no need for uprisings, because everyone would have the same opportunities.

They don’t right now. They are being oppressed. Especially when you try to go out and find a job, you can see the oppression. Then, when you find a job, it really doesn’t give you what it would take to build up anything. They feed you like a slave, from hand to mouth, and nothing that they give you is eternal.

If you are keeping up with the news, you have seen what the Clinton administration is proposing the new health plan since they know the people are oppressed. The government knows that the people realize they’re under oppression. The people want to get out of this and this is true in all nations.

We saw what occurred in South Africa, and is still going on, because the people there were so oppressed. They started mowing them down, shooting them and putting on more oppression. This is what President Clinton has tried to prevent here, because he sees the

---

**This special treasure, this Kingdom of priests,  
is going to be above everything else in the universe.**

---

uprising coming. He has given billions of dollars for a stronger police force to try to squash the rebellion. This is all making it worse. They could take the same money they are putting into the extra police departments, and create some simple jobs.

In one state, I believe it's Wisconsin, they said they are going to take away charity. In four years, or something like that, no one would be able to get any assistance, any charity. They will take care of the ones they already have on charity, but no more will be allowed to join the programs. This is a proposal; I don't know if it will go through or not. The fact is, they realize the people are under oppression.

One guy made the statement, "We have so many million people in this state on charity, on welfare, at this time. Think of what a great boast this would be to the economy if these people went out, and found jobs." Baloney! It is because they can't find jobs that they ask for this handout in the first place. If they would take this same money, and create some sensible jobs that would build this earth up instead of destroying it, they would have no problem producing workers, and they would not have so many people on welfare. They made it sound like the people are just too lazy to work, and that's the reason they ask for their food stamps. There won't be this oppression in Yahweh's Kingdom of leadership.

President Clinton realizes this oppression and sees he has a tremendous uproar on his hands from the people. So, he comes along with a health care plan, and says, "We're going to take care of you from the womb to the tomb." This is to try to make the people believe, "No, we are not going to neglect you. We're going to take care of you." At the same time, what he is creating here is a national disaster.

If you would read just a little of what some of the leaders, like Ron Paul, the ex-Congressman, said, you would see what President Clinton is putting behind this plan. Ron Paul shows the difficulties of what the Clinton administration is trying to do. Yes, they are setting up to oppress more, and to squash more, and to keep you under control more. All these plans are taking place, and being implemented at this time. It's going stronger in Canada, right now, I was told, than it is here.

We can see this taking place in **Revelation 13**. I know it is hard to believe that this could take place in America, brethren, but it is taking place, and is practically enforced right now.

They are coming out with a card that could come out in the next few months, or the next few years. They are having trouble because they want everyone to have this card, and they want the banks to be in control of this.

The Internal Revenue Service, the F.B.I., and the C.I.A. are in charge of the banks. The banks are doing

exactly what these organizations want them to do. If the banks step out of line, they'll shut them down. Now, they are trying to have it to where everyone in America will have a card that will be issued at birth. At your birth, you will be given this card. You will be given a certain number. When you present this card at a grocery store, they will deduct money from your banking account, which was put in there from your paycheck, or from welfare, or whatever.

In this way, they say they're ruling out crime. So if somebody breaks the Law, they know where that person is at all times. Anytime he uses that card, they know exactly where he is, instantly, because it comes through the computers.

So, every phase of your life will be governed at that time. If somebody breaks the Lord's day, they're going to know it. They're going to know who goes out, and buys, and sells, on those days. This is how they will come to know, and can enforce this no-buy, no-sell rule, or to cause the world to accept the mark of the beast. They're taking more control all the time to keep you under control. Once you step out of line, or out of their authority, they can find you instantly. They will be able to do this with anybody in the United States.

I was told by the Canadian group that this is taking place in Canada already. Some problems

---

**If you are making excuses, now, because you're stupidly hanging onto anger that you just can't quite get rid of, or whatever Laws you are wanting to break, and not uphold, think of what it's going to be when the pressure is really put on you. Shaul told you the Laws are the only things that will keep you from falling and keep you in line for this Kingdom. Yahweh says, if you will fully, truly obey this, then you will be this special treasure. The only thing that can keep you headed towards that straight and narrow gate is the word of Yahweh.**

---

they are having with the program are that some people are not eligible for credit cards, and some people will lose their cards. They are having to work out all these details, but they will get them worked out. That is when **Revelation 13** is going to be fulfilled against you.

They're going to be very zealous about this, and try to get you to go their way, by putting pressure on you. It will get worse. It will get much worse than it is right now. If you think you're suffering now, think again. It will get so bad that you won't be able to buy or sell, unless you have the mark of the beast. Yes, the mark of the beast is keeping the pagan holidays and Sunday worship, just as the Sabbaths are the mark of Yahweh.

Remember Shaul said, "After my departure shall grievous wolves enter in, not sparing the flock." He said, "I'm going to turn you over to the Word of Yahweh, because that's the only thing that can keep you from falling." Remember those words; they are for your protection to keep you from failing, to keep you from accepting what they are going to try to force you into taking.

If you are making excuses, now, because you are stupidly hanging onto anger that you just can't get rid of, or whatever Laws you are wanting to break, and not uphold, think of what it's going to be when the pressure is really put on you. Shaul told you the Laws are the only things that will keep you from falling, and keep you in line for this Kingdom. Yahweh says, if you will fully, truly obey this, then you will be this special treasure. The only thing that can keep you headed towards that straight and narrow gate is the word of Yahweh.

**Malakiah 4:1. For, behold the day comes that will burn like an oven...** Remember the beastly system that brings down fire from heaven? It is going to get much worse. **...and all the proud, yes, and all who do wickedly, will be stubble—the day that comes will burn them up, says Yahweh of hosts; and it will leave them neither root nor branch...** Yahweh steps in, and stops the great nuclear fires from coming down. There is another fire after that reserved for Satan and those who follow her, or who yield to any part of this beastly system.

**Verse 2, But for you who reverence My Name...** Remember how to reverence the Name of Yahweh, I've brought, I don't know how many sermons, about that. **...you who reverence My Name...** It's the same thing we just read in **Exodus 19:5-6**. He says, "Keep My Laws, My statutes and truly love them." **...the light of righteousness...** The light of this. **...will arise with healing in its wings...** You will be very joyous in that day.

**Verse 3, And you will tread down the wicked; for they will be ashes under the soles of your feet...** We will see more of that later because Yahweh expounds on that in a number of Scriptures in the second volume of *The*

*Book of Yahweh*.

**Verse 4, Remember the Law of Mosheh...** This is what Shaul was saying. He said, "I'm going to turn you over to the Word of Yahweh because that is the only thing that is able to save you." It is the only thing. **... Remember the Law of Mosheh My servant, which I commanded through him in Horeb for all Israyl...** That is, for all the sons of Israyl, the twelve tribes, the 144,000 priesthood, with the statutes, and judgments thereof. He's just repeating what He said to Mosheh in **Exodus 19**, giving you the keys to the Kingdom.

**Verse 5, Behold, I will send Ylijah: the Law and the Prophets...** Yahweh is going to send the Law and the prophets, remember this. **...which is The Strength of Yahweh...** Which is the power He is going to give you to become sons of Yahweh. It is the power of Yahweh. **...before the coming of the great and dreadful day of Yahweh...** Just before it comes. This is speaking to us at this time. Notice what this has power to do.

**Verse 6, And it will turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the hearts of the children to their fathers...** The Law and the prophets actually have the power to turn the hearts to the priests. This word, **father**, is *abba*. It means *priest, elder, prophet, teacher*. It will turn the hearts of the priests, elders, prophets, teachers to the children. This word, **children**, means *pupil, seed or family*. You can get this from any analytical dictionary but this came from the *Analytical Hebrew and Chalde Lexicon* by Davidson, on page 95.

It will turn the hearts of the priests to the pupils, to the family of Yahweh, and the hearts of the children to the fathers. **...before the earth strikes itself with a curse...** He has already shown you the beastly that is going to bring about this curse.

You've heard all this before, this is just a new twist, as the Elder from Canada said last week. It's just a new twist to make it a little bit plainer, like when Yahshua was magnifying the Law, and making it honorable.

**Mattithyah 11:13. For all the Prophets and the Law prophesied until Yahchanan.**

**Verse 14, And if you are willing to accept it, this is The Strength of Yahweh...** This is the key to the Kingdom. Notice just above that, in **verse 11**, it's talking about the Kingdom of Yahweh.

**Verse 11, ...but he who is least in the Kingdom of Yahweh is greater than he...** Talking about Yahchanan.

**Mattithyah 10:7. And as you go, preach, saying: The Kingdom of Yahweh is at hand...** Speaking of the Kingdom with the Laws and the prophets.

Back to **Mattithyah 11:14. And if you will accept it...** If you will receive this in order to obey and imitate Yahweh, to be like Him. **...this is The Strength of Yahweh...** This is the key of Yahweh. **...which was to come...** The

keys to this Kingdom.

**Romans 1:16. For I am not ashamed of the message, for it is the strength of Yahweh...** This key to the Kingdom, the power of Yahweh. **...unto life everlasting...** That's one of the things that it will bring you to, even if you're not chosen to be one of the 144,000 priesthood, which you can be. The door is still open to that Kingdom. It is still being preached; the light is still burning, the oil is still going out. It's still the key to eternal life, also.

This is the strength of Yahweh to eternal life. **...unto life everlasting for everyone who believes...** Who believes it, and receives it. These are the ones who will start trying to get the dirt off their faces, and who will start trying to get hatred, bitterness and anger out of their lives.

**...for everyone who believes: to the Yahdai first, and also to the Greek...** This is offered to the twelve tribes first, but also to the Gentile nations. Remember, they are as the sand of the sea, the ones who are going to join you at that great marriage supper.

It's just about here. Yes, we have some horrible times that we are going to live through. Yahweh willing, you will live through them, and you will be one of the ones who Yahweh will give the power to raise the dead, and bring the rest alive.

You can throw it all away too. Remember, the Scriptures are written here a little and there a little. That's the way I preach to you, also. It's here, on one hand, and on the other hand is death and hell. It's up to you to make the choice. You can hang onto any part you want.

You can even hang onto your sexual sins, if you want to. You can enjoy them all you want to, and make any kind of sin you want to out of it, and you will burn with them. Or, you can get rid of these lusts now, and show Yahweh that you can overcome them, and you can overcome everything that will keep you from being like Yahweh. This is what He's asking you to do, to imitate Him.

The way you do it is by living by, and upholding every Word that passes from the mouth of Yahweh. If you vary from this, brethren, in one respect, in one little statute, one letter, He says, you won't pass.

---

**Yes, we do have some horrible times that we are going to live through. Yahweh willing, you will live through them, and you will be one of the ones who Yahweh will give the power to first, to raise the dead, and bring the rest alive.**

---

**Verse 17, For in this message is the righteousness of Yahweh revealed...** In this message, the keys to the Kingdom are revealed. **...from the faith and leading to the faith...** That is, from each lamp. From 6,000 years ago and the first light that the Law was given through, down to this last burning lamp. **...as it is written: The just will live by the faith...** If the faith wasn't preached, you wouldn't be here in the first place.

**Verse 18, For the judgment of Yahweh is revealed from heaven against all unholiness...** The breaking of one iota of the Law, as we read last week. Remember, He said not one iota of the Law, not even a letter of this Law, is going to pass away. You will pass away if you don't accept these letters, but the Law won't pass away. It's forever, just as you can be if you will accept it.

**...and unrighteousness of men...** Or women. **...who suppress the truth...** Who suppress the Laws, who try to keep them from being fulfilled, who will not uphold them. The ones who suppress will not accept the Law into their lives and imitate Yahweh. The whole idea is to start imitating Yahweh, and to make yourself like Yahweh, holy, the holiest of the holy.

He is the holiest of the holy. Think about what it would be like if Satan were the heavenly father who would rule forever. Think about what it would be like. You would soon be destroyed and there would be no one to give you eternal life because you can see where her kingdom is leading. Every nation fears every other nation; every nation hates every other nation. They say, "Put on more police, this will surely solve the problem, won't it?" It never does, but they think it will this time.

You can't trust in that way. You can lock your doors, and pull your curtains to keep them from stealing your Christmas presents if you want to. You can store up treasures on earth, where all of them are going to be taken from you. You can base your whole life on anything you want to base it on, or you can base it on the keys to the Kingdom, live forever and bring joy and gladness to all the universe.

As for me and my House, all who will follow, we are going to serve Yahweh. May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader.

---

**As for me and my House, all who will follow, we are going to serve Yahweh.**

---

---

## Chapter Thirty

### Going On To Perfection #30

# The Keys To The Kingdom #2

### 1/08/94

**S**halom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

We're going to pick up where we left off last week, if you have your notes. By the way, if you don't show up for this new moon, I'm never going to slave over a hot stove for you again! Actually, Elder Banahyah is going to do the work, I'm going to supervise!

If you remember, we were in **Romans 1**. We were talking about the keys to the Kingdom in this series of "Going On To Perfection." The editors name the tapes, and sometimes they don't name them what I would, but if I was going to name this sermon and last week's sermon, I would name them, "The Keys To The Kingdom."

Yahweh gives us the keys. He gives us a banner, a flag, a badge, like the badge that we use to come to the Passover, a white robe, whatever you want to call it, He gives us this power, this strength to get into the Kingdom.

We saw in **Yahchanan 1:9-12** that as many as He chooses, He also gives power to become the sons of Yahweh. Today, we are going to cover some Scriptures showing the deciding factor on how Yahweh actually knows whether you will turn back into following Baal, or Zeus, or if you won't. He actually knows this. He tells us, in no uncertain terms, how He knows this. He gives you the deciding factor in this. Yahweh willing, we will get up to, and cover that part, that Scripture.

Let's go to **Romans 1**, and continue where we were. We covered **Romans 1:16** last week. **For I am not ashamed of the message, for it is the strength...** That is the message of Yahweh is the strength. If you compare **Exodus 19:5-6**, it says the same thing. If you will obey, then this gives you the power to become the sons of Yahweh. Yahweh always brings the negative with the positive; He brings both of them together. He says, "This is the great way, this is the power."

**Verse 18** shows the judgment of Yahweh is against certain ones. **For the judgment of Yahweh is revealed from heaven against all unholiness and unrighteousness of men...** Or women. ...**who suppress the truth...** Or suppress the Law. ...**in unrighteousness...** Or in unrighteous judgments.

Hold your place there and go to **Yechetzqyah**. We will come right back to this. The judgments of Yahweh are set forever. He says, this is a proven way. This is the way the universe is going to be judged. The ones He is calling now, are going to judge all matters. You should qualify to judge the matters. Don't you know, you're even going to judge the malakim, very soon now, when the Kingdom is set up? All judgment is given to the Son, Who is judging His House, His bride-to-be, the 144,000. These are the only ones who He is judging at this time.

At that time, Yahshua is going to be giving this authority to His wives, as I said last week. When we marry Yahshua, as brides, we're going to be empowered with these same promises that were made to Him. We are going to be equal with Yahshua, in ability, not in rank, He's always going to be over us in rank, Praise Yahweh. He deserves it. That is His privilege, and none of us should ever seek to take that away from Him. The way you show that you would take it away from Him is by rebelling against the authority over you today, whoever that authority is.

**Yechetzqyah 18:9. If he has walked in My statutes...** That's one of the "if's," just to be able to live and obtain eternal life. ...**and has kept My judgments...** What do you think this is? This is judging according to His judgments that He has already laid down for us. It's not making up our own minds as to what is right and wrong. He says that stupidity is as filthy rags to Him. You think He is going to allow those filthy rags in His Kingdom? It's His judgments you have to learn, and it's His judgments you have to go by, if you want to live. That's the requirement He puts here.

**...My judgments, to do them...** To make them part of your life. ...**he is just...** This makes this man a just man. This makes this woman a just woman.

Yahseph was considered a just man because he did



not break the Laws governing loving your wife, or loving your neighbor as yourself, when it concerned a woman who he was going to marry. He thought she had committed adultery; remember that? Yahweh said, Yahseph was a just man and he was not willing to put her to open shame, but was going to put her away quietly. This shows that he loved that woman. Even though he thought she had sinned, and he decided he didn't want her for his wife, he still loved her, and wasn't willing to put her to open shame.

When you break the Law, when you are not just, then you can put your husband, wife, or children to open shame. Are these things sinking in? Are you making them a part of your life? These are Yahweh's judgments. He tells us how to be just.

**...He will surely live!...** He will not surely live if he doesn't. That is plain from that Scripture. **...says Father Yahweh...**

**Yechetzqyah 20:16. For they despised My judgments...** Why? Because the teaching of Baal was so indented in their lives that they just couldn't get it out of their lives. Jealousy was so thick, they couldn't find a way to overcome it. What is it? Because this disease, called stealing, was in their minds, they couldn't find a way to break it. I've suffered all of those things, and I've overcome them, so I know that the weakest one can overcome them too.

Last week, we covered the excuses. People always have an excuse. They always want to blame someone else, besides themselves. The fact is, you have no one else to blame. No one controls this mind, up here, but you. Yahweh opens it, but He just opens it to understanding. It's you who has to make up your mind to control your body, control all actions of your body, and your way of thinking.

**...For they despised My judgments...** Yahweh said because of this, He rejected them. He said, "They did not walk in My statutes, and they polluted My Sabbaths, because their hearts went after their Gods," after Zeus, or Baal, or whoever it was who had the world in its clutches, as the Christians have the world today.

**Verse 17, Nevertheless, My eye spared them from destroying them...** That is, He spared them from destruction at that time, although He did not choose them for His Kingdom, and He plainly says so in **Hebrews** and other places. **...I did not make an end of them in the wilderness.**

Let's go back to **Romans**. We have to accept Yahweh's Laws into our lives, both men and women. We can't suppress the truth, as these people did, and expect to have the keys to this Kingdom of Yahweh.

**Romans 1:19. For that which is known about Yahweh is manifest to them...** Yes, we are getting it everyday. It was preached to them, Yahweh says, as it is to us. ...  
Page 272

**because Yahweh has shown it unto them...** Preaching, sending them a messenger here, and a messenger there.

**Verse 20, For since the creation of the world, the invisible things of Him are clearly seen—His eternal power...** Now, remember what Yahweh's power is, we covered this last week. Yahweh's power is His Laws. This is brought forth in **Malakiah 4**, and also by Shaul, who said, "If you will accept it, this is the strength of Yahweh."

Shaul said in **verse 16**, that he is not ashamed of this message, because it is the power of holiness.

**Verse 20, ...His eternal power and holiness...** Power, that is authority, His authority as always being the Head, and the Father, over all. He will always have that honor. He should have that honor in everyone's eyes. Those who will not honor Him as such will not be there. How do you honor Him? You show honor by doing what He says.

**Authority** means *supreme nature, the supreme headship, Father or supremacy*. That's what that word means.

**Verse 20, ...and holiness—being understood by the things that are written...** Written for us. These are the things we are reading right now. **...so that they are without excuse...** Did you get that? You have no excuses. You cannot blame someone else.

**Verse 21, Because that, when they knew Yahweh...** They knew Him, because He revealed Himself through His Laws, statutes and judgments. **...they did not glorify Him as Father...** As the supreme Head in following His Laws, statutes and judgments.

Children, who are still in your parents' households, are you listening to me? Do you want a sucker from me again? You better listen to me! I mean that! When you disobey your parents, did you know that you dishonor Yahweh Himself because He has set this authority over you?

Turn over to **Exodus 20**. I want all you children from nine to ninety to listen to this. Yahshua said many times, "If you do it to one of the least of these, My brothers, you do it unto Me." He is your Head right now, Yahshua, and Yahweh is His Head. Yahshua gets His leadership from Yahweh. So if you reject Yahshua, which many have, the whole world has, everyone except The House of Yahweh, then you reject Yahweh Himself. That's what **Romans** is speaking of here.

**Exodus 20:12. Honor your father and your mother...** How do you honor your father and your mother? By obeying them, in Yahweh's Laws. As they teach you the Laws of Yahweh, then you are to obey them. Honor your father and mother by obeying them. That should be just as plain as the nose on your face.

So if you dishonor your mother or your father, who are you really showing dishonor to? Yahweh, your



supreme Head. That is what He is saying here, "They rejected My judgments."

**Romans 1:21. ...they did not glorify Him as Father...** If they had glorified Him as the supreme Head, they would have obeyed His Laws, statutes and judgments.

**...nor were thankful... Colossians 3:15** says we're called into one body, and that's a command to be thankful always. Always give thanks to Yahweh. What do we give when we murmur, backbite, bicker, and pass judgments against the Elders who are actually going through embarrassment to try to teach the Laws of Yahweh?

**...but became idolatruos...** This is when you don't honor Yahweh, when you don't honor your mother, or when you don't honor your husband by showing him respect, and putting yourself in submission to your husband, as Yahweh's Laws say. When you do this, you are a Godworshipper, and no better than the world you are trying to come out of. You will not receive any more reward than they will. The only promise given to you then, is the promise of death in the hell-fire. That is not profane language, it's what it is, hell-fire.

Recently, I was told that I insulted somebody because somebody else was trying to get a member of Yahweh's House to come to his house, to eat Christmas dinner, and I called this "God damned food." That's what it is. I wasn't trying to be profane or vulgar, that's what it is. God has damned that food. That's what the whole world is eating now, God damned food. I know the world uses this expression all the time. You get among worldly people, and they say, "God damned this" and "God damned that" and they use more words than those. It gets hard for the ears to listen to.

**...they became idolatrous...** They became Godworshippers, worshippers of Gods. **..in their reasoning...** Because their reasoning was not according to Yahweh's judgment, neither were they thankful for the judgments and Laws that were taught to them. **...and their senseless minds were darkened...** In other words, Holy Spirits starts to leave them, and they start becoming foolish, again, in the ways of the world.

**Verse 22, Professing themselves to be wise...** Thinking that they were wise in their stupidity. **...they became as fools...** To Yahweh. They became as Godworshippers to Yahweh.

**Verse 23, And exchanged...** The wonderful glory that we talked about last week, the keys to the Kingdom. The wonderful Kingdom is going to be given to us, that is promised to us, and our seed, as Shaul said.

I had a dream the night before last; I had two dreams, in fact. In the first dream, Satan was dragging a white sheet through The House of Yahweh. There were several who were on this sheet. The Elders were

saying, "Get off! Get off!" I was screaming at the top of my voice, and I just knew when I woke up everybody must have heard me screaming. I don't know if I even made a racket or not, but I was certainly doing some screaming in the dream. The ones on the sheet were saying, "But it's white," and I was saying, "No, it just looks that way to you. Get off that sheet, she's taking you out of Yahweh's House. There were two men and two women who never got off the sheet. They continued on that sheet that Satan was dragging out of The House of Yahweh. I woke up in tears from that dream.

I went back to sleep, and I had another dream right after that one. I could have never imagined any such thing as I saw in that dream. I have never seen it in paintings, read about it in books, seen it in movies, or anything. I was in Yahweh Shammah, and I was at the wedding supper. I could hear everyone talking, like I can see everyone sitting here in this Sanctuary now. There were a number of people, and I could hear their individual voices talking to me. I never missed a thing.

The House of Yahweh was seated at Yahshua's right hand. There was a long, long table. I had my left hand to Yahshua, and I was facing the table, which had every kind of food you can think of. I was facing it, and I was looking at everyone in The House of Yahweh who was with me, behind me, but with me. I could see every individual. I had eyes in all directions; I mean, I only had two eyes, but I could see in all directions.

In my dream, I said, this is what Yechetzqyah meant. I still don't understand it, but I'm getting there. The far end of the table looked like it was miles away, but you could see it clearly. You could see everything, because of the light particles that were coming at from the eyes that Yahweh gave us, although things were miles away, I could see every face to my right hand side. It was like my vision was coming out, and around, seeing every face. I asked, who is that at the far end of the table? A voice said, "You know," and I said, that's Abel, isn't it? I was rejoicing.

In front, across the table there were multitudes, as the sands of the sea. They didn't go too far. It wasn't the distance that would cut them off like it would now. We were sitting above the earth, but we were like in a story of that building. I don't know if it was the top story or what, but you could see the earth. You could also look up. You could see through this building. Even though we were inside a room, we could see through it, and we could see all the planets individually. There was one huge planet that was passing by us, at this time, and it looked like you could just reach out, and touch it.

Now, I have never had an imagination like this in my life. I have never seen this at any other time, or imagined it, or read about it in comic books, or anything like what

went on in that dream the night before last. I praise Yahweh for it.

We can throw all of this away, Yahweh says, by not accepting His judgments, not living according to His judgments, not taking them into our lives, and not glorifying Him in what He has promised He can bring us. Not believe Him, in other words.

**Verse 23** says, we can exchange this glory that belongs to the uncorruptible Father for images that we dream up in our own minds, and our own way of thinking. The human mind is capable of doing this. We can exchange Yahweh's way for these images that we muster up. ... **made to resemble corruptible man...** That is, we can reject Yahweh's judgments for Zeus, or Baal, or whatever judgments have been taught to you from your childhood up.

**Verse 24, Therefore, Yahweh also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own minds...** He gave them over to this. Because they cannot overcome lust, He said He would give it to them.

King David was inspired to write about this. He said, "You don't like the blessings, then let them all be taken from you." That is exactly what Yahweh is saying here through the Apostle Shaul. If you don't like the blessings Yahweh promises, you won't get them.

**Verse 25, Who exchanged the truth...** The Law. ...**of Yahweh for the Lie; Lords (Baalim), Gods, Goddesses (Elohim)...** Which they have many at this time. ...**and worshipped and served the creation...** That is, they obeyed the creation. To **worship** and **serve** mean to obey. Remember, do you not know to whom you yield yourselves as servants to obey, his servants you are. Any dictionary will tell you that worship is service. ...**and worshipped and served the creation...** That's mankind. Mankind is the one who Satan uses to bring forth all these stupid teachings, rather than following the Laws of Yahweh.

**Verse 26, For this reason...** What we have just read. ...**For this reason, Yahweh gave them up to degrading passions...** Look over to Hebrews.

**Hebrews 3:16. For some, when they had heard, rebelled...** They had already heard the message preached to them, but they rebelled anyway. ...**But not all...** All who came out of Egypt, through Mosheh, rebelled.

**Verse 17, But with whom was He grieved forty years? Was it not with those who sinned...** Those who would not obey His voice. ...**whose corpses fell in the wilderness?**

**Verse 18, And to whom did He vow that they would not enter into His rest, but to those who did not obey?...** So we see that they could not enter in, because of their unbelief, because they did not believe Yahweh, and what His Laws will bring you by practicing them.

**Romans 1:26. For this reason Yahweh gave them up to degrading passions: for even their women exchanged the natural use into that which is against nature...** You can stack up any kind of sins you want on that one.

**Verse 27, And the men did the same thing: leaving the natural use of the woman...**

They had a special issue of *Inquirer* this past month, reflecting back on 1993. It showed all the homosexual activity that was taking place. It showed many different people. All of the sins of the movie stars, and the heads of state were shown. They had their pictures on the front page, and it was all condoned. It was all as if it was wonderful what is taking place in our world today. The sins have increased, and they were showing it. They think this behavior is wonderful, but try to teach them a Law of Yahweh, and they think you're some kind of stupid idiot. This is the twisted world that we are living in today.

The TV shows are where the education is really brought forth. All the evil that mankind can produce is brought forth on these shows. I was reading about this new book that is coming out in the public schools this year. They said the public finally let their officials and teachers know that they want their children to be taught "safe sex." They don't want their children suffering from AIDS. All the world will go along with it. They said if you don't want your child taught, you can pull him, or her out of that class. They never teach a Law of Yahweh, but it's a wonderful thing to them to teach them how to sin safely.

This is a turned-around world that we're living in now. When a simple Law of Yahweh comes out, it is hated. Not only is it hated, they want to burn the one who brings it, and run off after Satan, on a sheet they think is white. They will find out it isn't too white later.

**Verse 27, ...they burned in their lust...** Yes, they burn in their lust, and they will burn in their bodies later on. That is promised to them if they don't overcome.

...**men committing shameful acts with men, and suffering in their own bodies the penalty of their error, which is their fitting retribution. And so, since they did not like to retain Yahweh in their knowledge...** That is hold onto Yahweh's power, and authority as the only Lawgiver. He is the one and only Lawgiver. As Yaaqob said, "There is one Lawgiver Who is able to save, and to destroy." Unless we submit ourselves to His authority, we will burn. That's the promise made to us.

**Verse 28, And so, since they did not like to retain Yahweh in their knowledge...** To follow His Laws, statutes and judgments. ...**Yahweh gave them over to a reprobate mind...** Back to the carnal mind.

**Verse 29, Being filled with all unrighteousness, sex-**

**ual impurity, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness, full of envy, murder, strife...** Notice that word, **strife**.

That is one thing I've been pounding on, because it hits us in our home: strife between husband and wife, mother and child, sister and brother. Yahshua even said it occurred between mother and daughter or mother-in-law and daughter-in-law. This is the mirror Yahweh sets in front of you to show you how to get this out of your minds. It is strife against the Elders, and even practicing deceit and malice.

**...They are gossips...** The gossipers who go, and find some other weak one to gossip with, so they can get on this sheet with Satan, and flow away with her.

**Verse 30, Backbiters; slanderers, haters of Yahweh...** You loved Him until certain Laws like "Keep the Sabbath" or "Keep His Feasts" come out.

There was one time when I brought a sermon on the holy garments, and we lost two-thirds of the congregation at that time. I praise Yahweh I was tested with that because I proved then to Yahweh that I would never bend concerning His Law. I will never bend, I will never yield one iota to Satan. May Yahweh ever keep me from doing so.

These people turned in absolute hatred to Yahweh, because of the holy garment Law that was brought out in Yahweh's House. They turned in hatred. They loved Him up until that. One man said, "I just want to run out in the street, stop the traffic, and tell them, come in here and listen to what this man has to say." The next moment, he was burning his holy garment in his front yard, and making out like it was a wonderful thing to do. Because of that, Yahweh says, "He will never enter My rest. You want to reject the things that are holy, then I'll take them back from you, and give you back the reprobate mind. You will think you are right in what you are doing until you are burned, and gotten out of the way."

I will make anyone a bet of everything I have, against a hole in a doughnut, that when the time comes when they're binding you, hand and foot, and getting ready to cast you into outer darkness, where there is weeping, and gnashing of teeth, that the lust you lusted after, all disappears. I bet there is not a bit of lust in you. I bet the jealousy that you're experiencing now, and the strife, all disappear out of your mind.

It's a horrible thing, and a pitiful thing, as one of the Elders from Wisconsin told me last week, that people would throw their lives away, and the wonderful promises that we have, so they can hang onto hatred, or any of the other things He mentions here. Yet, it reigns in Satan's people. It looks white, and beautiful; it looks wonderful. It looks like this is the righteous way to go,

but it's not, my friends. In fact, it is the most selfish way of living on the face of the earth.

You may have seen on the news where they were showing some property, that used to belong to me, in Abilene. They had their cameras down there in this wooded area. I believe this was Thursday or Friday. They were showing all the homeless people. They were talking to one man, in particular, who had some posts he had cut from some trees, and had some cardboard packed up around him for a shelter. Then, there was a tarp over the top of it. He was telling them about his little heater he had there, which was a five gallon bucket with some wood in it. He said this was a blessing to him. He was convinced that he could live comfortably in there, even in below zero temperature weather; it wouldn't bother him at all. He was so thankful that he had found clothing, and everything in the trashcans. He was just as thankful as he could be to have what he had.

I thought, boy, how wonderful this is to have that kind of attitude. This is like the attitude that the Apostle Shaul had. Then they started asking questions to different Christians. I would have given anything if they would have asked these people what churches they went to before they asked them the question. The newspeople asked the Christians, "Would you be willing to take a homeless person into your home?" The people turned all kinds of colors on that camera! There was only one woman out of the four they asked, who said, "Yes, I would." The rest of them made excuses why they couldn't do it.

These people reject Yahweh's ways and then they turn to what they can imagine in their own minds, or what Satan teaches them. They turn against Yahweh and become this way.

**...Backbiters; slanderers, haters of Yahweh, despicable, arrogant, and boastful...** That is, they think themselves wise in their decisions. **...They are inventors of evil things...** They go about inventing evil things with more people who have the same weaknesses. **...disobedient to parents.**

**Verse 31, And without understanding. They are covenant-breakers...** Yes, they break the covenant, the vow they made to Yahweh. **...without natural affection, implacable; trucebreakers, and unmerciful.**

**Verse 32, Who, knowing the righteous judgments of Yahweh...** Yes, they have been taught the righteous judgments, which say, "Please study, please make these a part of your lives." **...that those who practice such things deserve death...** It's a promise. **...not only continue to do these things, but also approve of those who practice them.**

Let's go over to **Psalm 1**. We'll hurry because I want

to get into the one that shows in no uncertain terms how Yahweh knows when to seal you.

**Psalm 1:1. Blessed is the man who does not walk in the counsel of the unrighteous...** That is what we've been talking about and what Shaul was talking about. It is the counsel of the Christian people. As **Revelation 14:4** says, the forbidden assemblies, the Gods they worship, the Baal and the Zeus, that bring forth the teachings that the Christian world follows today.

**...nor who stands in the path of sinners...** Who stands in the way. As **Revelation** also says, "Come out from among them." This means, bring your mind out from following those ways. **I Yahchanan 3:7** says, they belong to Satan.

**...nor who sits in the seat of the scornful...** Those who will scorn the Elders, or their teachers, or the supremacy of Yahweh.

**Verse 2, But his delight...** He's bringing forth both sides here. **...his delight...** Who doesn't follow these other ways, but has delight **... is in the Law of Yahweh...** This is where our delight should be, in His Laws, statutes and judgments. In His Law, **...he meditates day and night...** Not in Zeus' teachings, not in Baal's teachings, not in what you were brought up with, but in the things that Yahweh shows you in His holy Word, not in men's teachings, not in men's counsel.

**Verse 3, He shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, which yields its fruit in its season, and whose leaf does not wither...** In other words, it's forever. **... whatever this man does will succeed.**

**Verse 4, The unrighteous are not so! They are like the chaff which the wind drives away...** These are more of the inspired words of King David. These are promises that he was inspired to write to those who will not believe.

**Verse 5, Therefore the unrighteous shall not continue after their sentencing, nor will sinners remain in the congregation of the righteous...** It will be too late to change then. Now is your time of testing, of trials. Now is the time to make the changes. Now is the time to get rid of the hatred and strife that are in your life.

**Verse 6, For Yahweh knows the way of the righteous...** Yes, He's the One Who wrote it out for you in detail to follow. Yahweh Himself submits to these Laws, statutes, and judgments, and He asks you to do the same thing to become a part of His family.

**...but the way of the unrighteous will perish...** The way of the unrighteous, and those who follow the unrighteous will perish.

**Psalm 2:1. Why do the heathen rage, and the people plot vanity; empty schemes?**

**Verse 2, The kings of the earth rise up, and the rul-**

**ers take counsel against Yahweh and His Anointed...**

It says in **Revelation 13**, that the world blasphemes the Name of Yahweh and His House. Why do they do this against Yahweh's anointed? Why do people rise up in doing this even in Yahweh's House? Why would they rise up against Yahweh's anointed, the anointed Elders, who Yahweh says are watching for their very souls? Why would this ever take place in anyone's life?

**Verse 3, Let us break their bands asunder...** They say to each other, "Let's form a committee. Since we all hate this Law, let's get together, form a committee, stand firm in it, and figure out ways that we can gossip, backbite, and destroy those who might bring this Law forth."

**...Let us cast their yoke of bondage from us.**

**Verse 4, He Who sits in the heavens will laugh them to scorn...** It's not as if Yahweh needs us. We need Him desperately, but He doesn't need us. He could take the concrete we're standing on, and make individuals to serve Him, easily. He has that power.

On the other hand, bringing forth both sides, He offers life, joy, and peace, which lasts forever, which has no end at all. It's eternal. It's unlike the human body, which will perish with the lust we carry. Yahweh's way is forever; His promises are forever. You will have powers unlimited, brethren.

What I saw in that dream, the night before last, I know Yahweh has this power. Yahweh can see everything He chooses to see, and hear everything He chooses to hear, all at the same time. I've never dreamed something like this up in my mind. This came to me, firsthand, and I think from Yahweh Himself. You will have that power one day. You will see Yahweh as He is, because you will be like Him, and like Yahshua.

This is only if you don't resist, Remember, He lays both choices out, side by side. His Word is written here a little, and there a little.

**...Yahweh will treat them with derision and contempt!**

**Verse 6, I set My King on Mount Zion, My holy hill...**

There is where you are going to burn. You could have been a part of this. You could have been a king, but you passed it up so you could hang onto hatred, lust, or whatever it was that was in your life that you just couldn't overcome. You just couldn't resist taking something that didn't belong to you, whether it's money, gold, silver, land or whatever.

**Verse 7, I will proclaim the decree Yahweh declared; Yahweh said to Me: You are My Son... Or sons. ...this day I have begotten you.**

**Verse 8, Ask of Me, and I will give You the nations...** That is what He's saying to you now. He's willing to do

so. **...for Your inheritance...** Everyone sitting here. **... The ends of the earth will be for Your possession.**

**Verse 9, With a rod of iron You will break the nations; You will dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel...** All those who resist Yahweh, you're going to have the power to bring them under control, and teach them a way of peace, joy and love.

**Verse 10, Be wise, therefore...** You're a fool now, if you don't believe this. You're letting this foolishness reign in your life; a foolishness that Yahweh says will destroy you. He's begging you, with outstretched hands, to overcome. He says, "All day long, I've begged these people, and they turn their backs on Me. They resist Me always to My face." Are you one of those?

**Verse 10, Be wise, therefore, all you rulers; be instructed, you judges of the earth.**

**Verse 11, All of you serve Yahweh with reverence; you shall rejoice with trembling...** That reminds me of something else from my dream. In the city at that supper, it was like what goes on here at Passover with the praising of Yahweh. It was going on and there was laughter, and joy everywhere. There was no silence. No one was quietly creeping in, like they teach in the churches.

The churches teach you to be quiet in case an evil spirit is watching. You go in and have a seat in the Catholic Church, and they say, "Don't disturb these spirits. Go in quietly and sit down. Don't let them know you are here."

There was joy, and gladness at this supper. I could hear each one of you, individually, praising Yahweh. HalleluYahweh! This was coming from all of you. I could hear every one at once; I could hear every individual voice at once.

**...Kiss the Son...** Kiss is word #5401 from *Strong's* and it means *to join*. Join the Son, that is, be obedient to the Son, be like Him, be submissive to Him. Become one with Him, that is what the word, **kiss**, means. Become one of the body, as Colossians says.

By the way, I told you they were going to preach all afternoon in Wisconsin last week. I was ribbing you about it and said we could go longer. Well they didn't last! In fact, everything only lasted about two and a half hours, the wedding, baptism, and all. So there wasn't five or six hours of preaching going on up there last week. I am going to kid them a little bit about that the next time I see them!

**II Timothy 3:13. But evil men and imposters... Religious imposters. ...will grow worse and worse...** This could go on, as Shaul said, with the so-called brothers in The House of Yahweh. King David was inspired to write, "If it had been a stranger, I probably wouldn't

have trusted him, but since it was a brother, then we put our trust in him, and he let us down."

**...evil men and imposters will grow worse and worse...** That is a promise to us in these Last Days. **...deceiving and being deceived...** Hanging onto the deception of the world around them.

**Verse 14, But as for you, continue in the things which you have learned...** From the Holy Scriptures. **...and have firmly believed, knowing from Whom you have learned them;**

**Verse 15, And that from a child you have known the Holy Scriptures, which are able to make you wise unto salvation, through the faith which is in Yahshua Messiah.**

Let's go to Acts 20. I quoted this last week. Shaul, before his departure, brought this sermon knowing he was going to be killed and knowing that his promise from the Savior was that he would. He knew he was going to give up his life, like all of the apostles were promised would occur, by the way.

**Acts 20:29. For I know this, that after my departing grievous wolves will enter in among you...** This occurs all the time. These things are tried constantly. Before ninety percent of the congregation walked out because of the holy garments, these men were trying to persuade me to change. One of them said, "If you will just give a little, we will all stay." Sure, if I did that, I would still have them, but I wouldn't have Yahweh, would I?

**...after my departing, grievous wolves will enter in among you, not sparing the flocks.**

**Verse 30, Also among your own selves will men arise, speaking perverse things...** These are things contrary to Yahweh's judgments, statutes, and Yahweh's Laws. **...to draw away disciples after themselves.**

**Verse 31, Therefore watch, and remember, that for the period of three years I did not cease to warn everyone night and day with tears.**

**Verse 32, And now, brothers, I commend you to Yahweh...** To the word of Yahweh. **...and to the Law which He gave, which is able to build up The House of Yahweh and is able to give you an inheritance among all those who are saints...** You must be sanctified too. Yahweh says not the hearers of the Law will be justified before Yahweh, but the doers of the Law will be justified.

Now, for the final key, let's go back to **Psalm 119**. What is this deciding factor, the final key that seals you into the 144,000 priesthood? I've read this to you probably a hundred times. I'm going to point out something that you probably didn't catch. I've asked some about it and they have all said they didn't get it.

There is a deciding factor that Yahweh uses that lets Him know that you will never change or become like

Satan. Remember what Satan did, she tried to rise up above Yahweh. She resisted the authority, the headship, the supreme authority, as Shaul said in **Romans 1**. The spirit that she has is in the world, today. That is the spirit that we must overcome.

**Psalm 119:165. Great peace...** What does this mean? This word **peace** comes from #7965; it is the word **shalom**, which comes from #7999. You might understand now that this is what Shaul was speaking of in **II Thessalonians** when he said, "When they say true peace, then sudden destruction will come upon them."

These two words put together are **shalom** and **shalam**, which are spelled differently, but pronounced the same. They mean *true peace* when they are put together. This is what it means. This is what Yahweh promises you. **...great peace...** This is what you will have.

This first word, **shalom**, means you will be *safe*, you will be *well*, and you will be *joyous*. These are all meanings of this word. You will have *health*, you will live forever, you will have eternal health. You will have *prosperity*, you will have *peace*, you will be a *true friend*, and have true friends, as we will see later on what a true friend is, or what a true buddy is. *Great health, righteousness*, you will have righteousness. This word also means *perfect*. You will be perfect, and be *at peace, able, holy*.

Now, put that word, with all its meanings, with the other word. The other word, **shalam**, means *to be safe in mind, in body, in a state, to be complete, to be perfect*. That's what these two words mean **shalom, shalam**.

That's what was reported that I told you was on the TV screen when they announced this peace treaty. That's what they meant. The people who know Hebrew would know this instantly. When they saw the "Shalom, shalam!" they would know that this is what this was speaking of, all these things right here.

Wouldn't you like to have all those things right there? Yahweh says all these things: **...have they who love...** Let me read you what this word **love** means. It means *to have affection for*. You know what it is like to have affection for a child, don't you? Every mother knows this.

Before a child is even born, a mother knows what it is like to have affection for that child; this occurs even while the child is still in the womb. This even occurs in women who give up their children to adoption, and never see the children because they do not want to see them at the time. A woman will realize later in her life, "Hey, I should have kept that child. There is something missing in my life, I want that child back." A mother has that affection for that child, even though she never saw the baby, because the attachment builds all the time the child is in the womb.

We are in the womb of Yahweh, so to speak, right now. The affection that Yahweh has towards us is building, if we are overcoming. That affection is going to turn to judgment against those who won't overcome.

The word **love** is actually *having affection for, as a friend*; love like a friend, in other words. *Gesenius* says *to desire, to breathe after anything*.

I don't know if you have ever seen a male dog, looking at a female dog that he is in love with. He has his tongue lolled out running after her. This is exactly what this is speaking of. It's this type of affection. So if you get this in your mind, this is the type of love you have to have for Yahweh's Laws.

I see men like that, too! They are running after women, lusting after them. I'm painting a picture so you won't forget it, see!

*...the significance of breathing after, hints of longing for is proper in these syllables...* That's what it is trying to get over to you here, what this word means. Yahweh wants you to have this for His Law. *...to desire, to love, to show urgency for...*

Hold your place and look back to **Psalm 40**. There is nothing sexual about this though. I didn't mean to paint that picture. There is nothing sexual about this love. That is not the deciding factor in getting anyone in the Kingdom. The worldly lust and all of that stuff will fade with age.

**Psalm 40:8. I delight to do Your will, O My Father, and Your Law is within My heart...** Notice, it is something that he can love.

**Psalm 70:5. But we are afflicted and needy! Hasten quickly to us...** This is showing the urgency in describing the love for Yahweh's Law. **...Hasten quickly to us, O Yahweh! You are our help and our deliverer! O Yahweh, do not delay!...** Do you see the urgency in this? This is what *Gesenius* is trying to describe in saying this is construed with a sensitivity towards this Law, this eagerness, this urgency in wanting Yahweh's Law in your life.

In the significance of understanding this word, let's go back to **Leviticus 19:18**. This verse is also used in describing this true love that Yahweh wants you to have for His Law.

**Leviticus 19:18. Do not seek revenge nor bear a grudge against one of your own people...** This is a command, a Law, one of the 613 Laws to guide you to perfection. He says don't bear this grudge or revenge. **...but you shall love your neighbor; whether a brother or an enemy, as yourself. I am Yahweh...** When Yahshua said, "Do unto others, as you would want them to do unto you," He was actually quoting this Law; He was referring to this Law as loving your brother as yourself. This is the true love that this word brings forth; it's for Yahweh's Law.

**Leviticus 19:34.** The stranger living with you must be treated as one of your native-born, and you shall love him as yourself... Nothing sexual about it, just true love, as you would want that person to do you, to show that love.

Go to **I Samuyl 20**. This is all describing what Yahweh wants, or the deciding factor, the key, to what He looks for in us, in affirming whether we are fit for the 144,000 priesthood or not. We are actually sealed when we come to this point.

**I Samuyl 20:17.** Yahnathan had David reaffirm his vow, because he loved him, even as he loved his own self... This is describing their friendship, but Yahweh wants this same love in you for His Law.

Look to **Proverbs 18**. This Scripture is also used in *Genenius*, trying to describe this word, **love**. **Proverbs 18:24. ...but a true friend...** Notice, this a true friend. **...is closer to him than a brother...** That is, a blood brother. A true friend is actually closer to this Law than you would be to a blood brother. It would mean more to you than a blood brother would. This is still describing the love for His Law here.

**Ecclesiastes 12.** You need to get this down. Maybe get this tape and listen to it and study it and study it until you can realize exactly what Yahweh wants you to see here.

**Ecclesiastes 12:1.** Remember your Creator in the days of your youth, before the days of trouble come, and the years draw near when you say: I find no pleasure in them.

**Verse 2, Before the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars become darkened...** Yahshua referred to this in His prophecy in **Mattithyah 24**, when He said the sun was going to be darkened, and the moon would not give her light. **...and the clouds do not return after the last rain...** In other words, the drought and famine.

**Verse 3, In the day when the keepers of the house will tremble, and the strong men will bow themselves, and the grinders cease because they are few, and they who look out the windows see darkness.**

**Verse 4, When the doors will be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is hushed; when men will no longer rise up at the sound of birds, and all the daughters of music will be silenced;**

**Verse 5, When they are afraid because of danger from on high, and because of terrors in the way; when the almond tree blossoms, the grasshopper is a burden, and desire fails; because man goes to his everlasting home, and the mourners go about the streets.**

**Verse 6, Remember your Creator...** Remember your Creator before all of this takes place, while you have this opportunity; this is what He is saying here.

Remember your Creator before all this trouble

comes upon you. Brethren, now is the time when the trouble comes. The door is going to be shut to the 144,000 priesthood. That is going to be it. Yahweh says, "I will choose them, then the trouble will come." He says, "Remember this while you are being tested."

**Verse 13, Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Reverence Yahweh...** Reverence Him. **...by observing; keeping, His commandments...** By making them a part of your life. **...for this is the whole duty of man.**

**Verse 14, For Yahweh will bring every work into judgment, including every secret; hidden, thing, whether it is righteous, or whether it is evil...** You may have thought you were hiding these things, while you were whispering to your friends, backbiting, and gossiping, but they are not hidden from Yahweh. This is the conclusion that He says compares with this word, **love**.

**Psalms 119:165. Great peace...** Which means all of these things, the shalom, shalom. **...have they who love Your Law...** In this fashion: earnestly, urgently, in making everything a part of your life, the conclusion of the whole matter.

**...and nothing will offend...** No, nothing will offend them. The *King James Version* margin there says *there will be stumbling block that they will stumble over*.

*Gesenius* says about this **stumbling block**, *against which anyone stumbles, a stumblingblock* and points out **Leviticus 19:14**. Let's go there. This is what I like: when it refers back to Yahweh's Laws.

This is forever. This is what everything is based on. Remember what one of the apostles said, "Spirit is alive because of righteousness." Holy Spirit is only alive in you, as long as you follow Yahweh's Laws, statutes, and judgments. When you start to quench it, that is when you start worshipping Gods. Then, Yahweh turns you back to the reprobate mind and you go off thinking, "Yeah, I'm right in this, boy," even though you're following Zeus.

**Leviticus 19:14. Do not curse the deaf or put a stumbling block in front of the blind; but reverence your Father. I am Yahweh...** This is what this is speaking of. It gives you several Scriptures, like **Isayah 8:14**. Maybe we should look at some of those Scriptures because they speak of stumbling blocks. Remember in **Psalms**, it said, "Nothing will cause them to stumble." The word, **stumble**, is #4383.

**Isayah 8:14. Then He will be for a sanctuary. But He will be a stone of stumbling and a rock of offense to both houses of Israyl, and like a trap and a snare to the inhabitants of Yerusalem;**

**Verse 15, Many among them will stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.**

**Verse 16, Bind up the Prophecy...** Wow, here is what it tells you to do. He is telling you that Yahshua will be

a stumbling block to these people, or the Elders will be stumbling blocks to these people.

**Verse 13, Sanctify Yahweh of hosts Himself, let Him be your fear; reverence, and let Him be your dread...** Understand that word right there. The word, **dread**, is #2606 and means *awe or entrance*. The word, **entrance**, means *refusing to compromise*.

So this is saying, "Let Yahweh be the reason you refuse to compromise with the ways of the world."

This word, **entrance**, also means *to abandon*. Let this Law be something that you will never abandon. Set your heart upon it, in earnest love, as Yahweh shows you, and never abandon this. It also means *extreme position or attitude*. Let Yahweh be this to you.

**Verse 14, Then He will be for a sanctuary; But He will be a stone of stumbling and a rock of offense to both houses of Israyl, and like a trap and a snare to the inhabitants of Yerusalem.**

**Verse 16, Bind up the Prophecy; seal the Law among My disciples...** Among the disciples, only. The rest of the world doesn't have the Law. Yahshua said, "Who is My disciple? He who does the will of My Father is My disciple. If you love Me, do what I say."

This Scripture says, bind the Law. The Law is only bound among you here at The House of Yahweh; it's not bound among the world. The Law is bound among you, only. The world doesn't have the Law.

**Verse 16, Bind up the Prophecy; seal the Law among My disciples.**

**Verse 17, I will wait on Yahweh, Who hides His face from the house of Yaaqob; and I will look for Him.**

Let's go over to **Yechetzqyah**. We're still speaking of stumbling blocks and those who love this Law. If you love this Law, the great peace, the shalom, shalam, with all the meanings of these words, you will have if you earnestly, and urgently, make the love for Yahweh's Law, desiring to make this love for Yahweh's Law your whole life. By doing this, nothing will cause you to stumble.

**Yechetzqyah 3:20. Again, when a righteous man turns from his righteousness and commits iniquity...** Yahweh knows this man does not love His Law, like he is supposed to. This is the deciding factor on whether or not that man will get into the Kingdom.

When this righteous man, who has just been following along because he wants the reward, **...turns from**

**his righteousness and commits iniquity...** Breaking Yahweh's Laws. **...then I will lay a stumblingblock before him and he will die...** He will start thinking he's right when he rejects the Law, and then Yahweh turns him over to the reprobate mind.

This is what Shaul explains, that we just read in **Romans 1**. Yahweh is the authority, the Head, Who gives these Laws, statutes and judgments, and says, "You must judge according to My judgments, not your own way of thinking." When you reject this authority, no matter how much righteousness you have done in the past, as Yechetzqyah said, it is all going to be forgotten. On the other hand, you could have glory forever; you are going to have what He promises here.

**...because you did not give him warning...** That is, Yechetzqyah did not give him warning. No one here has that excuse, because they have been given the warning. We're giving it to them week, after week, after week.

**...because you did not give him warning, he will die in his sin, and his righteousness which he has done will not be remembered; but his blood will I require at your hand.**

**Verse 21, Nevertheless, if you warn the righteous man that the righteous should not sin, and he does not sin, he will surely live because he took warning; and you will have delivered your own life...** Yes, if you warn the righteous, he could have the opportunity, in this training period, to jump off that sheet, and get back in the House. If not, he can ride on with Satan, being dragged off into the wilderness.

We will cover more on this the next time I speak. Read this again in **Psalm 119:165. Great peace...** That is all these things: the perfection, the peace, the friendship. You can be a friend; this is the way to be a true friend, and to have true friends, being with those who will not turn against Yahweh's Laws. Then, you will be all in one mind, just like Yahweh and Yahshua.

**Great peace have all they who...** Earnestly and urgently. **...love Your Law...** With this type of love. **...and nothing will offend them...** Cause them to stumble. Yahweh says this Himself. This is the way He knows when you develop this love for His Law. Then He says, "I know this; I know that you will never stumble."

May Yahweh keep you in His way. I will turn the services back to the song leader.

---

**Holy Spirit is only alive in you as long as you follow Yahweh's Laws, statutes and judgments. When you start to quench it, that's when you start Godworshipping.**

---



---

## Chapter Thirty-One

### Going on To Perfection #31

### The Keys To The Kingdom #3

### The Deciding Factor

### 1/29/94

**S**halom everyone! May Yahweh bless each, and every one of you. I bought some flowers for The House of Yahweh, did you notice them? Can everyone see the green and white flowers up here? You can? Everybody? There is a little bit of difference in these flowers, but I don't think you can tell from where you are, at a distance, which ones are real and which ones are not. I'm not sure myself, but I think these are the real ones. I'm looking at a distance too! These flowers are like what Satan brings forth in the world, today.

We're going to continue in the same series of sermons, "The Keys to the Kingdom," and talk about the deciding factors for getting you into the Kingdom. This is what Yahweh Himself goes by; He tells us that He goes by.

Yahweh talks about, "In the days of these powers." We started off with this, if you remember, in **Daniyl**. Yahweh said, "In the days of these kings, He's going to bring forth a Kingdom." This Kingdom is the only one that is not going to be destroyed. All other power, all other authority, taken by men, by Satan, or by malakim, or angels, are going to be destroyed. These will be destroyed, along with the person who refuses to give up the power, to get rid of it, and get it out of his life. The way of Yahweh, the way of joy, is submission and service. That is His way, and that's what brings joy and gladness to one another.

These flowers here, I'm sure the one on my right is the one that I would choose. You can't tell the difference by just looking at these two pots from where you are. You would probably have to examine these closely; I had to myself, before I could find out which one had life, and which one didn't. Both of them look real. Both of them look like they have life in them. This one on the right will grow, strengthen itself, and develop, while this one on the left is dead. It looks alive; it looks beautiful. It looks almost like the original thing that Yahweh created.

It's like the egg that the scientists created. The sci-

entists created an egg; it looked just like a hen egg. It had a shell, and inside it had the white, and the yellow. The only thing is all the hens in the country could not hatch a chicken out of that egg. It has no life; it is dead, absolutely dead, whereas, everything Yahweh has, gives us life. It's forever, as in my dream.

Remember these little things, because if it's not forever we don't want it. If it's not forever we don't want it. We don't want it in our lives, if it's not forever, and eternal. If it doesn't have life, it won't live; it will rot and decay. The only thing that would cause this living flower to rot and decay, is if it gives up its life. Then it will start decaying.

This artificial flower never had life. It can't grow. There is no way that this thing can grow. You could make some more plastic to put with it, and pretend that it's alive, but its not.

It's the same way in our lives today. We can pretend we have life through the teachings that Satan has brought to us from Baal, from Zeus, and from all the Gods. Yahweh says this is Godworship, as we'll see even more closely today.

Godworship has been given to mankind. It's been taught to us, and drilled into us for so long, we actually think it's alive. We actually think this is joy. It has never brought joy. All it's brought is separation, divorce, heartache, and pain. We fight against the very Laws that would bring us peace, joy, love, and sharing. We fight against those continually because Satan has us deceived into her way of Godworship, thinking that it is the true life.

Now, remember the study from the last time I spoke. I asked someone the other day, just in passing, what did the Scriptures show were the keys to the Kingdom, and the deciding factor of what Yahweh says will get you into being a member of the priesthood. Yahweh gives this in detail; we should know this.

He shows the deciding factor in **Psalms 119:165**.



We went over these words last week, and what these words mean.

The expression, “**Great peace,**” comes from two words, with two different numbers. Both of these words are pronounced “Shalom.” When you put the two together, they pronounce **true peace**. They mean *safe, well, and joyous*. Yahweh’s promise to you is that you will be safe, well, joyous, and healthy, and prosperity will come.

Peace, friend, did you get that? You receive peace when the Law becomes a friend to you, when you start looking at it as a true friend, and you long for it. As you actually long for a friend, you actually start longing for the Law, then it will be a friend to you. Then, it will bring you all these things: true peace, shalom, shalom.

Prosperity, peace, and friendship, this is Yahweh’s righteousness. It will make you *perfect*, that’s what the word means, *perfect*, such as, *be at peace, able, holy*. It will make you one whole person. *To be safe in mind body and estate, to be complete, that is to be perfect*. These are the definitions you can get from a Hebrew dictionary, in *Strong’s* and *Gesenius*, if you want to look these up.

The word, **love**, where it says, **Great peace have they who love Your Law**, means *to desire, to long for, to actually breathe heavily after*. This means making it such a part of your life, that it is like having a great friend who is coming to see you.

You remember in one of the descriptions of the Sabbath, the Rabbis said that we should look forward to the Sabbath, and prepare for it, as we would prepare for a really close friend who is coming to see us. That’s the same meaning this Scripture has here.

**...who love Your Law...** It means longing for this friendship. It gives you Scriptures, such as **Leviticus 19:18**, about not allowing your brother to break the Law, but to love him as yourself. You should love the Law of Yahweh as yourself.

Now with this in mind, Yahweh says that when you have this, when this develops in your life, nothing, absolutely nothing, will ever cause you to fall away. This is His promise to you. This is His deciding factor, the judgment that He gives us, and He says this is how He chooses us. He says, when He chooses us, and when this comes into our lives, like He’s describing, then, He says, “You’re fit for My Kingdom because I will never have to worry about you falling away.”

Now let’s go over to **Ecclesiastes 1**, about Solomon who craved for knowledge; he craved the Laws of Yahweh. All of his experiences were to prove these things. This is what we see in the book of **Ecclesiastes**. This is a great book that this man wrote, as Yahweh gave him more knowledge and wisdom than any other man at that time.

He shows us that He is giving us the same thing in these Last Days. He is, through prophecy, giving this

to His House. He is giving more now, than even King Solomon had in his day, and time.

**Ecclesiastes 1:1. The words of Qoheleth, the son of David, the king of Yerusalem.**

**Verse 2, Vanity of vanities, says Qoheleth; Vanity of vanities, all is vanity!...** That is, mankind striving after this, or that, the way you see the governments doing today, with ninety percent of the wealth owned by ten percent of the people. They are oppressing ninety percent of the people. Then, if they have a revolution, they put a million more police officers on the job to keep the people squashed, and keep them from rising up. Do you know why? This is to take their wealth away, because the governments don’t have the Law of love in their heart.

Now, whether this love comes with a fountain pen by writing, or the love of a person, or whatever, if you don’t have it, you need it. You need it desperately. What would The House of Yahweh be, if we didn’t share love with the other people or with each other? What would anything matter if you had it all to yourself? It’s like the farmer, who said he wasn’t greedy, the only land he wanted was that next to his. That’s the way we are, that’s the way the human body is made. We’ve got to get rid of this and get it out of our lives.

**Verse 3, What does a man have to show for all his toil and trouble during his brief lifetime under the sun?...** What will President Clinton have? If he doesn’t change, he will be burned along with what he is trying to acquire.

**Verse 4, One generation passes away, and another generation comes...** They all seek after the same thing. For 6,000 years, man has rocked along in this same boat, seeking after this same thing. What has it brought them? Only grief. It has brought this up until Yahweh establishes or calls someone out of this world, and teaches him or her the true way of life.

Now, He speaks of this Kingdom that He is establishing, in these Last Days, in our time period, in this last generation. During this last generation will be the development of a Kingdom that will bring joy, peace, love, and all of these things to the world. That’s what we’re learning now.

**...but the earth remains the same forever.**

**Verse 5, The sun also rises, and the sun goes down, then hurries back to the place where it rose up.**

**Verse 6, The wind blows toward the south, then turns around to the north; the wind whirls continuously, going back and forth on its same course...** He’s trying to show you what mankind does, because mankind does not have the ability to come out of Satan’s world by himself. It’s only through Yahweh’s Laws that you have the ability to come out of the selfish mess that Satan has created that has caused all the hell we see in the world.

**Verse 7, Every river flows into the sea, yet the sea is never full; to the place from which the rivers started to**

**flow, the water returns there, just to ceaselessly begin flowing again...** All of these things take place.

**Verse 13, And I applied my mind to search out and investigate by wisdom...** The wisdom that Yahweh gave him. **...all that is done under heaven—the wretched employment Yahweh has given to the sons of man, so that they might be afflicted by it...** Notice, He gave it to them for this purpose: so they might become afflicted by these things and not ever want them in their lives again.

If you look into the world today, you see nothing but a rat race all the time. They all have the mindset of, “Get, acquire, get, acquire.” He who seeks after silver will never be satisfied with silver. We see marriage, we see separation, we see more marriage, and more separation. There is never an end to it. It doesn’t bring joy. It just brings separation. It’s stupid. It’s not the way Yahweh intended at all. It’s a rat race, chasing each other’s tails. It’s like a dog chasing his tail around, and around. He never catches it; he just keeps chasing it. That’s the way the world is today. Has this way brought joy? For 6,000 years, their way has not brought joy, but they keep seeking after the dead, like the flower on my left.

**Verse 14, I have seen all the works that are done under the sun...** All of them **...and truly, all is vanity...** Everything that Satan has given, in the form of Godworship, has been nothing but vanity, hurt, and harm. It brings hurt, and harm into our minds because we chase after it. It’s like being on a merry-go-round, never getting off.

**Ecclesiastes 12:1. Remember your Creator in the days of your youth...** We read this before, but maybe it will make a little more sense to you now. This man, Solomon, searched after everything. He saw everything, and then came to a conclusion. Yahweh inspired him to write that conclusion for you. What is important, the dead flower or the live flower? The merry-go-round? The dog chasing his tail, or finally stopping, and going and looking for food that will nourish him?

**...Remember your Creator in the days of your youth, before the days of trouble come...** Yes, we know the days of trouble are coming. In fact, I just read you a newspaper article the last time I spoke, showing how the food supply is at its limit. In the last three months, the rice prices have doubled three times. Food is going up now, and getting more expensive day by day.

We know that what Yahweh predicted would occur to the food supply; we are in that time. We are living in a time of horror, a time of the worst trouble ever on the face of the earth. We have the means to destroy all life in this generation. We have all of Satan’s way of life sitting before us, so we can see it all in one lump sum in these Last Days. Sin is increased, where hatred is built among every individual against every other individual. All they teach is “love, love, love,” and their love can **Going On To Perfection #31: 1/29/94**

turn to hatred in ten seconds. That’s not true love, it’s not even lasting. True love is only what you see in Yahweh’s Laws.

**Remember your Creator in the days of your youth, before the day of trouble comes, and the years draw near when you say: I find no pleasure in them...** Find the true love in Yahweh’s Laws while you have a mind to work with, is what Solomon is trying to tell you here.

There is a reason Yahweh calls us, and gives us plenty of time. Conversion doesn’t come in a moment, especially when you’ve been raised, and suckled on Zeus’s way all your life. You have had trouble, after trouble, after trouble, and what has it gotten you? It’s gotten you more pain. The world keeps blaming Yahweh’s Laws, and hating everyone who wants to keep them, just as they hate you today.

**Verse 2, Before the sun, or the light...or the stars become darkened...** We know this is going to take place. Our own Savior spoke of these days; they are right around the corner from you, now. You don’t have to believe it. You can hide your head in the sand, and seek after these dead flowers along with the rest of the world, and die with them. Then, your bodies will turn to the same dust that this flower will turn to.

**...and the clouds do not return after the last rain.**

**Verse 3, In the day when the keepers of the house will tremble, and the strong men will bow themselves, and the grinders cease because they are few...** Yes, nothing will be left to grind. The food shortage is going to be there for all to experience. Only the chosen are going to have the promise that they will get fatter, while the world starves. **...and they who look out the windows see darkness...**

**Verse 4, When the doors will be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is hushed; when men will no longer rise up at the sound of birds, and all the daughters of music will be silenced.**

I saw a cartoon, I think it was painted by Basil Wolverton, that showed what he saw in this tribulation. He saw one dove sitting in a dead tree, and people with their bones showing through the skin trying to find a rock they could throw at this bird, to kill it so they could eat it. It will be like this. The starvation is coming. It’s real. Yahweh says it’s going to be worse than it has ever been before.

If you study the history of Jerusalem, you can see what those people, our forefathers, went through. It’s going to be worse this time than at that time. All the fields are going to be dried up, and the grains are going to be gone Yahweh shows this in **Yahyl 1-2**.

**Verse 5, When they are afraid because of danger from on high, and because of terrors in the way; when the almond tree blossoms, the grasshopper is a burden and desire fails; because man goes to his everlasting**

**home, and the mourners go about the streets.**

**Verse 6, Remember your Creator...** Remember Him, while you have the time, and can work on the problems that you have in your mind. The mind is where it's all placed, and this is how you overcome, inside the mind. This is how you get the body to do what you want it to do.

**...before the silver cord is cut...** This is speaking of the stuff that goes through your backbone. The cord brings the information to your brain, and the brain uses it to make the body do what it wants it to do. That's what this silver cord is speaking of here.

**...before the golden bowl...** That holds your brain. The pitcher that holds your brain is what controls your body. He goes through every bit of the motion that your body goes through, showing you how to remember, and how to overcome through this. You have to do this before it's taken from you, before Yahweh says, "He's never going to overcome. I have given him this much time, and he wants to stay in the same rut. He wants to chase his tail around, and around. He's not fit for the Kingdom." Do this before that takes place, and Yahweh turns you over to a reprobate mind. You have plenty of time to do it, if you will do it.

When I was a young boy, we used to drive to town, and back in a wagon. On the old roads in Oklahoma, where the cars would drive, there would be ruts that would get so deep that the wagon would be dragging high center in some places. I remember when we would get in the wagon, take off, and get in one of these ruts. It was very hard to get out, at times. They would be like six, or eight inches deep, maybe deeper. It would be hard to get that old wagon to climb up out of these ruts. Cars would have to get up out of the rut too.

The team would be pulling with all of its might to get that wagon out of that rut, and it was so deep that it would hold the wheels. The wagon was sliding along in that rut. We would have to get out of that wagon sometimes, and push on the side of it to get it out of that rut, so the other traffic could get by us.

Sometimes it takes a lot of effort to get out of these ruts that we're in. Sometimes it isn't easy, it comes with pain, but we can do it. Yahweh says we can do it.

**Verse 13, He gives you the conclusion here. ...Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter...** The whole matter now; you got this? The whole matter **...Reverence Yahweh...** Remember all the sermons I brought on reverencing Yahweh? What delight that was to bring this, and to hear it, too, and find out how to reverence Yahweh, and how to become a member of His House. This was such a pleasure.

It's such a pleasure, and growth when you find that you can overcome, and that you can actually believe Yahweh. Once you do this, there is great joy. It's kind of like when you first started keeping the Sabbath. I think

that was one of the hardest things you faced when you started keeping the Sabbath day. It was such a bore to sit, just sit, and not be active, because we were so used to getting out, and having fun. Once you start keeping the Sabbath day, the Sabbath day becomes that delight; it becomes that close friend to us. We start looking forward to visiting that friend, every week, week after week. We've found the joy in that.

This is true with every one of Yahweh's Laws. You don't accept it readily because everything in your body fights against it. Your body says, "No! No! Get it away from me. I don't want it; I can't stand the thought of it." Once we start doing it, and practicing it, and practicing it, and practicing it, then comes the joy. It's kind of like eating spinach or broccoli, that I told you that one of our presidents said he didn't want that stuff, and there was such a fuss about it.

Sorghum molasses: I was telling someone last week that we use to make sorghum molasses when I was a child. Dad did everything he could do to try to feed us children. Having nine children created a big family. There are only three of us left now, by the way. My sister is dead, now. There are only three of us left in the Hawkins' family, out of nine children. We are not forever; nothing is forever, unless it of Yahweh.

When I was a child, Dad had this old syrup mill, and we had a mill that pulled a grinder, the wheel that pulled inside. We would throw these stalks of sugar cane in, and it would squeeze the sap out of them. We had the vat it poured into. We would put a fire under the vat, heat it, and cook it to a certain thickness.

The first time I tasted that stuff, I hated it. I couldn't stand it. I was just a child. One thing that will make you love food is to get hungry. People who tell me that they are finicky about food, I know that they have never been hungry. If they were hungry, and that was the only thing they had to eat, I guarantee you, they would learn to like it.

This sorghum molasses, I didn't know it was healthy at that time, I just knew I didn't like it. Now, sugar syrup—all of you know what sugar syrup is, surely. It's just made from sugar and water. It's cooked to a certain thickness. That's what I liked.

Later on in life, I read about blackstrap molasses. When I found this article on blackstrap molasses, I thought, I know what that is, it tastes horrible. I read how much iron blackstrap molasses has in it. It comes from a plant that Yahweh Himself made, and He actually puts the lifegiving particles in it.

This article was written by a doctor, an MD. He was always called out late at night, and he would be so tired that he would actually fall asleep the next day talking to patients. He began hunting something to build up his energy. He was talking about how he ate blackstrap

molasses three times a day, because of the iron that it contained, and the other natural vitamins, and minerals. After he had eaten it for a period of just thirty days, he said he could stay awake up to three days, and three nights, working with patients.

When I read that, I thought, wow, I would like to have some of that myself. At that time, I was in college, and I wanted to stay awake, because I wanted to learn. I wanted to study. I started eating blackstrap molasses. I love blackstrap molasses today. To me, there is nothing better than blackstrap molasses and whole-wheat pancakes. Boy, my mouth is watering! I think I could eat some right now!

It gives you energy. After I read, and I saw, the life-giving process in it, I wanted to like it, but it took a while to learn to like it. Now, I don't just like it; I love it.

It's the same way with Yahweh's Law. Eat them. Remember what He told to Yechetzqyah? He said, "Take this thing, and eat it. Take it, and eat Yechetzqyah, and then you will learn to love it." That's the way it is with Yahweh's Laws. You have to do it, first. You have to submit to His Laws, first.

This is the conclusion of the whole matter: reverence Yahweh by keeping His Laws. Keeping His Laws is the way you reverence Yahweh, not by rebelling, and saying, "I don't want them." It's by submission to them. It's by repentance, and submission, to Yahweh's authority.

**...Reverence Yahweh, by observing; keeping His Laws, for this is the whole duty...** This is the whole duty that will get you into the Kingdom of Yahweh. This is the whole duty, because once you start doing it, then you will start liking that black strap molasses or that Law. Once you start eating it, forcing yourself to eat it, even if you have to go hungry, and fast a day or two, you will like it. I have done a little bit of fasting myself.

I can remember times when we got pretty hungry in my lifetime. I can remember times when there was nothing to eat except water bread, and water gravy. I don't know if you've ever gone through those times. These were in cold winter times, when there was hardly any food that could be gotten. I can remember water bread, and water gravy, and being glad to get it. I think the horns of a bull would have tasted pretty great at that time if I had them! Water bread and water gravy, you can even learn to like that, if you have to.

After you get really hungry, you can scrape the crud off a trashcan lid, they tell me, and eat it. That's when your mind leaves you. Start eating blackstrap molasses before that time; OK?

**Verse 14, For Yahweh will bring every work into judgment...** Every work, every thought, every objection against His Law, He's going to bring it into judgment. He has called you, and He's testing you now to see if you will put forth the effort to learn to love His Law,

and make it a friend to you.

**...including every secret; hidden, thing...** You can't get by with the secret things, like gossip, of any kind. No, it's being written about you right now. Every stupid thing you say, whether in strife, anger, or whether in emotional calmness, it's all being written about you, because you are being judged. You're being chosen. You've been chosen to be given this opportunity to be a part of something that is forever, that is alive, like this flower on my right. You can actually live, grow forever, have life, and do things. You can enjoy the life that's in this flower.

It surprised me when I was studying biology, which I enjoyed very much, because it shows you what Yahweh has put in plants. It's even been said that these plants have life, and they can actually sense fear. They put off a vibration of some kind. They have little machines that can test it. I saw this experiment, by the way. They gave the demonstration in the biology book about plants. They would have this machine to record this. The plant would be calm, and the machine would just tick along. A woman would walk up with this hot, boiling water, and she would say, "I'm going to pour this boiling water on you." All of a sudden, the vibrations from that plant would go crazy, like it was in deep fear. Then, she would start talking to it calmly, and saying, "No, I'm not going to do that. I'm going to feed you, and nourish you." Then, the vibrations would slow down. This is what biology shows.

---

**Everything Yahweh creates has life in it. Once that life starts to leave, there's nothing that can bring it back, except Yahweh Himself. Life is what you enjoy. If it wasn't for your life, you couldn't enjoy anything. Once this silver cord is broken, once the bowl that holds the brain, that you overcome with, is gone, you can't enjoy anything. You couldn't even enjoy a movie, once the brain is gone. Soon it will fade; it is not forever. The flesh and blood brain is not forever. The one Yahweh has in store for you is forever. The limits to a body of flesh and spirit are unending.**

---

Everything Yahweh creates has life in it. Once that life starts to leave, there's nothing that can bring it back, except Yahweh Himself. Life is what you enjoy. If it wasn't for your life, you couldn't enjoy anything. Once this silver cord is broken, once the bowl that holds the brain, that you overcome with, is gone, you can't enjoy anything. You couldn't even enjoy a movie, once the brain is gone. Soon it will fade; it's not forever. The flesh and blood brain is not forever. The one Yahweh has in store for you is forever. The limits to a body of flesh and spirit are unending.

Yahweh says, before this is broken, before He decides you unfit, and unworthy for the Kingdom, then take advantage of this. Make it a part of your life; learn to enjoy this blackstrap molasses, and you will live forever, not on blackstrap molasses, but on Yahweh's Spirit.

**...including the secret; hidden, thing, whether it is righteous... Whether the secret hidden things are righteous. ...or whether it is evil...** Whether it is according to Yahweh's Law, or whether it is according to Zeus or Baal. **Proverbs 20:12-15** shows you to judge by Yahweh's judgments; this is what we covered in the last Feast.

Now, let's go over to **Isayah** because Yahweh shows that Satan is the one who introduced the way that looks great, that looks like life. It actually looks like life, like this flower on my left. It actually looks like life, and looks like a desirable life. If you took this flower, and you didn't know the difference, it would look desirable to you, if you liked flowers, which almost all of us do, Yahweh puts beauty in these things that is desirable to have around you. If you understand the difference, then you want the live flowers, instead of the dead ones. That's what Yahweh wants. He wants life around Him. He wants you to live. In fact, He says, He desires that you choose life.

**Isayah 14:12. How you have fallen from heaven, O Hillel...** How did she fall from her position? Whatever Satan did, she also put in mankind, because her spirit is what she feeds to you, just like Yahweh feeds His spirit; which are His Laws.

**...How you have fallen...** "How did you fall from your position that I gave you?" Remember, Yahweh gave her everything. He gave her everything she needed. She wasn't satisfied with it, but He gave her everything she needed.

**...How you have fallen from heaven...** How have you fallen from this position? **...child of the light! How are you cut down to the ground...** What caused you to be like this? **...you who weakened also the nations!...** Notice, whatever she had that weakened her, also weakened the nations, and is weakening them even today.

Everything that they're building that looks like it is going to make them more powerful, is actually bringing destruction. Did you know that? Everything, everything,

that she has put in your lives through Christianity, looks like it's building joy, doesn't it? But what has it gotten you, but stupidly chasing your tail, like a dog going round, and around.

**Verse 13, For you have said in your heart; I will ascend above the heavens...** Notice, she wasn't satisfied, and she's showing it here. She's saying, "I will ascend." She's saying in her heart, "I want more, I want more, I want more. No, I won't submit, and show you that I can accept the authority of You, and the authority You have placed over me. I want more, I want to be above You. I want to be above Yahweh."

In the same way, we hear today, "I want to be above my mother and daddy. I don't want to take orders from them. I'm free, white, and twenty-one, or free, yellow, and twenty-one, and nobody is going to tell me what to do. I'm tough. I'm a winner. I got all my teeth knocked out, and my eyes are gone, but I'm a winner. Nobody is going to tell me what to do." How long is that life going to last like that? Not long. The silver cord is going to be broken, very soon. In fact, all the silver cords are going to be broken pretty soon.

**...I will raise my throne above the stars of Yahweh...** That is the authority. It's like saying, "I want authority over my mother, my daddy, my husband, or the Elders. I want authority over them. I don't want to be under them." It's like saying, "I don't want to live forever," because only Yahweh can give life. Satan, remember, her power was taken away. Her power to give life to flesh was taken away.

**...I will sit in the highest place on the holy mountain of the congregation...** This is what she's putting in the world. Why does every nation want to be tops? Why does every businessman want to be the best? Why do we want to keep up with Jones' or get ahead of Jones', as the old saying goes? This is the same spirit Satan has. This is what Yahweh said caused her to fall, or to fail.

It also causes Christianity to fail. Christians will never receive eternal life, unless they repent. They will never be able to bear the precious fruits of love, joy, and peace, that Yahweh wants in His Kingdom.

It's like my Baptist peach tree in my yard that my wife failed to prune. She pruned all the rest of them. She shook them, and broke their limbs off, and now they make peaches that are so delicious, they melt in your mouth. You go out to that Baptist peach tree that she didn't shake, and trim, and it has little peaches, about an inch round, and they're bitter as gall. That is how you are to Yahweh when you won't let Him prune you; when you won't let Him improve you with His Laws, statutes, and judgments.

**Verse 14, I will ascend above the heights...** Even though Satan had everything that she needed, she wanted to ascend above this. **...I will be like the Most**

**High...** In fact, she wanted to be above Him, and above all the stars of heaven.

**Verse 15, Yet you will be brought down to Sheol; the grave...** Yes, this is His promise to you, and everyone who follows the Gods. **...to the sides of the pit.**

**Verse 16, Those who see you will stare at you, and they will talk about you, saying; Is this the one...** Is this the one who shook the earth? You can be a part of shaking this earth, or you can be a part of building the earth; either one. You can't be a part of building this earth, unless you first submit to the authority that gives you the power to build the earth.

**...and made kingdoms tremble?...** You're being a part of the whole destructive process if you yield to one iota of Godworship.

**Verse 17, Is this the one who made the world like a wilderness...** Are you going to be a part of making this world like a wilderness or are you going to come out of the Christianity that's been taught to you all of your life, or the Judaism, or the Muslim way, or whatever?

**...who overthrew the cities in it, and would not let her captives go free?...** They have binding on their minds, through jealousy, and envy. This is what caused Satan to stumble, and to fall, to fail.

Turn on over to **Philippians 2**. What caused Satan to fall, or to fail? That's what the word means here. She could have had a position, and it would have been forever, as light bringer, to bring light to the malakim. She could have even been used by you once you became the full-fledged sons of Yahweh, because many other malakim are going to be used by you. She could have, too, but she wanted to be equal with Yahweh. She wanted a fifty-fifty marriage; this is what she wanted.

Does that ring a bell with you? That comes from Christianity too. What do they do? They separate; they divorce, and remarry, and get another fifty-fifty marriage. What does that do? It winds up in divorce too. Then they get another marriage, but that one is fifty-fifty, also. They keep chasing their tails like the stupid dog.

**Philippians 2:1 Therefore, if there is any consolation in the Messiah...** If this penetrates you, at all. If any of this penetrates your mind, you can start seeing Yahweh's way. **...if any comfort in love...** The love that Yahweh has promised you. If this brings any comfort to you, knowing, or believing in any way, this will bring you love. **...if any fellowship...** Yes, this comes with the spirit of fellowship in the spirit. **...if any affection and mercy.**

**Verse 2, Complete my joy by being like-minded...** Like minded? Keep these things in mind as we read on. Be like-minded, with Yahweh and Yahshua. The only way you can be like-minded is to be in unity with Him. If you fight against Him, you're not being like-minded with Him; you're not in unity with Him.

**...having the same love...** The same love. He says, "My Laws are love. If you practice my Laws, you're practicing love." It doesn't turn to hatred, because you're following the line He has set for you.

It's not like the ways of the world, where you can say, "I love you," one minute and "I hate you," the next. They have to take the guns away from the Christians to keep them from shooting each other. This is not love. It's easily turned to hatred, what they call love.

Love is making up your mind that you will not murder; that is love. Love is making up your mind that you will do unto others, as you would have them do to you; that is love. You can practice that way. You can follow that line, because it's straight. Your mind says, "This is Yahweh's way, and I'll set my mind on it, and I'll do it." That way won't turn to hate.

**Verse 2, Complete my joy by being like-minded, having the same love, being united in one accord, of one mind...** Letting all of us follow it together, being in one accord of one mind. Letting us all follow it together.

**Verse 3, Let nothing be done by way of strife...** This is the way the whole world is going today. That's the reason they have to take their weapons away from them, and put a million more police officers over them. "Our world is falling apart," President Clinton said. "It's falling apart. We need more police officers," to enforce more stupid laws, while they reject the Law of peace.

Yahweh sets the Law of peace in front of you. He says, "Follow this, and you will know love." This is love, following this way. It's not an emotional thing. It's something you can set your mind to do, and say, "I want no part of that way. I want no part of Godworship." Every bit of what is contrary to His way, anything that is done out of strife, anything that is not under the authority that He has set, and the offices that He has set, Yahweh calls it Godworship, which Satan brought in. It is all the same spirit, and we will see this in black and white writing.

**Verse 3, Let nothing be done by way of strife or empty glory...** This is what Satan did, out of strife and empty glory, wanting to be equal, and in a fifty-fifty marriage

---

**Yahweh sets the Law of peace in front of you. He says, "Follow this, and you will know love." This is love, following this way. It's not an emotional thing. It's something you can set your mind to do, and say, "I want no part of that way. I want no part of Godworship."**

---

with Yahweh. You will never have that, and if you desire it, you're going the wrong way. You can be joyous with what you have, even if it's all taken away from you, and you have to live, as I did, where you don't have anything.

It's like the guy who said, "You don't know how blessed you are for having shoes until you see someone who doesn't have any feet." There are blessings being poured out on us daily, but we have the spirit of Satan where none of this is satisfying. If we got rid of this, and became, as the apostles told us, satisfied with what we have, then we would be joyous in that satisfaction.

**Verse 3, Let nothing be done by way of strife or empty glory, but in lowliness of mind... In lowliness of mind...let each esteem others better than themselves...** This is what brings the joy: knowing that Yahweh is right, and will always be right, and knowing we have a loving authority over us, Who will have the power to keep us in the way, and keep Satan from bringing the hell that we see in the world today.

Yahweh is always cherishing us, and showing true love because He set the same guidelines for Himself. The same guidelines that He says, "This is right," He follows Himself. We never have to worry about Him leaning from one side to the other either, because He says He will be the same way forever. He will change not, and that's what He wants in us. He wants those who look on the Law as a friend, and those who follow every

---

**Yahweh is always cherishing us, and showing true love because He set the same guidelines for Himself. The same guidelines that He says, "This is right," He follows Himself. We never have to worry about Him leaning from one side to the other either, because He says He will be the same way forever. He will change not, and that's what He wants in us. He wants those who look on the Law as a friend, and those who follow every Law, statute and judgment, as a friend. You can do it. Set your mind to it. Push all the other out. Don't let gossip or anything else change your attitude towards that Law.**

---

Law, statute and judgment, as a friend. You can do it. Set your mind to it. Push all the other out. Don't let gossip or anything else change your attitude towards that Law.

**Verse 4, Let every one of you look out not only for your own interests, but also for the interests of others...** This is an unselfish kindness, an unselfish love, that does no harm. When everyone comes to that unity, then everyone will have the same joy and gladness that Yahweh and Yahshua have.

**Verse 5, Let this mind be in you, which was also in Yahshua Messiah...** Have the same mind, and the same spirit; not the spirit of Satan of selfishness, and rebellion against authority, with the "No one will tell me what to do," kind of attitude.

**Verse 6, Who, being in the form of Yahweh, did not think...** Now notice this; this is the mind He wants in you. Read that for yourself; study it closely.

**...Who, being in the form of Yahweh, did not think it was something to be seized upon to be equal with Yahweh...** You're never going to even get as high as Satan was, unless you turn to Yahweh in submission. The only way that you can prove that you won't be like Satan, and that you won't rebel with this spirit of Satan, that she rebelled with, is to prove to Yahweh now that you can accept authority. That's the only way. It will be too late after the cord is broken, and you have no mind to overcome with.

**Verse 7, But abased Himself, taking the form of a servant...** A slave; this is exactly what Yahshua did, and never asked for anything more. Never once did He ask for exaltation, never once. He humbled Himself. He became a servant to the people, teaching them, going through embarrassing situations, and risking His life. He went through all of these things so that He could teach the every word of Yahweh.

**Verse 8, And being found in fashion; appearance and conduct, like a man, He humbled Himself, and became obedient unto death...** Notice obedient, not rebellious, but obedient. Did you get that? Not rebellious; you don't find that in the way of life, in the way of eternity. **...and became obedient unto death: the death of the sacrifice on the stake...** This is laying down your life in death.

He also laid down His life in life, and we're going to get to that pretty soon. I've been promising for months, I know, but we're going to get to what it is to lay down your life for your fellow man. A lot of people put their hands to the plow, and then they draw back because the Work of Yahweh doesn't mean anything to them. What are you proving to Yahweh when you do that? Did you ever think about that?

**Verse 9, Because of this, Yahweh also has highly exalted Him...** Although He didn't ask for it, not in any way. Yahshua never asked for exaltation, and never tried to raise Himself above Yahweh. In fact, He always



built Yahweh up in everything. He always stood up for Yahweh in everything He did. He exalted the Father all the time.

He was even asked about what righteousness is. Did He set Himself up as an example? That's what we want to do, isn't it? We brag on ourselves, as the examples of righteousness. We become legends in our own minds, as someone said. We are the highest; we want to exalt ourselves above all. Yahshua never did that. He became a slave, a servant, and asked for nothing more than that. He had the heart of King David, who said even if he was a floor sweeper, it would be a joyous thing.

Yahshua Himself said, the least in the Kingdom will be greater than Yahchanan the Immerser. Yahchanan the Immerser was a very great man, and a brave man, but he had some doubt. The ones who make it into that Kingdom of Yahweh, will become the priestly kings, and the family of Yahweh, who will bring joy and gladness to all the world, and rule forever, teaching and enforcing the Laws of Yahweh. They will love the Law of Yahweh and the Laws will be a friend to them. They will know, and they will get it in their minds that this is the way that brings joy. They will stick with it, and Yahweh knows this.

**Verse 9, Because of this, Yahweh also has highly exalted Him, and given Him a Name which is above every Name...** And will always be above every name. We will always exalt Yahshua, and know that He is above us, and we will be glad for it. He's the One Who made it possible for us. Yahweh is the one Who made it possible for Him, and also for Satan, even though Satan didn't appreciate it.

**Verse 10, That in the Name of Yahshua, every knee in heaven, on earth, and under the earth must bow...** The same glory, Yahweh says, is going to be given to the 144,000 priesthood, although it's not something you should crave, or seek after. What you should seek after is righteousness, which brings peace, joy, and gladness, and will bring it forever.

**Verse 11, And every tongue must confess that Yahshua Messiah is King...** And not just confess, you must know it in your mind that this is going to always be. It will be forever.

**...to the glory of Yahweh the Father...** Yes, He was made king to the glory of Yahweh, and that's what He wanted to do.

**Verse 12, Therefore, my beloved, as you have already obeyed, not as in my presence only...** This is done often. People will go to the classes, people who could be learning, as long as someone forces them to go. When someone is not around, it's like the saying of the Christian world, "When the cat is away, the mice play." Who are you trying to fool? Me or Yahweh? Yahweh is here, present, writing these things down.

By the way, these classes are the most wonderful thing. When I was a young man, I would have given any-

thing to have something like this before me. Something where I could go, and get the knowledge of eternity, and things that would last forever. I was seeking it, and couldn't find it. It wasn't to be had then. There was no one to preach it. I would go to schools, churches, and things like this, thinking I was going to find it, and I would be bitterly disappointed. All they could think about was their own lust, and teaching the ways of Satan, forbidding the Laws to be taught.

We have the knowledge here. Almost every night, we have classes that you can attend to grow and better yourself, so you can become like Yahweh, and Yahshua. You can learn this precious knowledge that Yahweh says for you to seek after, and crave.

Many will start these classes, and then back off from them. What are you saying to Yahweh? "I don't give a damn about your Laws, statutes, and judgments. I don't want to learn your Laws, statutes and judgments. Satan's way of watching television is more important to me than coming, and building my mind that You have given to me." Think about what you're doing to yourself. You think this television, and stuff like this, is going to be forever? It's not forever. What you're putting up here, in your mind, is forever. It's the only thing you're going to take with you when you die.

**Verse 12, Therefore, my beloved, as you have already obeyed, not as in my presence only...** Don't just do it in His presence, but do it to build up yourself. This makes you pleasing unto Yahweh. You start proving yourself to Yahweh, and then you'll learn to love it.

**...but now much more in my absence, work out; effect, achieve, your own salvation with fear and trembling...** You're either going to work out your own salvation, or you are going to receive the death penalty; one of the two.

By being slack, and lukewarm, Yahweh has already said that will not get it in His presence. He says He will spew you out of His mouth. Remember, the Laodicean group? You need to make yourselves hot for Yahweh, and be zealous, Yahweh says.

**Verse 13, For it is Yahweh Who is at work in you, both to will and to act according to His righteous pleasure...** It's Yahweh Who's working in you, and Who's proving you.

Now you can reject this. You can quench Holy Spirit. You can fight against Yahweh's way, until the silver cord is broken; then, that's it. You will have no other time to prove yourself to Yahweh once the silver cord is broken. The mind is what you're working with at this time.

I used to go into homes, and sell Bibles, as a young man. They were Hertel Blue Ribbon Bibles. They won a blue ribbon in the Dallas fair. I would go from door to door, selling these Bibles, as a young man. I've been in homes where people, maybe in their sixties, would be sitting there watching television. They wouldn't even turn it off. I saw a man and his wife just sitting there,

and I asked the young man who I was talking to, trying to sell him a Bible, "Is that your mama and daddy?" I spoke pretty loud, and they never took their eyes off the television set. He said, "Their understanding is gone. Their minds have died." The silver cord was broken and there was nothing left to work with.

You're becoming that way yourself. The older you get, the more you will get in that position. While you're young, while you're in your youth, while you have this mind, you can think right now. Now is the time to overcome.

**Verse 14, do all things without murmurings...** Oh wow! Hey did you hear that everybody? Wow! **...do all things without murmurings...**

I know a lady who is thankful about everything, I think, if she was scraping the trashcans, she would find something pleasant about it. It amazes me how little it takes to satisfy that person. I love her to death. That spirit is what I would like to see in everybody. She never murmurs, she does her work, and she is very joyous in being able to do Yahweh's Work. She's so thankful. I think she could live in a tent, like Sarah and Abraham, even in today's time, and be perfectly satisfied in doing it.

**Verse 14, Do all things without murmurings and disputings...** Notice the disputing. Don't be griping, and don't be disputing, always wanting to have your own way and always wanting to rise above.

**Verse 15, In order that you may be blameless...** See, He's giving you all of these instructions so that you can become blameless, and be worthy of that Kingdom.

**...and harmless, the children of Yahweh, without rebuke in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation...** We have had to grow up in the worst there is, because Satan has had all this time to practice, and work on the human mind, and to create things that would put in you desires. She did this to Eve, and does it even more so today. She makes this way look so great. She even makes it look like it's life, and feeds it to the Christian world, when it's nothing more than plastic, like this fake flower sitting to my left.

**...among whom you shine...** You shine in this perverse generation. **...as lights in the world...** As Yahshua said, "You are the light of the world." You're the salt of the earth, because you're practicing the Laws of Yahweh in this perverse generation.

**Verse 16, Holding fast the Laws of life...** You who

are a light to the world, you're holding fast the Laws of Life. That is, you're following this way, where Yahweh says, "This is the way, walk you in it." You're saying in your mind, "I will not lean here nor there; this is the way that Yahweh says, and I am going to follow it because I believe Him and I want to be like Him."

**...so that I may rejoice in the day of Messiah, that I have not run in vain, nor labored in vain...** I would hate to think that myself; that all of this work, all of the tears, the sweat, and the embarrassment that I've gone through were all in vain. I hate to think that the people I've taught, through the strength of Yahweh, would turn from Yahweh's way, through the pulls of Satan, or that I would lose any one of you. I could, just because of a little bit of rebellious spirit, just hanging on to one little bit of it.

**Verse 17, Yes, even if I am poured out like a drink offering...** Which I don't mind, I'm ready to die. I would like to present all of you with the Laws of Yahweh first, but death does not bother me anymore. I know that Yahweh is going to resurrect me, and I know that I'm going to be a part of that Kingdom.

**...for the sacrifice and service of your faith, I rejoice, and rejoice with you all...** And I do, I rejoice because I know that I'm teaching you eternity. I am teaching you things, that if you will obey and follow after, will be eternal. Remember, my dream where The House of Yahweh was floating through the clouds, and the voice said, "This is eternal."

Won't that be a joyous day, when you hear the voice saying, "You have made it." It will sure be worth it then: all the sweat, tears, embarrassing situations, and penny-pinching trying to get the word out to others.

I see all your faces. In the other dream I had, my eyes were not just limited to the front; I could see every face of every person. I could hear every voice, individually, all the time. There was joy on everyone's faces, and there was much praising unto Yahweh. If you could imagine it being above the joy that we have at the Passover supper, it was even above that. It was eternal.

**Verse 18, For the same reason you should also rejoice, and rejoice with me...** Rejoice; rejoice in Yahweh's Law of being humble, of being rid of the raised up spirit that Satan has put in this world.

May Yahweh bless you. May you all overcome. I will turn the services over to the song leader.

---

**Won't that be a joyous day, when you hear the voice saying, "You have made it." It will sure be worth it then: all the sweat, tears, embarrassing situations, and penny-pinching trying to get the word out to others.**

---

---

## Chapter Thirty-Two

### Going On To Perfection #32

# Wrestling With Yahweh

## 2/12/94

**S**halom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. I can't tell you what a joy it is to bring these sermons. These are sermons I've wanted to bring for years, and years, and am finally getting to bring them. I can't tell you what a joy it is that you're all prepared to take them. That's the main thing, getting you prepared to take these sermons, where you won't be wrestling too much with Yahweh. That's what this sermon is about today.

You don't get all the reports that we do, but I tell you, Satan is out to get Yahweh's people, and cause you all the trouble she can, even within the prisons. It was reported to me, this morning, that when prisoners meet with the Christian preachers, they go to a meeting room that's nice and warm. They have coffee, and everything waiting on them. They can get a cup of coffee, go to their tables, sit down, and have a comfortable talk or listen to the preacher get up there and give his Baal-oney. Everything is done in comfort.

Our men, who were scheduled to have a visit with the Elders of The House of Yahweh, were put out in the cold from ten o'clock in the morning, until four o'clock yesterday evening. They made them stand in the shade, in this cold weather, and would not even allow them to come over a few feet to stand in the sun. They are punishing them, see, because they want to find out the truth. It seems like the Chaplain had no pity at all when he was asked about this, nor did the warden. One man was sick, and had a doctor's appointment, but they canceled his doctor's appointment.

All of these things occur to Yahweh's people, because they want to find out the truth that you know already. It's really horrible. I didn't intend to get started on an unjoyful note, but it kind of weighs on your mind.

This sermon, still in the "Going On To Perfection" series, I would entitle it "Wrestling With Yahweh: Put On The Face of Yahweh." What is it when the priest pronounces this blessing that is written in your Scriptures? It was given to Mosheh as part of the Law, "May Yahweh make His face to shine upon you." What does

this mean? They are pretty words, do they have any meaning?

Many of us, or some of us, are still wrestling, or struggling with Yahweh. As I've said before, everyone here is probably ninety-nine percent perfected because you are prevailing; you are overcoming. We're going to learn today what these verses mean.

Now if you remember, we stopped in **Psalm 119:165**. I hope you remember what we covered about learning to love Yahweh's Law. I think after you hear this sermon today, you will literally praise Yahweh, and maybe love me, too, a little. In **Psalm 119:165**, we saw in the last two sermons that I gave on this "Going On To Perfection," that Yahweh says you will have great peace if you love His Law. This word, **love**, means *to really desire*. You have to really desire Yahweh's Word.

It amazed me that these people would be punished for wanting to learn what you are sitting here in comfort learning now.

**Love** also means *to desire, to breathe heavily after*, showing the emphasis on really wanting to know these Laws, to really want to make them a part of your life. *To desire*, to have this great desire to learn these Laws, so you can make them a part of your life.

We can pretend they are not Laws, let people tell us they are not Laws, and fool ourselves, if we want to. You can even murmur against these Laws, backbite, gossip, and run down The House of Yahweh teaching, and you can burn with Satan, because all of these things will get you burnt. Breaking any of these Laws will get you burnt, if you continue breaking them, or not upholding Yahweh's Laws, and letting them be a part of your life. You can't fight against them, as Satan did.

In **Numbers 17**, we see just the opposite of desiring the Laws of Yahweh. Yahweh plainly tells us here. **Numbers 17:10. And Yahweh said to Mosheh: Put back Aaron's staff in front of the Testimony, to be kept as a sign... A reminder. ...against the rebels...** It might help if someone would make a staff today, and give one to everyone so he could paste it to his mirror in his own house. We need a small one, we could paste



to our mirrors, so when we go before our mirrors every morning, we would be reminded of what He says right here, because it's terribly important that we don't forget.

One of the biggest problems that we have in The House of Yahweh today, is the fact that a sermon is brought, Scriptures are given, and then it's quickly forgotten. People let it vanish out of their minds. We have a hour and a half of teaching with you, but then Satan has the rest of the week.

Satan is teaching her people, and you, through the television sets, through the news, the stories, and the movies that people watch all week long. We have an hour and a half, versus the remainder of the week that Satan has with you. Somehow or another, you are going to have to remind yourselves to relisten to these sermons.

One of the Elders suggested last night, and you might write this down, to listen to number four in this series of "Going On To Perfection." Now, this was brought a long, long time ago. The things that we brought out, if you had been listening to them, and had these in your minds, there wouldn't still be so much wrestling with Yahweh at this time.

He says, **Put back Aaron's staff in front of the Testimony, to be kept as a sign against the rebels...** To remind the people. **...that you may put their murmurings away from Me, so that they will not die...** This murmuring includes the gossip, backbiting, and running down of those who uphold Yahweh's Law. You can continue in this field, or you can love the Laws of Yahweh, learn to make them a part of your life, learn to uphold them and be a part of the everlasting Kingdom. The rest of it is just temporary, like our fleshly lustful bodies, which we want to yield to all the time.

We're going on, now. Remember what we learned in **Psalms**, because this leads right back to that. All of this leads right back to where we started two weeks ago. You will see and understand at the end of this sermon what it all means.

I know that all of you want to understand what it is to wrestle with Yahweh, and what it is to make His face shine upon you. What does it mean, when he said, "I saw Him face to face?" What does this mean to see Yahweh face to face? You can see Him face to face too. In fact, some of you have, and you've run from Him. You have to learn to love that face you see.

**Genesis 32:24.** Here is Yaaqob, and where he supposedly wrestled with what people want to think was a malak, a messenger from heaven. It doesn't say anything like that, and I can show you that it probably was not even a messenger. Even if it was a malak from heaven, sent directly from Yahweh, it wouldn't make any difference, because he was at The House of Yahweh

learning, and I can prove that.

**Verse 24, Then Yaaqob was left alone...** This is totally mistranslated. I'm not going to give you the word for word translation. I want you to read that in our Law book, where it's explained in detail. I will make you understand this. **...and a Man wrestled with him until the breaking of the day.**

**Verse 25, Then when He saw that He did not prevail against him, He touched the socket of his hip; and the socket of Yaaqob's hip was out of joint...**

**Verse 26, And He said: Let me go for the day breaks. But he said; I will not let You go unless You bless me!**

**Verse 27, So He said to him: What is your name? And he said; Yaaqob.**

**Verse 28, And He said...** Notice, this was the father of Israyl whose name was Yaaqob; that was given to Him at birth. He didn't call himself that later by his own doing, so it doesn't apply to the witness who called himself Yaaqob later, as shown in **Isayah 44**. This was a man who was given this name at birth, and then he was given this name Israyl at The House of Yahweh.

**Verse 28, And He said: Your name shall no longer be called Yaaqob; that is Supplanter, but it will be Israyl; for you have struggled with Yahweh and with men, and have prevailed.**

**Verse 29, Then Yaaqob asked Him, saying; Tell your name, I ask. And He said: Why is it that you ask about My name? Then He blessed him there.**

**Verse 30, And Yaaqob called the name of the place, Peniy; that is Face of Yahweh...** That really wasn't what He called it, but we'll go ahead and read this. **...For I have seen Yahweh face to face, and my life was spared.**

**Verse 31, The sun rose above him as he left Peniy, and he limped on his hip...** Because of that, the Jews to this day won't eat the meat from that sinew.

Now, we will go into this, and find out exactly what all of this means to us. If it were translated properly, you would understand more of it. I'll just give you some of this, enough to make you understand it, and then you can read the word-for-word translation, in the Book of the Law, which, Yahweh willing, we will get out before Passover. Yahweh willing.

The word, **wrestle**, means *to sit at the teacher's feet*. What sense does it make for a human being to have a wrestling match with a spiritual being? Remember all the Scriptures that we have showing the power that a spiritual being has over a human being? They are given power over us.

Now, the only way Yahweh ever gives a person power over a spirit being, is over the demons. Then, it's a commanded power that Yahweh backs up. It's nothing physical about it. Do you think that we could stand up to a spiritual being who can stand there in front of you and you can't even see? Could you fight against a being

who you couldn't even see if he had a drawn sword in his hand, as we have the example portrayed for us?

Those are not mistranslations, those things actually occurred with a being who spoke through a donkey. These beings could take a person's life, and him not even know that the being was ever there. They can cause a cloud of fire to come down, and hover between armies so that they cannot get near each other. Yet, here is a man portrayed as physically wrestling with this being, all night. For one night, which this is a misconception, too, because this probably went on for three and a half years. This wrestling match could have gone on that long, or longer, until Yaaqob fully overcame. We will see that the Scriptures actually say that.

They translated this word, **wrestling**. The *King James Version* translated it like this, and the others followed along. It actually means *to sit at the feet of the teacher, studying, overcoming*. It indicates a spiritual struggle, which many people are going through spiritual struggles today, because the Laws of Yahweh are being taught in abundance week, after week, after week.

Satan, on the other hand, is standing in the other ear saying, "Has Yahweh said this? You're not going to die, if you do this. Come on Eve. Follow me. I'll make your life glorious. Don't you see how decorative I have this tree for you here, how well it looks?" This is Satan's way. Yahweh is saying, "Accept my ways, and take My Word, and it will bring you peace, joy, and love, which is eternal peace, joy, and love."

Let's go back to **Genesis 30** here. You see the same struggle going on here. These sisters, Rachel and Leah, were not wrestling, but the same words are used here.

By the way, there is a blessing that is pronounced today, when you marry a woman, I've said this myself to the people I marry, I say, "May your wife be as Leah and Rachel." This is a blessing brought forth from generation to generation, because of these two righteous women, bearing the children of Israyl. I have sermons lined up to bring a great deal on these tribes, if I ever get to get around to it, so I can bring them.

**Genesis 30:1. Now when Rachel saw that she bore Yaaqob no children, Rachel was jealous of her sister, and said to Yaaqob; Give me children, or else I will die...** She wanted children so bad that she was actually suffering for it, and actually knew that she was going to get sick, and die, because this weighed so heavily on her mind. It was probably giving her ulcers and other afflictions.

**Verse 2, And Yaaqob's anger was aroused against Rachel, and he said; Am I in the place of Yahweh, Who has withheld you from bearing children?... Yes,** Yaaqob knew that it was Yahweh Who had closed the womb of Rachel at that time. Later on, Yahweh's plan came about, because He had a plan to bring others in,

besides the offspring of these two women. There are others who are part of the twelve tribes, and bringing forth the priesthood that are not even from the blood of Yaaqob. That is later on in another sermon, we will get into that.

**Verse 3, So she said; Here is my maidservant Bilhah; go in to her, and she will bear a child on my knees, that I may have children by her...** Yahweh wanted this; in fact this son right here is part of the twelve tribes.

**Verse 4, Then she gave him Bilhah her maid as wife, and Yaaqob went in to her.**

**Verse 5, And Bilhah conceived, and bore Yaaqob a son.**

**Verse 6, Then Rachel said; Yahweh has judged my case; and He has also heard my voice and given me a son...** Now, these words were inspired to be written for us, so we can see these things, and see how these two, very precious women, who are going to hold offices in Yahweh's Kingdom, reacted in their lives.

**...Therefore she called his name Dan; that is Judge.**

**Verse 7, And Rachel's maid Bilhah conceived again, and bore Yaaqob a second son.**

**Verse 8, Now, this is the way it is in the King James Version. Then Rachyl said; with great wrestlings I have wrestled with my sister...** She wrestled with her sister. She didn't have a wrestling match. It's the same thing that Yaaqob had with the messenger of Yahweh, who was teaching him, who Yaaqob sat at the feet of to be taught the Laws of Yahweh.

She was struggling with her sister, too, because she wanted to outdo her in bringing forth children to Yahweh.

**...And I have won she said so she called his name Naphtali; that is, my struggle...** That's the King James Version.

**Verse 9, When Leah saw that she had stopped bearing, she took Zilpah her maidservant, and gave her to Yaaqob as wife.**

**Verse 10, And Leah's maid Zilpah bore Yaaqob a son.**

**Verse 11, Then Leah said; A troop is coming! So she called his name Gad; that is Troop...** You need to remember the prophecy that I brought forth concerning Gad, the troop. If you didn't get that sermon, you need it in order to understand the background. Every one of these sermons, every verse in the Scriptures, help you to understand another, and another, and another. That's the reason you need to rehearse these things, and let them stack up in your mind.

Now, as we study on, keep in mind what we learned in **Psalms 119:165**. Turn over to **Ephesians 6**. We see another wrestling match going on here. Yahweh tells us exactly what it is. We don't have to worry about it. Are we actually struggling with a fleshly being, or some

spiritual being that has turned himself into a physical being that you can catch hold of? They make it sound like you can get your arms locked around his neck, and say, "I'm not going to let you go."

I think sometimes King James confused the story about Dracula, where the sun comes up and kills him; this batly being. I think sometimes King James had all those stupid thoughts in his mind too. I don't know how he got them. Maybe it was from this goofy artist who painted all these goofy scenes where the people could see them when they went in, on the ceiling, above their heads.

Here in **Ephesians 6:1**, we'll understand this struggle that Yaaqob, Israyl, the father of the twelve tribes, had. **Children, obey your parents in Yahweh, for this is right...** Or this is righteousness. This is what Yaaqob came to accept, one hundred percent righteousness.

**Verse 2, Honor your father and mother...** Are you hearing this, children? Do you want to be in the Kingdom? Yahweh is telling you how to get into the Kingdom; that is what this is all about. All the children, from nineteen to ninety, listen to this, because it's very important that you understand this lesson.

**...Honor your father and your mother; which is the first commandment with a promise...** A promise of long life.

**Verse 3, That it may be well with you, and you may live long on the earth.** There are two things, that they may be well with you. Yahweh's face shining upon you is part of it, and then, that you may live long upon the earth, in fact, forever.

**Verse 4, And you, fathers, do not provoke your children to wrath...** But notice what you are to do. **...but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of Yahweh...** If you want to get into the Kingdom, fathers, you better pay attention to this. It's your responsibility to do this and instruct them in the ways of Yahweh.

**Verse 5, Servants...** Slaves, peons like me, obey this. **...be obedient to those who are your rulers...** Be obedient to them. **...according to the flesh, with fear, trembling, and in sincerity of heart, as to the Messiah...** Just as you would to the Messiah, be obedient to your rulers.

I've always told people not to spend so much time telling your employers what you cannot do; say what you can do. "Yes, I can work for you when others want off on Sundays. Yes, I can work for you on these pagan holidays, because I don't care to take off and do them. I'll work for you on all of these days that everyone else wants off. I'll be your number one man. I will be the best hand you ever had." Don't do it just to get a dime from him, but in sincerity, as if you were pleasing or working for Yahshua Messiah, because it's being written on your

record as doing so. Yahweh knows what's in your mind.

**Verse 6, Not as men pleasers when their eyes are upon you, but as servants of Messiah...** As doing the will of Yahweh from the heart; learning, and lusting, absolutely lusting after the Laws of Yahweh.

**Verse 7, Wholeheartedly rendering service as to Yahweh, and not as to men...** You can do this in the Press Room. You can waste your time in the Press Room, or in the offices that we have, and actually steal from Yahweh. You can do the same thing. You actually steal from yourself, if you're working for someone else and their eyes are not upon you, so you waste your time, but you go ahead and draw your check. This is actually stealing from that man, and breaking the Law.

Whereas, if you know that Yahweh is watching you all the time, and you are lusting so much after His way that you desire it greatly, and you want and desire to please Him, know that His eyes are there, and that this is being written about you. Keep all this in mind.

**Verse 8, Knowing that whatever righteous thing anyone does, he will receive the same from Yahweh, whether he is bond or free...** I don't care if you own a million acres, or you are president of the United States, if you are called by Yahweh, you are going to be judged by the same set of Laws as the slave person. The slave person, depending on the actions of others, may receive a higher office than someone else. Yahweh is judging according to the Laws, not according to the position you are now holding on earth.

**Verse 9, And you, rulers, do the same thing toward them, giving up threatening...** Don't go around threatening your wife, or your children, or your husbands. Give up threatening. **...knowing that your own Ruler also is in heaven; and there is no respect of person with Him...** There is no respect of persons with Him, whether you are president or whatever.

**Verse 10, Finally, my brothers, strengthen yourselves in Yahweh, and in the power of His might...** Now I brought out what this word, **power**, means. Remember, **Romans 1:16**, "I am not ashamed of this message because it's the strength of Yahweh that will get you in the Kingdom." It is the strength of Yahweh that will help you overcome breaking the Sabbath, breaking the Feast days, or breaking whatever other Law there is that you're wrestling with at this time.

**Verse 11, Put on the whole armor of Yahweh...** Then, He tells you what this armor is. **...that you may be able to stand against the wiles; crafty ways, schemes, of the devil.**

**Verse 12, For we wrestle not only against flesh and blood, but also against principalities...** You know what this word means? It means the *authority*.

Why did He tell you all of this other about the servants, the wives, the widows, and the children? He

says, you are not wrestling with some demon spirit out of the river of Jordan, or whatever, you are wrestling with authority. You are struggling against authority.

This is exactly what Yaaqob was doing; he was struggling against authority. This is what Rachel was doing when she was struggling. She thought she was struggling against her sister, but she was struggling against Yahweh. Yaaqob told her that. He said, "Am I Yahweh? Can I open your womb? I'm doing all I can."

You are not struggling against flesh and blood, brethren, you're fighting against authority. I think if I had you write this one thousand times, maybe we would remember. Maybe we should paint on our mirrors, so we would see it every morning, "Don't struggle against authority, submit to authority." We'll see why in just a little bit.

You are not struggling against flesh and blood, you are struggling with principalities. **...against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual forces of the evil one in the heavens.**

**Verse 13, Therefore, take up the whole armor of Yahweh, that you may be able to withstand in the evil day; and having overcome all...** Notice overcome, remember that word, **overcome**. Remember it, mark it or something, to remember it, because we're going to see it again in Yaaqob, in the prophet who deals with Yaaqob, and what he was actually doing. **...to stand.**

**Verse 14, Stand therefore, having your waist belted with the truth...** The Laws of Yahweh. The word, **truth**, remember **Psalms 119:152**, means the Laws of Yahweh. This word, **truth**, means *the Laws of Yahweh*. This is what you stand with. This is the only thing that can help you stand. I am not ashamed of the message of Yahweh for it is the strength that helps you stand. You don't have any strength, unless you accept and uphold Yahweh's Laws.

**...having put on the breastplate of righteousness...** Remember, **Deuteronomy 6:25**, this is your righteousness if you will do the Law. This is the strength that helps you to stand.

**Verse 15, And having shod your feet with the preparation of the message of peace;**

**Verse 16, Above all, taking the shield of the faith...** Of the faith that was once delivered to all of them, as to you today. **...with which you will be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked one.**

**Verse 17, And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of Yahweh...** Remember what Yahshua said, keep the every Word of Yahweh, not leaving out the ones you don't like.

**Verse 18, Pray always with all entreaty and supplication...** Remember that word, **supplication**. Mark it, and remember it, because you're going to see it again later, when the prophet is describing what Yaaqob went

through. **...in the Spirit. To this end, keep watch with all perseverance, always interceding for all the saints.**

Let's go back here to **verse 12, For we wrestle not...** Or struggle not **...only against flesh and blood, but also against principalities...** Authority, that is what this word, **principalities**, means. It means *place or rank, Rulership, authority*.

Let's go back now to **Isayah**. Keep all of this in mind. Don't forget a thing. It all helps you to understand the final word of Yahweh on this subject here.

The same spirit that is in the world today, the same spirit that is in Christianity, has been brought down for years, and is getting stronger in people today.

I was watching the news yesterday evening, and you may have seen this, also. I think we had a pagan holiday of some kind yesterday, Valentine's Day or Halloween. Whatever it was, the merchants were saying how they had sold out all these gifts. It might have been valentines they were selling. Whatever it was, they were selling something, and they had sold out. They were saying, "Well, people like to give gifts on this day. They like to let someone know their feelings. How can they do it better than buying these little gifts and giving them?" They were just really praising the Lard for helping them to sell all this merchandise! Wow, what a "great" Christian day this is! This is the world's way. This is Satan's way that makes it look so beneficial. This is what Satan did too. This is the same spirit that is put into Christianity today.

**Isayah 14:12. How you have fallen from heaven...** "How have you fallen from the authority that I gave you, Satan?" **...O Hillel, child of the light!** Yahweh says, "I gave you this position as Lucifer, child of the light. " **...How you are cut down to the ground...** You had an exalted position, what caused you to fall? What is causing the world to fall today? **...you who weakened the nations...** See, she's taking the nations with her, with the same spirit.

---

**We're not wrestling against flesh and blood, we're wrestling against authority. The authority is Yahweh, Who is the Head, and will always be the Head. If we don't stop wrestling against this authority, if we don't learn to accept authority, then we won't be there with Yahweh, Who is forever.**

---

**Verse 13, For you have said in your heart; I will ascend above the heavens; I will raise my throne above the stars of Yahweh. I will sit in the highest place on the holy mountains of the congregation.**

**Verse 14, I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most High...** “I will have the same authority as the Most High. I will have a fifty-fifty marriage with the most High. I am equal with the most high.” Don’t you see what she’s saying here?

We’re not wrestling against flesh and blood, we’re wrestling against authority. The authority is Yahweh, Who is the Head, and will always be the Head. If we don’t stop wrestling against this authority, if we don’t learn to accept authority, then we won’t be there with Yahweh, Who is forever.

That is the spirit Satan has in the world today. She’s got it all over the world and she’s teaching it over television, nightly. You will see this, if you pay attention to what is being taught.

Let’s go back to **Ephesians 5**. Remember what we saw in **Ephesians 6**. He went through all of these things with servants, and with rulers. In **Chapter 5**, it’s still the same subject, leading up to this part in showing you the authority that you are wrestling against, who is trying to teach you to accept authority. Why does He want to teach you this authority? So you can have everlasting life and a place in the Kingdom.

**Ephesians 5:22. Wives, submit to your own husbands...** To the authority of your husbands. **...just as to the Messiah...** Just like the slave, or the one who is working for wages, as to the Messiah. This is not as men pleasers, because it makes no difference whether you please your husband or not in what you’re doing. I’ve had burnt bread all of my life. In fact, I’m the one who burns most of it.

I was telling somebody the other day, I didn’t know how to cook, but I learned to cook when my family walked out on me, because of the Laws of Yahweh. I would not submit to keeping Christmas or the pagan holidays, so they walked out on me. That’s when I learned to fry. Even today, I don’t know how to cook very well. I start cooking, and the smoke alarms start going off! I don’t have them in my house, but the neighbors do. You hear these things whistling all around, and then you hear the sirens! Well, it’s not quite that bad, but almost.

It makes no difference if you please the man in physical things, as long as you submit to the authority. This is what’s going to get you into the Kingdom. Even if you try to please your husband, and he is unpleasable, what difference does that make? You’re doing this as to Yahweh. If you please him, that’s just more gravy on his tray. but it’s also more on yours, because of the fact that you’re working to please Yahweh, not man.

**Verse 23, For the husband is head...** You know why the word, **head**, was chosen here? Have you ever thought about that? You have to remember what I’ve brought. You remember how it speaks about the silver cord, and doing this before it’s broken? The spinal cord takes messages to the brain, and the brain sends them to the body to make it do something, and makes the tongue say what it wants it to say.

The word, **head**, why didn’t He use the word, **rulership**, or something like that? Remember this now. I’m just going to read it this one time; I will probably never read it to you again. So get it down in your minds why He uses the word, head.

*Since the loss of the head destroys life, it is used in phrases relating to extreme punishment; to anything supreme, chief, prominent, of persons, of the ruler of rulers himself; of a husband in relation to his wife, of Yahshua, as husband over The House of Yahweh...*

If the head were gone, which supports all, as Yahweh is Head over all, there would be no life.

When the head of the body, when the silver cord is broken, the body dies. If there was no Yahshua, as Head over The House of Yahweh, The House of Yahweh would die.

If there was no Head, Yahweh, you wouldn’t have life, period. It’s only through that Head, life is given to the rest of the body. That’s what he’s saying right here; that’s the reason the word head was chosen by Yahweh.

**Verse 23, For the husband is head of the wife...** He has authority given by Yahweh over the wife. What for? So he can rule over her? No, so she could prove she can accept the authority, that’s the important part. That is the part that will get you into the Kingdom, or keep you out of the Kingdom, and cause you to be burned, as Satan is going to be destroyed too.

Remember, Yahshua came to destroy the works of the Devil. Satan is going to burn, and we can burn with her, or we can accept the authority that we are fight-

---

**When the head of the body, when the silver cord is broken, the body dies. If there was no Yahshua, as Head over The House of Yahweh, The House of Yahweh would die. If there was no Head, Yahweh, you wouldn’t have life, period. It’s only through that Head, life is given to the rest of the body.**

---



ing against. We're not struggling with flesh and blood, we're struggling with authority, which is the hardest thing to accept.

You see little tiny children who are undisciplined. Yahweh tells us to discipline our children, but in the manner that He disciplines us. You see unruly children, and the same spirit is being fed to them that Satan feeds to you, and the rest of the world. There are things that you can't see, but they are there, being broadcast to the human mind. It starts at childhood, and it grows up from there. A four-year-old child is not responsible, because Yahweh is not calling him, but He is calling you or you wouldn't be sitting here in this audience. It is you who has to adjust to accept this authority that you're fighting against.

**Verse 23, For the husband is head of the wife, just as the Messiah is Head of the called out ones; and He is the Savior of the body...** See, He is the Savior; He gives life to the body. Just as through the husband's love, life is given to you, wives. This is eternal life. Isn't that worth submitting to his authority? It's not justice to him, but to Yahweh. He gives us these flesh and blood bodies, so we can prove ourselves to Him. He is our Judge.

**Verse 24, Therefore, just as the called out ones are subject to the Messiah, so the wives are to be subject to their own husbands in everything...** And the children are to be subject to the parents.

**Verse 25, Husbands, love your wives, just as the Messiah also loved the called out ones...** It's said of Yaaqob that he didn't love one of his wives; that is a lie. There is no Scripture that says that. He was doing all he could to produce children from Rachel. You know what that takes; he was doing it. He even said, "I can't help it if it's not working; it's Yahweh Who is holding it back."

**Verse 25, Husbands, love your wives, just as the Messiah also loved the called out ones, and gave Himself for them.** Giving life to the body.

**Verse 26, In order that He might sanctify...** You might have peace, that is temporary peace, by ignoring a sin in your family. You can pass it off, as I have for years in my own life or you can stand up, as Yahweh says, and start living for Him, as if He was there every minute, saying, "Yisrayl, what are you going to do in this case? Are you going to turn your head from it? Are you going to deny it? Are you going to run from it or are you going to face it, and work to change to My specifications?"

How many saw the newspaper article, three weeks ago? In the Sunday paper, on the front page, it said the men are losing their Y chromosomes. You know, there is a prophecy that says, "As for My people, children are their oppressors, and women rule over them."

It seems like the men are giving way to pressure.

Maybe they just do not want to take responsibility, and they're falling back. As a result of this, this article showed, soon there will be no men left in the world. It wasn't a joke. It's actually going on, and it can be proven scientifically.

Yahweh puts a responsibility on mankind. He says, "This is your authority." It is also your responsibility to see if you can stand up for His Laws. One of these days, power is going to be given to you over nations, and your authority will be bucked at that time more than it is by the pleasant wife of your bosom, or your children, now. You're going to have nations to deal with then, not just individuals.

Now is the time to prove whether you are strong enough to stand up to Yahweh's way, or whether you will give in, lose your Y chromosomes, and turn to someone who doesn't have authority. Will you let them have authority over you so you can keep temporary peace?

**Verse 27, That He might cause the glorious called out ones to stand by His side, not having spot, nor wrinkle...** If you remember, that's the Scripture I started with in this series. **...nor any such things...** You should understand it a little more now, because each sermon brings us a little closer to understanding the full plan of Yahweh. **...but that they would be holy...** That is, be like Yahweh Himself.

Yahweh will never yield to Satan, in all of her rebellion. If He had, then Yahweh would not be the Head, and life would be gone, because Satan would have already destroyed this earth. She proved what a destructive mess she could bring before man was even created. Yahweh proved Satan first, and proved that her way would not work.

All these Laws were tried and tested, He said, before mankind was ever put on the earth. Nothing was a surprise to Yahweh. All of it was planned, and He says not a thing goes on that is not according to this plan.

No, He didn't have to go behind Himself and say, "I didn't anticipate this stupid mistake, I'm going to have to pass some more Laws." That's mankind's way; it's not Yahweh's way. He says all of these Laws are tried, tested, and proven. They were proven before mankind was ever created, and put on the face of the earth.

**...holy and without blemish...** That's what He's making us into at this time. That's the way we have to love our wives.

That's where we want to end because this is what He starts out with, before He gives you all the other. **Ephesians 5:17. Therefore, do not be unwise...** Do not be stupid. **...but understanding what the will of Yahweh is...** Then, He starts giving the all the things you must overcome, and what you are wrestling against. You are actually wrestling against authority.

Keep that in mind, and go over to **Acts 22**. Remember now that I told you that the word, **wrestle**, in **Genesis** actually means *to sit at the feet of one studying the Laws of Yahweh*. We see the same phrase used in **Acts**.

**Acts 22:3. I am truly a Yahdai...** You know what that word, **Yahdai**, means? It means one who praises Yahweh. The Apostle Shaul said that at that time, and the people knew what he was talking about. He was a true one, not just one who was pretending.

**...a man born in Tarsus of Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel; and was taught according to the perfect manner of the Law of the fathers...** Did you get that? He studied at the feet of this man. I'll show you what that means in just a moment. He studied the Laws of Yahweh. He overcame. He studied these Laws, and He overcame. **...and was zealous toward Yahweh, as you all are this day.**

This authoritative book says, *this phrase, brought up at the feet, is in reference to the Jewish custom that the disciples of the Rabbin sat on lower seats...* As we sit here, where everyone, even in the back, can see, that's the way they sat. There were lower seats, maybe even on the ground, while the Hebrew words, as you will see in the Law book, actually means *stirring up dust*. They were probably shuffling their feet, from time to time, to let the blood circulate. Maybe, they were sitting on the ground, and studying these at the hand of the messenger.

*...While the Rabbin himself occupied a loftier chair, Kapiq therefore contends that at the feet therefore means the same as near or before, according to the perfect manner; that is according to that strict interpretation of the Law. He was taught according to the most exact manner; is evident and hence is in chapter 26:5 he calls Phariseeism the most exact system. And under it, he was zealous toward Yahweh scrupulously exact in every part of his duty, accompanying this with reverence to the Supreme Being.*

This Gamiliel who taught Him, history says, was a Pharisee; he was a doctor of the Law. *Thus, says Doctor Lightfoot, was Rabbin Gamiliel the first commonly by distinction called Rabbin Gamiliel the Elder. He was president of the counsel, after the death of his own father Rabbin Simeon who was the son Hillel. He was no favorer of Christianity...* I thought that was great that they should throw that in. He did not favor Christianity at all.

Now, let's go over to **Hosheyah**, because **Hosheyah** gives us more on what occurred in **Genesis** to help us understand what occurred to Yaaqob. **Hosheyah 12:3**. Now this is speaking of Yaaqob, the father of the twelve tribes. Get this in your mind because we're going to be seeing the father of the twelve tribes and where they came from, and how they reacted in their lives and so forth. And why Yahweh has chosen these men and

women to bring up this priesthood that he had planned from the beginning.

**Verse 3, He took his brother by the heel in the womb...** This is what Yaaqob did, if you remember the story in **Genesis** of how he did this. **...and in his manhood he struggled with Yahweh...** He struggled with Yahweh, that is, doing what we're doing today, actually struggling against authority. It was authority that he was struggling against, and it might have been coming in the same way Eve rebelled against Adam.

It's so easy to run out, not accept your authority, lose your Y chromosomes, turn into a woman, or someone of lesser rank, and shirk your responsibility. Mosheh did that at one time, but he overcame, and Mosheh will be in the Kingdom. Mosheh was a great man, and I wouldn't belittle him at all; I just mentioned that in passing. It's easy to fall, even for a strong, humble man, like Mosheh. He was strong spiritually.

**Verse 4, Yes, he struggled with...** Notice who he struggled with. Was it actually Yahweh? Was it a man? Notice what He says there. The word used is **malak**. What does the word, **malak**, mean?

The word, **malak**, doesn't necessarily mean a malak sent from heaven, a spiritual being sent from heaven by Yahweh. In fact, many of you here are malakim. The word, **malak**, is #4397, if you want to look it up. The root meaning of this is *to dispatch a deputy, a messenger specifically of Yahweh*. To Whom all of you belong.

They put the word, **angel**, here in the *King James Version*. It should have been *malak*, specifically, *a prophet, a priest, a teacher*. When we see this word, **messenger**, used in **Genesis**, it's the same word, and means the same things. It means *messenger, a prophet a priest, a teacher*. Remember, I said the word, **struggle**, actually means *sitting at the feet of a teacher; being taught*, being taught the ways of Yahweh.

He was struggling with it but he wasn't struggling with flesh and blood. He was struggling with the same thing we're struggling with, authority. Maybe it was the authority that was given to him, or the authority that was trying to be taking away from him, or the authority that

---

**In submitting to Yahweh, we see how stupid we were for resisting Him and His ways. Then, what do we do? We beg for mercy and say, "Forgive my ignorance, my stupidity. I'll try not to ever make this mistake again. Help keep me in Your way."**

---

others were resisting, but he was definitely struggling with authority. He struggled with the malak of Yahweh.

**Verse 4, and prevailed...** Notice what else he did. **...he wept...** We'll come back to this word, **prevail**. He didn't prevail, he overcame.

**...he wept, and implored...** The word there is **supplication**. In fact, that's what it says in other translations, and we will probably change it in this one. It's #2603 and means to *bend, or stoop in kindness to an inferior, in other words to bow your head to Yahweh in submission, to favor, bestow, to implore, to move to favor by petition*. In other words praying. *Beseech*, it gives the word *favor* again, *deal, give, grant, gracious, or graciously entreat. Be merciful, have or show mercy*.

It is learning all of these things: how to be merciful, how to have mercy, or asking these things of Yahweh. What do we do when we find out our ignorance, and how we have been struggling against Yahweh? How do we finally come to the understanding that "if my head were gone, I wouldn't have life; if Yahweh was gone I wouldn't have life"?

In submitting to Yahweh, we see how stupid we were for resisting Him and His ways. Then, what do we do? We beg for mercy and say, "Forgive my ignorance, my stupidity. I'll try not to ever make this mistake again. Help keep me in Your way." It's to *make supplication*. That's what the word means.

Yaaqob made supplication to Him, that is to his teachers, and to Yahweh. Notice, where he found this man, was it out on a riverbank, or in the woods? Where did Yaaqob find him? Where did he wrestle? Where did he struggle with this messenger of Yahweh? This is correctly translated, here, "Bayit Yahweh," which means, **The House of Yahweh**. He found him in The House of Yahweh. There is where he struggled with him, just like we're struggling today.

**Verse 4, ...there he spoke to us...** Yaaqob found him in The House of Yahweh. He implored him. He found him in The House of Yahweh, and there he spoke to us.

**Verse 5, Yahweh of hosts, our Father! Yahweh is His memorial...** You are the one who must do the adjusting. Yahweh's way is right, it's proven, and it's one hundred percent pure. You must turn to your Father, and keep mercy, and judgment. Learn mercy and judgment. Learn the unselfish way of Yahweh, and start performing it. Wait on your Father continually. This should be making sense to you now. Let's read on.

**Verse 7, The scales of deceit are in the hands of the Canaanites...**

**Verse 10, I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions...** Yes, this is exactly how He was teaching Yaaqob, by the prophets. There were plenty of them alive, in Yaaqob's time, who were capa-

ble of teaching him the perfect Laws of Yahweh. **...I have multiplied visions and given parables through the witness of the prophets.**

**Verse 13, And by a prophet, Yahweh brought Israyl out of Egypt, and by a prophet he was protected...** That's no mistranslation.

*It was Yahweh who revealed by His prophets, His servants and His plan. The persistent struggle with Yahweh which issues in a divine...* I'm reading what someone else wrote, it's *Brown and Driver*. *...must be seen in a characteristic, not only by Yaaqob the man. but in each man and woman called by Yahweh to His everlasting Laws to whom He reveals His everlasting Laws for it is us who must overcome...* Who must adjust to these Laws.

*...Now, the priestly source and the Hebrew holiness code both agree that Yaaqob did not struggle with a river demon...* Or a malak sent from hell, the devil. *...or Esau or even his own ego* it says. *But with one who was able to bless him and to change his name...* This is nothing new. It goes on in The House of Yahweh all the time. People come here, and change their names; wanting to be named after Yahweh.

It's the same thing here. He was given a name by the prophets. Before we proceed on, I want to read to you here the interlinear, which corrects part of the mistranslation, that we missed in **Hosheya 12:3-13**.

The interlinear says, *verse 4 in the womb he grasped heel brother of him. And in manhood of him, he struggled with Yahweh...* That is he struggled with Yahweh's way. *...and he struggled with the messenger...* He struggled with Yahweh's way, but he struggled with the messenger who was teaching him, who had authority over Yaaqob.

Now King James translated it "and prevailed." But that's not what it says. It says, **he overcame**. That is, he didn't overcome the spiritual being who was teaching him, he overcame himself. He changed; he was converted to Yahweh's way. He overcame the way of Satan, the pull, the resistance against authority, and he wept and begged, that is, he prayed, begging forgiveness, of Yahweh. At Bayit Yahweh, The House of Yahweh, there he found him. He didn't wrestle, it says, he talked, and he studied with him.

Now the *King James Version* says "Yea, he had power over the angel." That's not what it says, at all, as I just read to you. He didn't have power over a malak sent by Yahweh; no one, even at this time, has that power. We have power over demons who have turned from Yahweh; that's the only power that your Scriptures say we have at this time. We are served by Yahweh's servants, but it's Yahweh's orders that do this. We could be struck dead by any of them, as Yahweh shows in many, many Scriptures.

"He had power over the angels," the *King James*

Version says, “and prevailed.” Yaaqob didn’t have power over Yahweh; he repented, and he overcame his own fight against authority, just as we have to do. That’s the whole thing we are fighting against.

**Hosheyah 12:3, He took his brother by the heel in the womb; and in his manhood he struggled with Yahweh...** In the sense of effort that he puts forth. Yes, you have to put forth effort.

Just like you will never remember what is on the number four tape of “Going On To Perfection,” if you don’t get that tape. If you don’t write it down, right now, you’ll forget it. If you write it down, make sure you get it, and go listen to it, it will help you a great deal, as the Elders were bringing forth last night in the Elders’ meeting. If you don’t write it down, and get that tape, you will never know what you missed. You won’t remember it, because you can’t remember right now what was on that tape.

This word, **struggled**, means *the sense of effort, but successful ability, and affliction*. You remember that the malak touched, or Yahweh afflicted Yaaqob, in his hip? This word means that. This word means *afflicted* in Hosheyah. It is *the state of being afflicted, a cause of persistent pain or distress. Great suffering*.

Yahweh afflicted him somewhat, like He did the Apostle Shaul. Shaul had a thorn in his flesh. He said he asked Yahweh three times to remove it, but He wouldn’t do it, because it kept him humble. Some of the history books say that Shaul was actually going blind, and he asked Yahweh to stop it, but He wouldn’t do it. It didn’t keep Shaul from preaching the Word of Yahweh, and overcoming. It just let him know that without the Head, there is no life and the human body starts getting weak. Before the silver cord was broken, Shaul overcame, so did Yaaqob. He overcame. Now remember Yaaqob was afflicted in that hip and that’s what caused the great pain.

Now this should be translated, something similar to this: **in his manhood, through his effort and affliction, he had honor with Yahweh.** After repenting, because he overcame.

That word, **power**, used in **Hosheyah 12:4** is #7786 and a root word means to *vanquish, by implication it means to rule*. Now this is the power that he was given by Yahweh. Yes, Yaaqob will be in the Kingdom. Yahweh plainly says you will see Abraham, Isaac, and Yaaqob in the Kingdom, and maybe yourself cast out. Yahshua

said to the Pharisees, “You will be cast out, because you have the Law, and don’t keep it.”

The word, **power**, means, *to be ruler, to have a crown, to be a prince, to have power to reign, to reign*. That word actually means all those things. Yaaqob overcame, and he had honor with Yahweh. Yes, he has most precious honor that will last forever.

Now, he didn’t learn this in one night. It indicates in the *King James Version*, and even in our book, that he just crossed this river, or failed to cross this river, and he got lost from the rest of the crowd, so he wrestled with a man all night, and overcame.

He actually studied there for quite some time. In fact, the Scripture’s true translation says he studied until the light came to him, all the light of Yahweh. The Laws of Yahweh are the light. “You are the light of the world,” Yahshua said. Yaaqob stayed at The House of Yahweh. He stayed alone for some reason. He did not take his wives; he did not take the rest of the crew. He studied alone at The House of Yahweh with whoever the messenger was there, Melchizedek, or whoever it was who he studied with. He found Yahweh and he overcame. It says he studied until he actually saw the face of Yahweh shining upon him. What does this mean now?

**Genesis 32:30. And Yaaqob called the name of that place, Peniyl, that is Face of Yahweh. For I have seen Yahweh face to face, and my life was spared...** That’s the way it is written here, but it’s not the correct translation.

He did see Yahweh face to face, and we will have to wait to find out in the next sermon what this means, because we have run out of time. We will see what it means to see Yahweh face to face, to have this priestly blessing that everyone likes to quote, but nobody understands.

I asked a rabbi in Israel, “What does this mean let the face of Yahweh shine upon you? May He make His face shine upon you.” They like to quote this Scripture, but none of them could explain to me what it means. One of them said, “Well, I think it means to have mercy upon you.” Well, it includes that, but that’s not the biggest part of it. We will see, the next time I speak, what this means. This will bring you great joy, because Yahweh has a part for you in His Kingdom. He’s preparing you for it. If you can accept authority, and not fight against it, like Satan did, then your place is secured, even as Yaaqob’s place is secured at this time.

May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader.

---

**If you can accept the authority and not fight against it, like Satan did, then your place is secured even as Yaaqob’s place is secured at this time.**

---

---

*Chapter Thirty-Three*  
**Going On To Perfection #33**  
**The Face Of Yahweh—**  
**Yahweh's Laws, Statutes And Judgments**  
**2/26/94**

**S**halom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. Do you still love me? Sure, I bet you say that to all the Elders! I certainly hope you do, anyway.

I'll tell you what we're up against in koshering of the Press Room tomorrow. We have *The Book of Yahweh* printed, which, Yahweh willing, we will start sewing, Monday. We also have the next Law book, and I think we've already started printing it. We have to finish printing that. We have to get *The Book of Yahweh* collated, sewed, checked, and bound before the Feast. We're totally out of *Books of Yahweh*. Praise Yahweh. We have sold out, all the old ones, and the new ones, all of them. We have to get this Law Book printed, and bound before the Feast, also. We only have four weeks left to do it. We're really going to have to push to get these books done.

We're asking everyone to come tomorrow, and help us get this Press Room koshered, so we will only have to be shut down one day. Then, we can get our noses back to the grindstones, and get these books out. By the way, if you have any volunteer time throughout the week, be sure and come to the Press Room, because we can certainly use you there working, helping us get these books out.

If you remember where we left off last week, or the last time I spoke, we were talking about Yaaqob, and his struggle with Yahweh, or with the Elders of Yahweh, in learning Yahweh's way, and fully submitting to Yahweh's Laws. Just to bring your memory back, we were in Hosheyah. Hosheyah tells about that struggle that Yaaqob had. He tells where he had the struggle; it was at The House of Yahweh, naturally. That's where Yahweh teaches His people: at The House of Yahweh.

**Genesis** leaves out much of this, and leaves out many of the facts. If you have an interlinear, it would show you this. I think I have a copy of this. Pay close attention and I'll read this one time. This is the interlinear, word for word translation, *and he struggled with messenger.*



They translated that word, **angel**, but it is **malak**, and it simply means *messenger*. We have brought out already that this was not a spirit being. He was a spiritual being, because he was a messenger of Yahweh. It was a priest of Yahweh who Yaaqob struggled with.

Before that, it says, *In manhood of him, he struggled with Yahweh*. He struggled with the messenger. ...*and he overcame...* He didn't overcome the messenger, but this is what they lead you to believe the way the *King James Version*, and others, are translated. They make it seem like he was physically wrestling with a spirit being, which is nonsense, but that's what they lead you to believe. That is what the world believes.

...*he overcame, he wept, and he begged favor...* He begged for mercy; He begged Yahweh to forgive him, like we should, for breaking one of His Laws. ... *he begged favor from Him. Bayit Yahweh...* That is, at The House of Yahweh. ...*he found Him and there he talked...* This word, **talked**, means *studied*. He studied with this messenger, learning, as we do here today. We are sometimes struggling against our emotions, or the things that we've been taught through the years, or the way we've been raised.

Remember **Hosheyah 12** said he gained power; he had power with Yahweh. It says, "power over him." He didn't have any power over the messenger, in fact, the messenger was teaching him. That word, **power**, is #202 and it's the same as #205 *in the sense of effort, but in this being successful*. He successfully overcame. He successfully learned where he was lacking. Yaaqob learned all the 613 Laws, statutes, and judgments.

The word, **power**, also means *with ability and determination*. Word #205 also means *affliction*. He was also afflicted by Yahweh at that time, as many of us have to be, in order to let us know that these little earthly, fleshly, bodies of ours are not what we're dealing with. Yahweh allows us to be afflicted to humble us. Otherwise, we're so cocky sometimes, we think we're going to live forever.



Yahweh humbled him, as He humbles some of us who need it. Yahweh loves us, therefore He humbles us. Sometimes He does this through sickness. I have a terrible spot on my eye that I see between me and the audience, right now. I've asked Yahweh to remove this thing, but He won't. I've been to doctors, and they can't even see anything wrong with my eyes. The last doctor I went to said, "Oh, yeah, I can find it. I have instruments that will find it." He couldn't find it; he couldn't see it. I see it all the time. It's up here, and then it just comes down. It gets right in front of my reading. If I give it just a minute, it will kind of float down and get in my vision, when I try to look at you. It looks like a baby in a mother's womb, same shape and all.

Anyway, I know what it is to be humbled. In fact, when Yahweh first called me, I had arthritis in my shoulders so bad, I could only lift my arms probably eighteen inches from my body. I know what it is to be humbled.

I understand the human body is not going to last forever. Yahweh can heal the human body, if we will humble ourselves, as Shaul said, and we don't let these things interfere with our learning.

The word, **power**, means *ability and determination*. It also means *affliction* and *strictly nothingness*. If you remember the article about Enoch, I think we put in one of the Laws, he was naught, because Yahweh took him. He was nothingness until Yahweh converted him. This is the same thing you find here in this verse.

**Power** means *the state of the being afflicted, the cause of persistent pain or distress*. Great suffering was given unto Yaaqob to humble him, to allow him to know Yahweh, or keep him humble enough to where Yahweh could use him. Yahweh cannot use a person who is always exalting himself, who is a legend in his own mind, and who puts himself above the people who Yahweh wants him to work with. This is stupid.

Yahweh is so much greater than we are and smarter than we are, yet we get it in our little cocky minds that we are above Him, above our own Head, Who is Yahweh. Remember, if you do it to the least of those, even to the least, your husband, you've done it unto the greatest, Yahweh. Whether you think your husband is the least or not, you better humble yourself to him, otherwise Yahweh may have to take your life before it's all over. He promised you He will, if you don't repent, and stop struggling against Him. He did this to Yaaqob, causing a permanent limp.

**Hosheya 12:6.** He tells you what you must do. **But you must turn to your Father, keep mercy and judgment... These are His judgments, not your judgments. ...and wait on your Father Yahweh...** In other words, you must adjust. If something is hurting you, it's you who must adjust, not the Laws; they're perfect. The Laws, statutes, and judgments are absolutely perfect, and they

will rule the world forever. If you don't accept that, and humble yourself to it, you won't be there forever. In fact, in a very short time now, you will be destroyed.

So, if we put all these meanings of the word, **power**, into this verse, we could translate it: "In his manhood, through his effort, ability determination and affliction, he was given power to reign with Yahweh." That word, **power**, also means *to reign, to crown, to be given power to reign*.

Now in **verse 4**, notice that word **power**. Yes, he struggled with a malak, as it says in the *Book of Yahweh*, who was a messenger, a priest, and he prevailed, or as the *King James Version* says he "had power." That word, **power**, is what we just got through defining. Yaaqob implored him, he found him, the messenger, at The House of Yahweh, and there he spoke with, or he studied with him.

Yahweh says to him in **verse 6**, **But you must turn to your Father, keep mercy and judgment...** These are what all of Yahweh's Laws teach.

This root of the word, **power**, means *vanquished, by implication, to rule, to be crowned, to make prince, or princes. Have power to reign*. I've read you the interlinear. This was not just a one-night stand, as I said, the last time I spoke. This might have gone on for years. There's no specified time. He stayed there until the light fully came to him. Then, he went out, and was the light of the world after he was ordained. This even shows the casting of lots there on Yaaqob to choose him as priest, and then his ordination.

**Genesis 32:30. And Yaaqob called the name of that place, Peniyl...** As we have it translated now. **...For I have seen Yahweh face to face...** It's a Scriptural fact that no one has seen Yahweh physically, or literally face to face. This is given to us in many different forms. With our cocky attitudes, we think we're righteous enough, or smart enough to look on Yahweh's face and live. I guarantee you, you could not right now. You will one day, because you will be like Him. You will be able to look at Him, and talk to Him.

Right now, if you saw the face of Yahweh, the shekinah glory would absolutely kill you in less than a moment.

**Exodus 33:20. But He said: You cannot see My face; for no man may see Me, and live...** That's a Scriptural fact. No man can see Him and live; see the face of Yahweh and live.

**Verse 21, Then Yahweh said: There is a place near Me, where you may stand on a rock.**

**Verse 22, While My glory passes by, I will put you in the cleft of the rock...** His glory was His Name, which all of His Laws revealed there to Mosheh. He let all of this pass by, showed him all of this wonderful glory, and honor which Yahweh obtains in His Laws. You can

obtain this, too, merely by making the Laws a part of your life and upholding them. **...and will cover you with My hand while I pass by.**

**Verse 23, Then I will take away My hand, and you shall see My back, but My face must not be seen...**

Look on over to Iyyob because He talks about this very thing in Iyyob. **Iyyob 9:11. If He passes by me, I am not able to see Him; when He goes by, I cannot perceive Him...** He's talking about the Creator.

**Iyyob 23:8. But now I go forward, and He is not there; I go backward, but I cannot perceive Him.**

**Verse 9, When I turn left, I cannot see Him, and when I turn right, I catch no glimpse of Him...**

**Verse 10, But He knows the way that I take, and when He has finished trying me, I will come forth as gold...** Yes, and if he comes forth as gold, he will be able to see Yahweh face to face, literally face to face. And sit with Him and eat, and have the great banquet that I described to you in my dream recently.

**Verse 11, My foot has closely followed His steps...** That is the reason he knew he would shine as gold one day, because he was purified, made absolutely perfect, with the Laws, statutes, and judgments of Yahweh. **...and I have not turned aside...** He's saying, "Nothing has offended me. I have not stumbled. I have looked on the Laws of Yahweh as my friend and nothing can cause me to stumble."

Remember all of this. I just brought it to you three sermons ago, and showed it to you in **Psalms 119:165**. All of this ties together, every Law, statute and judgment. Breaking even the ones that you think are the very least can bring the judgment of death upon you, if you don't uphold them.

**Verse 12, I have not departed from the Law of His lips; I have esteemed the words of His mouth more than my daily bread...** He had the same craving, as I started showing you in **Psalms 119:165**, so yes, he will shine as gold.

Let's go over, with that in mind now, to **I Timothy 6**. I'm going to get rid of some of these papers; they're getting in my way. My *Book of Yahweh*, I don't know if you do it like I do mine, but it's my file cabinet in the back and in the front! I have little envelopes pasted in here, and I have them full and broken open. I've re-taped them and re-taped them. And I can't get a strong enough tape to hold.

**I Timothy 6:14. Now I charge you to keep the Laws of Yahweh without spot or blame...** Like pure gold, without spot or blame means no one can come up and refute The House of Yahweh's teachings to you. You'll stand up for them; you'll stand strong with them. They cannot come to you, and tell you that the Elders are lying, and that you should turn to follow them in their stupidity and cockiness.

**...until the appearing of our King, Yahshua Messiah!...** It's a fact, He hasn't come yet, so you have to stand strong until He does.

**Verse 15, And His appearing will be made manifest...** That word, **manifest**, we are going to see the meaning in a little while. **...at the proper time...** Yes, His appearing, He is going to come, believe it or not. Like it or not, He is going to come, and He is going to bring all of Yahweh's Laws, statutes and judgments with Him. Keep all of this in mind, because that is what He is telling you here. He is going to destroy every authority that's not ordained by Yahweh. Those who have it in their little cocky minds that they can put themselves above the Elders, and teach contrary to what is being taught, you will be destroyed, unless you soon repent.

**...by the blessed Power and Supreme Authority, the King of kings, and Ruler of rulers...**

**Verse 16, Who alone has immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto...** Yes, if you did, it would kill you. **...Whom no man has seen, nor can see...** Did you get that? No man has seen, nor can you see the Creator, so Yaaqob did not see Yahweh face to face. This is a fact. So, how did he see Him without seeing Him?

Look over to **I Corinthians**. In explaining this right here, Shaul, and the rest of the apostles, had some words, to make you understand what it's like to see Yahweh, and to receive the blessing that is pronounced, "May He make His face to shine upon you." Hopefully, before the Feast, and before these blessings are pronounced, you will understand what it's speaking of, and you will submit to letting His face shine upon you, completely.

**I Corinthians 13:12, Now we are looking in a mirror that gives only a blurred reflection...** That's us. Now, we are looking towards Yahweh. We're kind of looking in a mirror that has part of the reflection stuff scraped off the back. You could probably find one of these to see what I'm talking about in a used furniture store.

**...but then, face to face...** We're kind of seeing it blurred now, a blurred image of Him. The only reason we're seeing a blurred image is because we're still struggling, as Yaaqob was doing. Otherwise, we would see what a wonderful thing it is. Then, at that time, if we make it, if we're tried and tested, and Yahweh sees that we are fit for His Kingdom, then we are going to see Him face to face with perfection.

Look on back up here to **verse 1** and notice what he's saying here to lead up to this. **Though I speak with the language of men and of malakim, but have not love, I am only a resounding gong or a clanging cymbal...** Just like someone ringing the dinner bell with no one to hear it, or like a tree falling in the forest with no one to hear the tree fall, because no one was there.

**Verse 2, And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all deep secrets and all knowledge, and though I have all faith so that I can remove mountains, but have not love, I am nothing...** Absolutely nothing, or nothingness, as we saw. Shaul is saying, "I'm just strictly nothingness until Yahweh converts me with His Laws, statutes and judgments, then I become something in His eyes. I become Yahweh in His eyes." This is Yahweh Who we see in His Laws, statutes and judgments. That is Yahweh Himself; this is His character.

**Verse 3, And though I bestow all my possessions to feed the poor... Or feed anybody. ...and though I give my body to be burned, and have not love, it is no advantage to me...** Notice what you're doing.

Remember Yahshua said, "Beware of false prophets." Many are going to say to Him in that day, "Haven't I done this, haven't I done that? Haven't I done many wonderful works?" He's going to say, "Get away from Me, you who break the Laws of Yahweh." Merely not accepting the authority that Yahweh has put over each one is breaking Yahweh's Laws. That is part of it.

Humbling yourself is probably the hardest thing you will ever have to do, because you have been built up in your mind. How many of you know Zig Ziglar? Well, a few of you do. He's probably one of the best motivational speakers in the world. He can have you standing up on cloud nine before you leave his building. Before you leave one of his speeches, he will have you thinking that you are Yahweh, yourself, that you have the power to move mountains, and your face is shining like Mosheh's when he was righteous before Yahweh. The man has it in him to make you think you are the one who created the heaven and earth, and you are Yahweh's gift to the world.

I talked with him, one day, and I asked, don't you realize what you're doing? You are keeping people from being humble and that is the first lesson in your Scriptures. His mouth dropped, and it must have been for thirty seconds he stood there, and looked at me. I could tell he was thinking about what I said, but he never changed his routine. He kept on with his same routine, as he always had, because it made him money, and money talks. Money is what makes this world turn, at least that's what they think.

They are going to find out one of these days, it's not money that makes this world turn; it's Yahweh. The only way you can come before Him is to humble yourself, esteem others higher than yourself and accept the authority, from the very lowest one up. That is the way The House of Yahweh is based, and that's the way Yahweh's government will be. No, the majority does not rule in Yahweh's government. Yahweh Himself rules from the top down, and He always will. Always. If you don't accept it, you simply can't be a part of His family.

**Verse 4, Love is patient, and is kind; love is not jealous; love is not boastful, is not puffed up with**

**pride...** Or anything else. It's not puffed up with ability, or knowledge, or whatever it is that makes you think that you are king of the world, cock of the world, bull of the bar, or whatever you think you are, the winner or whatever.

**Verse 5, Does not behave rudely, does not seek its own advantage...** Does not try to pick fights, does not sit around, and try to dream up things to fight about or to pick on people about. **...is not provoked; become worked up in irritation...** These are words that were added, but nevertheless they are needful. **...thinks no evil...** Did you get that? Love thinks no evil. In other words, you know what evil is, it's the breaking of Yahweh's Laws, not upholding one or more of Yahweh's Laws. In other words, a Lawkeeper is fully in tune, and in unity with Yahweh in every way.

**Verse 6, Does not rejoice in iniquity...** Many people do. In fact, this is what you see taught on television all the time, people rejoicing in iniquity. **Does not rejoice in iniquity, but rejoices in the truth...** Do you know what truth is? **Psalm 119:151.**

**Verse 7, Does not betray...** Oh boy, does that cover a lot of territory. If you have ever heard the sermons I had to bring on "Lying and Betrayal," you will know, and understand how you can betray me, or anyone else in The House of Yahweh. If you don't remember those, you need to get them, and listen to them over again.

**Verse 7, Does not betray...** No, true love does not betray. **...believes all things...** That is, all things written by the Law and the prophets. **...hopes all things...** Believes Yahweh that He will bring forth what He has promised, and that His Laws, statutes and judgments will bring us what we want in our lives. **...endures all things.**

**Verse 8, Love never fails...** That is true love. Remember what true love is: it's not emotions and it's not sex. It's not any of those things. It has nothing to do with that. We'll see exactly from the Scriptures what Yahweh's says true love really is, and it never fails.

**...But where there are prophecies, they will be fulfilled; where there are languages, they will cease; where there is knowledge, it will be replaced by complete truth.**

**Verse 9, For we know in part, and we prophesy in part;**

**Verse 10, But when that which is perfect comes, then that which is in part; imperfect, will vanish away...**

**Verse 11, When I was a child...** And this is what many of us are facing today because we still have childish ways. **...I spoke as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child...** "I did a lot of foolish things," in other words. **...but when I became a man, I put away childish things.**

**Verse 12, Now we are looking in a mirror that gives only a blurred reflection, but then, face to face...** When that day comes, we will see Him face to face. That is the only way we are ever going to literally see Yahweh, if we become like Him. The only way we are ever going to be like Him is to be in unity with His Laws, statutes,



and judgments.

**...Now I know in part, but then I will know fully; even as I am now fully known.**

**Verse 13, But now these three things endure: faith, hope, and love—but the greatest of these is...** The true **...love...** What is the true love?

We're in **I Corinthians** let's go over to **I Yahchanan 4**. Now remember these things, because they will help you to see how you can see Yahweh face to face, and how He can make His face shine on you.

**I Yahchanan 4:7. Beloved, let us love one another; for love is from Yahweh...** Get that. Love is from Yahweh. It's not between the sheets, is it? Love is from Yahweh. Get that in your head. **...and everyone who loves is begotten of Yahweh...** Yes, the world teaches no love. They teach everything but love. They teach you that everything that is not love, is love. They try to make out like things that are not love, and, in fact, are evil, are love.

**...and knows Yahweh...** If you are begotten, if you love, then you are of Yahweh. You are begotten of Yahweh, but only begotten, not fully born yet. You are begotten if you know what love is, and you practice love. What is love?

**Verse 8, He who does not love, does not know Yahweh; for Yahweh is love...** What is love? Yahweh is love, and anyone who loves, truly loves, is begotten of Yahweh. What is this He's talking about here?

**Verse 16, And we have known and believed the love that Yahweh has for us. Yahweh is love; and he who dwells in love dwells in Yahweh, and Yahweh in him...** Actually becoming one person, the two of them becoming one.

**Verse 17, In this our love is made perfect: That we may have boldness in the day of judgment; because as He is...** Get this now. Are you reading? Read it for yourself. **...as He is...** As Yahweh Himself is **...so are we to become...** Do you know where this occurs? It's not in heaven; it's in this time of testing before the silver cord is broken.

**I Yahchanan 5:2. By this we know that we love the children of Yahweh: When we love Yahweh...** And do what? **...by keeping His Laws.**

**Verse 3, For this is the love of Yahweh...** Yahweh is love, and this is the love of Yahweh **...That we keep His Law...** His love. That is the Laws; they show us Yahweh's love. This is love if you do them. If you don't do them, you don't have love. That's the reason the world does not have any love. They only have hatred and retaliation.

**Verse 3, For this is the love of Yahweh: That we keep His Law, and His Law is not grievous...** No, they will not make any one grieve. If you are grieving, it's not because of Yahweh's Laws. It's because you need to adjust yourself, your mind, and your way of thinking. The Laws of Yahweh are perfect, converting the whole person, if you will let them.

**Verse 4, And whoever is begotten of Yahweh over-**

**comes the world...** Yes, the world is teaching you all sorts of things that are not love. True love is the obedience to Yahweh's Laws, statutes, and judgments. That's what love is, and that's what Yahweh is. He is His Laws, statutes, and judgments. He lives by these same things He gave us to live by, and practices them fully, performing every one of them, in His life, and in His family life.

**...and this is the conquering power that has overcome the world: the faith He Who is Yahweh gave.** In fact, this word, **power**, is part of the phrase, "Unka Yahweh," meaning, "The faith I, Who am Yahweh, gave," as in back in **Hosheyah 12:1-10**, that we just got through reading.

Part of that is the struggle that Yaaqob had there in overcoming, in overcoming and turning to Yahweh. Don't forget this now. Get it firm in your mind.

**Verse 4, And whoever is begotten of Yahweh overcomes the world; and this is the conquering power...** This is the power that was given to Yaaqob when he was studying with the priest. This is the conquering power that overcomes the world, the same faith that Yahweh has given to each one. **Yahdah 3** says to contend for the faith, to earnestly contend for it.

**I Yahchanan 3:10. In this the children of Yahweh, and the children of the devil are manifest...** Manifest? It means made known. Remember this word manifest, you're going to see it quite a bit. This is speaking of sin, and not sinning, or keeping the Laws of Yahweh, and not keeping the Laws of Yahweh. The Law makes manifest who are the children of Yahweh, and who Satan still has a hold on. It makes manifest.

**...In this the children of Yahweh, and the children of the devil are manifest...** Or brought to light. They are shown to you. These are the fruits that Yahshua said to look for, because no one can gather figs from thorn trees, as He showed in **Mattithyah 7**.

**...Whoever does not practice righteousness...** The Laws of Yahweh. **...is not of Yahweh...** Now that word, **nor**, should be "and is not loving." If you would look in a Diaglott, this is exactly what it says. He is not of Yahweh, if he does not practice the Law of Yahweh and does not love his neighbor. If you are not practicing the Laws of Yahweh, you are simply not loving your neighbor, or your wife, sister, or child.

Love, true love, is practicing those Laws in your family life. Does everybody understand that? Let me tell you what it is not. It's not a wife standing up in her husband's face and saying, "I don't give a damn, I would rather burn in hell, than to keep these Laws," and then slapping him, because she doesn't get her way. That is not the love of Yahweh. It's not the love of Yahweh when a little brat, six years old, stands up in his mother's face and says, "I don't have to obey you." And it's not love when one goes behind the Elders' backs and say that they are teaching falsehood because they teach the Law of Yahweh.

It is love if you stand up for those Laws. If you don't

do it, you have no love, and you don't belong to Yahweh. You belong to Satan the Devil and will burn with her. Praise Yahweh.

Even the burning is going to be merciful. It's going to come as an act of mercy, to get you out of your misery, because you won't adjust to Yahweh's Laws, and to rid the world of you. You are contaminating, and defiling the world, by being a part of the defilement of the world.

**Verse 11, For this is the message that you heard from the beginning...** If you don't practice righteousness, the Laws of Yahweh, you are not of Yahweh, nor are you loving your neighbor. You are just like Cain, whether killing your brother, or being a part of the nibbling him to death, that caused the rock to be thrown. I don't know if Cain actually killed his brother. He might have sent his army or his police force or whatever, but he was responsible for killing him. You can be a part of that police force by running your tongue and blaspheming, because that's exactly what it is. It's blasphemy. I'll have much to say on that later.

**Verse 12, Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one...** That's exactly what Yahweh tells you here in **verse 10**. You can be of the wicked one, or you can submit to the authority over you, and be of Yahweh. You can't be of Yahweh, if you rebel against the authority that Yahweh has created.

**...and why did he murder his brother? Because his works were evil, and his brother's were righteous...** Abel kept the Laws, statutes, and judgments of Yahweh. That's exactly why Cain hated him, and that's exactly why Cain killed him. The killing probably started with the building up of hatred in his mind. He demonized Abel, as the world did with the Branch Davidian group.

I have nothing to do with them. The House of Yahweh has nothing to do with that group, but I know what they did to them. They slaughtered them; they killed them. They are not investigating who is guilty of murdering those people, they are only investigating why the feds did such a blotched up job in doing it.

The world prevails, but this is the conquering power that will help you overcome the world, to stop being a part of the world, and stop being like them. This is the conquering power to adjust to Yahweh's Laws, statutes and judgments. That's your conquering power. If you don't do it, you won't be a conqueror; you'll be a failure.

Now remember this, it makes **manifest**. Hold your place there and go to **Romans 1**. Remember, it makes manifest the children of Yahweh, and the children of Satan. The Law makes it manifest to Yahweh who His children really are.

I showed you the deciding factor that's given to us. It's given to us in **Psalms 119:165**. The deciding factor that will manifest to Yahweh even whether you are fit for the Kingdom, or whether you are not fit for the Kingdom, is to look on Yahweh's Laws as a friend. The Laws should be a complete friend, who you can love,

and they will bring you all you have wanted in life, but have never had.

**Romans 1:18, For the judgment of Yahweh is made revealed...** Let's put **manifest** there because that is what it means, it means *to be revealed*. **...from heaven against all unholiness and unrighteousness...** Not upholding every Law, statute, and judgment. **...of men...** Or of women. **...who suppress the truth...** The Laws of Yahweh. They suppress them, and would rather not see them fulfilled. **...in unrighteousness...** That word is **unrighteous judgment**, as I brought out before. **Yechetzqyah 18:9** shows it, and so does **Yechetzqyah 20:16-17**. So the judgment of Yahweh is going to be revealed against them.

**Verse 19, For that which is known about Yahweh is manifest...** Here we have the word again. **...is manifest to them...** That which is known of Yahweh; get that. That which is known about Yahweh is manifest to them, because Yahweh has shown it to them. Everything that is manifest about Yahweh is manifest to them.

**Verse 20, For since the creation of the world, the invisible things of Him...** That is, Yahweh **...are clearly seen—His eternal power...** This authority, the supernal nature, the supreme Being, this Headship, that's what this word means. **Power** means *headship, Father, or supremacy, and holiness*.

**...being understood by the things that are written...** Just like we are understanding it now. We have it. Everybody has it right in front of you. You're either accepting it, or you're rejecting it and you're wrestling with it, trying to keep from accepting or upholding it, just like Yaaqob did.

**...so that they are without excuse...** Yes, you will have no excuse when you stand before Yahweh. Nobody will have an excuse, not me, not you, not the children. It's all going to be manifest to you. You're either going to accept it, or you're not.

Someone said the other day, "I don't judge anything." The very fact that he said it, he was judging. This was stupid. Yes, you're going to have to judge. You are going to have to judge whether you accept life or whether you accept death. It's the judgment of everyone who ever lives. We are going to have to judge a lot of things in our lives. If you stand firm on Yahweh's Law, you're going to win in the end; that's for sure.

**Verse 21, Because that, when they knew Yahweh, they did not glorify Him as Father...** That is, as being the supreme Head. Remember, if you do it to the least of these, you do it unto Him. If you reject the head who is over you, from a child on up, you're rejecting Yahweh, plain and simple.

**...nor were thankful...** They didn't look on Yahweh's Laws, statutes, and judgments as friends. In fact, they were totally unthankful that these things were brought into their lives, or brought to their attention.

I remember when I first started keeping the Sabbath,

I had a job, and my boss really depended on me. I don't know if he was just trying to butter me up, to get me to stay, but he said, he couldn't run that business without me, I just had to be there on Saturday morning because we kept the business open on Saturday morning.

A lot of his money came from the sale of jewelry, because there was such a mark up. There is about a ninety percent mark up on jewelry; did you know that? I know it, I used to work in it. Some jeweler, the other day, told me it's more than that, now. There probably was then, too, but that's beside the point.

It really hurt him when I started keeping the Sabbath day, but I had to. I saw it, and I know that I was convicted. I knew that I had to do it, or die. That is the way it is with every other Law. I was thankful. I was really thankful that Yahweh showed me this. I was very joyous, looking forward to learning about the Sabbath, and actually learning what Yahweh Himself saw in it.

Notice, these were unthankful. They were unthankful for what Yahweh had shown them. And became what? Notice what they become. When you reject what Yahweh brings you, you become Godworshippers, following Satan.

Now, if you are used to slapping your husband around, and rejecting what he says, manipulating and getting your way, I know you're not going to want to hear this. It can come out great in the end if you will find the joy of submitting, and then, you'll reign forever. Isn't that worth it?

**...in their reasoning...** They became Godworshippers in their reasoning by rejecting this. **...and their senseless minds were darkened.**

**Verse 22, Professing themselves to be wise...** Instead of professing Yahweh to be the wise Head, knowing all.

I told somebody the other day when they were arguing with me that I think Yahweh is just a little bit smarter than we are. He laughed, but he started seeing what I have been talking about. Praise Yahweh, it looks like he is going to be saved.

**...professing themselves to be wise, they became fools...** Fools, unbelieving, worshippers of God, instead of Yahweh.

Let's go back to **I Yahchanan 3:10**. Remember, this is how it started. **Romans 1:19** says, that He makes himself manifest through that which is written, so they have no excuse. He shows His holiness in **verse 20**. Yahweh shows Himself to the people through the things that are written.

**I Yahchanan 3:10. In this the children of Yahweh and the children of the devil are manifest...** They are made manifest, the children of Yahweh and the children of the devil. They are distinguished between the two.

**Verse 14, We know that we have passed from death to life, because we love the brothers...** This is not the Christian attitude of Robin Hood, as you see in the world today, or crawling in the bed with someone. That has

nothing to do with love. In fact, it's evil. This is all that is taught on the shows our young people watch today.

**...because we love...** Truly love; how do we truly love? By keeping the Laws, statutes and judgments of Yahweh. We truly love the brothers; we truly love our children when we teach them this. You teach it by your practice, and by your words too. You don't just teach it by your words alone.

**...He who does not love his neighbor...** Notice where you abide, if you don't keep the Laws, statutes, and judgments of Yahweh. You have only this to look forward to.

**Verse 15, Whoever hates his neighbor is a murderer, and you know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him...**

Remember the words, **make manifest**. Yahweh shows His holiness in the same way. This holiness is what makes manifest Yahweh, and lets you see Him. It's through this holiness. He also makes plain who is not of Him, who are actually the children of the devil, and following the devil. You are not like Yahweh, unless you practice His Laws, statutes, and judgments.

Remember all you saw here, and turn to **Numbers 6:25**. Here is a blessing. **...Yahweh make His face to shine upon you and be merciful to you.**

**Verse 26, Yahweh lift up His countenance upon you, and give you peace...** Now, all these blessings are yours, if you do what He says. Let me read you the meaning of this phrase.

**...make His face shine upon you...** Now what is His face? It's His Laws, statutes, and judgments, that's what we see in Him. That is what we see in Yahweh, when we look at Him. We look through what makes Him manifest, which is His holiness, His Laws, statutes, and judgments. That's Yahweh's face, that's what we see in Him. That's what we see. When we look at Yahweh, we look through what makes Him manifest, which are His Laws statutes and judgments.

The word, **face**, means *person honorable, present, right, continent*. The word, **continent**, means *character*. So, He's making His character come forth on you.

Remember, you are the light of the world. That is what Yahshua said to the disciples, "You are the light of the world." If you are living the Laws, this character, the same character that is upon Him, is also upon you. That is what this blessing means: May Yahweh see fit to make His character shine forward from you. Face also means *mark*. It means *have respect*.

The word, **countenance**, is #6440. *Gesenius* says it means *in the manner of*. That is Yahweh's same manner on you. *Brown and Driver*, on page 816-817, says *in the manner of, but also like*. So, you will be like Yahweh. Remember the apostle said, "We will see Him face to face." We will see Him, not like we're seeing Him now, as some blurred mirror, but we will see Him face to face, for we will be like Him. *Brown and Driver* says *His person*.

When he says, "May Yahweh lift up His counte-

nance,” he’s saying, “May He make His person, His character, be upon you. The same character that He has, may it be yours also.” Then you, too, will be the light of the world as Yahweh is this day.

Now this word, **shine**, is #215 and it means *to be on you, to shine*. His face, the face we see, may it be on you. May the face we see, through His Laws, statutes, and judgments, be on you.

Look back to **Genesis** again, where Yaaqob was struggling. Yaaqob went there, he struggled, and he learned. Through his ability and his patience, he actually learned all the Laws, statutes, and judgments of Yahweh. Finally, he said, as you can say if you will turn to Yahweh with all your heart, and not hold back, “I have seen Yahweh face to face.” That’s exactly how His House sees Him today, face to face, if you are turning to Yahweh with all your heart.

Now the blessing asked for, and pronounced by the priest, was this: “Yahweh make you like Himself through His Laws, statutes and judgments.”

With that, Look to **Deuteronomy 27**. We’ve read this before, maybe this time it will make more sense. **Deuteronomy 27:26. Cursed is the one who does not uphold every word of this Law, by carrying it out...** By carrying it out. That curse is Satan’s face, the rebellion.

**Deuteronomy 28:58. If you do not carefully observe and do all the words of the Law...** Remember Yahweh says, “Be a doer of the Law.” **...that are written in this Book, in order that you may reverence this glorious...** Notice when you do this, this shows reverence to Yahweh. **... and reverent Name: Yahweh your Father.**

**Verse 59, Then Yahweh will allow the curses to come upon you and your descendants, fearful plagues, harsh and prolonged disasters, and severe and lingering illnesses.**

**Verse 60, He will also allow you to bring back upon yourselves all the diseases of Egypt...** He goes on to say this will be done until you are destroyed.

**Deuteronomy 29:29. The secret things belong to Yahweh our Father, but the things revealed to us...** Remember in **Romans 1**, He says He makes His holiness is manifested by the things that are written. **...the things revealed to us...belongs to us and to our children forever, so that we may perform...** Not just know, but perform **...and do all the words of this Law.**

**Deuteronomy 31:12. Gather the people together—men, women, children, and the strangers within your cities—so they may listen, and so they may learn to reverence Yahweh your Father, by carefully observing...** Or by carefully observing. **...and doing all the words of this Law.**

Now, with that in mind, go back to **Psalm 119**. All of this ties right together with what we saw to begin with a few weeks ago. I hope you remember all the things that I brought out on this.

**Psalm 119:165. Great peace...** Not great distress. **...Great peace have they who love...** That is, consider the Law of Yahweh their friend, to have affection for as a friend, to love, to desire, to breathe heavily after, to show the earnestness of it.

Then we saw the conclusion of the whole matter in **Ecclesiastes**, which is the whole duty of man. If you do this, if you learn to love this Law, then, Yahweh is telling you, **...nothing will offend you...** He knows this. This is His judgment by which He judges you worthy of His Kingdom.

Now with that in your mind now go to **Psalm 119:135. Let Your face shine upon Your servants... by ...teach... ing ...us Your statutes!...** Did you get that? Cross out the word, **and**. *Brown and Driver* shows it means *chiefly*. Or just put, **by**, because it means the same thing. **Let Your face shine upon Your servants, by teaching us Your statutes.** That’s what it means.

**I Yahchanan 3.** Remember what you read now. All of this is saying the exact same thing. **I Yahchanan 3:1.** Actually **chapters 3 and 4** are speaking of the face of Yahweh being upon us, or the face of Satan being upon us. It’s one or the other.

**I Yahchanan 3:1. Behold, what manner of love the Father has bestowed upon us...** How does He bestow His love upon you? By giving us His Laws, statutes, and judgments. He tells you for that you should be thankful. If you start seeing the true beauty in these, you will be thankful.

**...that we should be called the sons of Yahweh...** He gives us the Laws of Yahweh, so that we can become His sons, and we can see Him.

**...Therefore, the world does not know us, because it did not know Him...** No, the world does not keep His Laws, statutes, and judgments. Great understanding have all they that do His Laws, remember?

**Verse 2, Beloved, now we are the children of Yahweh, but it has not yet been revealed what we will be, but we know that when He is revealed, we will be like Him; for we will see Him as He is...** We will actually see the face of Yahweh. We will literally see the face of Yahweh.

**Verse 3, And everyone who has this hope in Him purifies himself...** Yes, you may struggle, but go ahead and adjust your life to fit those Laws, statutes, and judgments, and you will be like Yahweh Himself. His face and His countenance will shine upon you.

**...purifies himself, just as He... Yahweh. ...is pure...** How is Yahweh pure? With His Laws, statutes, and judgments. He lives by the same things He asks us to. In fact, that’s all He asks us to do.

May Yahweh bless your understanding. I will turn the services back to the song leader.

---

*Chapter Thirty-Four*  
**Going On To Perfection #34**

**Taking On The Name Of Yahweh**  
**4/23/94**

**S**halom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. We're going to continue in the "Going On To Perfection" series today. The name of this sermon, if you want to write this down, is "Taking On The Name of Yahweh." The last two sermons that I brought, before the Feast, were about letting Yahweh's face shine upon you, and what it means for that to take place. I'm just rehearsing that, so you will remember it. We also went over the deciding factor that is used, that Yahweh Himself testifies to, as to who will be chosen for His Kingdom. How does He know whether you will turn back or not?

We have people who come to The House of Yahweh, regularly, and stay for a while. They are joyous to get the information at first. Then, Laws come that they cannot stomach, and they start hating the word, "Law." They turn away from The House of Yahweh.

Yahweh says what the deciding factor is. In **Psalms 119:165**, Yahweh testifies what the deciding factor is, through David. King David, the man after His own heart, who truly loved the Laws of Yahweh, was inspired by Yahweh to write many **Psalms**, and songs of praise to Yahweh.

**Psalms 119:165. Great peace...** The word, **peace**, is #7965 and means *shalom*. It's from #7995 and means *safe, well, joyous, prosperity, peace, friend, great health, righteousness, perfect, such as be at peace, able, holy*. It's from #7999, which means *to be safe in mind, and body and estate, to be complete*, that is perfect. He is saying you are going to be perfect, if you love the Law. You will be perfect. You will be in all of these things that were just mentioned.

**...are they who love...** This word, **love**, means *to have affection for*. That is, to love, just like you would a friend, to actually look with love on each and every one of Yahweh's Laws, statutes, and judgments. It means *to desire, to actually breathe heavily after*, after Yahweh's Laws. It means *to show urgency*, urgency in wanting to make these a part of your life, and to look on these Laws of Yahweh as you would a true righteous friend. That is the deciding factor that Yahweh says when you

get to this point, then He knows that you will not turn away, and fall away from His House.

Brethren, we've been looking for a lot of things to take place in the world, and those things are starting to take place. A lot of the prophecies have been fulfilled already. We've been looking for an enforcement body to come, which has now been proposed. I don't know if everyone saw the new crime bills that were introduced in the Senate and Congress. They passed the Senate, but not the House. Now they are ready, if they are passed completely, to go into action.

They are saying these crime bills (The reason they call them bills, I think, is because it's a crime if these things are passed!) are to control, or stop crime, and to help a national police force to control crime. In this bill, it provides for a national police force.

I was called yesterday evening because this is now being talked about on the talk shows. It was on the news, yesterday, that these two bills are going to be combined and proceed on for passing and enforcing.

Let me read you this article. *There are forty thousand troops right now, being trained. These are made up of US marines, Department of Defense, and various other troops from other countries...* These are being trained, right now. The bill is called a training exercise. What they are supposed to be targeting now is this national police force that's being put together at this time.

*...They are targeting gun dealers they say, gun collectors, also, the federal funded housing projects..* Now, they have a big write up about the federally funded housing projects, and how they are being used to sell dope.

They are very much down on preachers who would speak against the government of the United States, and the government that is being put together by the Pope, by the religious leaders of this world, who he is calling his daughters now. They are leading the presidents. Remember, we saw how the kings of the earth have committed fornication with this religious leader, that is, following after his laws.

I brought out in the last two sermons, and during the Feast, how the world is following the laws of Zeus,



of Baal. The God of this world has blinded their minds. They are giving you the laws that you must live by, they say. This is what is guiding the world now.

This show that was on yesterday evening was broadcast from Florida. The program was called "Washington On Trial." You may have seen it. The tape is being sent to me at this time, so we should have that available in the next few days.

You may have heard also about the lady, the lawyer, who made the tape, "Waco, The Big Lie." We played it here. There was a lady attorney who made this tape. She put out another tape, and I got the advertisement on it, so I sent a check to get it. It was called, "The Big Lie, Continued." I never got the tape. I kept wondering why I hadn't gotten the tape. The fact is, this woman went missing. She has been missing for almost a month.

I was told by our attorney that the feds have spies who enter the religious congregations—there probably are some among us at this time—to report to our federal government what is being taught in the churches. They keep a careful eye on you if you come out against the laws they are following, or show anything against the political leaders of the world today, and the religious leader who is leading them.

This religious leader is the one who is saying who is going to suffer. This is even in the book, *The Keys of this Blood*. They are having Malachi Martin, who wrote this book, and who is a Jesuit priest in the Catholic Church, do interviews and talk shows, spreading this propaganda about how they intend to bring peace to the world. One of the things they were down on was religion and religious leaders who speak out against these laws that they want you to follow.

They are bringing much propaganda. In fact, I have seen quite a bit of it myself. They are calling these people "religious hicks" who could not solve any problem at all. This is all because they speak out against the government leaders, and turn others away from the government leaders.

You remember the information that I brought you during the Feast on prisons? The prisons are not working; they have never worked. They are unlawful. In fact, they are going to be destroyed by Yahweh's people. This is coming out in our book because these same things are being written that I spoke about during the Feast: showing that multiple marriages are condemned by the Gods.

Prisons were instituted to take the place of Yahweh's slave Laws, but the prisons make slaves out of these people, plus innocent people. We are bringing all this out, and putting it in writing, so that everyone can see these two Laws, and the trouble that has been caused in Baal's world because Yahweh's Laws have been rejected.

It's always an odd thing to me how Yahweh backs up what His ministers bring. Another Elder was telling me the other night that this very same thing was brought out

by Ted Koppel. I don't know if you saw it, but he had a full show on prisons, and how they do not work. In fact, they brought out the facts for everyone to see on this show. We have written for a manuscript of this show.

He brought out, on this show, that the people were much worse off when they came out of prisons than they were when they went in. In fact, they become hardened criminals, in just a little while, suffering at the hands of gangs, who are locked up behind the walls with them. No, they are not being guarded. They are only being guarded to prevent them from breaking out. They are put into the hands of vicious people, evil people, evil gangs, who know not the Laws of Yahweh, like Sodom and Gomorrah. It's just like taking a person, and pinning him up in a city like Sodom and Gomorrah, without any defense at all.

Then, they had on this program where they showed nations, like China, were actually using a Law of Yahweh. They put this out to the people to vote whether to use this Law or not. They actually introduced it into a bill, but they don't think it will pass because only twenty-eight percent of the American people said they are for it. In this nation, which is China, they have the lowest crime rate of any nation on earth, whereas the U.S. has the highest rate of prisons, per capita, of any nation on earth, and yet has the highest rate of crime.

Yahweh is teaching us. He's not just teaching us Laws to follow, He's teaching us Laws to solve problems with. We are going to solve the problems of the world. You are going to take over the world, brethren. The Laws that Yahweh is giving you, that you should be studying, reading, and adjusting your life, are the ones that you will use to go out to the nations, and solve all their problems.

On this program, they said this Law was not a humane law. To them, it's humane to put people out of sight, and out of mind. This is humane in the eyes of the world. The Law, this show was talking about, was using the rod. Solomon spoke of this.

I didn't get to see all of it, because we were working on the Laws, but when somebody calls me, and says, "Turn the TV on a certain channel," I will turn it on. By that time, when I find out what is being shown, part of it is missing.

The ones who saw this told me there was a man who gang-raped a woman. He was one of the men responsible for the gang-rape of a woman. They gave him fifteen licks with what they called a "cane." This man said he couldn't sit down for a week. He couldn't sleep for a week. He said, "I would rather go to prison than go through that again. You can bet I will never do anything like that ever again."

This is the difference in Yahweh's Laws, and man's laws. They could take this same man, this young man who this might have been his first and only crime, and

they could have put him inside the American prison system that we have today, and made a much worse man out of him than he was at this point. By the time he got out of there, he may have been gang-raping men, because this is what it makes out of them. They are forced into it. They are forced to become hard.

I have seen hope in The House of Yahweh through Yahweh's Laws, statutes, and judgments. I have seen men brought out of prison, who, knowing the Laws of Yahweh are now converting over to righteous people.

**Proverb 10:12. Hatred stirs up strife; but love suppresses all sins;**

**Verse 13, Wisdom is found on the lips of those who have understanding, but a rod is for the back of him who lacks sense...** Or wisdom in conducting his own life.

**Proverb 23:13. Do not hesitate to correct a child; although you beat him with the rod, he will not die.** Just beating a child with a rod is no way to train a child. Discipline is used because of disobedience. Training up a child in the way he should go, in the Laws of Yahweh, is the most important thing. The rod is used just to correct the rebellion. The rod was used to correct those who were rebellious, who the parents couldn't do anything with them. If it got too bad, then they would take his life to get him out of their misery, and save everyone else around him the misery.

Soon, the world is going to be taught all the Laws. You're going to not just teach them, but you're going to enforce it. Yahweh shows you that at that time, people will become very holy, very holy. In fact, the holiness will be everywhere. Yahweh shows these words will even be imprinted on the bells, collars, and bridles of horses.

At this time, Yahweh is selecting His Kingdom of priests, in the days of these kings, these ruling kings, who intend to try to force you into breaking the Law.

Let's turn over to **Revelation 13**. When I mentioned the national police force, I mentioned it for a reason. These things are coming; they are as sure as the rising, and the setting of the sun. The things that I have been preaching now, for thirty years, are starting to come to pass. Many of them have already come to pass, and the others are going to. We see it taking place, one step at a time, toward this mark of the beast that they want to put upon you. What they want to put upon you is their laws.

The Pope has said, through Malachi Martin the Jesuit priest who wrote the book, *The Keys of this Blood*, that the uprisings come more from religious groups than any other source. Therefore, their idea is to squash the religious groups: the Muslims, for one, the Jews, for another. He says, "Those who hate Christianity, those who will not uphold Christianity, will suffer the most. Queen Mary is going to claim them for her own."

Brethren, this is going to take place in America. In fact, the word we have, right now, is that this national police force will be landing soon. We even have where it's

going to land. There is equipment that's being brought in, and we've already seen different ones in the United States, even here in Abilene. They're bringing in U.N. equipment, to handle riots, uprisings, and revolutions.

In **Revelation 13**, we see the two horned beast, the protestant churches and the Catholic church, who lead the kings of this earth. They are joining together at this time.

**Revelation 13:14. And deceives those who dwell on the earth by those acts of power which he had authority to do in the sight of the beast; saying to those who dwell upon the earth, that they should make a likeness of the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.** We brought it out in our book that this is the Catholic Church.

I may go missing, but if I do brethren, there are twenty-four Elders who will carry on this Work. Don't let it stop. Don't let people take over, and try to ruin the Work that Yahweh has started. Stand behind these Elders.

I'm not going to cease speaking out against this system. This system is dead wrong. There is no way that the systems of this world could make better people out of the people they have. It's the system that made them what they are today. How could it make them any better than what you see in the world today? They say, "Let us be like the first beast who brought all kinds of hell to the earth." It's the same one that all the nations are following to this day.

The only reason that China is any better off, crime-wise, than the rest of the world is because they hung on to a Law of the Bible. It's probably the only nation on earth that I know of, that did so. At least, they didn't show any others on the show the other night. China hung onto that one Law, but it has made them a lot better off than America, and the rest of the world.

And you know what? China is one of the nations that Malachi Martin spoke out against. They spoke of China, saying that China had managed to hang on to their wealth. This really bothered them, because it seems like the Catholic Church has trouble getting a hold on a nation, unless they can create an economic disaster for everyone. They go in and create this disaster, then, they know how to solve it, because they were the ones who created it.

I don't know how much longer I will be allowed to speak, but I know that the only way they will stop me is either imprison me, or kill me. If I'm in prison, and I can find a way to get anything out to you, I will.

**Verse 15, And he had power to give life...** That is Satan gives him the authority, and power to bring about the forming of this beastly system that will do the following.

**Verse 16, And he causes all, both small and great...** From the highest political leaders of the world, to the lowest slaves on the earth. **...rich and poor, free and bond, that they would give to themselves a mark...** That

they would accept this mark upon their right hands, and in their foreheads.

**Verse 17, And that no one might buy or sell, unless he had the mark, or the number of his name.**

**Verse 18, Here is wisdom...** And then he gives you the number of a man to identify him.

If you're from the federal government, then you can mark that down, and take it back with you. You might also tell them that Yahweh has more power than the federal government, and He's going to keep me here as long as He wants me here. When I'm gone He's going to have some other Elders to take my place, and that's a promise to me by Yahweh. He has made a promise to me, and I'm going to hang on to it for dear life. You get that? For dear life, because I want to live and be a part of this righteous world, this perfect world that I know is coming.

**Revelation 12:9. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil and Satan, who deceives the whole world. She was cast out into the earth, and her angels were cast out with her.** Then you see, in **verse 10**, woe upon the earth because of this.

Then, persecution of the woman takes place. They persecuted the woman who brings forth the Man. He persecuted the woman who brings forth the Laws of Yahweh; who brings forth the Laws, statutes, and judgments of Yahweh.

Look on over to **Revelation 16:12** this is the sixth plague here. **And the sixth malak poured out his bowl upon the great river Euphrates; and its water was dried up...** That's about to take place, also. You can look for it in the very near future. In fact, arrangements are being made, right now, to do this very thing. The nations are angry about it, all up and down the Euphrates River. I'm just now gathering information on that subject because it was revealed to me before the Feast. **...so that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.**

**Verse 13, And I saw three unclean spirits, like frogs, come out of the mouth of the dragon...** Notice these are unclean spirits, like frogs. **...and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.** These false spirits are coming out to the world, being preached to the world.

**Verse 14, For they are the spirits of demons who perform signs, who go forth to the kings...** That is, the presidents, and the politicians. **...of the whole inhabited earth, to gather them to the battle of that great day...** The same things that are taking place now, are being led by evil spirits. That's how these nations are being formed that are trying to bring peace to the earth.

**Verse 15, Behold, I am coming as a thief. Blessed is he who watches, and keeps his garments...** Speaking of the 613 Laws of Yahweh **...or he will walk naked, and they will see his shame.** His shame will be shown

for not doing this. You know what else will be shown? Your rebellion, and your hatred, something that Yahweh Himself can't even deal with.

**Verse 16, And He gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew language: Har-Megiddo. Armageddon.**

Look on over to **I Yahchanan**. Keep these things in mind as you see these things developing. Watch your news. This is where it's reported, what is taking place, the prophecies being fulfilled.

**I Yahchanan 4:1. Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits, to see whether they are of Yahweh; because many false prophets have gone out into the world.** Many false prophets have gone out into the world, being led by spirit beings. Anyone who speaks out against these spirit beings is going to be attacked by these spirit demons, you can bet on it.

Look at **Revelation 17**. All of these things, Yahweh shows you. He shows how this thing is going to build up to put a force upon you to take this mark of the beast. They will try to force you to take the laws they have passed, and are passing, upon yourself. The political leaders, of the nations, who are members of this thing, (I have this in an interview from Malachi Martin and from other sources, and books that have been written.) have to actually vow that they will uphold the laws of this national police force, called E.C., above the laws of the nations that they govern, even above the United States. This is what President Clinton has done at this very time.

You may have also heard that by eight o'clock this evening, they will start bombing the Serbs, if they don't pull back in Bosnia from the cities that they are surrounding. Now, this could go either direction. I can't find any prophecy on it, or I haven't found any on it, yet.

I know the confidence of the U.N. is being built up. It started with the attack against Iraq. It could be that they will pull back and because of this retreat, it will build confidence even more in this national police force that is being created before the real trouble strikes.

We also have evidence that many small nations are teaming together at this time, trying to get a force together, which can combat this force that the Catholic Church is putting together. Not everyone wants to be Catholic. They know that the Catholic Church is what is trying to enforce this way upon the people.

**Revelation 17:1. And there came one of the seven malakim who had the seven bowls, and talked with me, saying to me: Come, I will show you the sentence of the great whore that sits on many waters.** That is, peoples, nations, multitudes, and tongues.

**Verse 2, With whom the kings of the earth...** The leaders, the political leaders, the politicians, who are following the laws that the Catholic Church invented.

In fact, I have evidence that these laws were given to



them in 1953, and it's taken this long to bring this thing about. They have been putting their men in strategic places in the governments, placing them there, in order to bring about what you see today. It has taken a while to perform this task. Now, it's getting closer to the end.

They have the power, and it can escalate any time, any moment. This thing that we see in Bosnia could turn out to be a nuclear war, overnight. Or it could be that they are bluffing and will back down. At ten o'clock this evening, you will find out, if you watch the news at ten o'clock tonight.

I would like to have CNN. Does anyone here have CNN? You have it? Could I come to your house and watch that? Praise Yahweh!

**Verse 2, With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication...** That is, Godworship. How do you commit fornication? How do you worship Gods? You follow their laws. This is how you worship Gods. One of their laws is, "Keep Sunday."

By the way, we will be preaching from Lebanon, very soon now, reaching thirty-two million people, I believe it is. In fact, we made the first broadcast this morning, but I was told I was going to have to make it over. I've got to make it soft, at first, so the Christians will accept it. Then, once we sign the contract, we have it! We are bringing this out against Godworship.

The people in that country, they do not keep Sunday. If you want to make them mad, call Sunday the Sabbath. Most of the people, or at least the big majority of the people who are in that thirty-two million that we will reach there, keep the Sabbath, or at least know that the Sabbath is not Sunday.

This particular Church that is leading the nations, and committing adultery, is causing the kings of the earth to follow Godworship. They want to institute the Lord's day, and enforce it. This is one of their plans to enforce the Lord's Day, to enforce Godworship, and to make you follow the laws of the Gods.

**...and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk...** That is, in total confusion **...with the wine...** That is, the teaching and testimony of this Godworship, this fornication, idolatry, that is going on. The word fornication here means spiritual fornication.

You remember Israel was told this by the prophets, when they left Yahweh's Laws, and started going against Yahweh's Laws. Yahweh would send a prophet to tell them, "You are following the Gods." Mosheh told the people, "Be very careful not to inquire of them."

It scares me when I hear of people reading Christian literature, or inquiring of Godworshippers, because Yahweh plainly tells you, "If you inquire of these people, you will be deceived." You are inviting these demon spirits, the spirits of Satan that she sends out, to have contact with your mind, to teach you. It's a very

dangerous thing when you bring stuff like this into your home, and start inquiring how they worship their Gods.

**Verse 3, So He carried me away in the Spirit into the midst of Godworshippers; and I saw a woman...** Which if you look over to **verse 18** is a great city which reigns over the kings of the earth. If you look on down to **Verse 9**, you see this city sits on seven hills. How could it be any plainer? **Revelation 13** gives you a number also, if you need more to identify this beastly system.

He says all the Christian Churches, that follow her, are being led by demons. Then, you want to bring this junk into your house, read it and say, "Teach me something"? Why don't you go to Yahweh? He has every answer, right here, in His book. Every answer that will solve every problem on earth is right here, in the first five books of the *Book of Yahweh*.

He showed Yahchanan this woman and her punishment. Remember He is showing the punishment of this great whore, the sentence, because the judgments are already set. They apply to anyone who follows just one of her damnable laws.

We get so hung up with our own little fleshly desires, and weaknesses that we just can't see the evil that has taken over all the world at this time, and the harm that it's causing. This woman, sitting on seven hills of Rome, is the Catholic Church. The Christian Churches, and the U.S., are backing her up. The President of the U.S. is playing right into her hands, and being led by her to put together, or help enforce, her laws on all nations. They think they can bring about peace in these Last Days.

Yahweh's finger could wipe it all out in one lick, by the dust of His foot. You will be able to, also, if you will yield to Yahweh, and be a part of this great Kingdom that is coming soon. We see these things approaching now, step after step, after step. It's not very far off, brethren.

The seven heads, He says in **verse 9**, are the seven hills that the woman sits on, and ten horns are the powers that are putting these nations together.

**Verse 4, And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet color, and decked with gold, and precious stones...** It's the richest organization on the face of the earth.

I was reading about their process of gathering news from all over the world. It is one of the most elaborate, if not the most elaborate, in the world. They said some governments actually envy them for the set up they have. They even admit, from this news, from this propaganda, they are taking full advantage of television, radio, and the news media. In fact, they practically own every station. There might be one or two that they don't own, but most of them they certainly do. Either they own them, or their daughters, the Christians own them.

They own the *Abilene Reporter News*, and every TV station. As far as I know, every radio station in Abilene

is owned by them, because they take full advantage of the news media, and public communications. This is how they are managing to fulfill their desires in these last days. This is not just going on in America, it's going on all over the world. This is how they operate in the different nations, because they have the same setup there, as we do here.

Israel limits this. Israel gives the national news, but they don't permit their propaganda. They don't even permit them to try to gain converts in Israel. They don't permit them to pass out literature, or have their radio and TV programs. They are not bothered with it as much as we are here, but that is going to change too. They're going to trample underfoot for three and a half years, the great holy city.

This woman is rich; she has all kinds of wealth to do whatever she wants to. From this news, she sends out her Jesuit priests who they say there is a shortage of, now. I don't know how many million Jesuit priests there are at this time, and I'm trying to find out; they say they have a shortage, and they want more. They will pay you a big salary, if you want to go, join them, and train for this. They have a shortage of these priests now, so they have a shortage of these men to go out, and carry out their propaganda. They will set you up in different places to give you this power, this strength, and put you under men to train you.

Notice, she has covered with all the riches of the world. She has also full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication. I have a sermon, it will probably be thirty years from now like some of these others, but I have a sermon on the abominations and filthiness of her fornication. And part of it includes the Laws that the world is now rejecting.

**Verse 5, And upon her head was a name written: Mystery Babylon the Great. The Mother of the Harlots...** Everyone, except for the Muslims, the Jews, and The House of Yahweh. I know of no churches or organizations, except the three I just named, that are not following after this beastly system at this time.

**Verse 6, And I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints...** They are going to take the Laws of Yahweh and create hatred for them, to bring hatred against you. They make these Laws look bad to people who have never tried them. The people can't see the harm done in passing man's laws, so they trail along with this, and even turn against the ones who Yahweh said He has chosen.

**Verse 6, I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints...** Yes, some others are going to die, too, from this beastly system; Yahweh promises that. They will die from this beastly system that's being put together now, this national police force. **...with the blood of the martyrs of Yahshua. And when I saw her, I wondered**

**with great astonishment.**

**Verse 7, And the malak said to me: Why are you astonished?....** We are astonished today when we see these powers, and these prophecies fulfilled. We wonder how on earth could this be in a nation so great as ours, in the great America? How could this possibly be taking place? How could the federal government surround a religious group in Waco, and burn them to the ground? How could this possibly take place?

It's going to get worse, and it's going to come on you. Force is going to be put upon you. They may not surround you with tanks, but believe me, the force is coming in. It is being formed from the inside, as well as out, and you will see it take action. Woe to the one who will not follow.

**...I will tell you the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carries her, which has the seven heads and ten horns.**

**Verse 8, The beast that you saw was, and is not, and will ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition...** It is being led. The authority, the power, and the laws all come from Satan the devil.

Remember, Yahweh showed you how it started. Satan talked to Eve, or Cain, who was her priest at that time, talked to her. He said, "Has Yahweh indeed said this? Did Abel come, and tell you that you were going to die if you didn't do this? If you didn't follow these goofy Laws of Yahweh? No, you're not going to die. I'm going to die for you, I'm your savior." This is how it all took place. Remember?

In **Genesis 1**, Yahweh had to drive them away from the Tree of Life to keep them from living forever, when they went on in this misery. Then, from **Genesis** to **Revelation**, as it was pointed out in Law Class last night, Yahweh spent this book teaching you how you could obtain, get back to, and partake of the Tree of Life and live forever.

In the very last chapter, He tells you, "Blessed are those who keep His Laws, for they will have right to this Tree of Life." Isn't that something? The first chapter gives you something, all the book tells you how to get back to it, and then, the last chapter says you are blessed if you do this.

**Verse 8, ...And those who dwell on the earth will wonder—whose names are not written in the Book of Life from the foundation of the world—when they see the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.** Now, you are going to start seeing it, brethren, in force. It will be enforced. In fact, it's getting ready to be enforced, right now. We may even see a great deal of force by Pentecost. Now I say "may," because I don't know exactly what their plans are. I just know that they are going to push it forward rapidly while they have everybody in agreement. I do know some of their plans. Hopefully, during the four

days that we Feast, I will bring you the proofs on this, and read you their own statements.

**Verse 9, And here is the mind which has wisdom: The seven heads are seven mountains on which the woman sits.** It looks like anybody could see that. There is no other city, on the face of the earth, that fulfills this prophecy. Some quack said a while back, "Well, I imagine there are a lot of cities built on seven mountains." And I said, name one. Go find me a city that sits on seven mountains that has all the mountains named after Gods.

**Verse 10, And there are seven kings: Five have fallen, and one is, and the other has not yet come; and when he comes, he must continue a short time.** Now, they are saying in this book that it will not be this Pope who actually puts it in force. He is supposed to disappear, and another one will take his place who will be a ruthless king. He will come in right behind this Pope John Paul II.

**Verse 11, And the beast that was, and is not, indeed he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and is going into perdition.**

**Verse 12, And the ten horns which you saw are ten kings...** These ten powers who they have set up now. They actually have them set up in strategic places. These are men who have not been given a kingdom, but are working, more or less, undercover. They are Jesuit priests who have the power to maneuver about other people and bring about what they want. They are saying that these men have billions of dollars to pass out, to throw around, to shuffle here and there. These men have the power to say which nations fall, and which nations stand. They have that much power, brethren. This report comes from one of their top Jesuit priests, Malachi Martin.

**...which as yet have not received a kingdom; but receive authority as kings one hour with the beast.**

**Verse 13, These have one purpose and they give their power and authority to the beast.** That is, this beastly system.

**Verse 14, These will make war with the Lamb...** When? At His coming, they are going to be in power. They are in power, now. His coming is very short, brethren.

In fact, we are the only ones who He has ever said, once you're here, Philadelphia group, that "I come shortly." He's never said that to anyone else. He's going to come while these people are in power, doing, acting out this thing, trying to force us to take on the mark of this beastly system, and obey their laws.

**These will make war against the Lamb at His coming...** Of course, He's going to wipe them out. You see in **Zecharyah 14**, where Yahshua comes, and all the saints with Him. At that time, you will have the power to wipe out nations. You will have all the power of the universe at your disposal.

I brought a sermon one time, I don't know if you remember it or not, where I told you there is enough power in every drop of salt water to cause a full blown hurricane. You're going to have that kind of power, brethren.

Someone asked me the other day, "Well, how long will it take us to learn all of this that Yahweh knows already?" I said, I don't think Yahweh knows it all. I think He's still making tests. I don't think the learning process will ever end. I don't think we will ever be as smart as Yahweh, because He's going to keep learning while we're learning. He will always deserve to be our Father. Praise Yahweh. Yahshua will always deserve to be our Head, and be Head over The House of Yahweh, and the priesthood.

**...but the Lamb will overcome them... Zecharyah 14** says, we are going to wipe out their armies first. No, we are not going to do this with pistols, swords, and spears. We are going to have power unlimited at that time to wipe out their armies. In fact, we won't lay a hand on them, we'll send malakim to do the fighting for us. You will have that power at your disposal too. Yahweh shows that this is what takes place. You are the ones who give the orders and govern what takes place over these malakim, or with the malakim.

Go back, and study the history of Mosheh when he led the children of Israyl out of Egypt. Yahweh said, "Listen to him or I won't forgive your sins. I will wipe you out if you don't listen to him and pay attention to him. Be very careful to follow what he says." Even the malakim knew that they could not go beyond Mosheh's bounds.

A malak told Mosheh one time, "Step aside, and let me wipe out the whole group, and I'll create others more powerful than those," but Mosheh wouldn't let him. Yahweh was guiding Mosheh, otherwise the malak would have done that. Go back and reread the histories of it, if you don't remember what I'm talking about. In several cases, Mosheh saved the people who rebelled against him, because he prayed for them. He continually prayed, and fasted for them.

Even though they rose up against him and said, "Mosheh thinks he's the only one on earth who Yahweh is dealing with, him and those Elders. Doesn't Yahweh deal with us too? Why can't we have our say in what Law we want to keep, and what Law we don't." Brethren this is stupid. It's the essence of stupidity. It can only get you burned.

**...for He is the Ruler of rulers and King of kings...** Yes, He will always be that over us. We will never be His equal, not ever. I don't even want to be. I think my brother, Yahshua, is one of the greatest Men Who ever lived. I will always respect Him as such. I will respect Him as my King, and my Head forever. I will always go

through Him to Yahweh; I will never try to go around Him.

**...and those who are with Him are called, and chosen...** Yes, they are being chosen right now to be proven faithful. I just got through showing you how Yahweh knows that you will be faithful to Him. That you will look on His Laws as a friend, not an enemy.

**Verse 15, And he said to me: The waters which you saw, where the whore sits are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and languages...** He goes on to show you that this is all over the world. The world is not following the Laws.

**Revelation 18:2. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying: Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen...** Yes, it's going to fail. That's the reason I said to you before, there have only been four world-ruling kingdoms, there has never been a fifth world-ruling kingdom between us, and Yahshua's ruling kingdom. They're going to try, but they are going to fail.

**...and is become the habitation of demons...** Yes, demon spirits are passing these laws for you to follow, the laws that have brought pure hell so far.

**...and the hold of every fowl spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.** You get that hateful bird? I have a sermon on that, I hope it's not thirty years from now.

**Verse 3, For all nations have drunk...** Notice, He said all nations, not just some. All nations, all people, He even said in **Isayah**, it's with preacher, and with the listener, so with the student, the candlestick maker, and all of that. All nations have drunk, they have drunk of these stupid Laws of Baal. That's what He's talking about here.

**...drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication...** Rebellion, her Godworship, her fornication with Gods. This is what Israyl was accused of several times when they would forget His Laws, and go back into Godworship. They would start inquiring of the nations, "What are we to do? How do you worship your Gods? Teach us why don't you. Maybe you have a better way than The House of Yahweh. Maybe you have a loophole," as the lawyers call it.

**...and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her...** Yes, all the nations have partaken of these laws. **...and the merchants of the earth have grown rich through the abundance of her delicacies...** Under this leadership.

**Verse 4, And I heard another voice from heaven, saying: Come out of her, My people...** Come away from her, stop obeying this stuff; get back to Yahweh's way. **...so that you do not partake in her sins and so that you do not receive of her plagues.**

This trial that we see, is a trial for us. If we could keep in mind that Yahweh has set before us His Laws, statutes, and judgments for that purpose. He has told

you, "Find them as a friend, find them to be a friend, and I will receive you. I will know, from that time on, that you will never turn aside from them, if you will do this." Why don't we set it in our minds today to start practicing, and learn the Laws that are in them, and learn the beauty that's in them.

I haven't covered anything of what I planned for today. Turn over to **Exodus 16**, with this in mind. Keep this in mind this week, as you go about your daily chores, because it's the day-to-day grind that gets a person down.

**Exodus 16:4. Then Yahweh said to Mosheh: I will rain bread from heaven for you. The people are to go out and gather enough for each day, in order that I may test them, to see whether they will walk in My Law, or not.** Putting a little simple test in front of them.

**Verse 5, On the sixth day, they shall prepare what they bring in; and it shall be twice as much as they gather on the previous days.** Here is just a little bitty Law that He placed in front of them, and many of them fell because of it. You know what they wanted to do? Probably went to a bunch of Christian preachers is what they did. They went inquiring of the nations about how they worshipped the Gods. "Well, I'll just do it like this man, I like his way better."

Here in **Exodus 20:20** is where He gives you Ten Commandments. He said, He gave you Laws, statutes, and judgments, and the Ten Commandments, even. What for? To test you to see whether you will walk in His ways or not, to see whether you learn to love them or not, to see whether you're fit to take on the Name of Yahweh, or not.

We are going to get into that in the next sermon I bring, Yahweh willing, if I don't disappear on you. I said that as a joke, but I may, and if I do be prepared for it.

In **Exodus 20**, it gives you the Ten Commandments. **Exodus 20:20. Mosheh said to the people; Do not fear, for Yahweh has come to test and prove you, so that the reverence for Yahweh...** Or the reverence of Yahweh. Remember, I brought several sermons on what is the reverence of Yahweh. Those sermons were leading up to some strong meat, telling you that the reverence for Yahweh is keeping His Laws, statutes, and judgments. I brought this for almost a year to you.

He sets before you these Laws to test you, to see if you will reverence Him, by keeping His Laws, statutes, and judgments. **...so that the reverence of Yahweh will be with you, so that you do not commit sin.** That is, go against His word, and start Godworshipping.

This is the state the world is in today, the whole world. Surely, we can come out of this world, as Yahweh has said. Surely, all of us here can be a part of that Kingdom.

May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader.

---

*Chapter Thirty-Five*  
**Going On To Perfection #35**  
**And There Was War In Heaven**  
**And In Yahweh's House #1**  
**7/02/94**

**S**halomeveryone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. Brethren, we have war raging all over, in the House of Yahweh, and in heaven. We should be jumping up and down, and rejoicing because of the prophecies being fulfilled.

I know it's sad to lose loved ones. I've gone through it twice now. I went through it once before, and I'm going through it again now. I need your prayers, and fasting too. I would like everyone to fast.

I realize that we are not fighting flesh and blood; we are fighting the Gods, who are down on me, and they hate my guts. They hate yours too. I hope to make you see this before this sermon is over.

There is war in The House of Yahweh to try to kill Yahweh, to try to kill His House, and to try to kill His Work. It's bigger than just man. In fact, I am praying at this time that this won't even be held against these people, because I know the influence that is being waged against them in this rebellion, and how strong it comes.

Did you ever think about what was brought out in The House of Yahweh in these Last Days? The first House of Yahweh was separated by a woman, and then Yahweh's prophet was killed. Now, the last House is following in the same pattern.

Yahshua shows that His coming is near. He shows us this rebellion will take place. He shows us this falling away will take place. He shows the Gods, the demon Gods, are who are leading this rebellion to take place. All these things, I've shown you, brethren, for years. We shouldn't be surprised at this. We should have known for years that this was coming. We should believe these prophecies; every one of them is going to come to pass. Yahweh gives us these things, in detail, so we will believe when we see these things coming to pass.

**II Thessalonians 2:1.** Yahweh is speaking of the second coming of Yahshua. **Now we plead with you, brothers, to understand this concerning the coming**

**of Yahshua Messiah, and our gathering together to Him...** Yes, we are going to be gathered together to Messiah.

**Verse 2, That you not be soon shaken in mind, nor be troubled, neither by spirit...** Yes, the spirit world can trouble you, brethren. It can influence you, unless you depend fully and hold your mind on the Word of Yahweh. Shaul said, "I'm going to be killed, but I turn you over to the Word of Yahweh." That's the only thing that will save you.

These rebellious people are not holding onto the Words of Yahweh. They are not holding onto His Laws. If they were, they would be sitting here, obedient to their husband, instead of fighting against the established House that Yahweh has created.

He tells you here what's taking place. **Verse 2, That you not be soon shaken in mind, nor be troubled, neither by spirit...** Don't let these spirits influence you. **...nor by letter as if from us...** Even if it came from us. **...as that the day of Yahweh is at hand.**

**Verse 3, Let no man deceive you by any means; for that day will not come, unless there comes a falling away first...** It has to take place. Yahweh knew it would take place. In fact, He told you over, and over, which ones would fall, why they would fall, and the demon Gods they would follow in doing so.

I know, brethren, the Gods rule the courts; they rule the laws. It's Gods' laws that the courts are following today. They are all instituted by the Gods of this world, who blind the minds of those who will not believe. There's no telling how much influence was given to Eve by the Gods of the land. Remember, I showed you that the world was populated at that time. They had laws to govern them, and their cities.

**Verse 3, Let no man deceive you by any means; for that day will not come, unless there comes a falling away first, and that man of sin is revealed...** This is not a man. If you would look this word up in *Thayer's*,



it is #5207. Thayer's says, *It's a mode of speech, with the genitive of a person. Is used of one who depends on another or is his followers, or her followers. Of teacher, pupil, who in the thought or action are prompted by the evil one and obey him or her.* It gives you Matthew as a reference. Hold your place here, we are going to be coming back.

In **Mattithyah**, Yahshua speaks of this very thing. **Mattithyah 13:38. The field is the world; the worthy seed are the children of the Kingdom...** The children of

the Kingdom follow the Laws of Yahweh, every Law. They uphold every Law, and you can't find anything in your Scriptures that says anything less than that. **...but the tares are the children of the wicked one...** They are the pupils being led, and controlled by the wicked one.

**Verse 39, The enemy that sowed them is the devil...** Just like she sowed it in Mother Eve's ear, and got Eve to following it, also. **...the harvest is the end of the age; and the reapers are the malakim.**

**Verse 40, Just as the tares are gathered and burned in the fire, so will it be at the end of this age.**

**Verse 41, The Son of Man will send out His malakim, and they will gather out of His Kingdom all who cause others to fall away, and those who break the Law of Yahweh.** One of the Laws of Yahweh says you must uphold every word of every Law.

**Verse 42, And will cast them into a furnace of fire. There will be wailing and gnashing of teeth.**

**Verse 43, Then the righteous...** What is righteousness? We have read it a thousand times. **Deuteronomy 6:1, 25**, "This is your righteousness if you keep My Laws statutes and judgments."

Go back to **II Thessalonians 2:3**, where it says, "The sons of perdition," it means pupils of sin. The pupils of sin are revealed. That word, **son**, is #444, if you want to write it down, and check me out. It says this word means *male or female*. You couldn't translate this son of perdition, but *pupil of perdition*.

**II Thessalonians 2:4. Who opposes and exalts himself...** Or herself **...above all that is called Gods, or that is worshipped; so that he...** Or she **...sits in the temple of Yahweh, showing himself...** Or herself **...that he...** Or she. **...is the Mighty One.**

**Verse 5, Do you not remember that when I was**

---

**Yahshua shows that His coming is near. He shows us this rebellion will take place. He shows us this falling away will take place. He shows the Gods, the demon Gods, are who are leading this rebellion to take place. All these things I've shown you, brethren, for years. We shouldn't be surprised at this. We should have known for years, this was coming.**

---

still with you, I told you these things?

**Verse 6, And now you know what is restraining him now, so that he may be revealed in his time.**

**Verse 7, For the mystery...** Get that? The mystery. Hold your place there and look at **Revelation 17:5**. Let the Scripture interpret your Scriptures. He tells you what this is, and where it comes from.

Right now, the Catholic Church is bragging on the rebellious uprisings that are taking place all over the world. In **Revelation 17:5**.

He shows us this mystery. **And upon her head was a name written: Mystery Babylon the great, the Mother of the harlots...** The Godworshippers or people who follow God's Laws.

There are laws that harm you in every way. When a person leaves The House of Yahweh, and uses the laws of the land, they are using the laws of the Gods to fight Yahweh's House. If you follow them in this rebellion, you will burn in hell too.

This mystery Babylon does not sit here in Abilene. It sits on seven hills, as the *Book of Yahweh* says in **verse 9**. The Catholic Church is bragging on these rebellions at this time. Mother Mary, the mother of God, has taken her power unto her. She's calling her daughters, the women unto her, and forming all kinds of rebellious groups among the women, to rebel.

Yes, it's leaking over into Yahweh's House, as well. Who is the mother of God? Who does your Bible say the world is following at this time? Start thinking in these terms, and maybe you will start understanding some of the things that I intend to bring you twenty sermons from now, down the line, if Yahweh gives me life to do so.

Back to the mystery. **II Thessalonians 2:7. For the mystery of iniquity is already working...** Yes, it was working in Shaul's time. Those who are trying to say that I am the one who is going to set myself up in the temple, above the Gods, they have to be a little loony. Can't they see that this was working back in Shaul's time? Was I alive, then?

**...but the One restraining him, will continue to restrain him, until he is made to appear in the midst...** In the midst of tribulation, which is not too far off, by the way.

**Verse 8, And then that wicked one...** Look in any Diaglott, and you'll see that this means *lawless one*. Mark it in your book, and check me out, to see if I'm lying to you. It means the people who turn against Yahweh's Laws, and who rebel against His Laws. One of His Laws is you must uphold every word of every Law. I'm going to repeat that until everybody says it with me.

**Verse 8, And then that lawless one will be revealed...** The Catholic Church has fought for years to bring in the laws of the Gods, to do away with the Laws of Yahweh and they're still doing it. We have been exposing the pupils of sin now for years. Now, comes the falling away. Yahshua's coming is not too far behind that, brethren.

**Verse 8, And then the lawless one will be revealed whom Yahshua will remove...** We just read the parable about how they are going to be gathered and burned. ... **with the breath of His mouth, and will make powerless with the appearance of His coming—**

**Verse 9, Whose coming is according to the energy of Satan, who works with all power, and signs, and lying wonders.**

You should see the list of lies that have been told about the book on marriage and slavery. First off, when you read this book, you're going to get a big surprise, because it doesn't say anything like these lies that are being told about it. You're going to be shocked out of your gourd if you've heard all these lies that are being told about it.

Satan knew this book was going to come out, brethren. She has built up a resistance to this for years. Yahweh had a set time to reveal these two most hated Laws in all the world. In all the 613 Laws, these are the two most hated. Yahweh had a set time to bring this back into His House.

One of the big lies that is being told is that we're trying to force people to take another wife. This is the biggest lie that has been told about the book. In fact, we don't even recommend marriage at this time, because time is so short. This is how far from the truth that these things can swing when you start listening to rumors and lies. Where are they coming from? They are coming from the Gods of the world, the demons, and the seducing spirits, who are part of the energy

of Satan, with all power and signs and lying wonders.

Yes, Satan has waged war right now. I know full well that I'm not fighting flesh and blood. Yahshua gives us the way to fight against the Gods. I can ask you to join me, and I can give you all kinds of proof that you should, but it's an individual choice to make.

**Verse 10, And with all deceivableness of sin...** That is, breaking the Law, deceivableness of breaking Yahweh's Law. **I Yahchanan 3:4** tells you what sin is. ... **in those who are perishing...** As Yahshua said, they're going to be burned, unless they repent and turn quickly. ...**because they did not receive the love of the truth...** The Law ...**that they might be saved.**

That's another thing about this book. By the way, we hope to get some of these bound this week. I'm praying that we do. Pray with me that Yahweh brings this thing forth speedily, to get this bound and out to the people. Another thing that this book brings forth, that you will see in these two Laws, is the wonderful display of love that these Laws bring forth.

I've had I don't know how many people in New York call me this morning to assure us that they were standing in prayers behind us, because of the rumors that they had heard. Well, the rumors are true; I was filed on for divorce this week by the laws of the land. I can't go in one hundred feet of my residence. I can't go on my property. These are the laws of the land, and what they can do. I can't even go near a house that I built with my own hands.

**Verse 11, And for this reason, Yahweh will send them strong delusion, that they would believe the deception.** Because they did not love the Law of Yahweh.

**Verse 12, In order that all those may be judged as not having believed the truth...** The Law. You can put that word, Law, there, everywhere you see the word, truth. That is exactly what **Psalms** says truth is, the Laws of Yahweh. ...**but as having delighted in sin.** That is, delighted in breaking the Law.

Remember how desirable she made this look to Eve? They delight in it. Oh, it's a delightful thing to look on the way that Eve followed, or the way that was presented unto her. It's desirable to rise up against your husband in rebellion, instead of following the Laws of Yahweh, as was brought out that a woman should submit to her husband.

---

**Yes, Satan has waged war right now. I know full well that I'm not fighting flesh and blood. Yahshua gives us the way to fight against the Gods. I can ask you to join me, and I can give you all kinds of proof that you should, but it's an individual choice to make.**

---

Many, many Scriptures have been written to us in these Last Days. You can just see them coming to pass in detail now.

**Isayah 57:1. The righteous perish...** Yes, Abel perished; remember that? From what I understand now, there is a reward of \$50,000 on my life. If you want to collect it, I will tell you where you can go.

**The righteous perish...** We shouldn't be surprised at this, brethren, Yahweh shows us over, and over, what is going to take place, and why it takes place. The righteous are those who keep Yahweh's Law; remember what righteousness is, **Deuteronomy 6:1,25**.

**The righteous perish, and no man takes it to heart; merciful men are taken away, none considering; ...that the righteous is taken away; spared, from the evil to come.**

**Verse 2, They enter into peace; they rest as they lie in death—those who walk in uprightness.** That is, those who follow Yahweh's Law, that uphold every Word of Yahweh.

**Verse 3, But you—come here, you sons of those who call on demons...** Now remember what He's saying here.

Hold your place, and turn back to **I Timothy 4:1**. Remember what He said in **Isayah**. **Isayah** was written for The House of Yahweh, the twelve tribes, for us, in these Last Days. I would say that ninety percent, or maybe ninety-five percent, of the book of **Isayah** was written for us. Remember, it talked of those who call on demons. The demons are the ones who are leading the world. They are the Gods of the world. They are called Gods in many different places. Satan, is the chief God among them.

**I Timothy 4:1. Now the spirit...** That is, Holy Spirit of Yahweh. **...speaks very plainly, that in the latter times...** Or in the Last Days **...some will depart from the faith...** From The House of Yahweh **...giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of demons.**

That's what He's talking about here in **Isayah 57:3**. **But you—come here, you sons of those who call on demons...** Who follow the laws of the land, contrary to the Laws of Yahweh. **...you offspring of those who apostatize from Yahweh, and commit whoredom with God!** This is in every *Book of Yahweh*; it hasn't been changed. It's not a mistranslation.

**Verse 4, Against whom do you mock? At whom do you sneer and put out your tongue? Are you not children of transgression, a seed of falsehood.**

**Verse 5, Inflaming yourself with God...** That is letting God rise up in you, bringing hatred, and discord into your life. This was brought out earlier, how your lives are filled with hatred once Satan gets into your

minds.

**Verse 12, I will expose your false righteousness...** Yes, that is what we have been doing in this book, exposing false righteousness, because it looks righteous; it looks desirable.

The laws of this land all look desirable. It looks desirable for a woman to be able to rise up in opposition to her husband, instead of submitting to him, as Yahweh has said in the Holy Scriptures. Brethren, you can't find in the Holy Scriptures, not one Scripture that permits such a thing.

**Verse 12, I will expose your false righteousness...** Yahweh says that is being exposed right now, along with the pupils of sin. **...and your evil works; and they will not help you.**

**Verse 13, When you cry, let your companies; all your Gods, deliver you; but the wind will carry them all away...** Yes, just like Yahshua said in the parable. He's going to gather them up, and they will be burned. **...vanity will take them all. But he who puts his trust in Me...** That is, Yahweh **...will possess the land, and will inherit My holy mountain.**

**Verse 20, But the wicked are like the troubled sea...** Now get this, brethren, this is what's going on right now. **...But the wicked are like the troubled sea when it cannot rest, whose waters wash up mire and dirt.** Did you get that? Pulling out dirt, lies and scum. The world calls this, "skeletons in the closet," if it makes you understand any better. Notice, Yahweh tells you the wicked do this.

**Verse 21, There is no peace...** With them, **...says my Father: for the wicked.** There is no peace; no, there's only hatred and discontent.

He paints a picture, a perfect picture, of Yahweh's House, and they who oppose Yahweh's House. He tells you what will bring this about, in detail, in **I Timothy 4:1**. He says that in the Last Days, some are going to depart from Yahweh's House. Some will fall away, giving heed to these Gods, and following after their Gods, as **Isayah 57** says.

**I Timothy 4:2. Speaking lies...** Yes, there are probably two hundred lies already about these two books, that you will find out the truth about, once you read this book. **Speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their conscience seared as with a hot iron.**

**Verse 3, Forbidding to marry...** I say again, no one forbids to marry the first time. No one.

In our book, in the opening letter, we tell you how short time is and, as the Apostle Shaul did, we don't recommend that you marry at this time. There will be plenty of time for that coming in the Kingdom. At the same time, we do uphold Yahweh's Law.



**Verse 3, Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from foods...** That is, doctrines. ...**which Yahweh created to be received with thanksgiving by the believers—by those who fully know the truth...** Law. That word, **truth**, comes from the word **dabar** and means *Law, Law of Yahweh*.

Let's go back over to **Ephesians 5:17**. Please read this for yourself. **Therefore, do not be unwise, but understanding what the will of Yahweh is...** What the will of Yahweh is.

**Verse 22, Wives, submit to your own husbands, just as to the Messiah...** Now that's the will of Yahweh. Anything contrary to this, is not the will of Yahweh, and it can only get you burned. That should be plain and simple for anyone to understand.

**Verse 23, For the husband is head of the wife...** That's simple enough, isn't it? I shouldn't have to explain that any further to anyone. ...**For the husband is head of the wife, just as the Messiah is Head of the called out ones; and He is the Savior of the body.**

If you'll go back to **Genesis** and look, you'll see Yahweh did not give His Law to Eve. This is a fact. It was Adam who taught Eve the Law. Did you know thirty years ago, I started teaching my wife the Law that was given to me? It was thirty years ago. Think about that. I wonder how long it took Adam to teach his wife the Law before she started rebelling against him, going to her sons and her daughters. She even stirred up enough hatred to where her unrighteous son, had her righteous son, who kept the Laws of Yahweh, whose deeds were righteous, keeping of the Laws of Yahweh, killed.

**Verse 24, Therefore, just as the called out ones are subject to the Messiah...** You see the separation. Just as the called out ones are subject to the Messiah; did you ever see that before? ...**so the wives...** Being a different group ...**are to be subject to their own husbands in everything...** Everything. That doesn't exclude anything. Where it says everything, it doesn't exclude anything. Everything means just that; it covers it all.

**Verse 25, Husbands, love your wives...** How? Notice what you are supposed to do, husbands. Here's Adam's job, that was given by Yahweh, because He taught Adam the Law.

**Verse 25, Husbands, love your wives, just as the Messiah also loved the called out ones...** How did He love the called out ones? ...**and gave Himself for them.**

**Verse 26, In order that He might sanctify them, cleansing them with the Law...** Maybe I should say "rumors, lies and hypocrisy," because that's what people seem to want to follow when their brains get caught up with Satan. ...**cleansing them with the Law**

**as with water...**

**Verse 27, That He might cause the glorious called out ones to stand by His side, not having spot, nor wrinkle, nor any such things; but that they would be holy and without blemish.**

Way down the line now, Yahweh willing, I will show you how Yahweh actually suffered this same thing. You have to know a lot of stuff between now and then.

**Verse 28, In the same way, husbands are obligated to love their own wives as their own bodies; he who loves his wife as himself, loves himself.**

**Verse 29, Indeed no man ever hated his own flesh; but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Yahshua does the called out ones.**

**Verse 30, For we are members of His body...** Yes we are members, if we stay in His body. If we hang onto Yahweh's Word, we are members of that body. If we don't, we're aliens; we're rebels.

**Verse 31, For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother, and be joined to his wife...**

**Verse 32, This is a great secret, but I speak concerning the Messiah and the called out ones...** Keep that in mind, as we study this further. This is about the Messiah and the called out ones, and those who the called out ones bring with them, as a body, into the Kingdom.

**Verse 33, However, let each one of you love each wife of his as himself, and the wife that she reverences her husband.** Anything less is not the will of Yahweh as **Ephesians 5:17** says.

**Ephesians 6:1. Children, obey your parents in Yahweh...** In Yahweh? That is, when they teach you the Laws, statutes, and judgments of Yahweh. ...**for this is right.**

How do you dishonor a husband? Would it be by running your mouth, and gossiping, like the sea brings up dirt, grit, and mire, as Yahweh just got through saying in **Isayah 57**? Is that how you would honor your Father? I think not. Why would someone lend an ear to someone doing this? They are trapped with Satan; Satan has a hold on their minds, influencing them.

Remember, in the Last Days, some will depart from the faith, giving heed to these seducing Gods, which we are commanded not to do. Don't let these spirits influence you, Yahweh says.

**Verse 2, Honor your father and your mother; which is the first commandment with a promise...** Of course, if the wife dishonors the husband, or the wife is not submissive, she teaches her children to do the same thing. She teaches her daughters, her sons, her daughters-in-law and her sons-in-law. Maybe, she even buys them to go against the husband by buying them

great gifts, like new cars, furniture, or stuff like this, to persuade them to go against the teachings of Yahweh.

**Verse 3, That it may be well with you...** That is, obey your parents so that it may be well with you. ... **and you may live long on the earth.**

**Verse 4, And you, fathers, do not provoke your children to wrath, but bring them up in the discipline and instruction of Yahweh.** In the Laws of Yahweh, teaching them the Law, cleansing them with the Law.

Do you know how you do this? You bring your children up, teaching them the Law, so they know the Law as well as you do. Then, the wife starts to run it down, teaching them the other way, and we have the same thing that took place in the days of Adam and Eve. It was the exact same thing in the first House that is in the last House.

**Verse 5, Servants...** Oh, they say, I shouldn't say that word. There shouldn't be servants, not in this day, surely there shouldn't be a slave. That's what this word means by the way. ...**Slaves, be obedient to those who are your rulers...** Yes, there are always going to be these, my friends, whether you like it or not. There will be these throughout all eternity. This is in the Law of Mosheh, and it is forever. Yahweh's Law is forever.

Tapes on this were sent out, and this is one of the things that was told to me this morning, when someone called from New York. He said, he never understood the Law of slavery. Then, he began to study it after some of the tapes came out, and we were mentioning that this was a Law of Yahweh.

It's a beautiful Law; it's a kind Law. It is a Law that a person must be merciful, loving, kind, and really love a fellow man, or sister, to submit to having that person be his slave. He had to take care of a person who was his slave. He was obligated to that person, because if the person served him seven years and then wanted to stay forever, he was obligated forever. That person became not just a worker, someone cast aside, like you see in the world today, he or she became a brother or sister, as close as King David and Yahnathan. This is shown in Yahweh's Law on Slavery.

Those who fight against this Law don't even know what this Law says. Those who fight against this Law are idiots, brethren. They don't even know what this Law says. Those who study this Law, thoroughly, see the beauty in Yahweh's Law, and they know and understand why Yahweh gave it, and why it is forever. Yes, it's going to go on in the Kingdom.

**Verse 5, Servants, be obedient to those who are your rulers according to the flesh, with fear, trembling, and in sincerity of heart, as to the Messiah...** Just like the wife is to obey her husband, as to the Messiah, so a

slave should obey his ruler or her ruler as he or she would the Messiah.

When the person from New York called this morning, he told me that after the tapes came out, he started studying this Law. He, too, started seeing the beauty in it, which we show in our book, if we ever get this book out. Come and help us, brethren. You may have to stay late to help. Then, the next day, you may hear all kinds of lies about yourself. They may say you took a few wives or concubines who you took out to the boonies, or something like this, and got sloppy drunk. Well, I won't go on, but all of these things are being told by these liars.

By the way, what this person from New York told me on the phone, was after he read and studied this Law, he started desiring being a slave. That is the top thing. You started understanding what Yahshua meant when He said, "To those who would be great among you, let them be slaves." That's what I say to you, those who understand Yahweh's Law. You will understand once you read this book. Even if you can't study it out for yourself, when you read this book, you will see the difference in the laws of this land, and in the Laws of Yahweh.

**Verse 7, Wholeheartedly rendering service as to Yahweh, and not as to men.**

**Verse 8, Knowing that whatever righteous thing anyone does, he will receive the same from Yahweh...** Remember what righteousness is, because it says, whatever righteous thing you do. This is according to the Law. Yahweh has Laws for slaves, telling them how to obey their rulers. Then, He has Laws for rulers, telling them how to treat the slaves and what makes the two, one. These two people become bound together, because they grow to love one another in this service.

**...whether he is bond or free...** Think about this lie that is being spread around, saying "In the kingdom you're not going to be a Jew or a Greek, you're going to be something else." I don't know what else you could be. They say, "You won't be bond or free." I don't know what else you could be besides bound or free, if you take this Scripture literally. They also say, "You won't be male or female." I know what they call those people now, but I don't know what I would call them, then! Anyway it's not that, at all, as I explained to you.

**...whether he is bond or free...** This is going to go on in the Kingdom.

**Verse 9, And you, rulers, do the same things...** Then it goes on to show what the rulers must be.

**Verse 10, Finally, my brothers, strengthen yourselves in Yahweh, and in the power of His might.**

**Verse 11, Put on the whole armor of Yahweh, that**

**you may be able to stand against the wiles; crafty ways, schemes, of the devil...** Yes, that's what we're fighting against, right now, brethren, and it is going to get worse. Dirt is going to sling. Mire is going to come up. Every evil lie, and every cheating thing that can be told, will be brought forth to mankind. We will be judged by the laws of the land, because we uphold the Laws of Yahweh.

**Verse 12, For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but also against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual forces of the evil one in the heavens.**

Remember, I brought it out in a sermon not too long ago, that Satan is angry, because she knows that she has but a short time to rule, to rule over Yahweh's House, the perfect wife that the whole House is becoming. She knows that she has but a short time to rule, and she's angry. She knows we're exposing her, right now. She knows this book is being written, brethren. She knows that this is going to bring out the difference in her laws, the laws of mankind, the same as the laws of the Gods of this world, who she created, and took a third with her.

I don't know if this event coming up is her casting out of heaven, but it may be. I have some more information about what is taking place in heaven that I want to read you. Some fascinating things might take place in this month. I think Jupiter is due to be hit by these comets on July 16th. Now, one paper I read said it might be July 19th. I'm not sure this is what's taking place, but it could be. The time is short, and we are getting near the end. The persecution is rising against Yahweh's House. Our Work is proceeding in Israel at this time, and the doors are opening up to us. We know that the time is very short, and at hand. The falling away is taking place, and the coming of Yahshua is soon.

This article says, *Late in July, pieces of the mysterious comet will begin to crash into the solar system's largest planet, each with the force up to a million mega tons...* Now, what is a million mega tons? It says a million, million tons, is a mega ton. This is going to have the force of a million mega tons. That blows my mind, just the thought of the power that is going to hit this planet, the solar system's largest planet.

*...For perspective, the most devastating H-bomb measures only tens of millions of tons. Jupiter will experience such blasts, not just once, but a dozen times or more, over a period of several days...* Brethren, we're speaking of things that have never taken place in history before.

*...What will such a barrage do to Jupiter and indeed to the Solar system as a whole?... Do you think we won't be affected? Do you think all this is occurring millions*

or billions of miles away so it won't affect us? You may be surprised at what takes place on earth, according to some other information that I got in another magazine.

*...What will such a barrage do to Jupiter and indeed the solar system as a whole? No one knows for sure, because this is the first time that an event like this has taken place in the age of modern astronomy. These forces are quite simply unprecedented in the history of planetary science.*

*"It's a once in a lifetime deal," exalted professor of planetary science, J. Milosh. "It's like there's an under construction sign out with things happening right before our eyes," says David Levi.*

*From the earth itself and observers around it, observers will see only the blasts aftermath when the target region on Jupiter rotates into view a few hours after the impact. For the amateur astronomer it may well pay to keep an eye and a telescope to the sky during the impact...* Does anyone here have a telescope we could set up here on the Feast grounds? No one has a telescope. You do. Could you bring it and set it up on the Feast grounds?

Now, from what I understand we will start seeing some of this about thirty four minutes after that first initial blast. For everyone who wants to know, we will have a telescope set up here. Praise Yahweh.

*...Each object falls onto Jupiter at a rate of thirty miles per second...* If Yahweh killed her dinosaurs in this method, I could see how this would take place, because of the tremendous amount of energy. These things are traveling at thirty-seven miles per second, not per hour or minute, but per second.

*...Five times the speed of Apollo returning from the moon. As each object enters Jupiter's electrical field, it's deluged with electrical charges...* Now, that's all I wanted to read you in this one, but remember it's deluged with electrical charges.

This other article gives some more information. *Fireworks for sure on Jupiter, father of the Roman Gods...* I'm glad that he recognizes that this name identifies the father of the Roman Gods. Who is seated on that planet? Maybe Satan herself. I hope so. I think it's about time she had part of her energy taken away from her. I have suffered for many years at her hands already.

*Jupiter puts out about twice as much energy as it receives from the sun. The way to fire a hydrogen bomb is to explode an atom bomb around the hydrogen properties. Science theorizes that Jupiter would need about one hundred times more mass to become a nuclear furnace. In the collision, shock of multiple asteroids miles wide, traveling at fifty thousand miles per hour. With the force of one hundred million mega tons of energy trigger a hydrogen explosion? The sixteenth century French seer Nostradamus..., I am going to quote Nostradamus to*

you again, but he had some things that they say are for our day. I can't understand his writings. I can only understand Yahweh's.

...the sixteenth century Nostradamus says, "There will come a time when two suns decorate our sky." The Bible talks of stars falling... Yes, it certainly does. I'm hoping, and praying that this might be the beginning of it. *What might occur? When will we know? Light travels at a hundred and sixty eight thousand miles per second. At that speed, it will take thirty-four minutes for whatever occurs on Jupiter to arrive here. If the planet does go super critical, EMP, electrical magnetic pulse...* Remember it said that this thing will be deluged with electrical charges. ...will be one by-product of this taking place. *EMP greatly affects any solid-state circuitry...* Do you know what that is? This is what operates your computers, your trains, and your airplanes.

...EMP greatly affects any solid-state circuitry... It means your car doesn't run, computers fail, and radios, TV's and video games crash, maybe planes too. *The Russians don't worry because they have retained tube technology...* That's all they have. So this won't affect the tubes, but it will affect solid-state circuitry, if this comes to the worse, which it could do.

I am not saying it will, I'm just reading you what they say the possibilities are of this crash, this war that's taking place in heaven, if this is indeed a war that's taking place. I foresee it as being the beginning of the war that will take place to cast Satan out of her throne to earth. This is the beginning of it; I don't know how long it will last, I just know that something is occurring right now that has not taken place before in the history of astronomy.

**Ephesians 6:12. For we wrestle not only against flesh and blood...** Remember, Thessalonians said, that this power is going to be taken away depending on the energy that she displays against The House of Yahweh in the Last Days. We are not fighting against flesh and blood. No, I am not fighting against my wife; I fully realize that. I am fighting against the Gods, who control the minds of the people, to turn them against The House of Yahweh.

**...against principalities, against powers, against rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual forces of the evil one in the the heavens.**

**Verse 13, Therefore, take up the whole armor...** That is the whole Law ...of Yahweh... That's the only thing that is going to keep you standing. Take note how easy it is for someone, through lies and hypocrisy, to pull someone out of Yahweh's only prophesied Work on the face of the earth. It's very, very easy.

**Verse 14, Stand therefore, having your waist belted with the truth...** The Law of Yahweh. ...having put on

**the breastplate of righteousness...** I don't know if you understand the terms that he used. The breastplate had the twelve tribes of Israyl on it. It represented the 144,000 priesthood, who Shaul talked about, which we just read about earlier. The called out ones will bring their wives in with them, if they will follow and submit. They will bring the whole body in, each part of the 144,000 priesthood, which we'll get to in detail, later on, as we continue in the series of the brides of Yahshua.

That's what He's speaking of when He says having put on the breastplate of righteousness, because the whole world now groans waiting on this to occur. They're waiting for the 144,000 priesthood to take office, bringing with them those who work with them, who will ever possess Yahweh Shammah, as we saw two weeks ago.

**Verse 15, And having shod your feet with the preparation of the message of peace...** Yes, Yahweh's Laws are the message of peace. It's only rebelling, digging up mire, and stirring up dirt that causes peace to cease in your life. Otherwise, brethren, you would have perfect peace following the Laws of Yahweh.

I have it, even now. In fact, I probably cried at least a million tears. Then, all of a sudden, after the Elders' meeting last night, after we had prayer, and some of us have been fasting, some of us still are, perfect peace came over me. In spite of all the trouble that I faced this week, the attorneys, the courts, the judges, the lawyers, and the other crap I slept like a baby.

**Verse 16, Above all, taking the shield of the faith...** Of the faith that Yahweh gives you. **...with which you will be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked one...** Those fiery darts are referring to the spirit that influences the minds.

**Verse 17, And take the helmet of salvation...** Remember this word, salvation, means Yahshua. **...and the sword of the Spirit...** That is, the two edged sword that cuts like a two edged sword. **...which is the word of Yahweh...** Or the Laws of Yahweh. Again this word, **word**, comes from the Hebrew word, **dabar**, and means *Laws of Yahweh*.

**Verse 18, Pray always, with all entreaty and supplication in the Spirit. To this end, keep watch with all perseverance, always interceding for all the saints.** Remember that brethren; pray for all the saints, every one of us.

**Verse 19, And pray on my behalf also...** And I say that on my behalf, not on Shaul's behalf. He's resting at this time.

Let's go over to **Isayah 51. Isayah** was written almost totally for us. **Isayah 51:1. Listen to Me, you who follow after righteousness...** That is, who keep all His Laws, statutes, and judgments. Listen to Yahweh; listen

to what He's saying here. **...you who seek Yahweh; Look to the rock from which you were cut, and to the hole of the pit from which you were dug...**

**Verse 2, Look to Abraham your father...** Why would He say look to Abraham your father? Especially in these Last Days, when some will give heed to seducing spirits, forbidding to marry? Did Abraham say that he forbid someone to marry? Is that it? No, I don't think so. Look to Abraham your father, you who follow after righteousness, He says.

**Verse 4, Listen to Me, My people; and give ear to Me, O My nation: Law will proceed from Me...** Yes, you can bet on that. Yahweh's Law is going to proceed in spite of all the hell that Satan brings against us. Yahweh has promised this, and He will not go back on His promises. He says, "Law will proceed from Me; My Law is going to proceed, the same one that I gave to Abraham, My Laws, statutes and judgments."

**...and I will make My judgment rest for a light of the peoples.** How is He going to do that? Through His House.

**Verse 5, My righteousness...** That is, His Laws and His judgments. **...is near; My salvation is gone out...** Yes, we're taking them out to all the world at this time, that's why Satan is so angry with us. That is why the Gods are bringing the fight against us at this time.

**...and My arms will judge the people...** If you don't want to be judged by Yahweh's Laws, I don't know what you could do to get out of it. That is exactly what you are going to be judged by whether you like it or not. You are going to be judged by His Laws, His statutes and His judgments. If you don't uphold them, you're going to be bound up short of Yahshua, because His malakim are going to drag you out, and burn you in the pits of hell.

**...My arms will judge the people. The isles; countries, will wait upon Me, and on My arm they will trust.**

**Verse 6, Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath...** That's what we're doing. We're watching both the heavens and the earth at this time, because we know the prophecies, and we know that certain things are taking place, and will take place.

**...for the heavens will vanish away like smoke...** That is a fact, whether you like it or not. You are going to live through a hellacious time of explosions which are going to take place, not just in heaven, but on this earth too.

**...the earth will grow old like a garment, and they who dwell in it will die, in the same manner; but My salvation will be forever...** Notice this **...and My righteousness...** Remember righteousness is the every Word of Yahweh. **Deuteronomy 6:1** says, "These are My Laws, statutes, and judgments," and **verse 25** says,

"It is your righteousness if you will do them and if you will uphold every Word of that Law, of every Law."

The laws of the land say that a wife can take all of the husband's possessions, which he should leave to the sons. By the way, if you knew the Law of Yahweh, you would know she has no right to any of them. In fact, if you will read the Laws of Yahweh, you will find out that the sons are supposed to take care of their mother. They are supposed to inherit everything that the husband has, who is dead.

In today's world, a wife can break into the husband's private possessions by force. She can steal what he has, she can go to the courts of the land, and she can bar that man, that husband, from coming within one hundred yards, of the house he built for her and his children. It won't be so in Yahweh's world. Whether you like it or not, man's laws are going to change.

Prison walls will fall, because they were never of Yahweh. The laws of the JPs and the laws of the higher courts will vanish. What will take over are the Laws of Yahweh, the Laws, statutes and judgments. That's what I say: Praise Yahweh. The two of these Laws that are the most hated now, will probably become the most loved at that time, because they will be enforced, and the people will see. The people will see the beauty in these Laws.

**Verse 7, Listen to Me, you that know righteousness...** That is, the people who know His Law. Did you get that? You who know righteousness, **...Do not fear the reproach of men...**

It was told to me, brethren, by my own daughter, that I was suffering reproach because of my sexual sins. Well, she forgot one of the Ten Commandments that says, "Honor your father," but that's all right for her. When someone gets ahold of your mind, like Satan can, it makes no difference what the person thinks because he or she can't think. The person will pass up a hundred and forty nine commandments that say "Honor your father." The sad part about it, and you'll see this in detail at a later time, is they didn't even have sense enough to look up the word.

They used another Scripture that was referring to Yahshua, not to me, because of their stupidity. When I saw it, I broke down and cried. I thought, they are bringing shame on the Savior because of their hatred for me. You don't suffer reproaches because you sin. This damnable world loves you if you sin. They hold you up high, like they do the television stars. They teach sin galore on the televisions, and they praise the men who are doing it.

If I was sinning, the world would love me, and your own Bible says that. It's because I resist sin, of every kind, that they hate me. I am exposing the ones who

fight Yahweh's Laws, and we are doing it around the world now; that's the reason we're hated. That is the reason your Bible, through the prophets, says that we are suffering these reproaches.

The prophecies are being fulfilled, and you should know it. You should be able to see that these prophecies are being fulfilled. Yahweh is telling you here, "Do not fear the reproaches of men." Yes, you are going to suffer it. You are all going to be lied about, as I am being lied about, now. In fact, every Elder in The House of Yahweh, who I know of, one lie after another is being told about him. There is a war being waged against us, brethren.

He says, "Don't be afraid of their reproaches, or their reviling." Don't be afraid of these. Why not? Look at the very next verse. He's speaking to you to warn you of what's taking place.

**Verse 8, For the moth will eat them up like a garment, and the worm will eat them...** You remember the Greek word that described hell: Gehenna? It said the fire never ceased, nor does the worm ever die. This was a picture to get you to see what Gehenna, or what that hellfire, was like.

The word, **Gehenna**, in the Greek means *a fire*, it was referring to *a pit*, like they used to have dump grounds to burn all the trash, sewage, and everything there. There are maggots working to eat what was not burnt with fire. Worms work continually, which Yahshua referred to many times. That is what this is speaking of here, when it talks about the worm will eat them up like wool, because this is their fate, if they do not repent. There may not be any repentance left at this time, I don't know.

**...My righteousness will be forever...** Do you see what Yahweh said? His Laws are going to be forever. **...and My salvation from generation to generation!**

**Verse 9, Awake! Awake! Put on strength, O arm of Yahweh! Awake as in the ancient days...** Notice, He's calling this for our time and referring to it to take place as it did in ancient times. He's speaking to us, even at this very time. **...in the generations of old...** As it took place back then, so let it be again. **...Was it not You Who have cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?...** Yes

---

**I've suffered ever since the Work of Yahweh started, which was back in 1954, by the way, not in 1982. Yahweh trained me for this position, years, and years, and years ago. I know that He led me and trained me for it. I know that He's going to see me through to the end.**

---

it was Yahweh who did this, and He's going to do it again. He's going to cast her down, and take more of her power away from her because of her energy that is being displayed against Yahweh's House.

**Verse 10, Was it not You Who dried up the sea, the waters...**

**Verse 11, Therefore the redeemed of Yahweh will return...** Yes, whether they like it or not, we are going to Israyl; we are going to mount Zion. Those lies can perish with them too. **...and come with singing to Zion...** That is, all of those who are not rebels will come with singing to Zion.

**...with everlasting joy...** Notice it's everlasting joy. **...on their heads; they will obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and mourning will flee away.** I think I have had enough sorrow and mourning for a lifetime.

Let's look back to **Isayah 43** and remember, He is saying, don't fear these people who bring on the reproaches against you. I have known for years that I would suffer reproach. I didn't know it would come from the direction it's coming, but it has. I can live with it, or I will die with it, either way suits me.

**Isayah 43:28. Therefore, I will dissolve the Levitical Priesthood...** Yahweh did. At the time He said this, it looked like it would never be dissolved, but it was, just as Yahweh said. The rest of it will come to pass also.

**...and will give Yaaqob...** This is my brother, Yaaqob. It's speaking of two witnesses here, two brothers of the same womb. Yahweh will give him. **...to the curse...** This word means *death*. **...and Yisrayl to reproaches.**

Yes, I know I am going to suffer it. I've suffered ever since the Work of Yahweh started, which was back in 1954, by the way, not in 1982. Yahweh trained me for this position, years, and years, and years ago. I know that He led me, and trained me for it. I know that He's going to see me through to the end. Now, I don't know how soon my end will come. If anyone wants to shoot me, I am ready to die. Or if I live, I will continue to do what I'm doing now, teach you the Laws of Yahweh.

May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader.

---

*Chapter Thirty-Six*  
**Going On To Perfection #36**  
**And There Was War In Heaven**  
**And In Yahweh's House #2**  
**7/09/94**

May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. It's a wonderful day, brethren. A lot of prophecies are being fulfilled.

Today, I want to go just a step further. That was a great sermonette that was just brought on slavery. It kind of makes everyone want to be a slave! It certainly makes me want to be one, forever. When you get my age, and all your hair starts turning white, and moving backwards and all this kind of stuff, it makes you long for that word, "forever." You see some things were not made to last forever; they were made to disappear.

I hope you remember where we left off last week. Turn over to **Revelation 12**, because we want to take up there. There are some great things that are taking place on earth, and also in heaven at this time. I can now prove that these things go hand in hand. They go together. They are to occur at the same time.

We read in **Revelation 12:7** that there was war in heaven. **Revelation 12:7. And there was war in heaven; Micahyah and her malakim fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought with her angels...** I know for a fact, and now we can prove that this war started at the same time something else took place. It occurred at the same time this book on marriage and slavery came out. This book led into this war, and was actually the reason for it. We will see this before this sermon is over, if you will pay close attention to what I am bringing.

Now, last week, somebody didn't get the first part. They just got in down the line, so they didn't understand the sermon. I brought out in the very first part that we are not wrestling with flesh and blood, we are not fighting with flesh and blood, we are fighting with Gods, the Gods who rule this land that we're now living in, the land of America. These are Gods who you cannot even see at this time, but you will be able to see them later. You will be able to see the results of some of what is taking place, and the war that is going to take

place in heaven.

Hopefully we're going to have a telescope set up out here on the grounds, wired to a TV set, where you can actually watch the beginning of this war, as it starts taking place in our lifetime.

**Verse 1, And there appeared a great wonder in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun...** This is showing the glory of this woman, The House of Yahweh, and what she will actually attain before this is over.

If you notice here, she has the twelve stars, that is, the twelve tribes who represent the 144,000 bodies of believers. It's not just 144,000 people, but 144,000 bodies of believers, a priesthood, who enter the Kingdom as one total body. Each body will enter that Kingdom as a unit, and in unity.

**Verse 2, And she, being with child...** That is, with Yahshua **...cried out, laboring in birth...** This child also represents the 144,000 priesthood. You have the physical, and the spiritual, in everything you read in the Holy Scriptures.

**And she, being with child cried out, laboring in birth and pained to be delivered.** If you remember, the earth awaits this deliverance, or manifestation, as the *King James Version* says, of the 144,000 priesthood, who will bring peace to all the universe, and will rule the universe with the Laws we are learning now.

**Verse 3, And there appeared another wonder in heaven: And behold, a great red dragon...** Remember this great red dragon. It is being made manifest now, who this great red dragon is, and what her active part in our lifetime is going to be. **...having seven heads and ten horns...** You should know that already. I've brought this out a hundred times already.

The Scripture interprets what these seven heads are in **Revelation 17**. The city that sits on the seven hills: it's the Roman Catholic Church, along with all of her damnable laws that she has passed for our land to



follow. The people of the land are following God's laws. They can actually drag a man of Yahweh, someone who is following Yahweh into the court system with their Goddamned laws, as they did Yahshua Messiah and all the apostles after Him. I finally got enough nerve to say that! They are damned laws, that the Gods have used to damn Yahweh's people and in actual fact, damn all the world. ...and ten horns, and seven crowns upon her head.

**Verse 4, And her tail drew the third part of the stars...** We can see that there were males and females who followed this great red dragon in her rebellion. In fact, they now make up the system of the great red dragon, the government she put together in heaven, and is putting together on earth.

**...and did cast them to the earth. And the dragon stood before the woman who was ready to be delivered, in order to devour her Son...** That represents Yahshua, but also the 144,000 priesthood. Remember, she's trying to prevent this 144,000 priesthood from coming together, and developing into the brides who will marry the Child, as soon as they are delivered. Surely, you understand by now that the 144,000 marriage is a spiritual marriage that represents a physical marriage that takes place. This is a great secret that Shaul spoke of, as I explained last week. It's a great secret. He speaks of the man, and wife, but he, also, speaks of Yahshua and the 144,000 priesthood.

**Verse 5, And she brought forth a Male, a Son, Who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron. And her Son was caught up unto Yahweh, and to His throne...** That is Yahshua Messiah.

That was the end of that period of The House of Yahweh. This was the end of it; that period ended. Then, we go into another period, which Yahweh calls

---

**We are not wrestling with flesh and blood, we are not fighting with flesh and blood, we are fighting with Gods, the Gods who rule this land that we're now living in, the land of America. These are Gods who you cannot even see at this time, but you will be able to see them later.**

---

the Last Days. You go from there and take a giant step forward into the next period, which we are in right now. That period ended there. Then, the apostles and all who followed them, along with The House of Yahweh disappeared from history. Now, we see another thing taking place. Please remember what we just read here.

**Isayah 2**, now we're going into the last phase, and the last body of believers who will be formed, the remnant of the 144,000 priesthood; who are pulled out from among fleshly people.

**Isayah 2:2 It will come to pass in the last days, that the mountain; promotion, of The House of Yahweh will be established in the chief of the nations, and will be raised above all congregations; and all nations will eventually flow unto it...**

**Verse 3, And many people will go and say; Come, and let us come up to the mountain of Yahweh; to the House of the Father of Yaaqob, and He will teach us of His ways...** Meaning they were not taught before The House of Yahweh was established. Now, they are going to be taught His ways.

What are His ways? His righteousness, remember, **Deuteronomy 6:25**. "These are My Laws, statutes and judgments. It's My righteousness if you will do this." He is going to teach us His ways, in the Last Days. Not only will He teach us those ways, but He will teach, also, the wives who will submit. Tie this in together. This is speaking of a great secret. The wives, the 144,000 wives, will submit. They will spiritually marry the Savior, Yahshua. You have to tie these two together to understand this.

**...and He will teach us of His ways, and we will walk...** Notice, we will submit to walking in His paths. Isn't that plain and simple?

**Verse 8, Their way is also full of gods...** Why would He point this out? **...Their way is also full of gods; they worship the work of their own hands...** That which their own minds have dreamed up. **...that which their own fingers have made...** Saying, "Who is able to make war with these Gods?" We are going to war with them in their own blasted courts. We are going to war with them.

We are going to rehearse this again in **Isayah 57**. Keep in mind what you just read here; the land is filled with Gods.

**Isayah 57:1. The righteous perish, and no man takes it to heart...** You have to consider how it was in the days of Yahshua. We tend to think when we read the Holy Scriptures that Yahshua and His disciples were the number one news event in all the land of Yahdah at that time, but they weren't. In fact, history says, they were not the center of attention to most of the world. They were not the center of attention. Most of the



world didn't even hear about this Man being hanged on a stake. The ones who knew about it wrote it down, but it was not the center of attention at that time.

There were very few who even knew Yahshua, compared to the population in Israyl at that time. The apostles were not the center of attention either. They were secretly captured, taken to prison, and slaughtered. Many of them died in the prisons. Some of them were made into slaves.

They were like us, today. They were not the center of attention, anymore than we are. There were people who knew about them, and hated them, as they hate us today. Some of the suffering was coming from within their own House.

Remember, Scripture says, the foes will be those of your own house. Remember that Scripture? That's the way it works, the way it has always worked.

**The righteous perish, and no man takes it to heart. Merciful men are taken away, none considering; that the righteous is taken away; spared, from the evil to come.**

**Verse 2, They enter into peace; they rest as they lie in death—those who walk in uprightness.**

**Verse 3, But you—come here, you sons of those who call on demons...**

Remember how **I Timothy 4:1** describes the Last Days. Yahweh's House will be established, but in the Last Days, some will leave His House, giving heed to seducing spirits, the doctrines of demons. Tie this in. It's so wonderful, brethren, when you tie it all in, and see exactly what Yahweh is telling us here, step by step. He tells us what we are going to go through, step by step.

**...you offspring...who apostatize from Yahweh, and commit whoredom with God... Worshipping Gods, following God's laws.**

**Verse 4, Against whom do you mock?... Against whom are you mocking when you do this? ...At whom do you sneer and put out your tongue? Are you not children of transgression, a seed of falsehood?**

**Verse 5, Inflaming yourself with God under every green tree...** The apostles went through the same things we suffer today.

Go to **I Corinthians 6**. This becomes even plainer in the *Standard Revised Version*, and in other modern translations, but they all basically say the same thing. Hold your place in **Isayah**, we're coming back to this. Remember that **Isayah** mentions inflaming yourself with the Gods.

**I Corinthians 6:1. How dare any of you; when he has a dispute against another...** Now the word **brother** was added. **...against another, take it to...** What? You could say take it to the God damned laws of this land,

because that's what they are doing when they bring you before the Gods of the land.

**How dare any of you, when he has a dispute against another, take it to court, before the unrighteous judges...** That is, those who will not keep the Laws of Yahweh. **...and not before the saints?...** The counselors of Yahweh's people. How dare any of you do this? This is not me, saying this, this is Yahweh Himself inspiring this.

**Verse 2, Do you not know that the saints will judge the world?...** Do you not know this, by now? Then why would you take this to the Gods of the land?

**Verse 3, Do you not know that we will judge malakim?...** Yes, in fact we are judging them now. We're judging the Gods, already. **...How much more, the things that pertain to this life?**

**Verse 9**, speaking of these people who will take you before the courts. **Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh?...** Do you not know this by now after all the Scriptures that have been given you? **...Do not deceive yourselves. Neither fornicators, nor Godworshippers, nor adulterers, nor men who commit sexual perversions...** Look where He classifies all of these.

**Verse 10, Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers...** That is, those who reproach, like the reproaches that I am suffering, and most of you are suffering at this time.

**...nor extortioners...** Who is an extortioner? It's someone who is trying to take land or property that doesn't belong to him, nor was it given to him in the Holy Scriptures. Can you understand that?

**...will inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh.** That's a promise from Yahweh; they will not inherit the Kingdom. In fact, they will only inherit death eternal. These are the Gods we are fighting against, in the courts, and also in the heavens, and the influence that they give.

If you haven't gotten the sermon, and listened to it, about Satan's influence on the subconscious mind, please get it. You need to know this, because she's the master of the airwaves. She's the master of them. I will show you from a science magazine in just a little while how this takes place.

**Isayah 57:12. I will expose your false righteousness...** Well, how does He do this? Through His House that He has just established, He exposes the false righteousness that they have put forth. **...and your evil works; and they will not help you.** That is, the Gods of this land will not help you.

**Verse 13, When you cry, let your companies; all your Gods, deliver you; but the wind will carry them**

all away; vanity will take them all. But He who puts his trust in Me will possess the land... That's another promise to you. If you believe that one, you should be able to believe the rest of them. If you put your trust in Yahweh, that is, in His Laws, instead of the laws of the land, then you will possess the land ...and will inherit My holy mountain.

**Verse 14, And it will be said; Build it, build it; prepare the way...** This is speaking to The House of Yahweh ...remove the stumblingblock from the way of My people!... That's what we are doing at this time: removing this great stumblingblock from Yahweh's people.

**I Corinthians 5:9. I wrote to you in my letter not to associate with fornicators, sexually impure people.**

**Verse 10, However, not entirely meaning the fornicators of this world, or the covetous, or extortioners, or Godworshippers...** People who go to these Gods, and follow the Gods. ...since then you necessarily would have to leave this world. Yes, you would, because the Godworship is all over the world at this time.

**Verse 11, But now I write to you clarifying, not to associate with anyone who is a so-called brother... Or sister ...who is a fornicator; sexually impure, or covetous, or a Godworshipper, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner—with such a one do not even eat!.** This is a command from Yahweh to you.

Now, after this red dragon, is cast down, what does she do? We will see what this red dragon does in just a moment. Here is what the great red dragon does when she is cast down. I'm going to prove to you that the dragon is a she in just a minute. It's not a he, but a she.

**Revelation 12:13. And when the dragon saw that she was cast into the earth, she persecuted the woman which brought forth the Man...** All of this should be "she" instead of "he," like it says in the *King James Version*. Why do you think she is persecuting this woman? You think this woman was going out committing sexual sins? Is that why she is suffering reproach? That's what is being said today. All the lying hypocrites, who are doing these things themselves, want you to believe that I am doing them. Well, why is she persecuting us?

Let me tell you, if I were sinning, the world would love me, because I would preach sin, and the world would love me. That's exactly what your Savior said. I am not sinning, not with sexual sins, or any other kind of sin, nor will I ever. This Kingdom means more to me than anything. Anything.

They want you to believe this woman is evil, and this great red dragon is righteous with the laws of this land, so she persecutes this so-called filthy woman. I'll get ya'll excited here in a minute.

**Verse 14, And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place...** That she actually owns, on Mount Zion. ... **where she nourishes...** They tried to prevent that too. They are failing there too. They are trying to keep us from buying this land, but we have another means. We have another door open to us, now, so they are going to fail there too. I just thought I would throw this part in, since I am being accused of so much.

Let's go back to **Isayah** and look closely at why I am being persecuted, as Yahweh prophesied that I would be. Yes, Yahweh said that I would suffer reproach. Do you know He wasn't just speaking to me? Anyone who follows me in the righteous Laws of Yahweh is going to suffer these same reproaches, I guarantee you. Try them and see.

**Isayah 57:12. I will expose your false righteousness...** We are doing this at this moment.

**Verse 20, But the wicked are like the troubled sea when it cannot rest, whose waters wash up mire...** That's what they are trying to do, when they say that The House of Yahweh is committing sexual sins, and that's the reason we are suffering. That's another damnable lie, Satan has told, and continues to tell.

**Verse 21, There is no peace, says my Father: for the wicked.** No, their lives are filled with hatred, bitterness, envy and everything else. Now, we are taking away this stumblingblock that Yahweh mentions. We are taking away this stumblingblock from in front of Yahweh's people. We are delivering to them, instead, the Laws of Yahweh.

Now go over to **Ephesians**. Remember all that we have seen and go to **Ephesians 6**. Notice very carefully what Shaul is saying. Remember he said in **verse 32** that this is a great secret concerning the Messiah and the called out ones, the 144,000 priesthood, who are going to inherit the Kingdom through righteousness as sons and daughters, as I brought out this morning. There will also be slaves in the Kingdom. Remember, Yahshua said, "Let he who is greatest among you, be the slave of all." We are going to inherit the Kingdom.

This great secret, he was speaking of, concerns those who will submit. Remember, the 144,000 priesthood is

---

**Verse 21, there is no peace, says my Father Yahweh: for the wicked... No, their lives are filled with hatred, bitterness, envy and everything else.**

---

made up of the bodies, the brides, the wives of Yahshua.

**Ephesians 5:22. Wives, submit to your own husbands...** Associate this with the spiritual wife who is going to inherit everything, all the land. These are the ones who will submit to their husband. Shaul says, "This is a great secret, but it is the Messiah and the called out ones." ...**Wives, submit to your own husbands.**

**Verse 23, For the husband is head of the wife...** Yes, Yahshua is always going to be our Head, ...**just as the Messiah is Head of the called out ones...** That is who he is speaking to here. Wives, the Messiah is your head, submit to Him in all things. He is the Savior of the body, the whole body, the 144,000 bodies; He is the Head of them.

**Verse 24, Therefore, just as the called out ones are subject to Messiah...** Submitting to the Messiah. ...**so the wives are to be subject to their own husbands...** This includes the physical husband over the wife.

**Verse 25, Husbands, love your wives...** Yes, this is referring to Yahshua also. Love your wife, because she is submitting to you, the whole body is. ...**just as the Messiah also loved the called out ones, and gave Himself for them.**

**Verse 26, In order that He might sanctify them, cleansing them with the Law...** Taking away the stumblingblocks, and giving them righteousness. Please listen to this, and read it yourself. It is taking away the false righteousness of the Gods of this land, and delivering to them the Laws, which will cleanse them, thoroughly.

**Verse 27, That He might cause the glorious...** I said this description in **Revelation** is speaking of the glory they are going to receive that will ever be theirs forever, even down to the lowest slave of the land. This is what King David said. He said he would be very joyous to be the lowest slave, the one who swept the floor, or as Elder Banahyah said, to be a floormat that you could walk on to clean your feet. Do anything to make it into the things that are everlasting.

**Verse 27, That He might cause the glorious...** This glorified body, ...**called out ones to stand by His side, not having spot, nor wrinkle...** Remember, I spoke of this when I started this series, about twenty or twenty-five sermons ago. Now, you should understand this thoroughly; there shouldn't be any questions in your mind concerning this.

...**not having spot, nor wrinkle, nor any such things; but that they would be holy...** Holy, by the Law, He's cleansing, making them holy with the Law, and without blemish, with the Law.

You should make an arrow there pointing from "holy," to "Law," and from, "without blemish," to "Law," from "not having spot," to "Law," and "nor

wrinkle," and "Law." That's how you become perfect, with the Law. That is what we are doing now. We are taking away this false righteousness of the Gods, and placing in your minds the Laws of Yahweh, every Law, statute, and judgment of Yahweh.

Remember what it says to those who submit. Those wives who submit are going to possess the land. Now, let's go back with all of this in mind to **Revelation 12** again. You're going to see a wonderful revelation here. That's what this is, a revelation, directly from Yahweh.

**Revelation 12:10.** Remember, there was war in heaven. Now, notice why. ...**And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven: Now is come salvation...** Why has salvation now come? Because Yahweh knows that this book points out the two most hated Laws in all the land. Yahweh knows this Himself, that's why He waited until now to bring these out. I see that now.

Compare the Law on slavery, that He gave, with all the falsehood of the Gods' world, with all the prisons that they build to try to correct their mistakes, and their false righteousness.

Did you know that in 1993, over eighty percent of the children born in America were fatherless? Did you know that those fatherless children committed over ninety percent of the crime in America, and all over the world? So, what do they do with them? They build a bunch of prisons that make the people worse than they were when they put them in. Our book on marriage and slavery exposes their false righteousness.

Yahweh knows that these are the two most hated Laws in the land. He knows who will uphold them, and who will not. He says the following to those who will submit to their husbands: ...**Now is come salvation...** Notice, how it comes. ...**and strength...** See the word, **strength?**

What is strength? What is Yahweh's strength? All of you should know this by heart. **Malakiah 4** says, "If you will accept this, the Law of Yahweh, it is the strength of Yahweh to give you salvation." That should be as clear as the nose on your face, by now.

...**Now is come salvation...** And, now there is war in heaven. ...**and the Kingdom of our Father...** What is He saying? The Kingdom of our Father is now put together with the 144,000 bodies who will uphold Yahweh's Laws. ...**and the power of His Messiah; for the accuser of our brothers is cast down, who accused them before our Father day and night!**

No doubt, Satan's sitting there saying, "Oh, the reason he's suffering is because he is so evil. He's probably committing sexual sins. While they are pretending to go down there and get this book out on Your Laws, they are having sex orgies, that's what

they're doing. Surely that's what they're doing. Surely you can imagine what's going on behind closed doors, can't you?" If you are evil, you certainly imagine all kinds of things.

**...the accuser of our brothers is cast down...** This striking of Jupiter is going to take place starting July 16th, if they have their figures right. The asteroids are supposed to hit the planet twenty-one times in a particular spot.

If you haven't seen a *Time* magazine, dated May 23rd, you might get one to look at. They have a picture of the giant eye of Jupiter. Yahweh willing, we will have this picture on the cover of the *Prophetic Word* also. I am writing an article to explain this war, and to go deeper into the fact that Satan is not male. Yahweh is suffering the same thing that I am suffering now, and the same thing that many others suffer, with a rebellious wife.

In *Astronomy* magazine, on page 219, it shows this great planet. It shows all the planets, and facts about each planet. It says that Saturn has twenty-two natural satellites. Does everybody know what a satellite is? They are using them now, extensively, in the United States and all over the world. You can be anywhere in the world, I guess, even in darkest Africa, and if you have a satellite dish, it will pick up the signals and you can get hundreds of television stations from all over the world.

These satellites are used for a purpose. Saturn has twenty-two satellites. Jupiter, where the radio broadcasts to the subconscious mind come from, as I've brought to you many times before, has a total of seventeen satellites. Jupiter, as you know, is the planet closest to Saturn. From these planets, we get radio signals to earth. They each have a different frequency.

If you have studied the subconscious mind, you know how it picks up signals, deciphers them, records them, and actually puts them in your subconscious mind. These are what Satan is sending to earth to us.

They say that every subconscious mind will not pick up the same frequency. This theory is used in the stores in grocery stores and dry goods stores to broadcast to the subconscious minds. They say they broadcast subliminal messages in dry goods stores to the people. For instance, they will have a nice quiet voice, disguised in music, where you can't hear the voice with your conscious mind, but your subconscious mind picks it up. The voice says, "Do not steal. I will not steal. It's wrong to steal." Doing this cuts the store's shoplifting down by about seventy percent. All people cannot be reached with one frequency. It has to be broadcast in different frequencies, and even doing that, they can only reach about seventy percent of the people, with

what we know about it now.

I don't know how much Satan knows. I know nothing was hidden from her. Yahweh said, "She walked with Me. I gave her the best. I put her on the biggest planet in the universe." Do you know where that planet is? "I held nothing back from her," He says. "I decked her out with gold and silver." I built her a brick house that couldn't be blown away by anything, strong and steady, before she kicked me out.

Jupiter has seventeen of these satellites. Saturn has twenty-two. Do you remember what the Scriptures say about the great red dragon? Let's read it again.

**Revelation 12:3. And there appeared another wonder in heaven: and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads...** And he describes this. This is the leader of the great red dragon who is described as a beast. The first red dragon gives her, her seat and great authority. Remember this? Tie this in.

Now listen to this. Jupiter is the planet that is going to be hit. Please, everyone get this. This comes from this book on astronomy. *Jupiter is a giant planet, larger and heavier than all other planets combined. Multicolored bands of clouds are continuously interacting, sometimes transferring material and sometimes merely disintegrating them. The great red spot...* You will see it, if you get a *Time* magazine, because it's on the front cover. There is a great red spot. *...remains unexplained, for it seems to be losing, rather than gaining energy...*

Now in *Time* magazine it shows this giant spot to look like a giant eye. They say that the spot moves back and forth, as if it's searching and looking at everything, turning and seeing everything that is going on. They call the spot, of all things, a great red eye. The instant I saw that, I remembered that Scripture, that said, "the great red dragon."

*...There are twenty-one of these huge icebergs, some of them two miles and a half in diameter that are due to hit this planet...* Do you know where they are going to hit it? This great red spot. *Time* magazine on May 23rd shows that.

By the way, did you know the word Jupiter traces back to the word Jesus? Did you know the name Jesus is feminine? Everybody knows that, right? It means *she*, not he, *will save*. "She will save," not "Yahweh will save," which is what the Name Yahshua means. She has created her own salvation. She has rebelled against her husband, and she intends to offer salvation of a different kind to all the world.

*...It is theorized that Jovian atmosphere is similar to that of primitive earth...* Remember the earth that was turned over to Satan? *...and that the stupendous bolts of lightening observed in its cloud layers are perhaps*

*duplicating the evolution of earth's atmosphere, primitive earth's atmosphere...* The earth she once trespassed upon, ruled, and brought to destruction. This is the same earth Yahweh once hovered over, and said, "Now I will bring forth my children, my family. I will not bring them forth from the malakim, who can turn at any moment, but from mankind."

Picture this in your mind brethren; because what Yahweh shows us, in the first five books of the Law, is the pattern of Kingdom. It is the Kingdom of Heaven; how Yahweh is made, and how man is made. Yahweh says, "I'm going to build My family from this fleshly earthly family." I'll stop there; I won't give you any more information, but I will later, I will bring it out later. I will bring it in a full sermon.

Brethren, it's beautiful once you understand the plan of Yahweh, and what He's doing. Then, you see what He has prophesied. He gives you the details of what we're going through even today. These are things He suffered Himself because of righteousness. Yahweh submits to His own Laws, they are His head. That's all He asks us to do, submit to the same head that He submits to. Wives, submit yourselves, and you will have glorious positions, not as kings, because you are not equipped for those positions, but as queens. You can be beautiful queens.

*Jupiter has an extensive magnetosphere...* Remember what I brought out last week. If this thing goes helter skelter, it could actually affect the earth, if it gets to a critical stage. They are showing what it really could do if worse comes to worse. Well, it has this ...*extensive magnetosphere that shoots out high-speed electrons against the solar wind, at least as far as Mercury. Saturn is second only to Jupiter in size, mass, speed of rotation...*

I hope you remember what I brought out from the other science magazine last week. Now, we see in **Revelation 12:10**, that salvation has been offered. **Revelation 12:7** says, salvation has now come and now also has come war in heaven. Now, The House of Yahweh brings forth salvation through the strength of Yahweh, which is the Laws, statutes, and judgments.

I want to read to you about this dragon. The phrase, **great red dragon**, in the New Testament, the Greek, comes from the word **drakon**, and you can get this in *Strong's* and also in *Thayer's*. It's word #1404, in the Greek, and comes from the Hebrew word, **tanan**, which means *hire of a harlot, or adulteress*. It's not speaking of a male, but a female. *Brown and Driver*, page 1071, says *the dragon, a woman adulteress, a harlot*.

Turn with me to **Proverbs 2**. Remember, **Isayah 2:2** says, in the Last Days, we would expose this false righteousness by bringing forth Yahweh's way. So, the

submissive wife will walk in Yahweh's paths, and be chosen for the Kingdom.

**Proverbs 2:1. My son, if you will accept my words...** This, **word**, is **dabar**, which means *Laws*. ...**If you will accept My Laws, and will treasure My Laws within you...** Within your mind.

Remember, **Psalm 119:165** speaks of when you start looking on the Laws of Yahweh as a friend, as I brought out a few weeks ago. He said, great peace have all they who love His Laws, and nothing will offend them. I brought out how these words mean that you start looking upon the Laws of Yahweh as a friend; you start lusting after them, and panting after them. They are the most important thing in the world to you, today.

I was telling someone last week, that I had bad news coming in from one person after another, after another. It was as if we were back in the days of Iyyob. I tried for six hours and only got one paragraph written. I have all this in my mind that I want to bring out in the *Prophetic Word*. We got set back a little, so we are going to wait until next month to bring out this issue. So, it will be the next month before you get this. Yahweh willing, you will get it next month.

All this heartache, pain, suffering, and stress weighs on you, brethren. It pulls you down, and gets you to where you are so weak, it seems like all the energy is drained out of you. I said, if it wasn't for the sheer love of Yahweh's Laws, and my desire to present them

---

**Remember, Psalm 119:165 speaks of when you start looking on the Laws of Yahweh as a friend, as I brought out a few weeks ago. He said, great peace have all they who love His Laws, and nothing will offend them. I brought out how these words mean that you start looking on the Laws of Yahweh as a friend; you start lusting after them, and panting after them. They're the most important thing in the world to you, today.**

---

to Yahweh's people, and remove the stumblingblocks that are laid before them, I would give up. It is so stressful writing under these conditions sometimes that it is almost unbearable. Before that day and that night were over, I had gotten about twelve pages written, so Yahweh supplies.

**Psalms** says, if you will accept these words, that is, make His Laws your friend, and start looking on them as a friend, then nothing can turn you away, like it did Satan. Satan did not look on the Laws of Yahweh as her friend, she looked on them as her enemy. This is the spirit that she wants to place in many today, to look on Yahweh's Laws as enemies. In fact, she has that spirit in all the world, today.

You need to read this book on marriage and slavery from start to finish, not just one or two pages of it. By the way, in case you've heard about the first manuscript that was sent out to the Elders, which they read and sent back with notes, suggestions or questions, that copy did not contain one-fourth of what will be in this finished book. In this book, you will see the great love that it takes to fulfill these two Laws. That's the reason that Yahweh said that love is the keeping of His Laws. You will understand these Laws; there's no way you can study this book, and not understand them. The people who are working on this book are amazed. They are absolutely amazed. They are telling me daily this is the most wonderful thing that has ever come out; I agree. It is salvation; that is what Yahweh said.

**My son, if you will accept my words...** You, my son, accept my words, that is, accept them into your heart, and into your life. He goes on in the next fifteen verses showing you how this will bring true understanding and reverence to Yahweh. Do you remember what reverence to Yahweh is? It's the keeping of His Law. He says, "If you will do this, then this will keep you from this woman."

**Verse 16, Discretion...** This understanding, this love for His Laws. **...will deliver you from the strange woman...** What strange woman is He talking about here? **...from the adulterous...** We just read it: the great red dragon. **...who flatters with seductive words...** As she did to Mother Eve, and got her to hate the Laws of Yahweh.

**Verse 17, Who forsakes the companion of her youth; her husband, and forgets the covenant of her Father Yahweh; her marriage vows...** Forgets her vows, all the vows she made to Yahweh; this should be sounding off bells in your mind.

Satan duplicates herself over, and over, and over in the world. Just as Yahweh is duplicating Himself with His strength, washing us with His Laws so we can be just like Him, Satan is duplicating herself with her false righteousness, creating her own salvation for the people.

Notice, this adulterous woman who flatters with seductive words is trying to pull people out of The House of Yahweh. She forsook her own husband, and forgot the vows she made to Yahweh, her marriage vows.

**Verse 18, Her house slopes down into death, and her paths lead to the dead.**

**Verse 19, None who go to her return again...** There is some kind of hold that grabs the brain. I have been told this over and over, not only this week, but for I don't know how long. When people faithful to Yahweh talk to these people falling away, they say they have lost even their basic understanding of simple Scriptures. You can see it slipping away from them. They don't even have basic understanding left. They start turning against the people of Yahweh, and they start hating the word "Law," which is the very thing that offers them salvation. Salvation has come, but it's hated by some. Why? Because they give heed to these seducing spirits.

**Verse 19, None who go to her return again, neither do they take hold of the paths of life...** I don't see how it could be any plainer. This Scripture, along with dozens of other ones just like it, back up our very lives and the prophecies Yahweh is showing us.

Yes, there is war in heaven. There is war here on earth to duplicate it. There is a war going on, trying to pull you out of The House of Yahweh at this time. It's so plain, brethren, that this war is going to increase in heaven. I have a full book that I would like to show you of what is going on among the nations. These prophecies are being fulfilled.

May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader. Praise Yahweh.

---

**Yes, there is war in heaven. There is war here on earth to duplicate it. There is a war going on, trying to pull you out of The House of Yahweh at this time. It's so plain, brethren, that this war is going to increase in heaven.**

---

---

*Chapter Thirty-Seven*  
**Going On To Perfection #37**

**Don't Be Surprised: Prophecy Showed  
These Things Would Occur**  
**7/30/94**

Shalom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. Boy, we have a lot of things taking place right now.

Somebody sent me a newspaper from Canada. The cover says, *Jupiter radios earth for help*. I haven't read the story yet inside, because it's quite lengthy. The cover says, *Jupiter sends distress signal to earth*. This makes twice I've seen articles similar to this.

I don't know how many saw *Time* magazine this week, but it said this war of the Gods is not over. There are mountains, huge boulders, several hundred feet across, that are lagging behind the initial twenty-one fragments that hit Jupiter. These are going to be pelting Jupiter throughout the month of September. They're not exactly sure what is going to follow that, but they are predicting that at this time.

In the Feast Guide, I wrote a letter to everyone that I hope you will read. This is a regretful letter, but it is to warn the people before they get here, or before they start receiving calls and letters of the many lies that are being told about Yahweh's people. Hopefully, it won't be too big a shock when they get here, and they see and hear the enemies, who used to be brothers, now spreading lies.

I had a sister, an Elder's wife, who came to me in tears. She said, since she had forbidden these servants of Satan from getting near her house, they had started spreading lies about her. She said, "I can't believe it; what do I do?" I asked if it was shocking to her and I guess it was; it was really hurting her. I said, what did you expect out of these people? Did you expect them to go around bragging on you? She said, "No, I guess not."

After all the warnings of these things taking place, that I preached to you so you wouldn't get caught off-guard, you were still not prepared. You don't associate the events of what Yahweh warned you of with what

you're going through.

You heard in the sermonette about all the apostles turning from Yahshua. If you remember, one time, all the people had left Him. They had turned from Him, and left Him alone in the Work. He turned to His twelve disciples, and said, "Will you also leave Me?," as if He expected an answer of "Yes, we are going to."

That night when He was betrayed by all of them, they turned and ran. He warned them of this, and said, "Before this night is over, you will be offended because of Me." They weren't offended because He had sinned, but because they accused Him of practicing sin, the same as they are doing to you, today.

Anyone who refuses these lying hypocrites, they will talk bad about you too. If you will stand up for Yahweh, then they will come down on you. That's Yahweh's promise to you. Why? Not because He wants to make you suffer, because He wants to test you, and see what you are made out of. This is to see whether you really love His Laws, or whether you are just going around bragging about it.

We had an Elder, who is no longer with us, who stood up in the Elders' meeting and was oh-so brave. He made me think of Kepha, just before the night of the slaughter, when Kepha stood up and bragged, "Nothing will turn me away from You, or cause me to be offended because of You. I'll go with you even to the death." This Elder stood up, among the twenty-four, and said, "I think we should bring all these Laws out before the people. We should stand strong behind these Laws." I asked, will you actually stand strong, or will you back off, and leave it for me to withstand the heat? He didn't answer, but I know his answer now. As I said, he is no longer with us.

**Mattithyah 26.** Now, here are the words of your Savior. Here is what took place in His life. He says to you, "They speak evil of Me, and the servant is no better than his teacher." Believe me, if he said it about you, he's



going to say it about me. If he said it about the Savior, he's going to say it about all of His servants.

They are not going to brag on you. They are not going to tell what a wonderful person you are, how honest you are and how sincere you are in keeping the Laws. They are going to accuse you of every rotten stinking thing that they can, and make out like it is fact, just like the people did with Yahshua. It should be no surprise to any of us that these things are taking place in our lives. They are here to test us to see if we are going to run from persecution.

I can promise you one thing, if this will make you feel better: it will get worse. Does that make you feel better? You will be tested more severely than you are right now.

In the Fatima prophecies, that I was telling you about recently, an event is prophesied to take place, that all the world is supposed to see. This event will turn the hearts of the people to Mother Mary to worship her. Now, what do you think you're going to see coming down from heaven? Will it be a skirt or a pair of pants? Whatever it is, it's going to turn the hearts to Mother Mary, this prophecy said and it's going to be a spectacular event.

Who do you think the Catholic Church wants you to turn to at this time? She is saying that she can bring peace to this earth, if everyone will just turn and worship her. Do you think I'm lying? I have this from their own writings. I have it from their books, you can get it too. The book is called, *The Keys of this Blood*. It was written by a priest of the Catholic Church, Malachi Martin. It's for sale in just about every bookstore. He is a very popular writer for the Catholic Church.

**Mattithyah 26:59. Now the chief priests and elders, with all the Sanhedrin, sought false testimony...** They knew they couldn't get anything truthful against Yahshua. They knew He had done nothing. In fact, He asked them one time, "What sin can you accuse me of? What sin have I done? Why is it you are trying to kill me?" They said, "We don't seek to kill you. What's wrong with you? You must have a demon."

They started seeking to kill him from the first time

---

**I can promise you one thing, if this will make you feel better: it will get worse. Does that make you feel better? You will be tested more severely than you are right now.**

---

that He started bringing the Laws to Yahweh's people. Read about it for yourself. Go over to **Mattithyah 4** and see that right after His baptism, they started seeking to kill Him. In fact, He had to lie to His brothers and tell them, "No, I'm not going to the Feast. You go on to the Feast, I'm not going." These were His older brothers, who were born from another mother, by the way, who was Yahseph's first wife, in case, anybody didn't know that. Yes, Yahshua had older brothers. Yes, they hated His guts. Yes, they tried to frame Him. Yes, they stood by, and watched Him die on the stake.

**Mattithyah 26:60. ...At last, two false witnesses came forward.**

**Verse 61, And said; This Man said...** How many times have you heard the words, "Yisrayl Hawkins said..." I'm not trying to put myself in the place of Yahshua, which is another lie going around too. That was another falsehood that Satan brought forth just in the last few weeks. They are going to have to pay for these damnable lies. They may not know it, but they are.

**Verse 62, The High Priest rose up, and said to Him; Do you answer nothing to what these men testify against You?...**

I asked something to one of the ladies a couple of weeks ago, who sat in my office for an hour and a half. She is a very beautiful lady, in fact. Yes, I love women. I think that something would be wrong with me if I didn't. I think women are beautiful. I think they are beautiful to look upon, but I don't lust after them.

This woman sat in my office for about an hour, and a half, or two hours, because her husband had asked me if I would mind talking to her. At the end of our conversation, I asked her, what if you left out of my office right now, and decided to go out and tell these people that I attacked you, or abused you in some way—what defense would I have? There is no defense for lies.

I asked the lawyer the same thing the other day. I had to hire a lawyer to try to defend myself, and to contest a damnable divorce from unclean judges, and unclean lawyers, in unclean courtrooms. The lawyer was telling me about the accusations that were being brought against me. The enemies devised to bring these false accusations against me, to have me arrested, and put into prison. That was the idea behind them.

I asked, what defense do you have against lies? He said, "The only thing you can do is say, 'I didn't do it. It's a lie.' That's all you can do." I said, then who do they believe? Will they give us a lie detector test to prove who is lying, and who is not? He said, "No, not in this case. Most of the time, anyway, ninety percent of the lie detectors are rigged." I said, really, I knew that some of them were and I knew that most times they weren't



even allowed in court.

Then they put me on the witness stand and said, "Raise your right hand." So, I raised my right hand, and they stood there, for I don't know how long, asking if I swore to tell the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth. You can't tell just a bit of it; you have to tell the whole truth, and you can't tell anything but the truth. They made sure that I heard all of this. They do the same thing to the Christians and make them say the same things.

Then, after they make the Christians swear to tell the truth, the first lawyer gets up and says, "Do you know you are under oath? Why are you telling this lie?" They don't believe their own people, even after they make them go through all this swearing to their Gods that they are going to tell the truth. They simply don't believe them, afterwards.

Well, they put Yahshua on the witness stand, too, and what did He do? What would it have benefited Him had He denied all these charges against Him? What the false witnesses were doing and saying was, "I heard this Man say this..." "I heard this Man say that..." "He was preaching this, and He was blaspheming the Name of Yahweh." What could He do against accusations? He could have said, "I didn't say that," but who were they going to believe? The one they wanted to believe, was the one they were going to believe.

**Verse 62, The High Priest rose up, and said to Him; Do you answer nothing to what these men testify against You?** Yes, He could hear them; He wasn't deaf. He just chose not to answer.

Turn over to **Yahchanan Mark 14:55**. This is a history recorded for us so we don't have to guess as to what is going to take place. Yahshua said to us, "If they did this to Me, they are going to do it to you." Anyone who holds up for the Laws of Yahweh will suffer persecution.

Now, there are other things you will suffer if you don't uphold the Laws of Yahweh, and that's Yahweh's promise too. Those things are going to come to pass very shortly, and then it will be too late for repentance. It will be too late for you to cry out. Then, it will be weeping, and gnashing of teeth, while your body burns in hell.

**Verse 55, And the chief priests, with the whole Sanhedrin, sought testimony against Yahshua, to put Him to death; but found none.**

**Verse 56, For many gave false testimony against Him; but their testimony did not agree...** Since it did not agree, they knew they couldn't use it in court. They had to find some liars, who would, tell the same lie.

**Verse 56, For many gave false testimony...** But they didn't agree so they couldn't use them.

**Verse 57, Then there arose certain ones who gave**

**false testimony against Him, saying;**

**Verse 58, We heard Him say...** And then they went on telling their lies.

Look at the last part of **verse 60, Do You answer nothing to these accusations made against You?...** What would it help?

Brethren, I'm just going to read you a few testimonies, but you find in your Holy Scriptures the history about Yahshua and the twelve disciples. All of them suffered and died. We have records of eleven of the twelve disciples' deaths. Anyone can get this too; it is in *Fox's Book of Martyrs*. The man who wrote that book that brought forth the history of the apostles' deaths was chased down and killed by the same religious system that killed the apostles because this man dared to bring out these records of the Catholic Church, and print them.

**Acts 6:13. They also brought forward false witnesses, who said; This man does not cease speaking blasphemous words against this holy place, and the Law...** Shaul never spoke against the Law. He upheld the Law, and that was part of His testimony. That was part of his testimony in going before the courts. He testified that he had taught nothing but the Laws of the Elders, and upheld them in every way, even so much that Shaul circumcised the Apostle Timothy.

**Psalms 27:12. Give us not up to the will of our adversaries; for false witnesses have risen against us, and they breathe violence and hatred.**

Someone told me last Sabbath, that the hatred among the ones who have fallen away from The House of Yahweh was so thick you could cut it with a knife.

---

**This is what Yahshua said would take place in these Last Days. That's the reason I say to you, brethren, these things should not surprise you, at all. In fact, we're in the Last Days. We are in the last generation. Every one of Yahshua's prophecies, speaking of this last generation, is here, except the sun being blocked out by the nuclear wars, which will soon take place on this earth.**

---

Everything that is brought forth from their mouths is hatred for their brothers and sisters, or at least the ones who used to be their brothers and sisters.

**Psalms 35:11. Malicious witnesses rise up; they question us about things we know nothing of.** King David said, in his testimony, "I had to repay things that I didn't even take. I see the evil people living wealthy, and living luxuriously, while we suffer and run for our lives. We are hated and evil words are brought against us."

This is what Yahshua said would take place in these Last Days. That is the reason I say to you, brethren, these things should not surprise you at all. In fact, we're in the Last Days. We are in the last generation. Every one of Yahshua's prophecies, speaking of this last generation, are here except the sun being blocked out by the nuclear wars, which will soon take place on this earth.

Yahweh warns us over and over that some will fall away, become enemies of The House of Yahweh, and persecute us, while we are preaching the Kingdom of Yahweh, and bringing forth this message.

**Mattithyah 24:14** shows our job. It is the job we must do. You and I must do this job in these Last Days, in this last generation. In fact, that's why The House of Yahweh was established in the Last Days according to prophecy.

**Isayah 2:2**, and **Micahyah 4:1** both are prophecies that say, "In the Last Days, I will establish My House." In these same prophecies He tells you why His House is established: "To teach My Laws and to bring forth My Laws to a nation west of Zion in the top nation of all nations." All of this is given to you in prophecy. This is exactly what we are doing. That's exactly why we are suffering persecution. We are teaching the same Law that Yahshua taught and the every Word of Yahweh.

You can read Yahshua's words, all through **Mattithyah 4**, and see He quoted continually from **Deuteronomy 6** and **Deuteronomy 8**. These chapters are continual quoted throughout His teaching. I quote **Deuteronomy 6** all the time! **Deuteronomy 6:1** says "These are My Laws, statutes, and judgments." **Verse 25** says "This is your righteousness if you will do them."

**Mattithyah 24:14. And this message of the Kingdom will be preached to all the world by the one who bears witness to all nations, and then the end will come.** The end of what? The end of these governments that are rul-

---

**Yahweh warns us over, and over, that some will fall away, some will become enemies of The House of Yahweh, and they will persecute us, even while we are preaching the Kingdom of Yahweh, and bringing forth this message.**

---

ing right now, in the courtrooms, the Senate, the halls of the presidents and all over the world. In fact, these are the same kingdoms that were offered to Yahshua by Satan, in **Mattithyah 4**, right after His baptism.

Satan has control over those kingdoms. That's the reason we're told in **I Corinthians 6**, "How dare you take a brother before the unrighteous judges." He could have said, "I'm daring you to stick your foot in hell, because that's what you're doing when you do this."

The unrighteous judges will think you are righteous for doing bringing these charges. They will

brag on you. Do you know why? It brings money into their pockets. Every case that comes into the court brings money into their pockets.

If you've never been involved in a lawsuit, then you don't know how much money it takes. You could pay for the rest of your life just to hire a lawyer to defend yourself against other lawyers, and judges.

At the same time that this message is being preached, Yahshua shows you other things that are trying to take place. **...then the end will come.**

His disciples asked Him, "What is the sign of Your coming and the end of these governments that rule the world at this time?" Yahshua showed that we are not wrestling against flesh and blood; we are wrestling against the authority that Yahweh has set up in his government.

**Verse 6, And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars...** But this is not the end, He says. Well, what is the end?

**Verse 7, For nation will rise against nation...** We have had that, brethren, for years now. In fact, all the nations on earth are against each other in trade wars, and in the building up of nuclear arsenals to try to destroy one another.

All of these things are taking place right in front of our eyes. In fact, we have small nations that have split off from Russia thumbing their noses at the U.N., and saying, "Go ahead and drop your bombs, we don't care. We are going to take over this land, whether you like it or not."

We have people starving to death throughout the world, as they show on the television. You can sit and watch the poor people die right on the screen of your television. These images have been on the news for

weeks now. They will show you the most graphic pictures of people dying, even women. There was one woman laying there dying and the reporter said, "She went too long without food. What little we're giving her now is not bringing her back. She can no longer eat." She was laying there, going through all kinds of jerking motions while she died.

They make it seem so great to have their cameras on scenes like that. They say that the little bit of help that the U.N. is giving them is too little, and it's too late to save them. Many of them are already dead at this time, starved to death, in this civilized world, with the governments ruled by Satan the devil.

Notice, what else He says will be there. This shouldn't surprise you. The kingdom of Satan is against the Kingdom of Yahweh. There are only two ruling kingdoms in the universe today. One of them is the Kingdom of Yahweh, and the other one is the kingdom of Satan, which was offered to Yahshua.

In **Mattithyah 4**, she takes Him up to a high pinnacle, shows Him all the kingdoms of the earth and says, "I will give you all of this if you will worship me instead of Yahweh." Yahshua didn't deny that she had rulership over these kingdoms. He just denied that Satan was the one you were to worship. He quoted that from a Scripture in **Deuteronomy 6**.

We have that war right now. We have war taking place between these two kingdoms at this time. You think this was all an accident, brethren? Look at this war in heaven. It lasted six days, starting on the first day of the week, and going through to the sixth day of the week, skipping the Sabbath. Twenty-one pieces of fragment hit that planet. Twenty-one pieces, three times seven, hit that planet.

No, there's not a Scripture in the whole Bible that says that Jupiter is Satan's throne, but think about it. Throughout the Scriptures, Yahweh says that He gave her the biggest and the best of everything. Jupiter is the largest planet. The great red eye, they said, that is on Jupiter, now has a black eye from those fragments hitting it.

No, I can't bring you a Scripture, and say that this is definitely the war in heaven but it's certainly the right time for it. All the things are right for it. Jupiter is the biggest, and most beautiful planet in the universe. It has seventeen natural satellites around it to broadcast her propaganda to the minds of the people. I think that is going to slow down a little bit, now.

I can't even prove to you that the sun is going to come up in the morning and you can't prove it either. If I showed it to you while it was coming up, you still wouldn't have proof if you didn't want to, would you?

We have everything that shows that there is a war in heaven, everything. All the prophecies are here. We have famine broadcasted to us, daily on our TV screens. We have the incurable disease epidemics that are going on throughout the earth and getting worse year after year.

We have earthquakes. Did you notice there were more earthquakes in 1993 than have ever been recorded in any one year of recorded history? One almost devastated the highways in California. Some of the highways are still closed to traffic. Many of them are, in fact. Our members who live in California say that they will have to take a longer route to get to Yahweh's Feast.

**Verse 8, All these are the first half of the sorrows...** The midst, the middle. If you will remember that, we are going to see that word again in another sermon. That is when Yahweh says that Satan will appear: in the midst. This is the same time period the Fatima prophecies describe, if you have more faith in them than you do the Holy Scriptures. The Fatima prophecies say the same thing. Very shortly, now, everyone is going to see this spectacular event take place that will turn the hearts to Mother Mary, the Mother of God. What they should have said is the Mother of the Gods. This is not Yahshua's mother, they just make out like she is.

Notice what takes place next. This shouldn't surprise

---

**They are not going to brag on you. They are not going to tell what a wonderful person you are, how honest you are and how sincere you are in keeping the Laws. They are going to accuse you of every rotten stinking thing that they can, and make out like it is fact, just like the people did with Yahshua. This should be no surprise to any of us, that these things are taking place in our lives. They are here to test us to see if we are going to run from persecution.**

---

you, either. It's taking place right now, brethren. It's taking place right now, here in Baird.

**Verse 9, Then they will hand you over to be afflicted...** Did you know this word, **afflicted**, if you trace this back to the Hebrew word means *bring charges against you in the courts of the land*. That's right. Why should we apply this to our time? Why should we apply it to anything going on in The House of Yahweh?

**I Timothy 4:1.**

Here's why we should. **Now the Spirit...** The Spirit of Yahweh **...speaks very plainly...** That's what He's trying to tell you very plainly **...that in the latter times...** That's when the Savior was talking about, the Last Days, the end of the age, in **Mattithyah 24:3. ...some will depart from the faith...** Some are going to depart from The House of Yahweh. **...giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of demons...** To Gods, because that's what that word demon means. They are giving heed to the doctrines of the Gods instead of the doctrines of Yahweh.

**Verse 2, Speaking lies...** Which is what I have been talking about for thirty minutes. **...Speaking lies...** Bringing lies against Yahweh's people, against those who uphold the Laws of Yahweh.

**Verse 3, Forbidding to marry...** When we brought this book out on marriage and slavery, I knew it held the two most hated Laws in the universe. Satan has had 1,900 years to turn people against the Laws of Yahweh, especially these two Laws by bringing forth and publishing thousands, and thousands of unrighteous examples to the people. She even brought forth a war, so that all the people would know that they were fighting a war to free the slaves.

That war was not fought to free the slaves, by the way. If you know history, you know what I am saying is true. The only reason that war was fought was to bring in more money to the armies of America. Slaves were not paying taxes. They wanted them free to get jobs, and pay taxes. "Free," they called it. They are no more free now, than they were then. In fact, all they are used for

---

**This shouldn't surprise you either when this takes place. They are going to kill you. You are not going to be loved. They are not going to go around bragging how wonderful you are. They are going to hate you above all people on the face of the earth, because you bring forth Laws that are hated above everything on earth. It is the Laws they hate, it's really not you. But because you stand up for these Laws, and uphold them, they are going to hate you too.**

---

now is a different purpose.

**Mattithyah 24:9.** These people, who depart from The House of Yahweh. **...will hand you over to be afflicted, and... What comes next? ...and will kill you...** This shouldn't surprise you either when this takes place. They are going to kill you. You are not going to be loved. They are not going to go around bragging how wonderful you are. They are going

to hate you above all people on the face of the earth, because you bring forth Laws that are hated above everything on earth. It is the Laws they hate, it's really not you. But because you stand up for these Laws, and uphold them, they are going to hate you too.

**Verse 10, And then will the many be offended...** Many more are going to be offended. Remember what Yahweh inspired King David to write in **Psalms 119:165**, "Blessed are those who do His Laws for nothing shall offend them." These people are offended. The many who are offended are not doing His Laws.

**Verse 10, And then will the many be offended, and will betray one another, and will hate one another.**

**Verse 11, And many false prophets will rise, and will deceive the many.**

**Verse 12, And because iniquity...** This word, **iniquity**, if you care to look it up, is #458 and #459 and means *not subject to the Jewish Law*. Because they are not subject to Yahweh's Law, **...the love of the many will grow cold.** Because they are not subject to Yahweh's Law, their false love will show up. They will be offended, and fall away.

**Verse 13, But he who endures until the end...** Endures. Hold your place there and go to **Mattithyah 7:15.**

**Mattithyah 7:15. Beware of false prophets...** Beware of false prophets who pretend to be righteous religious leaders but are not. In fact, they run down the very Laws they are supposed to be upholding. The very Bible, they claim to follow condemns them.

**Mattithyah 7:12. Therefore, all things you want men to do to you, do the same to them, for this is the**

**teaching of the Law and the Prophets.** Showing love to one another is the teaching of the Law and the prophets, like the slavery Law. If you've been paying any attention to this slavery Law, as it's been brought out, you will see that a man has to literally love a person in order to make that person his slave even for seven years, yet alone for all eternity. I'm hoping to see the Law performed at least by Tabernacles.

He says, beware of false prophets, because they are going to teach something else.

**Verse 17, Likewise, every righteous tree...** Remember what righteousness is, the keeping of the Law. **Deuteronomy 6:25.**

**...every righteous tree brings forth righteous fruit...** In other words, it brings forth the Laws of Yahweh. This tree, that we are branches of, is bringing forth the Laws of Yahweh, being fed by Yahweh, and Yahshua. The Laws that they practice themselves are being given to us.

**...but a tree of evil brings forth fruit of iniquity.** That is, it brings forth the breaking of the Law, not the upholding of the Law. Remember, because iniquity shall abound, they have no love. It shows that it's very cold.

**Verse 21, Not everyone who says to Me; Teacher! Teacher! will enter the Kingdom of Yahweh, but only he who does the will of My Father Who is in heaven.**

**Verse 22, Many will say to Me in that day; Teacher! Teacher! Have we not prophesied in Your Name, and cast out demons in Your Name, and in Your Name performed many wonderful works?... Notice what He says.**

**Verse 23, But then I will declare to them; I never knew you. Get away from Me, you who practice iniquity...** Not upholding the Law of Yahweh. The same word is used there as in **Mattithyah 24** where He says, "Because iniquity will abound, the love of many will wax cold."

He who endures is the one who keeps the Laws, and upholds the Laws. Yes, this is what they are going to try to turn you from. This is where the pressure is being put on you, to turn you from Yahweh's Laws. It is being put on me severely right now. From within my own family, charges are being brought against me. Every false witness is being gathered to testify against me.

At the last count, they had fifteen women who were going to testify against me. I don't know who they are, but there are fifteen women. Fifteen! That's a lot of

women! I would have lipstick smeared all up and down my shirt! I can have just one come in, and hug my neck, and I have to go change shirts; I can't imagine having fifteen.

I had an article given to me, this morning, about a man who was seventy-six years old and committed suicide because he had seventeen wives, and they all left him. He said life wasn't worth living after that!

---

## **He who endures keeping Yahweh's Law, whether it's until the end of his life, or until Yahshua's coming, will be given eternal life.**

---

He who endures keeping Yahweh's Law, whether it's until the end of his life, or until Yahshua's coming, will be given eternal life. The same will be saved, Yahshua said.

**Mattithyah 24:14.** **And this message...** All at the same time. **...this mes-**

**sage of the Kingdom of Yahweh...** What is the Kingdom of Yahweh? Yahshua gives it to you started in the first part in **Mattithyah 4** clear on through until the end. He described the Kingdom of Yahweh. He said, "The Kingdom of Yahweh is like unto this... The Kingdom of Yahweh is this... The Kingdom of Yahweh is living by every Word that proceeds out of the mouth of Yahweh."

In that same book, **Mattithyah**, He says, "Don't even think that I have come to do away with the Law. Don't even think it." He upheld it, probably better than any man could, and magnified it probably more than any man could. He never once broke the Laws of Yahweh, not even one Law.

That doesn't mean that they didn't have false witnesses to testify against Him that He broke the Laws of Yahweh, or that He blasphemed the Name of Yahweh. They believed the false witnesses enough to hang your Savior on a stake to kill Him or leave Him there until He died. They did all of that with false testimony, brethren.

This message is being preached by The House of Yahweh. It is also being published by The House of Yahweh, as is also prophesied in **Yahchanan Mark 13:10**. It is being preached, and published, right now, in all the world. All the world, every single nation on earth, is receiving the message of Yahweh's Laws by this little group right here.

A woman came to me last week who was crying with joy because she had been looking forward to being a part of the Work of The House of Yahweh. She had heard others talk about what a strain it is on a person's life to go and work in the Press Room. That's not the only Work of Yahweh, but she was speaking in particular about the Press Room. She had heard what a strain it was to work there in the offices and in the different

places within The House of Yahweh. She came to my office, and said, she wasn't really under that much of a strain, and wanted to know where the hardest part of the Work was. I told her she was doing it and to give it time because it would wear on her. She was actually crying with joy because she was a part of the Work of Yahweh in these Last Days. She had given up everything to move here and be a part of this work.

It is because of devotion like this to Yahweh's Work in these Last Days, that we are able to say that we are preaching and publishing to all the world as a witness unto all nations, and then the end will come.

By the way, we've been having a lot of baptisms the last few days too. It's as if somebody is being replaced. Reckon we will miss them?

None of this persecution should surprise you, because Yahshua told you this would occur.

**Mattithyah 24:33. In the same way, when you see all these things, know that His coming and the end of the age is near, at the very door.**

**Verse 34** says this generation is not going to end until all these things are fulfilled.

**Verse 37, But just as the days of Noah were, so will also be the coming of the Son of Man.** The earth was so wicked at that time, Yahweh allowed a flood to come, and destroyed it.

Yahshua is saying this great religious world, which we now live in, with a church on every corner, is just as wicked as it was in the days of Noah. In fact, other Scriptures show you that it's worse now, because sin is at its peak. It comes at you, from every direction, even in your own homes, in your own living rooms, and through the television and radio sets.

**Verse 38, For just as in those days before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying while giving in marriage, until the day that Noah went into the ark.**

**Verse 39, And did not know it until the flood came and swept them all away...** They weren't even aware of what was going to take place, even though there had been a hundred and thirty years of preaching, warning them of what was going to take place. Was it because they just didn't believe? Could that have been the reason? They just didn't believe what was being said, or

brought, preached and published? Did they think all of these things just "happened"?

The famines that are taking place all over the world, and the many earthquakes that are taking place all over the world, did they all just happen? Did this six-day war which we see now on our television sets just happen? Did the twenty-one hits, which had more energy than all the nuclear bombs put together, exploding at one time, just "happen" in heaven, where it's governed completely and has been for millions of years?

This occurred, just as the flood occurred. They didn't know it was coming. They sat asleep, and didn't believe or associate any of it with the prophecies that were taking place in their very lives.

**Verse 39, And did not know it until the flood came and swept them all away...** Eight souls were saved, eight people. You realize there were more animals saved than there were human beings? ...**So also will be the coming of the Son of Man.**

No, this earth is not righteous. The unrighteous courts of the land rule the kingdoms right now. You can go before them, if you have the money. You give them your money, and they will take it and send you home empty-handed.

I think I'm going to keep a diary, with a day-to-day account of what goes on in that courtroom, so you can read it, and judge for yourself whether it's righteous or unrighteous. In fact, I started writing it one day last week.

If you believe their lies, they know they have you in the clutches of Satan. She will control your mind until she can kill you. Let me tell you, her wrath is going to be turned against this group who left Yahweh's House. You can find this in **Revelation 12**. It is not because that group is following Yahweh, but because it has the Name. It still carries the Name, which stands for the Laws of Yahweh, which are terribly hated by this woman whore.

Yahweh Himself calls her a whore; I wouldn't dare call her that myself, but Yahweh calls her that. He says she's the mother of whores. She's the mother of harlots; she's the mother of Godworshippers.

May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services over to the song leader.

---

**Other Scriptures show you that it's worse now because sin is at its peak. They come at you from every direction, even in your own homes, in your own living rooms, and through the television and radio sets.**

---

---

*Chapter Thirty-Eight*  
**Going On To Perfection #38**  
**Satan Unveiled—**  
**Her Deception No Surprise**  
**8/06/94**

**S**halomeveryone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. Do we have any baptisms today? We do? Really? Again today? Wow! It sounds like somebody is being replaced! Boy, it would be horrible to lose your crown, as one of the apostles said, get swept out of the Kingdom, and have somebody else replace you. That would be a horrible feeling. I think I would fast and pray so it didn't occur to me.

Do you know it is only six weeks to the Feast? Man, isn't that wonderful? It seems like we just had one the day before yesterday and here one is upon us again! Praise Yahweh! With The House of Yahweh, it is a continual Feast anyway, and nothing is ever boring.

Turn over to **Genesis 3**. We'll feast on Yahweh's words, just a little, and understand why there are persecutions, why some turn away from Yahweh's House, and why people are fighting against going to Israel. These thoughts are put in their minds by lying spirits. They think they have these thoughts on their own. They think they come up with these because they are so smart, and so intelligent, like Satan herself. Do you realize Lucifer actually plays the part of a God?

I hope everyone knows that Yahweh was never a God. Yahweh is always our Heavenly Father, our friend, our relative, and our kinsman. Yahweh said He is all of these things to us. When Yahshua was teaching the disciples how to pray, He said to say, "Our Father Who is in heaven." When you add the word, **Yahweh**, to the word, **Father**, you get the meaning *teacher of righteousness*. The word, **father**, actually means *teacher*. When you add this word, you see the meaning *the supreme teacher of righteousness*, or *the supreme teacher of perfect righteousness*, because Yahweh is perfect.

We're writing a new book, by the way. It won't be out by Tabernacles, but Yahweh willing, soon after. We think, at this moment, that it is going to be called *Unveiling Satan*, because of the misconceptions about Satan. She has to be revealed, in this time period, as

**II Thessalonians** says, so we are writing a book that will do this. We will bring sermons along that line also showing that Satan is a female, and that she is the wife of Yahweh.

I want to bring to your attention some statues, because I want you to start thinking along these lines. If you remember the statue about the cherubim in the Tabernacle in the wilderness, the cherubim were also put in Solomon's sanctuary when it was built. The cherubim were holding up the tallit over Yahweh's throne. Now, this wasn't to shade His head or anything like that, and it wasn't just for show. It represented what His wives had to be, what character they had to have and their duties. Upholding the Law of Yahweh is the duty of the wives of Yahweh. It is going to be the duty of the wives of Yahshua too.

If you remember, everything was shown to Mosheh in the tabernacle in the wilderness. He was shown the pattern of the Kingdom of Heaven. Does everybody understand that? I know, it's clear as mud right now, but before too long, you will understand. If you start to think along these lines, you will start seeing Scriptures, and you'll say, "Hey, this fits right in there. This really means that, that's what it really means." The picture that we see will be forever.

In the last picture of the temple, the rebuilt temple, you will see Yahweh bringing His people in. This is represented through the picture of the palm trees, which represents upholding the family of Yahweh. It will be their duty to do this. It is a must that they uphold the Laws, or they won't be part of the family. That's all there is to it. That's what your Scriptures teach, from one end to the other.

We saw, last week, that Satan has a perfect hatred for those who uphold the Law. If you will read **Hebrews**, you will see that Yahshua fulfilled the prophecy of being the firstborn. I won't go any deeper into **Hebrews** than that because one of the other Elders wants to bring this



---

**If you remember, everything was shown to Mosheh, in the tabernacle in the wilderness. He was shown the pattern of the Kingdom of Heaven.**

---

to you, and show you how Yahshua is the firstborn of many brethren. He had to uphold these Laws in order to get that position.

Yahweh tells us how it would be. Last week, I said it should be no surprise to us that Satan hates us, and her representatives hate us. Certainly, they are not going to go around bragging about us, saying, "Boy, what a wonderful group of people those are."

**Genesis 3.** Yahweh tells us here the part that Satan plays. We are getting down to the end now where she is coming in full force. He says, "The nations are angry, and My judgment will come at the time when the saints judge the earth, and the malakim." He says that Satan will be cast down. We saw that war begin, and there is no doubt to me that the planet Jupiter was her throne.

I don't know if you saw that special news program last week. The reason I watched this thing to begin with was because I saw the advertisements for it at the end of the world news. They were talking about the planet Jupiter and the special program on it.

They have a lot of strange facts, or coincidences, that have taken place on the earth during man's history and even before man's history. They showed the great pyramids and how they were built, They showed how they were lined up, and how they were built in a certain pattern. They said they have proof that they had to have a picture taken from above the earth in order to have lined these pyramids up in this certain pattern, and build them this certain way. A great deal of knowledge went into these pyramids, and the way they were built. They showed the ancient airports that were built on this earth that you can only see from the sky. They know that there were certain aircrafts, or vessels that transported certain beings around, who used the earth as a landing spot.

We can see this through Scripture, vaguely. Yahweh doesn't show it plainly, but He shows that some of these things took place. Before mankind inherited the earth, the malakim trespassed upon it. Earth was one of the planets that was used by the malakim.

The part that I thought was interesting, on this show, was when they were showing about Jupiter. They have proof that Jupiter is not a planet where beings dwell

on the outside, but on the inside. They said, it is a hollow planet, with a world inside of it. It's one of the most mysterious planets because it has a shield of gas around it, where you can't see the surface. No human being has ever seen the surface of it. That is one of the things they are expecting to see after this war. People on the news actually called this a war of the Gods and they called Jupiter a planet of the Gods. Some of the astronomers and astrologers know from the name and history of this planet that it is one.

What is interesting to me is that they proved this planet is hollow. There may be a world inside of this planet. They said they have some kind of proof that it may be hollow. They said one of the radio stations on this thing was destroyed. They know that there were at least two on this planet. One of them was destroyed in this war that took place, this six-day war, that took place.

By the way, somebody said that the first strike took place on the Sabbath, not so. Start your time in Israel. The sun was already down in Israel when that strike took place. It took place on the first day of the week. Remember, they are ten hours ahead of us. So the sun went down ten hours earlier there than it did here. The strikes ended on the sixth day of the week; they did not take place on the Sabbath day. Yahweh rested on the Sabbath.

This program also said there are huge tornados on that planet that never diminish. The planet has two wind currents, one going one way, and one going the other way. They think this is part of the cause of these great tornados that never diminish in power. For thousands and thousands of years, these things have taken place.

They also think that there is a reason for these tornados, and that they form some kind of electric generator plant, that turns some kind of turban engines, that creates electricity for the inside world of Jupiter. All of this may be so, or not so, I am just relating it to you, and some of it could be true. It seems logical, even according to the Scriptures.

I know about some of these huge boulders that hit this thing. They figured out that the walls were eight hundred miles thick. Some of these huge boulders could have possibly penetrated this planet, because the planet looked like it was on fire inside. This maybe so, maybe not. We do know that this planet is being used by the Gods to broadcast certain radio waves to planet earth.

We know that Satan is the prince of the air. She's called the prince of the air in every Bible. This word, **air**, is not just wind, like the wind that blows on the earth, but it's *airwaves*, *radio waves*. We also know that radio waves were coming from that planet, and reaching the earth from two different stations. It only has one station now, they claim, because one of them got knocked out in this war.



We are near the end now, where Lucifer's time is coming to a close, when she will be chained for a thousand years, and when the saints will take over the kingdoms of this world. Remember in **Mattithyah 5**, Satan is showing Yahshua all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them. She says, "I will give You all these kingdoms, if You just will serve me instead of Yahweh." Yahshua said to her, "It is written in the Scriptures that Yahweh is the One you must reverence, and Him only you must serve."

The point is, she has control of all governments of the world at this time. The time is coming when her rulership over these kingdoms is going to cease. The time is coming when she is going to leave heaven, and when she will not have access to Yahweh's throne anymore. When she stopped holding up the tallit, the Laws of Yahweh, and rebelled against Yahweh, a time was set when she would be kicked out of heaven. She will be excommunicated from heaven, and expelled to the only planet she is going to have left where she can work among the human beings; the same ones she is trying to prevent from taking her position.

She doesn't want to give up this position, even though she has rejected it. It's like a dog with a bone, so to speak. He doesn't want anybody to touch that bone, but he doesn't want it himself. The fact is, there are other dogs, being trained to take that bone, and to love it! Not her; it's going to be taken away from her, and given to the saints of the Most High.

If you remember, a woman of great faith said, "Even the dogs can lick up the crumbs." Those crumbs are very tasty to us; we have been looking forward to them for years!

Satan is angry, this is what we see in prophecy. This is what we see prophesied in the very beginning of the Scriptures.

**Genesis 3:15. And I will put enmity...** That is what's going on right now. **Enmity** means *hostility, hatred...* Hatred so thick you could cut it with a knife. ...*ill-will, animosity...* All of these things are displayed in this word that Yahweh says is going to be, not only between Satan and Yahweh, or Satan and the High Priest Yahshua, but between her and the seed. This enmity is between His seed and her seed, between Yahweh's offspring, the family, who is going to take Satan's place, and Satan herself.

**Verse 15, I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your seed and her seed...** Get that, her seed. ...**He shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise His heel...** All of these things were prophesied to take place.

**Verse 16, To the woman He said: I will greatly multiply your sorrow and your conception. In pain you shall bring forth children...** From now on, in deep pain, you

will bring forth children. ...**you must be led by your husband...** In order to be a part of this Kingdom. ...**for he shall rule over you.**

This rulership is actually one of the most loving, kind things that could take place. It is like the Laws of slavery and marriage. People look on these Laws as hard or lustful. They have all kinds of examples that have been set, for the last 1,900 years, of evil men acting against the Laws of Yahweh because they hate the Laws of Yahweh. Yahweh says, the carnal mind is not subject to the Laws of Yahweh, neither indeed can be. Satan has spent 1,900 years making examples from among her own people, who have used the Laws of Yahweh wrongfully and even harmfully. She's taken these examples, set them before the whole world, and said, "See, these are what this Law brings." She created hatred, not against the evil men who set these examples, but against Yahweh's Laws, which teach nothing but true love.

Someone made the statement a while back, "I don't know why a man would want two wives." This is missing the whole point. "I don't know why a man would want a slave. I don't know why a woman would want a slave." Get rid of the word "want," that is Satan's way: "I want," "I, me, myself," it's always on "I, me, myself." That is Satan's way. Get it off yourself, and you will get it on someone who needs help or assistance. I'm not talking about taking ten dollars out of your pocket, and giving to a brother or sister who has need of clothing or food. Clothing is easy to come by in the United States; the food that Yahweh is talking about is not so easy to come by.

If a person has spent his whole life suffering reproach, he has very little time to study and overcome. In this way, we look out and see people who need our help. We see brothers, and sisters who need help. We see a woman who has a burden placed on her by some man who was following Satan to begin with, and who came in, told her a bunch of lies, and left her with a bunch of fatherless children to take care of.

We should see that these people need our help. This is what we should see, instead of "I want, I want." Do you see the difference? No, you shouldn't want a slave, but you should desire to help a brother. You shouldn't

---

**We are near the end now, where Lucifer's time is coming to a close, when she will be chained for a thousand years, and when the saints will take over the kingdoms of this world.**

---

want a woman servant, but you should desire to help your sister and to love her as your own self. This is what these two Laws teach, to the fullest.

If you get our book, and read and study it, you will see that that's exactly what these Laws bring forth. They bring forth the deepest kind of love: one for another.

You could own a slave and fulfill the Law that Yahweh commands you to fulfill with the Law of slavery of loving your brother as yourself. To do this, you are willing to give up food and clothing for another. You are willing to withdraw selfishness from your own body.

You cannot know the love that Yahshua said for you to know, "Love your brother and sister as your self," without understanding these two Laws; that's how important they are. That's also why Satan hates them. They have been brought out. Now, salvation has come because these Laws have been brought out. That's the whole duty of man, to love your brother as yourself. That's the fulfillment of Yahweh's Law. That's what this book teaches: the Laws on slavery and marriage obligations.

There was a woman who came to me during the Feast and said, "I have a husband who left me and went to the Feast. He came back with another wife and he did not come back to me; what am I to do? I don't have a husband, but there are men who are interested in me, can I take another husband?" I asked if the man was in The House of Yahweh and she said, "He's a baptized member." I found out she is a baptized member also. She asked, "What do I do?" I told her to sit tight until the book comes out, and we would see if the man wanted to have salvation or if he wanted to throw it away.

This man is obligated, whether he wants to be or not. He has two wives at this time, whether he knows it or not. He brought back a wife from the Feast who he went to and was living with, but his first wife was suffering reproach. It's going to be interesting to see whether he has any backbone to stand up for Yahweh, and uphold Yahweh's Laws, or whether he will leave The House of Yahweh and give up salvation altogether. This is a test for him. In Yahweh's Law, you do not use women, and then forsake them. You don't use people, and then forsake them. You develop love for people, to where you want to help someone achieve salvation just like yourself. That's the difference in keeping Yahweh's Laws, and following God's laws, or, if it will help you to remember, God-damned laws.

Satan hates those who are coming to perfection, even though she had a tremendous position. Think of the cherub who held this tallit, the 613 Laws, up over the throne of Yahweh in the holy of holies. There was a statue that was built in the holy of holies representing her. She had direct access to Yahweh's throne. This showed she had direct access to Yahweh Himself. She was assigned a teacher of children and of females, like

herself, but she wanted more authority than this, so she left her position. She gave up her bone, so to speak. She didn't want anyone else to have it, but she wanted another position. At the same time, brethren, she had the prestige of being the wife of Yahweh Himself, and having access to Him whenever He permitted it to be.

The story of Hadassah shows you the pattern that is laid down. If you want to read that, you will see the times that the queen would have access to the king. The king, under some important situations, would not deny her the privilege of coming before him. Hillyl was given this prestige, because she was a wife who upheld the Laws of Yahweh. She had access to His throne. We see that in the book of **Iyyob**. If you read the book of **Iyyob**, it shows that she could go before His throne, back and forth, whenever she wanted to. She still had that position up to the time of the war in heaven. Her privilege was taken away then, and as Yahweh said, in **Revelation 12**, there was no more place found for her in heaven.

Think of the prestige she had being Yahweh's wife, holding up the Laws of Yahweh, and actually having access to Yahweh. She had a great position; she was well respected. She was so much respected that the other malakim would probably not correct, scold her or rebuke her. One of the malakim, Micahyah, said she didn't dare correct her, scold her or rebuke her, but said, "Yahweh rebuke you." She didn't even dare to bring riling accusations against her.

Did you ever think about why the other malakim wouldn't bring accusations against her? Well, "She was your wife. I hated to do this, because she was your wife, Yisrayl, I mean Yahweh. I hated to show her how evil she was, what a sinner she was in trying to leave the Work of Yahweh and trying to take others out of Your House with her." She had this prestigious position. Through it, she drew one-third of the malakim with her, both males and females. She gave up this position, but she hates the ones who are going to take it.

Turn over to **Psalms**. This is a prophecy about Yahshua, not me. This is speaking about the Savior; they just don't have sense enough to know that this is about the Savior, not about me.

**Psalms 69:1. Save us, O Yahweh! For the waters...** Someone had a dream about muddy waters, just recently. We had two people, on the same night, have the same dream. The muddy waters have come, and they are increasing. This is what the **Psalms** is speaking of right here. **Save us, O Yahweh! For the waters have come up to us, to our own souls.**

**Verse 2, We have sunk in the mire...** Remember, Yahweh says those who leave The House of Yahweh, those who turn against His Laws, continually stir up the mire, the muddy water, and bring in all kinds of filthy lies, and accusations against Yahweh's people.

**Verse 2, We have sunk in the mire of deep places, where there is no standing. We have come into depths of water, and the flood has overwhelmed us.**

**Verse 3, We are weary of crying. Our throats are parched and our eyes fail with waiting for You, O Father...** “Why won’t you jump in and defend us speedily against this? Why won’t You just jump in and crush our enemies,” is what David was saying. Why do you wait so long in defending us? It is not that Yahweh turned against them, but He was checking their characters.

That is the way He does with us today, brethren. He’s checking us to see how badly we really want His Kingdom, and how much we really love our neighbor. Somebody said I was trying to take Yahweh’s place by asking you if you loved me. No, you’re supposed to love me. You are even supposed to love the peons, even us low peons.

**Verse 4, Those who hate Me without a cause...** Notice, it is without a cause. **...are more than the hairs of My head...** Surely, He must be some evil person, or He wouldn’t have all of these enemies; don’t you think? **... Strong are My destroyers, My false enemies. Though I have stolen nothing, I still must restore it...** Though I have stolen nothing, I must be the one to restore it.

I thought it was so ironic what occurred in the courtroom over my money. I had held some money back to cash checks for the brethren. The lawyer asked, “Was all of this money put in the bank?” And the person who was answering the question said, “No, it certainly was not.” This put in the minds of the people that Yisrayl Hawkins didn’t put all the rent money in the bank. I sat there and thought, I can’t believe this is going on; this is my money! I could have held back all of it if I had wanted to. They are making out like, because I held back some cash to cash people’s checks with, that I had stolen this, stolen my own money. This thought was placed so deeply that the people who heard this will probably never get it out of their minds. These are the wicked things that come out of the unrighteous courtrooms of the world.

**...Though I have stolen nothing, I still must restore it...** Even though it’s mine. I have to go, and give it to somebody else.

**Verse 7, For Your sake we have suffered...** The word, **reproach**, was taken out of this verse and the word, **scorn**, was put in its place. If you will look up the word, **scorn**, it is #2781, and comes from #2779. It means *disgrace, pudency, rebuke, reproach, or reproaches*. Remember that’s what Yisrayl was given to; he was given over to reproaches, and shame. It comes from #2778, which means *to pull off, to expose, to defame, to blaspheme*.

Hold your place here, and let’s look at a couple of Scriptures to go with that. In **Isayah 43**, it speaks of the two witnesses, the brothers of the same womb, as you

see in **Isayah 44:2**. Two witnesses: one who subscribes with his hand lawfully, and changes his name to Yisrayl, and the other one who just calls himself by the name of Jacob or Yaaqob.

**Isayah 43:28. Therefore, I will dissolve the Levitical Priesthood...** Which He did, because the priesthood is going to take its place, the 144,000 who will be kings and priests forever, or kingly priests, forever.

**Verse 28, Therefore I will dissolve the Levitical Priesthood; and will give Yaaqob to the curse...** His job is done; he’s fulfilled his job. There is no more use for him during this time period. **...and Yisrayl to reproaches.**

That is exactly what He is saying in **Psalms. Psalm 69:7. For your sake we have suffered scorn...** Reproaches. **...and shame covers our faces...** Shame covers the faces of the righteous people of Yahweh.

The word, **shame**, means *to blaspheme*. They are blaspheming these righteous people. Look on over to **Revelation**, speaking of this beastly system that this woman, Satan, rides.

**Revelation 13:6. And he opened his mouth...** That is, this beastly system **...opened his mouth in blasphemy against Yahweh to blaspheme His Name, and His House, and those who will dwell in heaven...** Very soon.

**Psalm 69:7. For Your sake...** For the sake of Yahweh, **...we have suffered scorn, and shame covers our faces.**

**Verse 8, We are strangers to our brothers, and aliens to our own mother’s sons...** Notice this; this is a prophecy of Yahshua, not me.

**Verse 9, Because the zeal for Your House has eaten Me up...** That’s the reason He was suffering reproaches, not because He was committing some kind of sexual sin. **Because the zeal for Your House has eaten Me up; and the reproaches of those who reproach You have fallen upon Me.**

**Verse 19, You know how we are scorned, dishonored, and shamed; all of our enemies are before You...** You see this going on, he says.

**Verse 20, Scorn has broken our hearts, and has left us helpless. We have waited for some to take pity, but there was none. We have looked for comforters, but we have not found them.**

**Verse 21, They gave Me also gall for My food...** That’s what they offered to Yahshua, if you remember. **...in My thirst, they gave Me vinegar to drink...** Which they did, while He was hanging on the stake.

**Verse 22, Let their table...** Now here is the curse that David was inspired to write for us against Yahweh’s enemies. No, it’s not illegal or unscriptural to pray for the curses to come upon the enemies of Yahweh’s Work. In fact, Yahweh Himself writes it for you to read. **Let their table become a snare in front of them, and to those who think they are at peace, let it become a trap!**

**Verse 23, Let their eyes be darkened, so they do not see, and make their loins shake continually.**

**Verse 24, Pour out Your judgment upon them! Let your judgment take hold of them.**

**Verse 25, May their habitation be desolate; may no one dwell in their tents!** May their houses become empty in other words; may they be destroyed.

**Verse 26, For those whom You have smitten, they persecute. They talk about the grief of those You have wounded, causing even more grief to come upon us!**

**Verse 27, Add iniquity to their iniquity! Let them not come into Your righteousness!**

**Verse 28, May they be blotted out of The Book of Life, and not be written with the righteous! Praise Yahweh.** The only thing they would bring to Yahweh's prefect world would be more hatred against Yahweh's people.

**Verse 29, But we are humble... We are not like them. We are humble. ...and we repent! Let your salvation, O Yahweh, protect us.**

**Verse 30, We will praise Your Name in song, O Yahweh! We will magnify You with thanksgiving!**

**Psalms 109:25. We have become an object of scorn...** The same word, *scorn*, is used here, meaning *reproach*, or *reproaches*. We have become an object of reproach. **...when they see us, they shake their heads.** Yes, they taunt us. I saw this going on inside the aisles at the courthouse when I walked by. I was being taunted, and laughed at. This was going on in the open, in public.

**Verse 26, Help us, O Yahweh our Father!**

**Verse 27, So they may know that this deliverance comes from Your hands...** Do it in a way Yahweh that they will know it's not coming from us.

**Psalms 111:7, The works of Your hands are truth...** Notice, He goes right into the Laws of Yahweh after showing how they are picked on. He shows why this occurs; it's because they uphold the Laws of Yahweh. **...The works of Your hands are truth, and judgment, and all Your Laws are sure.**

**Verse 8, They stand fast forever and ever, and are done in truth and uprightness.**

**Verse 10, The reverence of Yahweh is the beginning of wisdom...** That's the beginning of it. Remember what it means to reverence. **Deuteronomy 6:1** says, He teaches you His Laws, statutes, and judgments so you may learn to reverence Yahweh by doing His Laws, statutes, and judgments.

**The reverence of Yahweh is the beginning of wisdom. A great understanding have all they that do Your Laws...** The understanding starts to diminish, sometimes very quickly, when a person turns from Yahweh, and His House.

**Psalms 110:1. Yahweh said to my Ruler and King: Sit at My right hand, until I make Your enemies Your footstool...** You're going to find this quoted in **Hebrews Chapter 1-2**, where He shows that this King will uphold the Laws, will have access to Yahweh, and will bring

forth the bride, who was planned from the beginning. The bride is brought forth from mankind, who Yahweh teaches true character, and puts it within a person. He writes His Laws within their hearts, and inward parts, as **Hebrews 10** shows.

**Verse 2, Yahweh will send the rod of Your strength out of Zion. You will rule in the midst of Your enemies!**

**Verse 3, Your people will have proved themselves obedient to the Law on the day You go forth in power...** Yes, because you will be going with Him. You have to prove yourself first, and prove that you will uphold these Laws. **...They will unite with You, arrayed in their holy garments...** Holding up the Laws of Yahweh **...Like the morning dew, they will completely cover the earth, governing with You.**

**Verse 4, Yahweh has vowed an oath, and will not relent nor change His mind: You are a priesthood forever after the order of Melchizedek.** Nothing can change this, and the 144,000 priesthood will be in this same order

**Verse 5, The Ruler and King at Your right hand, O Yahweh, will strike through...** That is completely crush the kings **...in the day of His judgment.**

**Verse 6, They will execute judgment among the nations, they will fill up the earth with dead bodies, they will wound; completely subdue and crush the heads; governments, of the whole earth.** Yes, the governments of this world, the kingdoms, the powers of this earth, will be given to the saints of the Most High.

**Verse 7, The One Who bestows succession, will set them on their thrones: Yahweh will exalt them...** This is a great promise to us.

Turn over to **Luke** quickly, and we will end with this Scripture. **Luke 20:20** now this is how they framed Yahshua. This is also how they are bringing shame and reproach and how they will also frame you before this is over. I'm speaking of myself also.

**Luke 20:20. But they watched Him...** This is the same way they treated King David. **...But they watched Him, and sent spies who pretended to be just men, that they might entrap Him in His words...** This is what they do. They listen to an hour and a half sermon, and maybe pick one word out and say, "Did you know he pronounced '**Deuteronomy**' wrong?" No, I pronounce it right, you just don't know how to pronounce it! If you listen closely, I will say it again, "**Deuteronomy**." That's the way you pronounce it. All they get out of an hour and a half sermon of showing the Kingdom of Yahweh, and how it will take over the earth, is that a word was mispronounced.

**...so that they might hand Him over to the power and authority of the governor...** The unrighteous ruler of the earth.

May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services over to the song leader.

---

## Chapter Thirty-Nine

### Going On To Perfection #39

# Come And I Will Show you The Bride

## 10/22/94

**S**halom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

For the next few weeks, I'm going to drop the series I was on, until I can get the new book that the Pope put out. It came out this week. I haven't gotten the money to buy it yet, but Yahweh willing, I will. Maybe we can borrow one off a Catholic somewhere! If you have a Catholic friend, maybe you could get that book for us! It just came out this week.

I would like to see the final chapters in that book that he has written. In actual fact, he didn't write it, but his disciples did. It's like my writing; I don't write either, but my disciples do a lot of writing for me. What you see are my disciples' writings; they are the finished products. I still do a little writing. I write with my hand, but they write with computers. They get it where you can read it. I doubt that you could even read my writing if you saw it!

I'm going to drop the topic we were on and cover some other things that I have been wanting to cover. I am writing a book at this time which is called *Unveiling Satan*.

If you remember, I stopped last time at the marriage, showing who would marry Yahshua. We got to the verse where the malak said to Yahchanan, "Come, and I will show you the bride, the Lamb's wife." Instantly then, he took him and showed him Yahweh Shammah.

One of the people, who fell away recently, read that Scripture, and said, "We are going to marry Yahweh Shammah." This is how your understanding goes when you leave The House of Yahweh or when you start falling away from Yahweh's Spirit, and you don't get the inspiration to understand the Holy Scriptures. No, we're not going to marry that city. That is the building that is being built; that is the heavenly city that your Savior, Mosheh, and Abraham saw. It is the city that was built without hands.

I saw this city, as I told you, in a dream. In fact, we were inside of it. I told you about that dream. I don't know if all of you were here when I told about that dream. I don't even know what tape it is on. There is

no way, in my wildest imagination, I could come up with something like I saw in that dream. I have never seen a movie, or anything, that would equal what I saw in that dream that night.

The city, that was seen by Yahchanan, is the building or headquarters that The House of Yahweh, the family of Yahweh, the sons of Yahweh, will rule from.

Now the 144,000 sons of Yahweh get this by marriage. They are the spiritual bride of Yahshua, which represent physical brides of Yahshua. I explained that before. I probably still won't get into all that today, but we'll get close to it. The spiritual bride, who Mosheh saw, is the 144,000 priesthood, but Yahshua will have physical women join His family also.

Forget the old fallacy of King James, that Yahshua is something besides a man. I think this is the reason we see some of the crazy things written in the *King James Version*. When you start looking up the original wording, you find out that King James was whistling Dixie in a lot of places. There is absolutely no meaning to some of the things he wrote. One of the things that his version indicates is that man is going to be changed from what he is today, but this is not true.

Think about it: Yahweh says He is making us in His image, after His likeness. So, Yahweh's physical features are man's physical features. The improvements that we have coming are from spirit, instead of blood which flows through our veins today, keeping us alive. We will have a spiritual power that will flow through us then, keeping us alive forever. This is the gift that we have yet to receive from Yahweh. We will also receive a headquarters that is made without hands. That will come down to us from Yahweh, out of heaven.

Even being from Texas, where everything is big, your imagination can't even imagine the size of this building, and the offices that will be there for every one. It will not just be the 144,000, but also all their remnants. We are going to go in as a body of people.

This building that we are going to receive is the building Abraham saw, which was made without hands.



Many of the prophets probably saw this. Many of them spoke and wrote of it. Yahweh chose these writings to bring down for us to read today. It is a huge, huge building that must be set on clean ground. It will be above the earth for a period of time, until you get this earth cleaned up and in shape. A huge valley is made to set this building in where the earth is actually moved back to a certain point. A foundation is already there, waiting for this ground to be moved back for this building to sit on. That is going to be your headquarters. You are the bride, and your groom is Yahshua, not this building. It is not your God either, so don't start worshipping it just because the Scriptures brag on it.

It is going to be a beautiful sight to you, and something that you will respect from then on. It is something that is eternal. In fact, that's the great part about everything that belongs to Yahweh, it's eternal. It never ends.

The picture He showed to Mosheh, of the whole government of Yahweh, the marriage, the husband, and the wife, all of these things are eternal. They are the kingdom of Yahweh. What he was seeing was the whole Kingdom of Yahweh. Not only the Kingdom as it sat then, but the future Kingdom, as it will be ruled throughout all eternity.

Right now, The House of Yahweh, as it always has been in Scripture, consists of a building, and a family. The family of Yahweh, inside the building, is part of it. The things you read about Solomon's building in no way come close to the beauty or the size of Yahweh Shammah. That temple couldn't even contain all the people. There is no way the people could even get in that temple. You will all be able to get in Yahweh Shammah, either as one the bride or a wedding guest. You must have on one of the garments to get into the building and many are going to be going in.

We are going to see the removal of Satan. I want to cover that in the next few weeks. Yahweh has a set time for removing her from the office she now holds. Remember, she was given the office of upholding the Laws of Yahweh, as every wife is given. Every wife, of every priest, is given the job of upholding the Laws of Yahweh. That is what the statue showed on the ark given to Mosheh. That's part of the picture of the Kingdom of Heaven. She has let down her job, defiled it, and even rebelled against it.

Yahshua upholds the Law. He does the Law that we must learn to do. Now, remember, Satan, Lucifer, hates the woman who brings forth the Man. It is mankind who are going to take her place in upholding the Law. If they don't uphold the Law, they won't be there. It is that simple.

Why does Satan hate this woman who brings forth the Man? These are the spiritual bride of Yahshua, plain and simple. All you have to do is know the Scriptures,

here a little, and there a little, and put them together. It is very plain once you see it. You will wonder why you never saw it before. There again, Yahweh must open the mind to understanding, before you can understand what He's showing in these verses. Otherwise you would think that we are going to marry Yahweh Shammah and not Yahshua.

Yahshua will have other marriages, because as I said, He will marry others. He will have physical marriages. There will always be physical marriages. You're always going to have a fleshly body, like He has.

Another fallacy King James promoted was that you are going to be like the wind, somehow. You are not going to be like the wind. You're going to have a fleshly body. We may want to change them a little! If you're as ugly as me, you may want to change it a little and you may have the power to do so, I don't know.

Let's look at two Scriptures in **Revelation** to get this started. We will go back to this other verse, where the malak said to Yahchanan, "Come and I will show you the bride." He took him, and showed him Yahweh Shammah. That was the Scripture that this used-to-be Elder found in his Scriptures and he just faded away, and said, "We are going to marry Yahweh Shammah."

This is how critical this can get when Holy Spirit starts to leave you. Keep praying to Yahweh that He will keep you in the faith. Don't start hunting excuses, making complaints, and letting bitterness rise up in you. All these things are coming from Satan, who hates your guts. Whether you know it or not, she hates your guts, and she doesn't want to see this man brought forth.

**Revelation 12:9. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil and Satan, who deceives the whole world. She was cast out into the earth, and her angels... Who follow her, the messengers of God, or the messengers of the Gods. ...were cast out with her...**

**Verse 12, Therefore, rejoice you heavens, and you who dwell in them! Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! For the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because she knows that she has but a short time.**

**Verse 13, And when the dragon saw that she was cast into the earth, she persecuted the woman which brought forth the Man...** It was her job to bring forth this Man to begin with. Part of her job was upholding the Law, teaching the children of Yahweh, and teaching the other females in the house, and in the government. That was all her job.

**Verse 14, And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle...** You are the woman who is bringing forth the Man, because you are being chosen for this Kingdom, along with all the other remnants who went before us. I have brought this out in sermons before.

It's you who are going to do this in this last generation.

Go back to **Yechetzqyah 28**. Yahweh has not removed Satan from this office. She's still controlling this office at this time. He will not remove her from this office until this set time. In **Yechetzqyah 28**, He shows that she became a God. Yahweh was never a God. I hope there's no one here who doesn't know that. Yahweh was never a God. He never identified Himself as a God, and He never will ever be a God. He's far above that.

In fact, the word, God, and the word, Lord, have very evil connotations. They are very evil. Scholars, in some of the dictionaries, such as *Unger's*, gladly put out this information. I think they received a lot of criticism for it. Someone told me that some of the latest Bible dictionaries have actually removed some of the writings. In them now, they say these things had to be removed and revised because they were too harsh. They removed some of the harsh wordings of the dictionaries.

Now, I don't know this for a fact, because I have the old ones. If you buy a new one, look it up, and see if it still show that the title of Lord should never have been used to replace the Name of the Creator, and that it actually refers to Satan herself.

She became a God. Proof of this is coming out in our book. If you're getting the *Prophetic Word*, which you should be getting and reading, this is being brought out at this time. We show the invention of this title in detail, and how it came into use among men, because this is the title that Satan uses.

We are correcting the *Book of Yahweh*, in many cases, because of the wording that was used and things that Yahweh is showing us at this time. Once you have the knowledge, you start looking for these things. When you have the ancient Hebrew books, you start putting these things together.

Someone was telling me yesterday that she has a tape series that we gave a few years ago. She said she found it really hard to follow at that time, because of the lack of her knowledge. She said as she grew in knowledge, and after she had studied for a few years, she was a little more trained. Now, she listens to those sermons, and finds them easier to follow. This is because of all the new knowledge that she has gained over the years. This is the way that Yahweh trains a person.

Here in the last few years, The House of Yahweh has grown tremendously, as Yahweh said it would, in knowledge and understanding. There is a prophecy, written in **Daniyl**, that knowledge will be increased. This is talking both of physical knowledge and of spiritual knowledge.

Yahweh must increase the spiritual knowledge to His House, in order to bring back what they knew 1,900 years ago, which was taught to them by Yahshua and the prophets. We are understanding things now

that even Daniyl did not understand, as the Scripture plainly shows.

This was a prophecy in the book of **Daniyl**. When Daniyl is resurrected, you can bet he is going to look up this last generation. He is going to be as anxious to meet you, as you are to meet him, to find out exactly what all you went through in this generation, which he wrote about. He wrote a lot about The House of Yahweh in these Last Days.

In **Yechetzqyah 28:2**, Yahweh shows how her heart was set in trading, and she wanted to be a God. The very word, **God**, means *to raise yourself*. This means to pick yourself up, set yourself over your neighbors, brothers, and sisters, promote yourselves, and look down on them, as if they were nothing but dirt, while you imagine your own self as being something great.

The apostles spoke of this very thing, and said, there will be people who creep in the House in the Last Days, bragging on themselves, and lifting themselves up, as if they were something. In actual fact, Yahweh says, "You are nothing." You are less than a worm, or as I said in the last sermon, which may bring this to your remembrance, you are less than a sack of manure. In fact that's what He qualified us as being, before Yahweh called us and opened our minds to where we could be something. It is He Who makes us into something. If it wasn't for Yahweh doing this, then you would be nothing, and you would be burned and trampled underfoot as ashes, garbage, or weeds that grow where you don't want them in the garden.

It was in Lucifer's heart to be this way, and to uplift herself, instead of uplifting the Laws, that would have actually made her into something. Think of this. It's our job not to lift ourselves up, but to lift up the Law of Yahweh.

That's what you do when you hold up your hands. The tzitzit, if it's made right on your tallit, spells the name "Yahweh," and shows that He is unity; He will not be anything else. There is no way you could get Him, or any of His servants who actually come to love the Laws of Yahweh, to change. The tzitzit, also shows you 613, if it's twisted right with the right numbers, which stands for Yahweh's 613 Laws.

You see Lucifer, in the replica of her holding up the Laws, because that is what her job was. She was by the side of Yahweh, holding up the tallit over the Ark of the Covenant in the holy of holies. She could actually enter in with Yahweh. She had access to Him, but she wanted to be above that. Do you know where you're going to be sitting as the last remnant? The last remnant is actually going to be sitting in the highest seats, that's the reason she hates you so much.

By the way, somebody asked me about the western light. I brought out one time in the writings and in a sermon about the western light and how it never goes

out. It was never allowed to be put out. We are that western light that will never be put out; the one that is west of Yerusalem, west of Israyl. This was brought out in the Law commentary. That should give you an excuse to buy something! Yahshua said, "Buy and sell not." Well, that's what He was talking about, "Buy these books of the Law, and don't sell them." Keep them, and mark them; you're going to be using them throughout all eternity.

Lucifer wanted to be a God. She didn't want the job of upholding the Law. That's the reason we see her turning against it. It came into her heart and Yahweh said that she became defiled. In **verse 14**, He calls her a cherub. We brought out in the last *Prophetic Word* about how she was a guardian cherub.

In **Verse 18**, you see the trading. All of this is brought in through the pagan holidays, like Christmas. Yahweh shows, in **verse 19**, that He will, one day, remove Lucifer from the office that she is holding. She had tremendous power to create flesh, and she did that, but she toyed with it. The Gods, who she created, toyed with it, and came up with all kinds of goofy monstrous beings, which were called dinosaurs.

I am not going to bring this out, because I told Elder Yahodah that I'd let him bring it, but I will read part of it to you. Turn over to **Genesis 6:1**, and I will just read this to you with the correct translation. We may change this up, just a little bit from this, but it probably won't be changed too much from the way I'll read it to you this morning.

**Genesis 6:1-4.** This is one of the Scriptures that never made sense. The *King James Version* has it where it makes even less sense. **And it came to pass when men came to multiply on the earth, that they brought forth those who follow the Gods...** We will see this in **Genesis 1 and 2**, in just a moment, where Satan wanted to be a God so she created the God family. That's the way the world is following today. The Gods even have the people on earth wanting to be part of the God family. She created this way.

**Verse 2, Those who follow the gods (elohim)...** That's where the word, God, comes from. The word, **el**, is *god* and the word, **elohim**, means *gods*.

**Verse 2, Those who worshipped the gods (elohim) saw that this was very pleasing, so they took unto themselves rebels from everywhere they chose to go.**

**Verse 3, And Yahweh said: The men of this world will never subject themselves to My word; The Law and the Prophets, for they are indeed carnally minded. Thus, their days shall be one hundred and twenty years.**

It was always in the plan of Yahweh that man should live once. The second death is the one you don't get over. If you die the second death, you won't be born again. If you are alive and changed, but are sentenced

to the second death, then you simply won't be after that. You, and the Gods who you follow, deserve this second death.

**Verse 4, There were tyrants...** This is a prophecy. The *Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon* shows that this is on a future day. It's not something that was done at that time, necessarily, it's something that would be done in the future. Due to this Godworship, and the following after the Gods, this is what would be next: on a day yet to come. Those who follow the Gods, **elohim**, those who worship the Gods (**Elohim**) will bring this forth **...tyrants on the earth... enemies of Yahweh—men which from even the days of old were known as men of an infamous name.**

**Yahdah 1:3** tells you to contend for the faith that was once delivered. This is the faith that Yahshua spoke of, the message that would be preached by The House of Yahweh, which would be established in the top nation of all nations. **Verse 3, Contend for the faith which was once delivered to the saints...** Earnestly contend for it.

If you remember, in the sermon where I brought out **Psalms 119:165**, I showed that you must actually love these Laws and this faith with all your heart. You must actually pant after them, like a dog, so to speak. You actually lust for this Law, and it becomes your closest friend. It becomes your closest friend, other than Yahweh. The Laws are what Yahweh gives us to bring us to Him.

Yahshua deserves His rightful place. Yahshua teaches us the Law and teaches us to uphold the Law. Yes, Yahshua did a great thing in dying for us, to give us the opportunity to put away from us our past lives, and come to Yahweh. He paid that past death and sin penalty for you.

The Law is what draws you, and brings you to perfection, like Yahweh, and in unity with Yahshua and Yahweh. This is what does it, if you will practice it. This is what He tells you.

**Verse 3, ...earnestly contend for the faith...** Or the 613 Laws.

**Verse 4, For there are certain men who have secretly crept in, who were before of old ordained for this condemnation, unholy men, who turn the underserved pardon of our One Supreme Savior Yahweh...** Which they do. They try to make out like Yahshua did away with the Law, when He actually draws you to Yahweh, because He is like Yahweh. He made it possible for you to have the opportunity to study the Laws, practice the Law, and come to perfection by the Laws, as He did. That's exactly what **Hebrews 12:13** says. Make a note of that Scripture, and study it later.

These unholy men are the tyrants. This is the prophecy of these tyrants who come against Yahweh's Laws.

**Verse 4, ...unholy men, who turn the undeserved**



**pardon of our One Supreme Savior Yahweh into lasciviousness...** That is, a license to sin. **...and deny Yahshua our Messiah...** Yes, they deny Him by doing this.

Satan brings the Godworship in. The way that looks desirable to all the world is: "You don't have to keep the Law anymore, Yahshua did it for you." This is the way of the Gods who will say to you, "No, you don't have to do this. It's much more desirable to mix this tree of righteousness with the tree of unrighteousness. You can practice them together and still be saved." These are the things they tell you.

I was watching one of these guys the other day on television. I didn't mean to! Don't frown at me! I was hunting something else when I saw him and he was putting on such a show, I stopped to watch. He was dancing up and down the aisle with a book in his hand, making out like he was using it to preach from. He wasn't using that book at all! He was up there telling goofy stories. You could have listened to that for an hour and a half, or even a hundred days, and walked outside, grabbed a handfull of wind, and your head would still be as empty as your hand.

This is Godworship, but it's desirable. It's a desirable thing to sit there and be told that you don't have to overcome. "Did Yahweh say that you have to overcome? You're not going to surely die." All the Scriptures say, "Yes, you are going to surely die," and you can believe those Scriptures. Satan herself is surely going to die. She will never exist again, as the last part of **Yechezqyah 28:19** says. This cherub is going to be destroyed.

Now, Satan has said that she won't die, and if you follow her way of life you won't die. Yahweh is going to let her have her way, and let her prove to mankind that she is a liar, and that man will surely die following this way. Yahweh will not remove her from office, until all hope of life, as we know it, on earth is gone.

Satan can no longer revive mankind, because that power was taken away from her. I brought that out in a sermon before. The power to create and revive flesh was removed from her. That's all shown in **Genesis Chapters 1-3**, but you would never know it reading the *King James Version*. It's on the tape about the flood. They will know in the Mail Room which tape it is. Ask for the tape on the flood.

Anyway, this takes place after all hope of life is gone. Yahweh will prove to mankind that no, you can't live this way. Yahweh said in **Mattithyah 24:29** and **Yahyl** that the sun will be darkened. All of the scientists know that after the sun is darkened, that's it; you have had it.

That's when Yahweh says, He will step in with chains, remove the rest of Satan's power and for 1,000 years she will not be allowed to deceive mankind. Then, you will take your offices. That's when **Daniyl** says that you're going to be given offices in the everlasting Kingdom of Yahweh and you will rule forever. There will be 100  
**Going On To Perfection #39: 10/22/94**

years after the millennium where Satan will be loosed again for a short time, and she will be allowed to deceive the world once again.

In **Genesis 2**, Yahweh says He set before mankind the tree of life, which is the 613 Laws, and The House of Yahweh to teach them. Abel was the teacher, the first righteous priest. Remember all the sermons we brought on that, showing Abel, and how he taught Adam and all the followers, after they were spread abroad. Abel was spoken of for quite some time, and he is still spoken of today. The last House of Yahweh was established in a city named after the first House of Yahweh, speaking of Abel and the work he did.

He was a righteous man, but he was also great. Yahweh uplifts him quite a bit in the Holy Scriptures, and he will be uplifted for eternity. He will be sitting at the other end of the table from us, if you remember my dream, and the Holy Scriptures that go with it. You are going to be first forever. Abel will be last, but that doesn't cut down on his importance. We will be bragging on him from now on.

Here in **Genesis**, Yahweh gives the tree of life, which is the tree of knowledge, the tree of righteousness, in the garden. He also allows Satan to bring in the knowledge of righteousness and evil, the church. Both teachings were allowed.

Look to **Genesis 2:16**. You will see that these are the commandments or Laws of Yahweh. **...And Yahweh commanded...** That is, He gave His Laws to the man, Adam. **...the man, saying: Of every tree of the garden...** Every tree in this House of Yahweh, all of these 613 Laws. **...you may freely eat...** Partake of.

**Verse 17, But of the Tree of the Knowledge of Righteousness and Evil...** The tree, this mixture of righteousness and evil, mixing Law-breaking in with righteousness. **...you must not eat...** You can't do it and live.

Look on over to **Genesis 3:5**. Here is Satan subtly bringing in a doctrine of, "Yes, you can reach out and partake in this. You're not going to surely die. My way will bring you what you're hunting as well as Yahweh's way." That was what she was saying.

This way looks desirable to mankind, because it was inspired by the Gods, not just Satan. The Gods blind the minds with things desirable to the people who resist because of their own carnal natures. Yahweh put these natures into us and said, "You have a carnal nature, but you have to overcome it to prove yourself to Me." With this carnal nature, it looks desirable to mankind to partake of the way of the Gods who say, "I did it all for you."

**Verse 5, For He...** That is Yahweh **...knows that in the day you eat of it, your eyes will be opened, and you will be as gods (elohim), knowing...** Like Gods, like

elohim. That word is not speaking of Yahweh. **...you will be as gods (elohim), knowing both righteousness and evil...** The very thing that Yahweh says don't partake of.

Turn over to **Deuteronomy 30** because this is speaking of the same tree of life in a different manner. If you'll compare this with **Genesis Chapters 2 and 3**, you will see what I'm saying. It's the exact same thing Yahweh set before Adam. He said, "See, I set before you the tree of life and the tree of life and death, both of these are here. There is the tree of life, of righteousness, but there is also the tree of the mixture of righteousness and evil." You have them both before you now.

**Deuteronomy 30:19. ...I have set before you life and death, blessings and curses... And He says ...choose life...** Choose the tree of life, don't choose this other one. **...so both you and your children may live.** So you may love Yahweh. You partake of this tree of life so you will love Yahweh.

This is exactly what **Malakiah** said. He said, before the day of Yahweh comes, Yahweh will once again establish His House, and bring forth His Laws, which will bring forth love to Yahweh's teachers and children.

**Verse 20, So you may love Yahweh your Father, by listening to Him, and then obeying Him. Hold fast to Him, for He is your life...** He is the Tree of Life, bringing forth this way of life.

**Verse 16, In that I command you this day to love Yahweh your Father by walking in all His ways...** See, the tree of life. **...by keeping His Laws, His statutes...** You can't just go by the Ten Commandments because you have other Laws, statutes and judgments.

We have learned that every place that doesn't have a number in front of it, which uses the word, **dabar**, should have been translated **Laws**. It's only when a certain number is specified, like they did with "ten," that it means commandments. Where it doesn't specify, it isn't speaking of commandments, it's speaking of all the Laws of Yahweh. That's the way the next version of the *Book of Yahweh* will be translated, Yahweh willing, if we get all this work done. It's going to take some work to get those changes made in all the Scriptures.

**...His Laws, His statutes, and His judgments...** All of these are included in the 613 Laws. **...so that you may live and multiply...**

Now notice the very next thing: He warns you against turning to Godworship. **Verse 17, But if your heart turns away...** Satan came to Eve, in the form of Cain, who was teaching her at that time. Cain was talking about what a desirable way, "his way," would bring to her. Yahweh said they have all gone the way of Cain. Cain taught his own way. He was the church leader, or the religious leader, at that time, who was teaching the other way, the mixture of righteousness and evil.

Yahweh says the following about being inspired after Lucifer. **But if your heart turns away, and you are not obedient...** It's the disobedience to Yahweh's Law that Satan subtly teaches. **...and you are drawn away to submit to gods (elohim), to worship them by serving them—** This is exactly what God's way does, it draws you away to the mixture of righteousness and evil.

**Verse 18, I declare to you this day that you will surely perish...** Yes, you will, along with Satan. These two ways of life are being taught in the world today.

Let's go to **Romans 1** because this is still speaking of the tree of life that's presented in **Genesis**. The same tree of life is presented in **Romans 1**. It's a message of life. Yahweh said, "I call heaven and earth to witness this day before you, Adam. I have set before you the Laws of Yahweh, that you should perform these Laws, and that you should live and possess all the things that I have promised to you."

**Romans 1:16. For I am not ashamed of the message, for it is the strength...** Do you remember how Eve was ashamed because she went Cain's way? When Abel confronted her, she was somewhat ashamed of it.

I see this shame in people today. People turn back to sin, and then they are ashamed, and don't want to see me anymore. They try to hide from me, the same way that Eve hoped to hide from Abel, when he came, confronted her, and tried to pull her back into the fold.

**For I am not ashamed of the message...** It's when you become ashamed that you are lost. Then, you are going the other way, throwing the blessings that Yahweh has promised you away. **...for it is the strength of Yahweh unto life everlasting ...** Or everlasting life. It's this tree of life. Remember, Yahweh said, "I set before you life and death."

The strength is this message, the 613 Laws that Yahweh set before you. When you become ashamed of them, you are going the other way. You have lost it. What you need to do is repent, and come back, because

---

**The message has the strength to bring you everlasting life. The message of the Kingdom, the Laws, has the strength to bring you to Yahweh, and be just like Him. You will come into unity with Him, as we will see the bride of Yahshua is unity with Yahshua.**

---

the longer you wait, the more sin will turn you. Your mind will turn against the Law. Pretty soon, you will get to where you can't stand the word, "Law," anymore, when it used to be a friend to you.

The message has the strength to bring you everlasting life. The message of the Kingdom, the Laws, has the strength to bring you to Yahweh, and be just like Him. You will come into unity with Him, as we will see the bride of Yahshua is in unity with Yahshua.

You actually come into unity; that's what marriage is. You are marrying Yahshua. You are betrothed to Him at this time by Yahweh Himself. You are growing in this marriage, until it is finally pronounced, "Yes this is My Son's bride because you are in full unity with Yahshua and with Me." This is what this spiritual marriage is about. It's represented by a physical marriage, which you can see for yourself, as Shaul said, "I speak in human terms." I am speaking of The House of Yahweh as the Messiah's Body, or bride-to-be, presented as a chaste bride to Yahshua Himself. This is the whole body of Yahweh, every remnant.

**Verse 17, For in this message, is the righteousness of Yahweh revealed...** Remember **Deuteronomy 6:25**, it is your righteousness if you will keep the Laws. So it's the 613 Laws of righteousness that bring you to be just like Yahweh. **...from the faith...** Remember, the faith you are to contend for, that was once delivered to the saints. This is the faith that you are to contend for, the 613 Laws, which are to become your friend.

**...as it is written: The just will live...** Remember, He said, "Choose this way, so you may live," speaking of the tree of life. You are going to be forever holding up this tree of life throughout all eternity, and judging malakim by it. There will be slaves, who won't be as qualified as you, who will need your guidance. They will deserve eternal life, and Yahweh will give it to them, but they will always need your help and guidance. All of this is shown in Yahweh's Laws. Live by the faith; if you do it, you can live. If you don't do it you can't live.

**Verse 18, For the judgment of Yahweh is revealed...** Revealed against the tree of unrighteousness or the mixture of righteousness and unrighteousness that Yahweh said, "Don't partake of."

**...from heaven against all unholiness and unrighteousness of men, who suppress the truth in unrighteousness.** These are the followers of the Gods, who Yahweh said would be around, not only in that time, but in the times to come down through the centuries, as we just read in the corrected translation of **Genesis**.

**Verse 19, For that which is known about Yahweh is manifest to them, because Yahweh has shown it to them.**

**Verse 20, For since the creation of the world, the invisible things of Him are clearly seen...** Through His Laws, through this strength, which can bring you to

be like Him. **...His eternal power...** What power is He talking about there? **Verse 16**, tells us, His holiness, the message, the Laws, the 613. **...being understood by the things that are written; so they are without excuse.**

**Verse 21, Because that, when they knew Yahweh...** Yes, the full tree of life has been preached since 1982. I have taught nothing but 613 Laws, the full tree of life, in all the teaching, the tapes, and everything.

**Verse 21, Because that, when they knew Yahweh...** They had to know Him, because they saw these Laws taught. **...they did not glorify Him as Father...** Remember, you belong to whom you obey.

If you serve Satan, by this mixture of righteousness and evil, which is very easy to do, you can slip off on either side of this road, as Yahshua shows. It's very easy to slip off mostly because of the tongue, which brings forth the words that are in your heart. This is what you will be judged by. Yahshua said, "By your words you are justified, and by your words you are condemned."

What is coming out of your mouth is coming from your heart. If you are backbiting me, or one of the other Elders, you are the one who is being judged for this. This is how easy it is to slip away or slip off this straight and narrow path that Yahshua said you must follow in order to get there.

**...nor were thankful, but became idolatrous; God-worshippers...** What did He say in **Deuteronomy 30**? He said exactly the same thing. If your heart, shown by your tongue, shows you have slid back into Godworship, then you will surely perish. He said the same thing here, but in a different way.

That's the way my books are written! I said the same thing in the first one that I am saying in all the others, except in a different way, with maybe a little bit of new information added.

By turning back into Godworship, these people became unthankful. They turned back into Godworship.

**Verse 22, Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools...** A fool is one who does not believe what the Scriptures say. You remember one of the Scriptures say they speak of things that they understand not.

**Verse 23, And exchanged the glory of the incorruptible Father...** He is incorruptible. He will not alter. He will not deviate, as I brought out in the last sermon, from this way of life that He has shown to you. He will not deviate from it. He says to all who deviate from it, "If you do, you will perish." He's incorruptible. The way you become incorruptible is not to deviate. Don't slip aside from this way that He has given you here.

**Verse 24, Therefore, Yahweh also gave them up to uncleanness...** He allowed this, and allowed their understanding to perish. The God of the world blinded their minds.

Yahshua said when the unclean spirit is cast out, then

it wanders around with no place to go. Lo and behold, that same person can let that unclean spirit come back into him again, and bring seven others with it that are more wicked than the first, and the last estate of that person is worse than the first.

**Verse 24, Therefore, Yahweh gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own minds...** Following after the lusts of the flesh.

I said one time that I still see these things taking place. The people who judge and condemn Yahweh's Elders break all of these lustful Laws of the flesh, and to them it's all right. To them, this is just fine and dandy. They did it, so it is right in their own eyes, because their consciences are seared with hot irons. Preaching the Laws of Yahweh to them is evil in their sight. You see this going on throughout the world, and you also see it in those who fall away.

**Verse 26, For this reason Yahweh gave them up to degrading passions: for even their women exchanged the natural use...** The marriage vows that Yahweh gives them.

**Proverbs 2:1. My son, if you will accept my words...** It's translated, **words**, but this word comes from the Hebrew word, **dabar**. There's not a number in front of it, so it should have been translated **Laws**. ...**If you will accept My Laws and will treasure my Laws within you;**

**Verse 5, Then you will understand the reverence of Yahweh....** Remember when you keep them, by doing them, you reverence Yahweh. He gives you these Laws so you can reverence Him. There is no way you can reverence Him unless you practice these Laws, or uphold the Laws. ...**and find the knowledge of our Heavenly Father...** Only then will you do this. Only then will it keep you from the strange woman.

**Verse 16, Discretion and understanding will deliver you from the strange woman...** The Gods of the world that blind the minds. ...**from the adulteress who flatters with seductive words.** Yes, as she did with Mother Eve, seducing with all subtleness.

**Verse 17, Who forsakes the companion of her youth...** As Lucifer did with Yahweh Himself. ...**forgets the covenant of her Father Yahweh; her marriage vows.**

**Verse 18, Her house slopes down into death...** There again, if you partake of this knowledge of righteousness and evil you will die.

**Verse 19, None who go to her return again, neither do they take hold of the paths of life.** No, they hold on to the tree that will only bring them destruction.

**Romans 1:26. ...for even their women exchanged the natural use into that which is against nature...** Against the way Yahweh wrote in His own holy Laws.

**Verse 27, And the men did the same thing: leaving the natural use of the woman, they burned in their lust for one another; men committing shameful acts with**

**men, and suffering in their own bodies the penalty for their error, which is their fitting retribution.**

**Verse 28, And so, since they did not like to retain Yahweh in their knowledge...** Right now, even the Gods of this world are condoning these things. They are saying, "These ways are right. Yes, they're desirable. This is a desirable way, come on and go with me." They applaud this way in the movies, and on the television shows.

**Verse 28, And so, since they did not like to retain Yahweh...** That is, His Laws ...**in their knowledge...** There's a group who will retain it, who will be married to Yahshua. The ones who do not, Yahweh will allow the unclean spirits to come back to them, and make them seven times worse than they were.

**Verse 29, Being filled with...** This tree of the mixture of unrighteousness, of righteousness and ... **unrighteousness, sexual impurity...** These are some of the desires of the flesh, and the impurities of it. ... **wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, and malice. They are gossips...** Gossips are named last, but they probably should have been put first.

**Verse 30, Backbiters; slanderers, haters of Yahweh, spiteful, arrogant, and boastful...** You see how easy it is to slip from one side to the other? It is hard, brethren. It is a difficult way to follow Yahweh and few find it, Yahshua said, but you can. You can hang onto Yahweh's way if you will determine to be obedient.

**Verse 31, And without understanding...** No, they lose their understanding, and they even go back to their own natural understanding, thinking that this is what's making them wise.

**Verse 31, And without understanding. They are covenant breakers...** They break the covenant in this way. ...**without natural affection...**

**Verse 32, Who, knowing the righteous judgment of Yahweh, that those who practice such things deserve death...** Yes, they deserve it, because they chose the tree of righteousness and evil, the mixture. ...**not only continue to do these very things, but also approve of those who practice them.**

Hopefully, the next time I speak, we will get into the bride, and why Lucifer hates this woman so much. Yahshua is going to have marriages, spiritual and physical, just like we are having. We are having physical marriages, and we are also going to have a spiritual marriage with Yahshua. We are Yahweh's children, whether we are adopted, or whether we go in full-fledged, married to His Son.

May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services over to the song leader.

---

*Chapter Forty*  
**Going On To Perfection #40**  
**Keep The Goal In Sight #1**  
**Remember Your Zeal From When You Were**  
**First Called And Endure To The End**  
**11/05/94**

Shalom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. It's a great day. We have a lot of things taking place in the world and in the heavens.

One of the Elders sent me this article from the *Denver Post*. I was writing about this the other day, but I didn't know that the storm had already taken place and the fight was already going on, on Mars. I wrote the December newsletter, which you haven't gotten yet because it hasn't even been typed up yet. We were writing about this very thing, and then somebody mentioned last night to me they saw an article on this. I told them to bring me a copy of the article. It came out in the Denver paper; that's as close as it got to Abilene!

The headline says, *Red Hot, Temperatures Soared On Mars, As Storm Blotted Out The Sun, The Researchers Say...* I don't know why we can't get some of this information here. I thought when the war in heaven, the war on Jupiter took place, that the papers would carry that news for months, and months because it was so important. As it turned out, it was only important to The House of Yahweh.

We have known for a long time that Mars would probably be the next stronghold of Lucifer after the war on the planet Jupiter because the planet is named after Mars, the God of war. It makes sense that she would go to her top officials. Eventually, there will be no place in heaven found for her.

This storm has been raging since January, so it's been going now for quite some time. Everybody watch for news on this, because these are things you can depend on to take place. These are what we have been looking for.

The Pope has one last shot. He is working on so-called peace with Assyria. He already has plans and has presented in his plans, a seven year plan. Syria is the last nation that he will bring into a so-called peace with Israel

and then the destruction comes, as **I Thessalonians** says.

I can't fathom anyone falling away from Yahweh's House, especially with all of this going on. I think that principalities and powers become overwhelming some times. I want to show you today some secrets to keep yourself from falling away and keep your minds on the goals that you should have had all along. If you remember years and years ago, probably ten or fifteen years, I started warning you about the day-to-day grind. If anything will get you down, it's going to be the day-to-day grind. This makes you lose sight of the goal.

Remember when you first came to The House of Yahweh; think back just a little. When you were first brought to The House of Yahweh, you had found that jewel, as Yahshua described it. You had found something that you were willing to sell everything you had to get, because it was worth giving up everything you had. You were so thankful when you first found out about The House of Yahweh. It was such a blessing to find out, and to finally be awakened to the place that Yahweh Himself had established His Work on earth. It was such a wonderful thing.

You were so thankful at that time, you were ready to give up everything. You were ready to live in a tent if you had to. To heck with the houses, the utilities and all of that, you were willing to kindle a fire outside, with corncobs, or cow chips, or whatever you had to do, because you were that thankful to be here. Well, some of these things fade, and we start looking at other things.

You were willing to give up wages, remember? I mean, you didn't care. I've had people come to The House of Yahweh and tell me that they had everything loaded in a trailer, and on the way here, somehow or another, they lost the axle. The axle came in two, and the trailer just dropped. They took the tag off it, unhooked it, and said, "The heck with it," and came on anyway.



That's the way it should be. That's the love and affection that we should keep, or rekindle, if we need to.

These are the same things that we are told about the righteous patriarch of old, Abraham. He was willing to give up everything too. Yahweh knew his heart and knew that he was willing to give up everything. It seemed like even the possessions Abraham had, he used to help other people. His heart was right in wanting to do the Work of Yahweh.

To get what I'm saying about Abraham, you have to read the stories, see what his goals were, and how he used his wealth. He used his wealth in order to help others, and he used his wealth in order to bring forth the Work of Yahweh. This was in order to teach, guide and protect others, just as The House of Yahweh does today. We are a pattern of that today, and probably not even knowing it, were led by that example.

**Hebrews 11:8. By the faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he would afterward receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing where he was going.** That's the way most of you are, and I was, too, when Yahweh calls you to this great Work. You were thankful. You didn't know exactly where you were going, or what you were getting into, you just knew that Yahweh had opened your mind to understand that this was a great jewel, a great treasure, that you should hang onto throughout all eternity, so you went.

**Verse 9, By the faith he sojourned in this land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tents with Isaac and Yaaqob, the heirs with him of the same promise—**

**Verse 10, For he looked for a city which has foundations, whose builder and maker is Yahweh.** This city is promised to us, and is going to be our headquarters for all eternity. There will be Yahweh, Who will always be Head, and then Yahshua, then the 144,000 priesthood, and then all the servants and workers under this priesthood.

**Verse 11, Through the faith, Sarah herself also received strength to conceive seed...** Through this faith that Yahweh's ordained. Through the faith, the plan, Yahweh plans to bring forth relief to this sinsick world. Strength was given to Sarah to bring forth this child, even in her old age.

You must strictly follow the day-to-day grind of keeping Yahweh's Laws. It is a strict day-to-day grind of getting your mind set on a goal, keeping it there, and doing the Work that is necessary to reach out to all the world. You cannot let Satan interfere with your mind and cause you to go off and start doing childish, foolish stunts that you would spank your children for doing in the first place.

We do that sometimes. We pull stunts like this. This didn't dawn on me until the other day. Somebody was

telling me that he got up and walked away from a group of people because of the foul, unclean, unholy language they were using. They said, "We're going to get the opinion that you don't like us. You walk away from us when we're talking." And he said, "Well, you're sitting here doing things that you would spank your children for doing. You really need to be spanking yourself for what you're doing. I just don't want to hear that kind of talk."

A lot of this takes place on the Sabbath. We sometimes become lax about keeping Yahweh's Sabbath. We start using it as a playday, by going out and keeping it like the world keeps Sunday, when we should be studying the Holy Scriptures, and keeping our minds on holy conversation. We should upbuild and uplift one another in holy conversations. Instead of that, we become lax and get our minds on worldly foolishness that we would spank or correct our children for doing.

**Sarah herself also received strength...** This was through the faith, because she had her mind on the faith, and bringing forth holy seed. The holy seed is the spiritual bride of Yahshua, who is bringing forth the Man. Keep that in mind, because we are going to cover a bunch on that in the next few weeks, to understand why Satan hates the woman who brings forth the Man.

This spiritual bride is going to bring forth relief to this world. This is the reason that Sarah was given strength in her old age to produce and bring forth holy seed, in accordance with the plan of Yahweh. This was to bring forth the 144,000 priesthood, who will solve every single problem in the universe. They will judge, guide, and protect it. Everyone who has a part in that Kingdom, brethren, is going to be glorified forever.

**...was delivered of a child when she was past age...** The child, if you remember, was the first of the twelve tribes to bring forth the Man, from which the Man was chosen, and the 144,000, who would be the spiritual bride of Yahshua, the "help-meet" of Yahshua.

Remember the "help-meet" who was given to the man? The "help-meet," remember that? Everybody shake your head "yes." If you look up this word, **wife**, in *Gesenius*, or *Strong's*, you will see it means *to be a help-meet*.

The "help-meet" who Yahweh gave to man is a picture of the Kingdom and of the "help-meet" who Yahweh has given to Yahshua, His spiritual bride. Marriage pictures the spiritual bride who is given to Yahshua, because it is not right that man should be alone. He's given helpmates, of 144,000, to govern the universe. That's what marriage represents, and that's why all the apostles say, "This is a great secret."

It is a secret to the world. It's not a secret to you. You understand it, but the world doesn't. They don't even get near to understanding this.

The brides He gives to man is because it's not right for a man to be alone. It is not right for the man to be alone to do all this Work by himself. There's no way that Yahshua could do all the work that has to be done. There's no way that He could fulfill the joyous fellowship of the 144,000 priesthood. That's going to be a great family reunion when all of these are brought together at that great marriage supper.

If you will read the dimensions of Yahweh Shammah, and start thinking in those terms, you'll see why Yahweh Shammah is so big. It's a huge, enormous city. It's headquarters, but it's also a playhouse, a reunion house, and an activity house. Everything is included in that one huge city that Yahweh paints for us. He is building a family because it's not right that a man should be alone. He brings this whole family together, as "help-meets" for Yahshua. Does everyone understand that? Is there any one that doesn't understand that?

**...because she judged Him faithful...** This is what you have to do. Are you going to get your mind off the true goals? You've got to judge Yahweh faithful in what He promised.

This is what He is promised to you. **Verse 12, And so from this one man, and he as well as dead...** That was, in his own body.

You may think you're going to live forever when you are a young punk in your teenage years, but you are not. You are going to die, unless Yahweh gives you spirit to take the place of the blood that is now in your veins. That is the difference between the body you have now and the body you are going to have later. You are going to have spirit pumping life into you, instead of having blood flow, which lets your body decay, die, get old and wrinkle, like mine. It allows all these wrinkles in my forehead!

You see little signs that you are dying when you look in the mirror and you know it. You know, "Hey man, this body is dying." One of these days, you'll have spirit flowing through your veins, instead of blood pumping through your veins. We'll continue to grow old, but we won't die. That's a promise of Yahweh, and we can rely on this promise. We will receive this if we keep our minds on the goal and the Work we have to do. We have to bring forth the Man and bring forth the holy seed. That is what the marriage is all about, bringing forth this holy seed of 144,000, and all those who work with them.

**...were born as many as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the seashore— innumerable.** This is exactly what Yahweh is planning for that city. There is no way that we could even count with calculators the enormous amount of people who are involved in this great family that Yahweh is building.

Because we are having a betrothal here, today, I was thinking about when you meet the love of your life. You are so thankful for meeting this love of your life, that

you don't even want to sleep at night, because you can't stop thinking about this love of your life. These loves can grow cold, deteriorate, and die because of rebellion.

That's how love for The House of Yahweh can die also. It grows cold, and dies with rebellion. It can be killed with rebellion. Rebellion is one of the most used weapons of Lucifer for killing love that should remain forever. She can do it by placing her rebellion in you. It is a great weapon to use against love; it kills it almost instantly.

Remember, when you first met your wife, and how your affection went to her? Yahweh says to keep your affection upon His Work, upon His Laws, and upon His House. When you first met your mate, he could do no wrong. I think he probably could have blown his nose on your table and wiped it with your most beloved dishtowel and you would have said, "Oh, what a great guy this is."

It's the same way with men towards women. She could have brushed her teeth, and let it dribble all over the sink, and maybe on you, too, while she was kissing you, and brushing her teeth, and you would have never noticed it. That's how much love and affection was geared toward this precious jewel who you had found. It could be kept that way, and should still be kept that way in the Work of Yahweh and in your marriages. It can be, if the rebellion doesn't enter in, and kill your love. Rebellion can enter, and just kill love overnight.

Turn with me to **Colossians 3**. We are given a command here. This is given throughout the Laws of Yahweh. It's also found in our Law books. It is written over and over. This is said clearly by one of the apostles, who got it from the Law, because this is what the Law teaches.

**Colossians 3:15. And let the peace of Yahweh rule in your hearts...** These are just words with most people, because they don't understand the peace of Yahweh, which means the Laws of Yahweh, which bring peace. As we'll see, this is actually referring to this, because without the Laws of Yahweh, you don't have peace.

That's the reason we know for a fact that there will never be peace, in Israel under the conditions that the Pope is forming among the nations at this time. They are rejecting the very Laws of Peace. When you reject the Laws of Peace, you don't have peace.

This is what occurs in families. When you reject the Laws of Peace, then bickering, and fighting occur. Then, everything a person does is considered hateful to the person next door, or the person who he's living with. You can see no righteousness at all, only bitterness and hatred, once rebellion arises, and the Laws of Yahweh are broken. Rebellion wipes out everything else. In fact, Yahweh even says, "If you turn, then none of your righteousness will be remembered." You can say this among yourselves: none of your righteousness is ever

remembered thereafter.

**Verse 15, And let the peace of Yahweh rule in your hearts...** Let the Laws of Yahweh rule in your hearts, keeping your mind on producing and bringing forth the holy seed, instead of the petty things that don't make any difference and change from day to day. **...to which you also were called into one body...** Yes, this is the reason you were called, so you could develop this peace that comes from the maturing of your body to the Laws of Yahweh, and the complete conversion from your way to Yahweh's way.

**...and be thankful...** The time, when we were thankful, was when we were first called. At that time, we were letting the peace of Yahweh rule. It's only when Satan goes to work on you, which she does, that this peace leaves.

In fact, Satan went to work on me this morning. One of the Elders in the meeting last night said there was a wasp in my office. I hate to kill anything. I don't mind killing Baalzebubs, but I hate to kill other things. I said to leave him alone because he wouldn't hurt anything.

This morning, I was sitting behind my desk, and something crawled up here on my neck. I reached up to get it, and it stung me. This dirt on my collar comes from some mud that I put on trying to draw the poison out. They say I've got fifteen wives and I still can't keep a clean shirt! Isn't that something?

Satan can certainly work on you, especially during bad times. When we were first drawn here, we were even thankful for the testing. Yahshua had this thankfulness, and He held onto this attitude clear up to the end. He set us the perfect example.

**Yahchanan 2:13. Now Yahweh's Passover was near, so Yahshua went up to Yerusalem.**

**Verse 14, And found those who sold oxen, sheep, and turtledoves, along with others sitting and changing money, in the sacred precincts of The House of Yahweh...** These were men who might have even been some of the called out ones, because there were some who prepared the way for Yahshua in advance.

These guys had lost sight of the goal, and got their minds back on what they had given up to get there in the first place. This didn't mean anything when they first were brought there, but after a while, they set their minds back on this, and were actually using The House of Yahweh for gain.

**Verse 15, And when He had made a whip of small cords, He drove them all out of the sacred precincts of The House of Yahweh, with the sheep and oxen, and poured out the changer's money, and overturned the tables.** No, He did not. He didn't whip up on anyone. This is a fallacy of the *King James Version* that He used this whip to bring pain or suffering to some animal or human being. He did not.

He turned their money tables over and told them to get out. He probably waved the whip around to maneu-

ver the sheep and goats out of the sacred precincts. If you remember a prophecy about Him said that He would not even bend a bruised reed. He would not cause pain or suffering to anyone.

**Verse 16, And said to those who sold turtledoves: Take these things away! Do not make My Father's House a house of merchandise!**

**Verse 17, Then His disciples remembered that it was written: The zeal for Your House has eaten Me up.** He took this example to His death with Him, to the stake, dying for you.

He had this zeal for others, as is displayed in the book of **Luke**. The people who worked with Him, He had this zeal for them, and a protection over them. In fact, it was for them He died willingly. There is a lot shown in this chapter, and everyone needs to read the whole chapter of what He shows in this.

**Luke 7:36. Then one of the Pharisees invited Him, that He would dine with him. So He went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to eat.**

**Verse 37, And behold, a woman in the city, who was a sinner, when she learned that Yahshua was dining in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster jar of ointment.** Now get this woman. It definitely shows that she was a sinner, or had been a sinner, and was repentive at this time. She heard that He was dining at this Pharisee's house, and she brought this jar of ointment, and went to the Pharisee's house during this dinner party, or whatever was taking place there.

**Verse 38, And stood at His feet behind Him weeping. Then she began to wash His feet with her tears, and wiping them with the hair of her head, and kissed His feet, and anointed them with the ointment.** Now this is a sight that Christians could see today, and really get some tales started over, if you'll just read what He is saying. This is true what took place, with Yahshua our Savior.

**Verse 39, Now when the Pharisee who had invited Him saw this, he thought to himself, saying; This Man, if He was really a prophet, would have known who and what kind of woman this is who touches Him; for she is a sinner.**

**Verse 40, Then Yahshua, discerning, said to him: Simon, I have something to say to you. And he said; Teacher, speak.**

**Verse 41, There was a certain moneylender who had two debtors; one owed five hundred denarii, and the other fifty.**

**Verse 42, And when they had nothing to pay, he just cancelled both debts. Therefore, tell Me; Which of them will love Him most?** You can see, from what was taking place, that this woman had some great affection for Yahshua. I mean, she was wiping His feet with her hair, kissing His feet, and crying over Him, knowing that He was the One to bring forth this Holy Seed. She loved the Work that He was doing.

This didn't just take place overnight. She didn't just



come along, because she was in the neighborhood, and dropped by. She heard that this man was there, so she went. Apparently, she had been with Him before because they let her in. Why would they let her in, if it wasn't a common thing that she was with this man? Why did she have this jar of ointment in the first place? Did she carry it around in her purse? All of these things are written for you to ponder over, and see what actually took place with this woman, who loved this Man. She loved Him a great deal.

**Verse 43, Simon answered, and said; I suppose, he who was forgiven most. He said to him; You have judged correctly.**

**Verse 44, Then He turned to the woman, and said to Simon; See this woman? I entered into your house, and you gave Me no water for My feet; but she has washed My feet with her tears, and wiped them with the hair of her head.**

**Verse 45, You gave Me no kiss; but this woman has not ceased from kissing My feet since the time I came in.** This woman was zealous every up through the time of Yahshua's death. This woman is spoken of every Passover. She is the one who loved the Work, and loved Yahshua enough to kiss His feet in front of everybody, no matter who they were. She probably stayed with Him throughout His Work, working with Him day, after day, after day. She made a fuss over Him, and she anointed Him. She may be one of His physical wives in the Kingdom.

Yes, Yahshua is going to have wives and she may be one of them. In fact, it wouldn't surprise me at all if she was because I doubt that this love affair was one-sided. I think it was two-sided. It looks to me, like He took up greatly for her and He had the same amount of love for her. That's my opinion. It doesn't say so; He leaves that for you to ponder over. It wouldn't surprise me, at all, if he loved this sinner, who repented, and became a virgin through repentance and conversion.

This reminds me of something about a woman being obedient to the man. This is part of bringing forth the holy seed and a vital part of salvation. When you are reverent to your husband, you are not just being reverent to him, you are being reverent to Yahweh. If your husband doesn't make it, if he is slothful, if he doesn't want a part in the Kingdom and doesn't make it, you won't be forever left alone. There are going to be marriages taking place in that Kingdom. You could be the wife of another man, who has the zeal to get into that Kingdom. By being reverent, you are proving to Yahweh that you are loyal.

Husbands prove themselves to Yahweh when they study to show themselves approved, and then teach their wives these Laws, whether the wife accepts them or not. Even if she doesn't make it, maybe another woman who makes it will become one of your wives in the Kingdom. This is going to go on. What He showed

Mosheh is a pattern of the Kingdom. If we could get that in our heads, we would understand that these things are forever. That's the great thing about Yahweh's way, it is forever, and ever, and ever, without end.

**Verse 47, Therefore I say to you: Her sins, though they are many, are forgiven...** So naturally, before you can get your sins forgiven, you must repent, and bring forth fruits fitting for repentance. You must be converted. You must turn to Yahweh's Laws with all your heart, with all your soul, and with everything that is within you.

She did this, and her sins were forgiven. **...for she loved much...** Did you get that? She loved the Work and she loved Yahshua, enough to pour out her heart into the Work, and do it. **...But the one to whom little is forgiven, the same loves little.**

**Verse 48, Then He said to her; Your sins are forgiven.**

**Verse 49, But those who sat at the table with Him began...** Now, this wasn't like Yahshua suddenly decided to forgive her sins. In fact, I doubt if He even said this to her. He had probably said this to her before in private many times, but He said it then for the rest to hear. He said, "Your sins are forgiven, because I know that you have repented, and I know that you have turned to Yahweh. I know how zealous you are in building this holy seed, and bringing forth the holy seed."

**Verse 49, But those who sat at the table with Him began to say to themselves; Who is this Who forgives sins too?**

**Verse 50, And He said to the woman: This faith will lead you to salvation...** Keep this faith going, don't give up on it, don't let it grow cold.

I want you to take special notice of what is shown right here. Remember that these chapters and verses were divided up by mankind, but it's all one subject that He's talking about. He throws this in, right in this particular place.

**Luke 8:1 Now afterwards...** After having this experience with this woman. **...He went throughout every city and village, preaching and proclaiming the glad tidings of the Kingdom of Yahweh; and the twelve were with Him.** Notice who else was with Him.

**Verse 2, And certain women...** Wow! Man, couldn't we get some rumors started there about our Savior! **...and certain women, who had been healed of evil spirits...** Remember He cast seven demons out of one, who followed Him to His death. **...and diseases: Miriam called Magdalene, out of whom came seven demons...** She may be one of His wives, too, one of His physical brides.

He's going to have a spiritual bride of 144,000, as we are going to see clearly, but Yahshua is also going to have physical brides. Yahweh is, too, in fact, He has them now. At that time, Yahweh will also have physical brides who come from the Man. Maybe I shouldn't have said this right now. Maybe I'm throwing you, getting your thinking off. We will come to this later, and show the proof.

**Verse 3 Yahchanah, wife of Chuza...** She was one

of them. ...**Herod's steward; and Shoshannah—and many others...** Many other women. ...**who ministered to Him, and served Him from their own means...** Now, notice this is all in service to The House of Yahweh. They built it up, doing the Work, and preaching. All of these women, men's wives and single women, were working in this Work, along with Yahshua, and the twelve disciples. They were all one team, a body, just like we see today. Come to the Press Room, and you'll see women and men zealously involved in the Work of Yahweh.

**Verse 4, And when many people were gathered together, and had come to Him from every city, He spoke with a parable;**

**Verse 5, A sower went out to sow his seed...** And He shows you how three out of four fall away. All of it is the same pattern as is in The House of Yahweh today, showing what will make you fall away, and what will keep you in The House of Yahweh.

Our goal, and this should have been your goal to begin with, is to both perform and experience the Law of Yahweh, and to let others see the Law of Yahweh being performed, so they will not be so scared of it. This way, they can see the Law of Yahweh in action. This should have been your goal to begin with; it is what Yahshua's goal was.

**Luke 8:16. No man, when he has lit a lamp, covers it with a pot, or puts it under a bed...** You can do this in many ways. You can run off and act like little children, doing things that you would spank your own children for doing. You can do these things yourself, and some do. I know what it is to be stubborn. I've seen it over, and over, and over, throughout my lifetime.

Now, it's beginning to sicken me when I see this. I think, why would anyone do something like this? It's so stupid; it's childish. Why would they do it? They want to hurt somebody because their little petty feelings got hurt. So, they start hurting somebody else who's close enough to them to get hurt. Now isn't that silly? Sure it is, but you still do it.

That's part of the human nature that we have to overcome because sin is always with us. The desire to sin, the desire to rebel, the desire to act like a child, is with us. That's part of what we have to overcome. What's worse than getting out here like a bunch of little children and throwing rocks at one another or using emotions as rock to throw at one another?

**...but sets it on a lampstand, that those who enter in may see the light...** See this Law being performed, and see the Laws of Yahweh in action; this is what we are here for.

**Verse 17, For nothing is secret, that will not be made manifest; neither anything hidden, that will not be made known and brought to light.** That's why Yahweh established The House of Yahweh to begin with, so we could live the Laws of Yahweh in front of the world, as witnesses against them. In fact, that is the reason we

preach it in the first place, and the reason we perform it.

**Verse 18, Therefore, pay attention to what you hear! For whoever has, to him will be given...** Whoever is zealous, like Yahshua, whoever will do this thing, perform it and uphold it. **...but whoever does not have, even what he seems to have will be taken from him.** Or her.

**Verse 19, Then His mother and His brothers...** Notice He threw this in on almost the same page. **...Then His mother and His brothers came to Him, but could not get to Him because of the press of the crowd...** That was His own blood mother. Remember, I've told you that everybody is somebody's mother. What difference does it make who bore you? The House of Yahweh is who is bearing you now.

**Verse 20, Then He was informed of this by one who said; Your mother and Your brothers stand outside, wanting to see You.**

**Verse 21, But He answered, and said to them: My mother and My brothers are those who hear the word of Yahweh, and do it...** Did you get that? What difference does it make what bloodline you came from or whose blood goes through your veins? You are not going to have that blood much longer.

Spirit is supposed to be the strongest thing that we're seeking. If they don't do the will of Yahweh, they are no kin to you, nor should they be. Your kin are the people who are sitting here. They are the ones who should be important to you, not the ones who are not doing the will of Yahweh. Keep your mind on the goal. Set your affection to it.

Let's turn back to **Colossians**. Our affections, our zeal, should be on experiencing and teaching these Laws. **Colossians 3:1. If then you are risen with the Messiah, seek those things which are from on high...** What's He speaking of here? Is He speaking of setting your love on unconverted people, and wasting your time with them? I don't see that in this verse.

My wife and I started years ago to break the ties with people who did not belong to the Work of Yahweh. And it's hard. It's hard because of the bodily desires of sin that are always with you. But if you'll pay attention to the Scriptures, you will see it doesn't make any difference whether you had a child, or not. The one who is important, who is born of spirit, is going to last forever. The others are going to be totally blotted out of your memory. The very best thing you can do is break those ties, and say, "Either you come to Yahweh's House, or you're no kin to me at all. I'll have nothing to do with you."

Do you think Yahweh doesn't know what He's talking about when He tells you to do this? Of course He does. He's the One Who created the righteousness and the faith that will get you salvation. Then, you may have the opportunity to bring other children in later. Not that it matters who bore those children. You're my brothers, and you're my children. You're my mother,

and you're my wife. You're everything to me, and you will be throughout all eternity. It will never end.

**Verse 1, If then you are risen with the Messiah, seek those things which are from on high, where the Messiah sits at the right hand of Yahweh.**

**Verse 2, Set your understanding and will on things from on high, not on things on the earth...** Not on earthly things that are going to burn. This is the greatest way I know of burning with them.

**Verse 3, For you are dead, and your life is hid with the Messiah in Yahweh.** That is, if you are truly risen with Yahshua.

**Verse 4, When Messiah—our life—will appear...** I have a whole sermon on this, because a beautiful meaning is covered up in this verse. I'll just mention this, because I'll bring it out later. It will take a whole sermon to explain this. **...then you will also appear with Him in glory.**

**Verse 5, Therefore, put to death the evil passions...** Everything that is not according Yahweh's Law is evil and will be destroyed. So put to death all of these things **...lurking in your members which are on the earth: fornication, uncleanness, passions, unholy desires, and all greed and covetousness—which are idolatry!..** Which are things you threw away and said, "I don't want those things. I'll leave them by the road. I'm just going to go to The House of Yahweh and forget it. If I can't pull this trailer, to heck with it, I'll unhook it and leave it here. Somebody else can have it." That's the zeal you had to begin with. Keep that zeal.

**Verse 6, It is on account of these things, that the judgment of Yahweh is coming upon the children of disobedience...** That disobedient child may be your child, you may have borne him, but he's not yours now if he's turned from the Work of Yahweh, or even if he's not called. He is not yours, and he should have nothing to do with you.

The only obligation you owe anybody on the face of the earth is to bring forth Yahweh's Word. Teach it to them, and if they don't want to hear it, they shouldn't be a part of you. They have no part nor inheritance with you.

**Verse 7, Among which you also once walked when you lived in them.**

**Verse 8, But now, you must also put away all these from your mouth: anger...** Did you get that? This is a Law to put away from you anger, frustration and everything that causes them. They flare up don't they? Sure they do, but you can get rid of them. You don't have to hang on to them. **...rage...** This goes on in families, behind closed doors.

A couple of children were just dumped in the lake last week because of this very thing. A guy broke off a love affair with a woman because he claimed he didn't like children. So she takes the children, and dumps them into the lake. Is that the way to solve a problem? I know

it's crazy; the whole world around you is crazy. You may have a child who's just as crazy. That is, you may have borne one, but that child shouldn't be yours now if he is.

**...malice...** This is the desire to hurt someone with words or actions.

**...blasphemy...** All these things blaspheme the Name of Yahweh. You are supposed to dump all of these things, and get away from them, not be pulled into them.

**...and filthy language...** This goes with it, doesn't it? You get excited, you get angry, and then here comes the filthy language. Yahweh says that His judgment comes for this very reason. Yet, we want to continue in this.

There's a day shortly coming for war, and some wars have already begun. Yes, I told you that the day-to-day grind would get you down, if you didn't keep your mind on the goal and reason you were called here to begin with. Get your mind on the goal of bringing forth the holy seed, who will solve all the problems on the face of the earth.

In **Yaaqob**, He showed the judgment. You're being judged right now. **Yaaqob 2:12. So speak, and so do, as those who are being judged by the Law of liberty...** Judged by Yahweh's Law. This Law sets us free from all wickedness, all sins, all hatred, all false accusations, all envy, all murders, and all malice.

**Revelation 20:12. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before Yahweh...** What are you going to do then, if you fail to repent now, and fail to turn from this, and get back the zeal? What do you think is going to take place then? Yahshua said there are going to be weeping and gnashing of teeth at that time. **...And the books were opened; and another book was opened, which is The Book of Life...**

Hold your place right there and turn to **Deuteronomy** because that's what He's talking about. **Deuteronomy 30:16.** Remember the Book of Life is opened, and you are going to be standing there in your bodily form, with blood still pumping through your veins, not spirit. The spirit won't be given to you unless you are judged innocent. It is going to be too late to change then. Now is the time of repentance for us, and overcoming.

**Deuteronomy 30:16. In that I command you this day to love Yahweh your Father, by walking in all His ways, by keeping His Laws, His statutes and His judgments, so that you may live...** The Book of Life, you see that? **...so that you may live...** Otherwise, so you may die.

Back to **Revelation 20:12. ...And the books were opened...** Yes, these books are opened so you will see why you are being burned. **...And the books were opened; and another book was opened, which is The Book of Life. And the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books...** Yes, He sets before you life and death; that's why The House of Yahweh was established.

**Verse 13, And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and Death and Sheol; the grave, delivered up the dead which were in them. And they were judged, every**

**man, according to their works...** Every woman is judged according to her works, whether she obeys her husband or not. This is the Law. This is what will get her burned in hell, while she's crying and saying, "oh please, please."

**...every man according to their works...** And every woman

**Verse 14, And Death and Sheol were cast into the lake of fire...** Men will actually be resurrected, so they can be sentenced to either live forever, or die.

**Verse 15, And whoever was not found written in The Book of Life, was cast into the lake of fire.**

Let's go back to **Deuteronomy 6**. He said, He sets before you life and death, because He sets before you His Laws.

**Deuteronomy 6:4. Hear, O Israyl, Yahweh is our Father. Yahweh is One...** Unity. You can't get anything else out of that. There won't be anything, but complete unity in that Kingdom. The 144,000 priesthood are going to be married, and come into unity with their mate. They are His helpmate, not His help-nag, not His help-bitch, not His help-destroy, and not to cause Him trouble or sadness. They are helpmates to Him, or they won't be there, just as you are supposed to be to your husband.

**Verse 5, And you must love Yahweh your Father...** You must love this, and see the beauty of it. **...with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your might.**

**Verse 6, And these Laws which I command you this day must be in your heart...** They must come forth from the heart.

Let's go over to **Psalms 19**. These Laws must come from the heart, not just the lips. Remember, how easy it is to say, "Forgive me, for I repent"? Well, that may come forth from the mouth at the time, but Yahweh judges you during the day-to-day grind and what comes into your heart. He judges the actions, and He judges the heart. Yahshua quoted **Deuteronomy 6:5 in Yahchanan Mark 12:30**.

**Psalms 19**. Notice this. You want to rejoice, Yahweh tells you how. In fact, Yahweh commands you to rejoice. He says, "Husband, rejoice with the wife of your youth." He says to come to the Feast, and rejoice; that is a command, and it's part of keeping the Feast.

No one can rejoice if they rebel against these things. I don't care who you are, if you rebel against one of Yahweh's Laws, you're going to disrupt peace and unity, and you're going to bring hatred, misery, and suffering. These are the same things that were in the world before the flood, This is the reason the flood came upon the earth.

**Psalms 19:8. The statutes of Yahweh are right...** Notice **...rejoicing the heart...** Now if you rebel against these statutes, they can't rejoice your heart, can they? You are rebelling against the very things that will bring rejoicing to the heart. **...The commandments of Yahweh are pure, bringing understanding to the eyes...** Or to

the mind.

**Verse 9, The reverence of Yahweh is clean, enduring forever...** Yes, it is forever. Everything that Yahweh creates and commands you is forever. **...The judgments of Yahweh are true and altogether righteous.** They will bring joy to you, if you will perform, and fulfill them.

**Verse 10, They are more to be desired than gold...** You knew that when you first came here. We should still know it now, shouldn't we? **...than even much fine gold. They are sweeter than honey...** They bring you a more pleasant attitude than eating honey brings the sweetness to your taste. **...and the honey comb.**

**Verse 11, Moreover by them are Your servants warned, and in keeping them there is great reward...** There is this great reward of righteousness, and a judgment that says, "This person is innocent and should be given eternal life."

Look to **Psalms 119:20**. A great secret is hidden in this verse. It's hard to understand, but you can understand it, if you know the rest of the Scriptures that explain this verse.

**Psalms 119:20. Our souls are consumed with longing for Your judgments at all times.** You wouldn't understand that just by reading the verse. It has no meaning to it unless you understand the Hebrew words. I don't have time to explain them right now, so I think I am going to mark this and continue it in another sermon.

I was going to finish this, but it would probably take another hour to finish it, so we will stop right here. Keep in mind what we have covered.

Our goals are the same as they were before. We just have less time to prove ourselves to Yahweh because the wars have already begun in heaven.

By the way, while I'm thinking about it, we don't cancel our Law Class on Friday night for anything. If there is a new moon, it's rain, it's shining, whatever, we hold this Law on Friday night. Those who missed last night's Law Class, missed one tremendous blessing. That was one of the greatest classes we have ever had. I would almost be persuaded to have our teachers cover that again, because so many missed it, because of the weather, or visiting, or whatever.

Keep your mind on this goal. The wars have begun in heaven, and we have but a few years left to prove ourselves to Yahweh. What greater thing can we do, than to get back this zeal that brought us here in the first place? We have to start using that zeal to strive for this great Kingdom, that is going to be forever, and ever, and ever.

May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the songleader.

---

*Chapter Forty-One*  
**Going On To Perfection #41**  
**Keeping The Goal In Sight #2**  
**Instructions To The Family:**  
**Hold On Tight To Your Positions.**  
**Parents, Learn The Law**  
**And Teach It To Your Children**  
**11/12/94**

Shalom everyone! Yeah, you're stuck with me again! For all of those who will pay close attention to my sermon today, I made a big pot of chili, and I'll give you a taste of it! You have to pay attention or I'm not going to give you a taste. It's for all those who have iron stomachs, or maybe I should say aluminum stomachs. They say my chili eats through the iron!

I hope you remember where we left off last week. What Scripture was it? Boy, look at all the question marks that just came up on your faces! Yes, we left off in **Psalm 119**, somebody said it. Wow! We have some great students here in this school. You must be headed some place.

In these Last Days, as I was bringing out on the radio broadcasts this morning, we are hammering Christianity pretty hard. We are showing that Christianity has practically ruled the world for 1,900 years. They have preached their doctrine to all the world. In fact, their doctrine is worldwide. They put their way on the television and radio. What the Protestants don't rule, the Catholics do. Christianity is spread all over the world today, but it has not brought about the end.

Yahshua said that in the last generation, that the message of the Kingdom would be preached to all the world, by the one who bears witness to all nations, and then, at that time, the end would come. Christianity has been preached for hundreds of years now. It started before the apostles, because it was condemned by the prophets long before the Savior was ever born. It's been preached for some 1,900 years, and the end still has not come.

So we know the message of the Kingdom is not Christianity or the doctrines they are preaching, it's not the Muslims, it's not the so-called Jews in Israel or any of the doctrines they are teaching. It's not any of them. None of their doctrine is the message of the Kingdom.

The message of the Kingdom is shown in **Malakyyah** to be the Laws of Yahweh. Yahshua and the apostles showed that too. Yahweh has set and established His House, in the Last Days, for the last remnant to be called out. He has told each child how to enter that Kingdom and each child can be rightfully judged. Yahweh is judging those who He is calling, and those we have called His attention to. He's calling those children, and they have the opportunity to prove themselves to Yahweh and enter the Kingdom.

Many are going to enter the Kingdom, whether or not they have parents going in. Yahweh shows that you will be taking care of the children until they are given a length of time to prove themselves, if they were not called at this time. He tells the women, the children, and the men all how to be a part of this Kingdom.

Now if you fluff it off, and don't do what He says, or don't not change, you can't go in. The Christians think, "Just as I am, I come to Thee, with all my faults. Please be merciful." Yahweh says to repent and change. He doesn't say, "Come to Me as you are." He says, "Repent of the way you are, then come to Me, and I can give you a position you can qualify for."

You have to qualify, just as Yahshua did. We covered part of this in the sermon on keeping our minds upon the goal that we set at the beginning. When we found



---

**The one thing that you have to be willing to do is give up everything for that place in the Kingdom, that job that He has for you. You have to keep that attitude. You have to keep your mind on the goal of overcoming.**

---

this great jewel, we were willing to give up everything to get here and get it, which is what I brought out last week.

This is what Yahshua brings out in several different parables also. The one thing that you have to be willing to do is give up everything for that place in the Kingdom, that job that He has for you. You have to keep that attitude. You have to keep your mind on the goal of overcoming.

If you change, or if you let somebody draw you away, and change your mind in some way, you are simply not going to make it. You will be standing with the others, as stubble, like the prophet Malakyah said in **Malakyah 4**. You will be burned up, because there's a day that's coming, Yahweh says, that will burn you up. It will, "Burn up all the proud, and all who do wickedly," He says. The ones who do wickedly are the ones who will not submit and uphold Yahweh's Laws.

We got up to **Psalm 119:20**. This is not an easy verse to understand, but once you understand it, it's so beautiful that I hate not to spend the time on it, to bring it to everyone's attention.

**Psalm 119:20. Our souls are consumed with longing for Your judgments at all times...** They had the judgments of Yahweh; as they have been presented to us. We have the 613 Laws written out. We know the difference in the Laws, the statutes, and the judgments. We see these, and we have them. They have been set before us. Our souls are not longing that they be set before us, because they have already been set before us.

So, what are our souls longing for? Are you listening? What is your soul longing for? It's not longing that Yahweh would take the Law, and set it before us in writing, because it is before us. Yahweh has opened our minds to see it at this time. Yet He says, **our souls are consumed with longing for Your judgments...**

What He is trying to say, and this is what I'll prove to you by the authoritative books, is what is causing our misery in our hearts, and lives. What is filling our homes with misery, hatred, and bickering is the fact that the judgments are not being carried out in our lives,

or in the world. If we are having trouble, it is because someone in the family is bringing this disruption in, and because the judgments of Yahweh are not being yielded to, or being kept.

The Laws are what will bring your family to perfection, if everyone agrees to keeping them, and then set their minds and hearts on them. They will bring absolute peace, and joy to your family, Yahweh says. They won't do this if one rebels against them, like Lucifer did against Yahweh.

Lucifer rebelled against Yahweh's Laws, started teaching against them, and teaching the malakim against them. The fact that she rebelled brought disruption to Yahweh's family, His established House, at that time. When she rebelled, she started teaching others to rebel, and actually taught one third of the malakim to rebel with her. She brought disruption to the Kingdom of Heaven.

That is why the war in heaven is taking place at this time. If they had not rebelled, and if the Laws of Yahweh had been kept in all of His House, then there would still be complete harmony. There will be harmony again one day, as it is promised to be.

Anybody who studies these Laws can actually see what these Laws represent, and see the beauty in them. In fact, I read a **Psalm** the other day, where David was praying that Yahweh would show him the beauty in His Laws, which He did. Before King David died, his heart was repentant, and it was turned completely to Yahweh's way; he never went wrong again.

The Laws will bring blessings to your homes, if you will yield to them. Yahweh has set, and decreed, His judgments are set, that those who will not adjust their lives to Yahweh's Laws, statutes and judgments, will simply become stubble, as **Malakyah** says.

Hold your place in **Psalm 119** and look over to **Malakyah**, with all that I've said in your mind. This is what He's speaking of. He's speaking of the same prophecy that **Isayah 2**, and **Micahyah 4** speak of when they said in the Last Days, The House of Yahweh would be established in the top nation of all nations. It starts with that, He said, and, eventually, all nations will flow unto it.

Meanwhile, The House of Yahweh is being raised above the congregations, above the hills, as He calls them in the prophetic vision. There is a time span for The House of Yahweh to be established, to grow, and to be exalted above all congregations on the earth. Then, all nations will flow unto it, Yahweh says. This takes place in the millennium when all nations are forced to keep the Law. Then, after this time, if they choose not to convert, they will become stubble. The whole picture is shown in **Malakyah 4**.

**Malakyah 4:1. For behold the day comes that will**

**burn like an oven; and all the proud...** If you are too proud to turn, if you want Yahweh to take you just like you are with your pride, you are going to have a big surprise, because He won't take you that way.

You have to become as a little child and be very humble, If you will humble yourselves, as a song goes, then Yahweh can use you. You have to humble yourself, and submit; that's what this sermon is about, too, as all my sermons are about. You have to submit to the office that Yahweh has assigned you to, or to that authority, to that position.

**...all the proud, yes, and all who do wickedly...** All who will not submit to Yahweh's Laws, **...the day that comes will burn them up, says Yahweh of hosts; and it will leave them neither root nor branch.** The memory of them will actually be wiped out, and they will not be remembered.

Now, I don't care if it's your child, your uncle, or whoever, if that person does not yield to Yahweh, he or she won't be a part of your life forever. There is coming a time, when that person, whether it's your child, your uncle, your cousin, or whoever, will not be a part of your life. The thing to do is to wipe that person out of your life now. If they won't submit to Yahweh's Law, then Yahweh says have nothing to do with them. You can't be a part of this world, and still hang on to Yahweh's way. In fact, you shouldn't even want to do that. You should want one or the other; you can't serve two masters, or two rulers.

**Verse 2, But for you who reverence My Name...** Deuteronomy 6 shows you how to reverence His Name, by keeping His Laws statutes and judgments, the same as He says here. **But for you who reverence My Name, the light of righteousness will arise...** You are going to be healed, changed, and then receive your eternal body. Eternal spirit will pump through your veins, instead of the blood that is flowing there now.

**Verse 3, And you will tread down the wicked; for they will be ashes under the soles of your feet...** Yes, you are the ones who will destroy these, or give orders to the malakim, who will destroy them. **...ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I will do this, says Yahweh of hosts...**

**Verse 4, Remember the Law of Mosheh My servant, which I commanded through him in Horeb for all Israyl, with the statutes and judgments.** Then, He promises you in **verses 5 and 6**, that before this coming day of disaster, He will send His Law, which is the strength of Yahweh to salvation. As **Romans 1:16** says, His strength is all His Laws and prophecies.

Now back to **Psalm 119:20**. He says, **...our souls are consumed with longing...** All day for this. It's not saying, "We are waiting for You to teach us." No, He's

teaching us now.

We can't put the Laws in practice in all the world yet, so we are still suffering from sin. We are mourning, all of us. We have sorrows, all of us. We have grief, all of us. We have misery, all of us. Everything that Satan brought into the world before us, we still have today in the world, because Yahweh's judgments are not being used. His statutes are not kept, and His Laws are being rebelled against by all the world; that is what He is saying right there.

If you have a child, when he rebels against authority, he disrupts your house, and you know this. You can see the disruption. If you have a child, and that child is rebellious, I don't care if it's for a moment, or ten minutes, or ten days, he disrupts your house. You can see what that kind of attitude brings to your house.

This is what's going on in the kingdoms of heaven. One third of the malakim are rebelling, and disrupting peace in heaven. That's why a six-day war took place on Jupiter, recently, as Yahweh predicted it would. Yahweh knows that a child does not have the ability to rule a house. He realizes this. In fact, He gives instructions for the child to be taught.

Let's turn over to **Deuteronomy 6:5. And you must love Yahweh your Father with all your heart...** This is the way that you see Yahweh, through the Laws that He gives us. Nobody sees Him in person, but we can see Him, because we see His character, and His attitude through His Laws.

**Verse 6, And these Laws which I command you this day must be in your heart...** Not just in your mind, or on your lips, but it's actually in your heart to love these Laws. If you love them, they will be your guide, and you will be talking about them, and as He says, and teaching them diligently to your children.

If you are allowing a child to disrupt your life, or

---

**If you have a child, when he rebels against authority, he disrupts your house, and you know this. You can see the disruption. If you have a child, and that child is rebellious, I don't care if it's for a moment, or ten minutes, or ten days, he disrupts your house. You can see what that kind of attitude brings to your house.**

---

---

**If you are allowing a child to disrupt your life, or your household, through rebellion, then you are not keeping the Laws of Yahweh; you are not teaching those Laws to your children. You need to teach these Laws to your children. If you don't, you are not upholding Yahweh's Law of teaching them to your children. That is one of the Laws of the 613. If a child is breaking the Law, then he needs to be told this is not acceptable in Yahweh's House, and won't be acceptable in the Kingdom.**

---

your household, through rebellion, then you are not keeping the Laws of Yahweh; you are not teaching those Laws to your children. You need to teach these Laws to your children. If you don't, you are not upholding Yahweh's Law of teaching them to your children. That is one of the Laws of the 613. If a child is breaking the Law, then he needs to be told this is not acceptable in Yahweh's House, and won't be acceptable in the Kingdom.

The Law should be taught to the child. Teach the child; talk about the Laws when you sit. Yes, that's your perfect opportunity. When a child gets hold of your nose, or hair, in rebellion, and curses you, or whatever he does, that's the perfect time to teach him that is not an acceptable way in Yahweh's House. Tell him, "You are breaking one of Yahweh's Laws," and in this way, you drill the Laws of Yahweh into the child's mind. That way, maybe the child won't wind up in prison, because he broke one of Yahweh's Laws.

Yes, there are Laws of Yahweh that you can break that will put you to prison. If you keep the whole Law, you may wind up in prison, too, as all the apostles did, but that's man's world. If you murder, steal, or do a number of other things, you can end up in the prisons of this world. If you don't do those things, maybe, just maybe, you will stay out, and be free to see Yahshua at His coming. We may not have to break down the prison walls to get you out.

**Verse 7, And you must teach them diligently to your**

**children, and talk about them when you sit in your house, and when you walk on the road, and when you lie down... You talk about them in bed ...and when you rise up.**

**Verse 8, You shall tie them as symbols upon your hand, and they shall be as a distinguishing mark in the eyes of everyone.** To guide your mind and to guide your hands. All of these things shall be taught to your children.

Let's go over to **Proverbs**. It is so important that this is understood, believed, and taught. In fact, several sermons could be brought on this very subject of training up a child in the way he should go.

**Proverbs 20:11. Even a child is known by his actions...** If you have ever visited a house where a child is continually disrupting the family life, you know what it's talking about here. That child is known by his actions. A child can be trained, and we are expected to train the children. **...whether his work is pure, and whether it is right...** Whether it is according to Yahweh's Laws, or not.

**Verse 1, Wine is a mocker, and strong drink is a brawler, so whoever is deceived by them, not moderate with them, is not wise.**

**Verse 2, The wrath of a king is like the roaring of a lion; whoever provokes him to anger sins against his own life...** See, he compares the child along with it.

**Verse 3, It is honorable for a man to avoid a dispute, since any fool can start a quarrel.** Remember this, because we are going to see where he elaborates on this, and brings it into the family home. He shows us, unless we turn from it, and become perfect, we won't be part of the family of Yahweh.

**Verse 4, The sluggard will not plow...** Or will not work to make a living, because it's cold, because there's a lion outside, or a bear, or maybe because he's afraid of a mad dog, or something. He has all kinds of excuses as to why he won't get out of bed in the morning, and be a productive person in Yahweh's House, or in the world.

Go back to **Deuteronomy 21**. I won't read a bunch of Scriptures on this, but I want to show you the importance of carrying this out.

This is why we are mourning, why we have misery all day long, and why we are suffering, even though we are trying, even though we have adjusted ourselves to Yahweh's Law. If somebody rebels against it, you are going to have the same miseries, because he is going to cause them in your life.

**Deuteronomy 21:18. If a man has a stubborn and rebellious son who will not obey his father or his mother, and will not listen to them, even after they have disciplined him...** Even after they have disciplined him, and taught him Yahweh's way, after he has tasted the righteous way. Notice how serious it gets. This is a

**Going On To Perfection #41: 11/12/94**



judgment of Yahweh's Kingdom, that will be carried out, as **Malakyah** says. There's a day coming when this sentence will be carried out, and will leave him neither root nor branch. If you love your child, and you love life yourself, you better uphold this Law, and start teaching your children, if you're not already.

**Verse 19, Then his father and his mother will take him out to the elders in the gate of his city.**

**Verse 20, And they shall say to the elders of his city; This son of ours is stubborn and rebellious. He will not obey us. He is living riotously, and is a drunkard...**

**Verse 21, Then all the men of his city shall stone him to death with stones. In this way you must purge the evil from among you...** We are not doing this; we are not obeying this Law now. We are not carrying it out with people, because we are not in rulership at this time. One day soon, this Law, as Yahweh says in **Malakyah**, will be carried out.

Before I forget, there is going to be a contest held in The House of Yahweh, hopefully, by Passover. We are going to have a contest for the children. If you want your child to be a part of this, or if the child wants to be a part of this, we are going to be giving away some *Books of Yahweh*. We might give away some other books, too; it depends on how many enter the contest. We'll have some rules written up for you. Meanwhile, if you all have the Law book, it is a great way of getting your child interested in this, and starting to learn these Laws on his own.

I was amazed last Sabbath when a child was brought into my office. I believe this child is maybe eight, or nine years old. I could name a Law, and this young man could tell me where that Law was found. I could just give the number of the Law, and he could tell me what that Law was, and where it was found in the Holy Scriptures. To me, this was amazing, but things like this can be done.

The human mind is magnificent if we start teaching it. If we just let them sit, and rot, and don't correct our children, they grow up stupid, like the people in the world are today. Then, our children will disrupt the world around them.

**Proverbs 30** is still speaking of children, and why there will be such harsh judgments. **Proverbs 30:21. Because of three things the earth shudders...** Because of these three things that He is about to name, the earth shudders, and is in mourning. It's in misery, and grief, because it can't stand them. It can't stand them for long because they keep building to a point where there will be an explosion. It will have to end, because it keeps worsening, and snowballing. **...there are four it cannot tolerate.**

**Verse 22, A servant when he reigns...** That is one

thing, because the servant was put in a position, because he was not capable of something higher to begin with. A servant can be joyous as a servant. I am. As stupid as I am, I can be joyous in my job and be very glad to have it. When a servant is given a higher position that he cannot handle, then he brings disruption to his family.

It's like when a child tries to reign over his parents for instance. He is not capable of teaching, upholding, or training his family in Yahweh's Laws. It's just the opposite, because he's doing something that the world does, and something that will draw him to sin. This is what an untrained person, an incapable person, will do. He would try to draw the rest to rebellion, and teach what he is drawn to. As Yahweh said to Cain, "The desire to sin is always with you, but it is something you must overcome."

What He's talking about in **Proverbs**, is when a servant is not capable of being anything but a servant, but he's given the power to reign. The world cannot tolerate that. This is what we see in Satan, in Lucifer. She was not capable of running this universe. In fact, her mind was filled with lust, the same thing she is teaching the world today. This is what Yahweh shows.

She could have been a great servant in what she was doing, helping Yahweh to uphold the Laws among those she worked with, and the ones who served under her. She could have been a great part in the Work of Yahweh, but instead she rebelled and tried to reign. This is the disruption that we see around us today. A child does the same thing, on a small scale, in a family; this is what He's showing here.

**...a fool when he is filled with food...** All the food he can eat, and slouches out on the couch, I guess.

**Verse 23, A hateful woman...** Now see, He's getting into the kitchens, now. He is getting into your own household with this instruction. He's telling you something that the world simply cannot tolerate. Yahweh won't tolerate it, because there's a day coming that will burn this type up.

The world can't stand it. We see the world staggering under it, under the misery and pain that keep building to the boiling point where soon it will explode, and four-fifths of the population wiped out, as prophecy shows. Very soon now, four-fifths of the population will be wiped out before Yahweh steps in and stops the fool from reigning or the hateful woman from reigning, which is what Lucifer is.

**Verse 23, A hateful woman when she is married; and a maidservant who displaces her mistress.** A maidservant, who was a maidservant because she is capable of doing that job; she is not capable of ruling a whole household.

Yahweh has places for everyone, for the child, for

the maidservant, the manservant, and for every position, as you climb up the ladder, to where Yahweh is sitting in the top seat. Yahshua said, it didn't even once enter His mind to try to grasp hold of the job that Yahweh had, or try to be equal with Yahweh. Of course, the *King James Version* twists that Scripture around, but you can get a Diaglott, and see what it truly says. It's just about opposite of what the *King James Version* says.

Now, I know that sometimes this is hard to take. The fact is, Yahweh has given us a way into the Kingdom. He tells everyone how to get there. Your opportunity is as great as mine, as well as every child sitting in this audience, if you will become as a child to Yahweh, and humbly submit to Yahweh.

You can rise up in rebellion, and say, "Well, I'm capable of ruling this world. I'm big, I'm extremely intelligent," and you can kid yourself into thinking this, if you want. The fact is, if you rebel against Yahweh, you will take Lucifer's place and rebel just as well as her. You probably couldn't rule as well as her, because Yahweh trained her, and held nothing back from her. She was fully trained in all of His ways when she walked with Him, talked with Him, and had direct access to Him. She was much higher than we are.

It is even said that we are made a little lower than the malakim. I think that probably means much lower. I feel that the abilities that Satan, Lucifer, had, before she fell, were extreme. She had extreme capabilities; she had to have them. She created flesh, and she could bring flesh back to life. She could let it get torn to pieces by one dinosaur, after another, and still bring it back to life. This was until that power was taken from her.

She had to be very intelligent, but she's not intelligent enough to rule the universe, because she let lust, greed, envy, and jealousy enter in. These are the things that Yahweh says to us, "Get rid of them." They are the things that Lucifer accepted, and let rule her life, to the point where those who follow her, which include the whole world today, are being led to destruction.

You children, right now in The House of Yahweh, if you are listening to me and you hear what I bring out, or what Yahweh has given for you, should go home with a determination to submit to your parents. Submit to the training that they have for you, so you can be a part of this great Kingdom. If you go home in rebellion, you will

---

**You children, right now, in The House of Yahweh, if you listen to me and you hear what I bring out, or what Yahweh has given for you, you should go home with a determination to submit to your parents. Submit to the training that they have for you, so you can be a part of this great Kingdom.**

---

wind up the other way, just like Lucifer, and be destroyed with her, like **Malakiah 4** shows.

**Ephesians 5:22. Wives, submit to your own husbands...** Now, when this is not done, this, too, brings disruption. In fact, it separates families, causes divorces, and creates grief. It creates strife in the household. It causes divorces, and separations. It separates friends, and it even separates members of The House of Yahweh. When this is not done, a wife is taking rulership that is not hers, exactly

like Lucifer did in her household.

Think of the great job that Lucifer had in upholding the Law. If you don't understand about Lucifer being a female, yes, she is a female; she is the wife of Yahweh. This can be very easily proven. They knew it 1,500 years ago, before King James came out in 1600 with the *King James Version* and started deceiving the world. Then, during the Dark Ages, they wiped out all knowledge.

Before that time, they knew that Lucifer was a woman. I have a picture of Satan portrayed as a woman in my office that was painted by Michelangelo, that we found, after Yahweh revealed this truth to His House, and we started bringing it forth. We are writing a book, now, called *Unveiling Satan*, which shows her position, how she is a wife of Yahweh, and how the Hebrew words reveal this. We didn't go to the library, and study any of this from man's Christian writings. It was only after this was revealed, and we started revealing it to everyone, that we started finding pictures and proof from other directions.

In the 1500s, Michelangelo painted the ceiling of the Sistine chapel, and he painted Lucifer as a woman. He painted Lucifer, as she is described in in the Holy Scriptures, as a serpent. When Michelangelo painted this ceiling, history says he bragged that the spirits were guiding him, putting visions in his mind, and showing these wonderful things that he displayed there. He painted Satan as a female. It was no secret; there was no argument about it. You can't find where anyone in the Catholic Church argued about Lucifer being a female at that time. It was only after knowledge was lost, and Lucifer wanted to transform herself, taking on the position of a male, which she did, that she deceived the world into thinking she was male. Up until that time, even into the 1500s, it was well known what she was. All the Hebrews knew this. They knew, from the

Hebrew words, what those cherubim represented who held up the tallit over the ark of Yahweh, representing the 613 Laws.

There is lots of proof on this subject. In fact, we don't know where to shut it off. We are discussing now how far to go in this book. We could write a set of books on what we have already. We are discussing now what important things to put in, and what to leave out, because we don't want the book to be too thick. Right now, I'd say it is going to consist of at least six hundred pages on all these proofs. We could go on, and on, and on, if we wanted to keep digging up proof.

Then, there was a guy who said, "I don't believe that Lucifer is a female; I am going to leave The House of Yahweh. Don't confuse me with these facts, my mind is made up." Well, he can go on in his stupidity, like the child who wants to rebel.

I'm not picking on women, I'm not. Yahweh says, that He has given each one his or her place. To me, I love women, and I wouldn't want them to ever be in another position, because I love them like they are. Every woman, who I have met, who loves being a woman, tells me that she hated the fact that Christianity taught that she was going to be something besides a woman in the coming Kingdom. Many women would ask me, "How will I not love my husband anymore?" I thought, this doesn't make any sense. Even thirty years ago, it didn't make any sense. Thinking you will no longer have love for your mate; this is stupid. It was only in the recent years that Yahweh started revealing this to us.

He gave Mosheh the pattern of the Kingdom, and that pattern included marriage: forever marriages, that last forever, and ever, and ever. No, you will never have to quit accepting love from your husband, and you will never have to quit accepting love from your wives. It's a beautiful, adorable, lusted-after thing, perfectly legal in Yahweh's Laws.

Let's turn over to **Kepha**. The point is not to bash women, it's merely to show that a child has his place, a servant has his place, a wife has her place, along with a manservant, and a maidservant. There are many steps in servitude. Yahweh is the Head servant of all, and always has been to His people, and to the malakim.

**I Kepha 3:7.** This is wonderful. We will read this in *Thayer's*, and see the Scriptures that are referred to. **I Kepha 3:7. In the same way, you husbands, keep your marriages according to the Law, giving honor to the wife, as to the weaker vessel...** Now I didn't say this, the Apostle Kepha was inspired to write this. In fact, it's taught, from **Genesis** through **Revelation**, that a wife is a weaker vessel.

Lucifer was a weaker vessel than Yahweh. She was a little stronger than man. We were made a little lower

---

**Yahweh is the chief slave and He is always going to be that. He says, "This position is Mine. I'm the Father of it." It's rightfully so, and we should never want that position, or even let it into our minds to try to take that position.**

---

than the malakim, Yahweh said.

**...and as being heirs together...** Together, yes, you will enter the Kingdom together forever, forever loving one another, with never ending love for one another.

**...of the pardon to life, so that your prayers may not be hindered.** You should be guiding your wife, teaching her, and also teaching to your children.

As I said last week, if a husband is rebelling against performing His Laws, he may not be in the Kingdom. That woman may become the wife of another man in the Kingdom. Yes, there will be marriages in the Kingdom. The King James fallacy that this will not occur has all the world deceived, but it is nothing but a bunch of bull, with a point here, and a point here, and a lot of bull in between. That's what that teaching is, but it has deceived the whole world.

The pattern shown to Mosheh is the exact pattern that is in the Kingdom, and it includes marriages without divorce. Divorce is forbidden by Yahweh. He says, "I hate divorce." How anyone could ever get a divorce, I don't know, after reading what Yahweh says. I hate it too. I hate it as much as Yahweh does, I think, right now.

Notice it says, the weaker vessel. I want to read you now from this authoritative book, which is *Thayer's*. It gives you the Greek words. I am going to give you the Scriptures that they give, showing this word and what it means by **weaker**. It is, in no way, belittling anyone, especially women.

The man is given his position, right now, much lower than the malakim, much lower than Yahshua, much lower than Yahweh. Every man has his position on the stepping ladder up to Yahweh. You could even go the other way. Since Yahweh is the supreme slave of us all, He would be down at the bottom of the ladder, and it would go up from there. If you want to look at it from the other direction, it makes no difference.

Yahweh is the chief slave and He is always going to be that. He says, "This position is Mine. I'm the Father of it." It's rightfully so, and we should never want that position, or even let it into our minds to try to take that position. This was Lucifer's biggest mistake. We should

not lust after the office of another, or a belonging, of somebody else, whether it is his maidservant, manservant, or wife. We should never lust after what belongs to our neighbor.

Now if he has an unmarried daughter, that means she is unmarried, and you can look at her, and desire her, and take her as your wife, with the appropriate permission. That is legal. But if she belongs to him as a wife, if she is married, then it's illegal for you to lust after that woman, or the man's maidservant, manservant, concubine, or whoever.

Now, back to this weaker vessel. The word, **weaker**, is given in **I Kepha**. It is the first Scripture that *Thayer's* lists. He says it means *weaker and inferior*. He also gives **I Corinthians 12:22**. Hold your place in **I Kepha**, and go to **I Corinthians** to understand this word, what it means. This is Yahweh's way of showing each one of us what we have to do to be the perfect beings who Yahweh wants in His Kingdom.

**I Corinthians 12:22**. No, instead, those members of the body which seem to be weaker are necessary. Now, Shaul goes on and names the ears, the eyes, and the nose. He says, "We can't say because I'm not the head, I have no need of thee." Everyone is needed. We have need of everyone.

We will always have need of the malakim. We are going to keep them around forever. One day soon, we will be over the malakim, not just in rank, but ability. We will even be judging the malakim, as **Kepha**, says.

*Thayer's* goes on say weaker describes *the ability in doing righteousness*, and he gives **Romans 5:6**. I just wanted to bring you this, so you would know that I wasn't writing this on my own.

**Romans 5:6**. For when we were yet without strength... This is the same word that he is talking about when He referred to the woman being the weaker vessel. ...when we were yet without strength, at the appointed time... Now, this is strength for salvation, or righteousness. We were all without that at one time.

He's not saying that a woman is too weak, or doesn't have the ability to obtain salvation. She does. In order to do this, she has to go through a certain process of submitting to authority, and humbling herself as a little child. A man must do this too. This is not saying one has to do more than the other; it's just showing the ability of one person, and another person, and the difference between a male and a female.

**For when we were yet without strength...** This has the same meaning that is found in **I Kepha 3**.

*Thayer's* goes on and says, *used of religious systems in opposition to the savior, as having no power to promote piety and salvation...* He gives **Galatians 4:9**, in bringing forth the meaning of this phrase, **the weaker vessel**.

**Galatians 4:9**. But now, knowing Yahweh, or rather, having been known by Yahweh, why do you return to powerless gods... So, the phrase "Why do you return to powerless Gods" is showing the ability to be deceived. The weaker vessel is described as not having the power to keep from being deceived, from returning to powerless Gods, and bowing down to sacred poles. Why do you want to be in bondage to them all over again?

You could ask this same question within a household where you have a bickering woman or a rebellious child. "Why do you want to be in bondage to that kind of position? Are you wanting to keep your life in an uproar all the time? Are you wanting to fight, raise hell, and have ulcers eat up your insides? Is this what you want in your life? Then, why do you return to these Gods, these powerless Gods, who are not able to bring you out of this to a higher frame of mind, to joy, to peace, and to love?" Now that should be plain enough.

*Thayer's* says, *wanting in decision about things lawful and unlawful*. Let's turn to **I Corinthians 8:7**. When the whole House of Yahweh comes together, there is a Law that says you must not let your women come near to teach. Shaul said, if a woman wants to learn, let her learn in silence, and ask her husband, at home. What if her husband is incapable of answering her question? Well, the husband has a head, too, the Elders. Yahweh says, that is what they are for, and to seek the Law at the mouth of the priests.

**I Corinthians 8:7**. This is still speaking about the weaker vessel. I didn't translate it this way; it's even this way in the *King James Version*. This is a true translation. It's in every translation that the woman is the weaker vessel, but it doesn't mean weak, as in muscles. I have seen some women on television and they had muscles bigger than mine! In fact, they had muscles on their arms as big my head!

In **I Corinthians 8:7**. However, not all possess this knowledge... Speaking of the weaker vessel, and point-

---

**Be kind, thoughtful, merciful, just as Yahweh and Yahshua are, and teach, and guide your wife. If the rebellion was not there against Yahweh's Laws, you would have perfect love, and perfect harmony in your marriage. Then, your a marriage can enter the Kingdom.**

---

ing you to this Scripture.

In fact, I've brought out before that during certain times of the month, the chemicals in certain bodies change. A person who can stand something one time, can not stand it during that time. Women know what I am talking about, because they have it occur to them.

Yahweh made both male and female. He says, "I made you this way, and look upon the woman as the weaker vessel. Guide, direct, kindly love, and cherish her." Don't get harsh; don't get hateful. Don't get any of these things. Be kind, thoughtful, and merciful, just as Yahweh and Yahshua are, and teach, and guide your wives. If the rebellion was not there against Yahweh's Laws, you would have perfect love, and perfect harmony in your marriages. Then, your marriages could enter the Kingdom.

**However, not all possess this knowledge. But some, throughout all their lives until now, accustomed to the worship of gods, still eat that which is offered to gods...** Yes, they still participate in these stupid things that bring them down, and bring their families, and their whole households down.

*Thayer's* uses this Scripture to show Yahweh is talking about Lawful and unlawful things, and showing signs of weakness. He refers you to **I Thessalonians**. If you don't have a *Thayer's*, it is a Greek Lexicon, which gives the meaning of words in the so-called New Testament, which is Book Two, of the Holy Scriptures. It can be purchased at any bookstore. *Gesenius* has the Hebrew words; *Thayer's* has the Greek words.

**I Thessalonians 5:14** is used, still explaining this word. *Thayer's* goes on with several other Scriptures, but I thought these were the best to explain this phrase about the weaker vessel. In **verse 14, Now we exhort you, brothers, warn those who are unruly among you, comfort the down hearted, support the weak...** Just as the wife is the weaker vessel.

He's saying in **I Kepha**, to support the weaker vessels; support the weak ones. **I Kepha 3:7. In the same way, you husbands, keep your marriages according to the Law...** Understanding that they are the weaker vessel, just like mothers dwell with children as weaker vessels, teaching and guiding them. Give honor to the child, when he does correctly, just as Yahweh does to us.

**...giving honor to the wife, as to the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together...** Yes, and they are together forever, if they will humble themselves, and get in line through the Man.

Now, we will be bringing this out, because Lucifer hates the woman who brings forth the Man. The woman is The House of Yahweh, which brings forth the Man. We haven't explained this fully, but we explained it a little in the book, *Reconsidering Yahweh's Laws on*

*Slavery and Marriage Obligations*. The Scriptures are very plain on this, and I want to bring out more on it. We will bring more on it in *Unveiling Satan*. We will bring out much more on every aspect of this.

**...of the pardon to life, so that your prayers may not be hindered...** If you are not obeying these Laws, your prayers are going to be hindered. Yahweh won't hear you, because you are sinning. These are Laws that must be kept. There are Laws that are here to guide us to eternal life, and salvation on the road into the Kingdom. If we do not adhere to them, if we don't adjust our lives to them, they can't help us. No one can help stop rebellion, except the person who is rebelling.

In **I Timothy 2**, we are still continuing on with this same subject. **I Timothy 2:8. Therefore, I will that men everywhere are to lift up holy hands in prayer...** If your hands are holy, the only thing that makes them holy is following the holy Laws of Yahweh. A man should be training in the Laws of Yahweh.

By the way, this Law Class on Friday night, is absolutely the best class I have ever heard. It far rises above anything I have ever seen or visited. In fact, we are planning on starting it over again for those who missed out on the first part of it. We were talking this morning about how needful it is that we start again at the beginning of this book, and carry it through for all those who missed out on the first part. In fact, I believe that a person should even take that class twice. Go through this Law Class twice. We have classes for women and also for men.

The Men's Law Class is absolutely marvelous. It just drills these things into your mind, so you won't forget them. There is also laughter brought out in the class. I hear the men laughing, at times where certain thoughts are given, to make people remember the points. We had over eighty men here last night for that class, and it's increasing. It is very needful. If you are not in it, you really need to plan to be here Friday night. You women really need to plan on being in that Women's Law Class, on your night.

**I Timothy 2:8. I will that men everywhere are to lift up holy hands...** Anybody can lift up hands, who has two, or if you don't have two, you can lift up one. If you don't have any hands, you can't lift them up, but almost anyone can lift up hands, if he has them. But you must study to show yourself approved so you can be holy and you can lift up holy hands.

**...without anger or doubting...** Did you get that, men? Without anger. I know it is easy to say, "Well she made me angry." Baloney, you know that's baloney. No one can make you something you are not. When we train ourselves properly, then nobody can make us angry. Now, think of that the next time you want to

say, “Boy, she really made me angry.” You know what you are saying? “Boy, I am weak, and I sure do need some help.”

**...or doubting...** This is something that Yahshua was always getting onto His disciples about: their doubting.

**Verse 9, Also in the same manner, that the women adorn themselves in modest apparel...** As we brought out in the book on marriage, it's great to be modest. There are times in a woman's life when it's not required for her to be modest, but that is between a husband and wife. Around others, you are to wear modest apparel. That is what the Scriptures teach and that's what came out in our book.

**...modest apparel, with propriety...** You know what this means? It means that this little scarf on your head represents that you're under authority. I've noticed some of the women can really make these things look beautiful and there is nothing wrong with that. You can set that scarf upon your head just right, to where it will make so much of your hair show, and you become very beautiful to look upon. There's nothing wrong with that, nothing at all, but that's not the reason you are wearing it, and that is what you have to remember. Just why is it you are wearing that little scarf? He says, “Yes, wear it, be modest about it, and don't forget the reason you're wearing it.”

**...and seriousness...** Remember, it is a show of submission to your head over you. That's what this word means, when you look it up.

**...not only with braided hair, or gold, or pearls, or expensive clothing...** Yes, it's fine to dress with all the expensive clothing, if you can afford it, or if your husband can afford it. It's fine to make your headscarf to look great and all the other things. But He is saying, don't forget the reason why you do this. Do it in righteous behavior, with modest apparel and holy garments.

The word, **apparel**, is speaking of the holy garments. It's not necessarily speaking of your regular dresses. Of course, you can wear those to make yourself look beautiful too, as Sarah did and there's nothing wrong with that, as long as they are modest.

The word, **modest**, means *in righteous behavior*. It's

word #2887, if you want to look it up, and means *with righteous behavior*.

The word, **propriety**, is word #127 and means *reverence*, as in reverence to Yahweh, but also in reverence to your husband. Sarah set the shining example. The only way you will get into the Kingdom is in this way.

Mother Sarah set an example for you, that Lucifer was supposed to have set, but didn't. Well, Lucifer set an example for you too: that rebellion will get you burned. The example that Mother Sarah set for you will get you eternal life, Yahweh says. You will only get eternal life, through the Man, as we will see through the Scriptures later. The Scriptures are very plain on this.

**Propriety** comes from word # 499 which means *self control*. You wear these holy garments in self-control.

It doesn't help to wear the holy garments in the Sanctuary, and then leave The House of Yahweh, start a fight with your husband, start bickering, and raising hell.

Do you remember what we read in **Proverbs** just a minute ago? It applies, in a way, that is showing you how to overcome, get the wrinkles out, and get into the Kingdom. Remember, teach your wife so she will be a holy vessel, without spot or wrinkle. I brought that out in the beginning of this series on “Going On to Perfection.”

The word, **reverence**, is from #4982, and means *to save, deliver, make whole or holy*. That's what this word means, in giving reverence to Yahweh, and to your husband. It's one of the ways of becoming whole, or the whole person, as one of the apostles said, and also becoming holy.

This word comes from the *Analytical Greek and Hebrew Lexicon* pages 78-79, and means *through the son*. This is exactly what it says, *through the son brought forth*. Or, if you'll keep in mind, the Man brought forth. Remember, Lucifer hates the woman who brings forth the Man.

We're going to end there, and go eat my chili! Yahweh willing, we'll take up in this place, the next time I speak. May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the songleader.

---

**Mother Sarah set an example for you, that Lucifer was supposed to have set, but didn't. Well, Lucifer set an example for you too: that rebellion will get you burned. The example that Mother Sarah set for you will get you eternal life, Yahweh says. You will only get eternal life, through the Man, as we will see through the Scriptures later.**

---

---

*Chapter Forty-Two*  
**Going On To Perfection #42**  
**Keep The Goal In Sight #3:**  
**Yahweh Is Proving His People**  
**11/19/94**

**S**halom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. I know you probably thought you wouldn't have to look at me up here again today, but you are stuck! I am like the little pink rabbit all wound up with batteries; I just keep going, and going, and going!

I want to talk about the book that we are writing, and putting out at this time, caled *Unveiling Satan*. I don't know how many people knew this, because it didn't dawn on me until last week, but this is fulfilling a prophecy. It was prophesied for a certain time period. It's in **II Thessalonians 2**, which I thought was just speaking of the man of sin being revealed.

In my first writings, in *The Mark of the Beast* books, we revealed that the man of sin is the Pope, who leads the Catholic Church. This one will probably not be the last. I think there is to be one more after him. Nevertheless, the Catholic Church is the one that **Daniyl** prophesied would change the Laws. Its leader is the man of sin.

That man of sin was first revealed by the House during the first part of its establishment. We have shown that the Pope was the one prophesied to change the Laws. He changed the Laws of Yahweh, like the Sabbath day. He taunts all the Christian organizations saying, "You condemn us in certain things, but you followed us in what we did, because there was no authority for changing the Sabbath. We were the ones who changed it, and you followed us."

You cannot find one single Scripture that tells you to change the Sabbath from the seventh day of the week to the first day. They say, "We are the ones who changed it, and we are the ones you followed." They taunt the Christian people with this fact. The Christians have no defense. Some of them have come up and said; "Well, we do it because the Savior rose on Sunday." They try to bring forth another lie, but it's very easily knocked down, and the Catholics know that. They are not fools. They have probably the best libraries in the world, with

the oldest manuscripts in the world. They can prove just about anything they want.

I believe that the Pope and the Catholic Church have made a deal with Satan. I believe that the Pope knows that if Satan does not win, he's going to burn. The church admit that they are prophesied of in **Revelations 17, 18 and 19**. Their reasoning is that even though the majority of their priests are worshipping Satan, overall, the Catholic Church is filled with pretty good guys. There are a few bad apples in the pot, and they know that. Then, they turn around, and admit in *The Keys of this Blood*, that majority of them are bad apples. They have more power than the ones who want to change. The Pope says he has no power to change the devil worship at this time.

The Pope is the man of sin. There is no doubt about it. He is Scripturally spoken of as the man of sin. It always refers to the leader of the Catholic Church. It is my belief that this leader has made a deal with the Queen of Heaven, because she is openly praised by him.

I think, somehow or another, Lucifer has persuaded these people that it won't be so harsh, and she will let them live, even if she loses her battle, which she definitely will. I see no other way to deceive these people. They would not continue to do the things they are doing, knowing that they are going to burn in hell for doing them, and that they only have a short time left. A lot of evidence adds up to the fact that she has deceived them.

**II Thessalonians 2:6**, shows that the man of sin will be revealed.

**Verse 7, For the mystery of iniquity is already working, but the One restraining him will continue to restrain him, until he is made to appear in the midst.**

**Verse 8, And then that lawless one...** The lawless one is the adversary. **...that lawless one will be revealed, whom Yāhshua will remove with the breath of His mouth, and make powerless with the appearance of his coming—**

**Revelation 20** speaks of when Satan is chained. The



Scriptures in **II Thessalonians** are also prophecies of that.

**Verse 9, Whose coming is according to the energy of Satan, who works with all power, and signs, and lying wonders...** By deceiving. This adversary of Yahweh is also set to be revealed, or uncovered. This word, **reveal**, means *to disclose or take off the veil*, so all can see who she is.

In the book we are writing, we are showing Satan's way. We are unveiling Satan's way, how it will fail, and how Satan herself will eventually be burned. This is a set judgment. There is no way of changing it. Yahweh's judgments will not change, not now, not ever.

Anyone whose hopes or thoughts are that Satan is somehow stronger because of the things that she has been allowed to do, doesn't know the Scriptures. They are erring there. Yahweh plainly says, "I will let strong delusions be sent to them so they will even believe these lies, because they have rejected My Laws."

For the Pope to be in this position, he must have known the Law. It must have been revealed to him, and he refused it, because of monetary gains or prestige, or whatever. If they would repent, then the Catholic Church would be dissolved, and they would be told to go to The House of Yahweh, the pillar and ground of the truth. It would be a great step down in their own minds to give up such prestigious things.

If you remember, this was the same thing offered to Yahshua, but He turned it down. Now, it is offered to the Catholic Church, I do believe. Maybe it was offered in a vision or something but it has certainly been offered to them. They have accepted it, and they hope to rule the world with this power. This is what they are saying.

Look at the son of perdition, spoken of in **II Timothy 2:3**. If you remember in **Yahchanan 17:12**, Yahdah was spoken of as the son of perdition. That word doesn't mean just destruction. This word, **perdition**, actually means a *prophesied destruction*. I am speaking of Yahdah Iscariot, who betrayed Yahshua. In Yahshua's case, Yahdah actually turned Him in to the authorities. Something like that may take place again very soon, because of circumstances that are rising up, trying to frame the ones in Yahweh's House. Yahdah was the one who accepted money and turned in Yahshua.

This was a prophesied thing. Not in the sense that Yahweh said, "I am going to pick this man to do this and force him to do it." No, Yahdah Iscariot could have chosen the other way, as well. He had no one forcing him to do what he did. He did it voluntarily, and he did it with the same hopes that the Catholic Church has now, or anyone else who turns from Yahweh's Laws has.

What I am trying to get you to understand is that this word, **perdition**, doesn't just mean destruction. That is not the full meaning of this word. It is a *prophesied*

*destruction*, or a judgment that has already been set, just like with the Pope and the Catholic Church. Yahweh says in **Revelation 21**, that He is going to cast him into hell fire, and others along with him who follow him.

**Philippians 1:28**. You see the son of perdition spoken of here also. He shows that we can turn to this. **And not being frightened by your adversaries...** Speaking to Yahweh's people.

Look back to the last part of **verse 27, ...with one mind...** Of one spirit, one mind. **...contending together in the faith...** That is, working and striving together, holding on and helping one another in court battles or whatever.

Contending is like what the soldiers who would go out and fight, do. They have groups of soldiers, who, I think, they call platoons. I was never in the Army. I refused to go; I refused to fight.

We are like a platoon, contending together to win this battle or war. He wants you to contend for the faith in the same way. He wants you to do it together as a body. We are all in this boat together, and we are all going to sink or swim together. Yahweh says this boat is going to survive; He gives us that promise. That promise has never been given to any of the other remnants. It is because we don't deny His Name, and because we go through the persecutions that Yahweh will prove us worthy to endure.

It is not that He has given us special honor, by any means. He hasn't. Every one of us is suffering one way or another. Every one of us should be suffering because of the persecution that is brought against His House at this time. It's getting more severe. Plans are being made, schemes are being schemed, and people are trying to buy other people to persuade them to be false witnesses against Yahweh's House, against me and you, who are parts of the body.

**...contending together in the faith of the message—**

**Verse 28, And not being frightened by your adversaries...** Speaking of more than one. **...in any way—which is a sign to them of their destruction...** Now, this word was actually **perdition**. It comes from the same word, and means the same thing. It is a prophesied destruction, a sign of perdition. We translated it, **destruction**, and that is what it means, but it means much more than that.

It means something that is prophesied to begin with, a judgment that is already set. It is also a sign or a token, as the *King James Version* says. It is a sign of your salvation. This judgment is from Yahweh. It is already set, there is no turning it.

**Verse 29, For it has been granted to you on behalf of Messiah, not only to believe upon Him, but also to suffer on behalf of Him...** And so it has been granted by Yahweh that this takes place and that I suffer reproach.

All of you know this prophecy, right? It is prophesied



for me to suffer reproaches. Does that only mean me? No, it's the whole body; it always speaks of the whole body.

**Verse 30, Waging the same struggle and trial with danger which you saw in me, and now hear is still in me.** The Apostle Shaul went through it to the death. Yahweh has predicted that some of you will remain alive, and prove yourselves worthy for this.

I hope you remember where we left off last week. We are going to continue there. Hopefully, we will finish today with the **Psalms** predicting that we will have control and retain it in order to enter Yahweh's Kingdom. We are all going to be proven, and He gives us these certain things to go by.

The question was asked in the Women's Law Class, because of my sermon, "Is every man smarter than every woman?" By no means. That is not what Scripture says at all, but if you have a husband, you are to yield to that husband. You have no right to judge whether that person is smarter, or not. You are under his authority, and that is the vow you made to become his wife. If you do not do it, you will not be part of the Kingdom. It is as simple as that.

Satan, Lucifer, rebelled first against her husband. Yahweh will not allow any of this ever to exist in the new world. It would bring the same hell that we are living in here today. It brings rebellion into the family, and among the children. We have over a million fatherless children in prison today, because a wife rebelled against her husband. That is the start of it. It has built to the ultimate sin in these Last Days.

That was the first rebellion that took place, and it will end with her destruction. That will be the end. No one who follows her will be allowed in Yahweh's Kingdom. That is a set judgment, and there is no way that you, the Catholic Church or anyone else, can change it.

Your husband may not make it into the Kingdom, but that is not for you to say. You are not his judge; Yahweh is his judge. You may not make it into the Kingdom, but that is not for your husband to say. If neither one of you follows the Laws, neither one of you will make it. If one of you follows the Law, and the other one does not, Yahweh says the one who follows will have a part in the new world. The one who doesn't follow His Law, won't. It is that simple.

These are the judgments that are set. There is no way that any of them can be changed or altered. They are already set. They are the only way that will bring peace, joy, and love. That is the reason they were set that way.

**I Timothy 6:9. But those who want to become rich will fall into temptation and a trap, and into many foolish and harmful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.** Now, notice both words are used here, one of them is **destruction**, and one of them is **perdition**. They

are both used together.

So, we know that the word is not just simply destruction. The word, **perdition**, and the word, **destruction**, are used together in this verse. You would not say "perdition and perdition," because it's the same thing. By saying it this way, He's showing it's separate: you have destruction which is different from perdition.

You can go out here, get ran over by a car, and be destroyed. Your body can be destroyed, but that is not the prophesied destruction that is coming. The perdition is the prophesied destruction.

He talks about falling into this trap of perdition, which many have because of the deceitfulness of riches. Many fall into this trap in this way.

The word, **perdition**, is #684. The word, **destruction**, is #3639. There is a difference. So we know this word does not simply mean destruction.

He says here, if you do this, you are not following this covenant, but following after riches. If you want to hang onto the ways of the world, He says you do not have His covenant. This Word, this covenant, is also spoken of in **Hebrews 10**. It is speaking of this same thing. It is speaking of the prophesied destruction that is going to take place.

**Hebrews 10:24. And let us consider one another, how we may urge one another...** Struggle together, contending together for this faith, as Yahdah said, once delivered. **...on toward love and righteous works...** To righteousness, not to evil, not to turning from the Law.

**Verse 25, Not forsaking the gathering of ourselves together, as the manner of some is, but exhorting one another; and so much the more as you see the day approaching.**

**Verse 26, For if we sin willfully...** If we do not perform this, then it's a willful sin. People have willfully sinned in the last few months in turning from The House of Yahweh and from Yahweh's established Work. They are willfully sinning, going off their own way.

**For if we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins...** That's not translated exactly right, but we will fix that another day. This just means this is a set judgment for everyone, and it cannot be changed. There is no changing this whatsoever.

**Verse 38, Now the just will live by the faith...** The just will live by this faith; we know that. We know that if someone will not live by this faith, they are not judged by Yahweh to be just.

**Verse 39, But we are not of those who draw back...** Did you get that? We are not of those who draw back **...to perdition...** Again, we see this word, this prophesied destruction. We, the ones who make it, who live by the faith, are not the ones who draw back into this perdition.

**Luke 9:62 And Yahshua said to him: No man who**

**puts his hand to the plow, then looks back...** Well, what was He talking about? He is talking about a man or woman who is drawn to the Work of Yahweh and actually becomes part in the Work of Yahweh. He sees this great jewel and he is willing to sell all to get it. Then, the one starts pulling back. Is He talking about breaking some kind of reigns on your neck, and drawing back into another field of the work or something? No, look at the judgment; look at the Law.

Turn back to **Leviticus 26** and you will see what He is talking about. For everything that is spoken of in Book Two, there is also a Law or a prophecy governing it from Book One. In **Leviticus 26**, we see this taking place. Here is the covenant that he is talking about in **Hebrews 10**. He is talking about how you can enter in with Yahweh. Then, there is a set, predicted destruction that you enter into, if you go back the other way.

**Leviticus 26:14. But if you do not obey Me, and do not observe and do all these Laws.**

**Verse 15, And if you despise My Statutes...** Notice how much in detail He is getting into. It's not only the Laws, but the statutes also **...or if you abhor My Judgments...**

What is the judgment of Yahweh on raising up a child in the way he should go? What if you think in your own heart, "Well this is too cruel, I shouldn't do this. I shouldn't administer this punishment, I should spare the rod, and let my child go the other way." This is just one of the judgments.

The judgments of Yahweh cover everything. They cover marriage. They cover a man and his wife or wives, a man and his concubines, and a man and his slaves, the maidservants and the menservants. This is all a pattern of the Kingdom. If you don't like it, you won't be there; it's as simple as that. Yahweh is the one Who owns it, and He is going to govern who gets in and who does not.

**Verse 15, And if you despise My Statutes or if abhor My Judgments...** This is speaking to everyone here. Does He say, "Then My wife will convince Me to go ahead, and let them in, and I will do it." Is that what it says? The Pope stands on that position right now.

There is an old saying that was used a lot when I was a child among the men, which we would never say among the women. It was something like, "He's as crazy as a so-and-so, if he thinks he's going to get that." You can add the rest of it, because I still don't think we should use those words around women.

This makes me think of a dozen different things that are going into this book, *Unveiling Satan*. It is so interesting what we are finding. Some of the women on the staff of The House of Yahweh have gone to the libraries, and started looking through these books, and the things that have been written about this.

I remember reading some things years ago about the

wife of Yahweh, but it wasn't until we started writing this book that these things started coming back to my memory. People are bringing me things that have been written about this. Some of these things were written by the Catholic Church about this being who they worship. They knew it was Yahweh's wife they had turned to and were worshipping. She had given them all these physical monetary blessings for doing so.

If you remember, in **Yeremyah**, it mentions Lucifer, the Queen of Heaven, the wife of Yahweh who rebelled against His Laws. The children of Israyl said when they worshipped this woman, she gave them all these things. They said, "We didn't do without food, and we didn't have to fast. We didn't have to obey those Laws." They still don't have to obey Yahweh today; it is their choice whether they latch on to life or death. They knew that they were worshipping Lucifer, and they knew that she was blessing them with money and material things like food and clothing, and their barns were full.

They said, "We will keep on baking cakes to her, burning candles to her and burning incense to her, because we had plenty while we were doing this. When we worshipped Yahweh, we were on trial, and we had to do without, and prove ourselves to Yahweh." They didn't say all of that, I am adding the rest of it.

In Yahweh's plan, He has to prove you by testing you to see if you are only keeping His Law because He's rewarding you and protecting you. Is it because He set a hedge around you so nobody can hurt you, and the adversary can't get to you to tempt you? Is that the reason you are following Yahweh? Or is it because you actually see that this way is righteous, and you want to cling to it, because it's the only way that will bring joy and gladness to the entire world?

That is the test that you went through when you came to The House of Yahweh and were baptized. You said, "Yahweh, I am going to follow your Laws to the fullest." Yahweh said, "Yeah, really? Well I am going to allow you to be tested and see." Then, you may have lost some monetary blessings, or lost your trailers on the way here, but you kept coming. You kept dropping off material "goods" on the way, and when you finally got to The House of Yahweh, you were joyous.

What comes next, after you come to The House of Yahweh and get baptized, is the day-to-day grind, while you try to hang onto the goal that you had to begin with. Will you turn after so many days of grinding, and start despising the statutes of Yahweh?

The perdition or the prophesied destruction is the set judgment that He is talking about. He says, "If you start abhorring My judgments, and creating your own to follow, then you are going to burn." That is all there is to it. You are going to be burned, and gotten out of the way. You are going to be stubble or manure that will be

burnt in the pile of rubble.

**Verse 15, ...abhor My Judgments, so that you do not perform and do all My Laws, and so violate My Covenant...** Hold your place right there, and look back to Hebrews.

**Hebrews 10:16. This is the covenant...** This is the one He promised Abraham. This is the one that will make you fit for His Kingdom. If you abhor it, and do not uphold it, it will keep you out of the Kingdom. This is the covenant. The House, by the way, that you are sitting in, teaches this covenant. We teach all 613 Laws, which are the covenant of Yahweh.

**...This is the covenant that I will...** The *King James Version* says "make with them." It is actually **...renew with them after those days, says Yahweh: I will put My Laws in their hearts, and in their minds I will write them.** That is what He is saying over here, "I will put the Laws in your hearts, then I am allowing testing to come upon you to see if you will keep them. If you turn from them, you violate My covenant."

**Ephesians 2:12. Remember that at that time you were without Messiah...** This is when you were living as uncircumcised Gentiles, when you were following the way of the flesh, and trying to keep up with Jones' family, or whatever family you were trying to keep up with. You were seeking after things of the world.

Someone asked me the other day about haircuts. They have these haircuts where they have a little string of hair in the middle, and then they shave it on each side. Someone asked if I had ever seen anything like that. I said I have seen pictures of Indians who used to do that. They did that to keep the white man from getting hold of their long hair. They shaved it off, but they wanted to keep a little of it. I said, "Did you know there is a Law against that?" There is a Law against that, and we should be living by Yahweh's Laws. I don't know why I brought that up, it has nothing to do with this.

We are supposed to be living by the Laws. At that time, you were like the Gentiles. You were following after them, I guess getting haircuts like them! Maybe that's the reason it popped into my mind.

You were following the laws of the lands or what ever. **...at that time you were without Messiah...** You were alienated, or separated. **...being aliens outside the citizenship of Israyl...** Now, keep this in mind, too, because we are going to get back to the bride of Yahshua.

If you understand this, you will understand easier why there is going to be a spiritual marriage taking place. The 144,000 brides, along with their companions, followers and disciples, will inherit a Kingdom that will govern forever.

You used to be without this. You were outside the twelve tribes of Israyl; you were strangers to the covenant that He spoke of. Remember, He said, "You so

violate My Covenant by abhorring My statutes and rejecting My judgments." You were without covenant.

You were **...strangers to the covenant...** Of Yahweh. **...based upon promises, having no hope...** You were without hope when you were following this way of life. You were only temporary. You were like stubble that would be burned with fire, like a sack of manure, as I said to begin with. You were without any hope. You had no hope at all. You were nothing.

**...and without Yahweh in the world.** That is where you stood at that time.

Go to **Exodus 19:5.** Here is where the covenant was given. This is where the promise was made. Remember what was told to father Abraham in **Genesis 26.** Yahweh said, "Because you have done this, I am making this covenant with you. You will be the father of all these people, of this great nation that I am building. It will be greater than any nation on the face of the earth." Talk about Texas thinking!

If you haven't read it, you should read the description of that city, Yahweh Shammah and the magnificence of it. It's made out of pure gold. It's made of transparent gold, the finest of gold, one hundred percent gold. I am sure people who deal in gold know what I am talking about. You can't find pure gold in America that I know of. You can't find it. They claim some of it is ninety nine percent pure, but it's probably more like seventy nine percent, or even less than that.

**Exodus 19:5. Now, therefore, if you will truly...** Truly, without any deception or any altering in anyway. **...obey My voice by keeping My covenant...** Notice this is speaking of His covenant, which is His Laws. **...then you shall be a special treasure to Me above all people...** Above all people, did you get this? This is the promise; this is the covenant that He talks about throughout the Holy Scriptures, from one end to the other. **...for all the earth is Mine.**

**Verse 6, And you shall be to Me a kingdom of priests, and a holy nation...** Now, not every one in that Kingdom is a priest, but it is a Kingdom governed by 144,000 priests. This was the covenant that He was speaking of.

**Leviticus 26:15. And if you despise My Statutes...** Again, He talks about despising His statutes, after He has brought you to His House, and opened your mind to understanding. **...or if you abhor My Judgments, so that you do not perform and do all My Laws, and so violate My Covenant...** That was the covenant He was talking about to become part of the priesthood. Not that every individual is going to become a priest, but you can certainly be a part of this priesthood, and enter into the gates of that city, Yahweh Shammah, reigning forever with the priests.

You abhor this, and do not perform all His Laws when you violate His covenant. He is trying to write the

covenant in everyone's heart. He is allowing you to be tested and you are having trials. I am having more than you are, I think. Maybe I'm not, maybe that's not rightfully true. If you don't perform all of these, brethren, then He can't write these Laws in your heart.

We know that Yahweh's people have to be proven. Yes, we have to keep our minds upon this goal, the one we had when we were brought here. We were so determined then to accept, follow, and grab onto it. You probably thought that the world was going to end in the next few months. That was probably in your mind. You probably didn't know that you were going to have to rock on, be persecuted, and proven for a short time. You thought it was all going to end when you got out of that prison you were in, and out of that world you were in, and you got that trailer behind you, and you started coming here.

You probably thought, "After this Feast, I will go to Israyl, and everything is going to be glorious from then on." That is probably what was in your mind at the time. Now it has been several years, and we are still waiting. How much longer do we have to wait? I don't know, as long as it takes to prove us fit or unfit. Maybe we could speed it up with a little determination.

**Psalms 110:3. Your people will have proved themselves obedient to the Law... Either obedient or disobedient. ...on the day You go forth in power. They will unite with You, arrayed in their holy garments. Like the morning dew, they will completely cover the earth, governing with You.**

**Verse 4, Yahweh has vowed an oath, and will not relent nor change His mind...** It is unchangeable; it is the perfect way. Why would He allow evil to come into it by changing it? The only way you can change your mind is by letting evil in. This is exactly what Lucifer did. Yahweh will not change His mind.

**...you are a priesthood forever after the order of Melchizedek.** That includes all 144,000 priesthood. They will all have to be proven with every one of the 613 Laws. Everyone before us has been proven with them, and those who prove themselves true will be a part of this.

He goes on talking about the Laws and commandments. **Revelations 20:4** shows you what will take place when we take over the governing the earth. The first thing Yahweh does is chain Satan, and put a stop to the deception of making people think that they can live without Yahweh's Laws, and still have peace. That is the deception that is governing the earth now.

Remember that Lucifer hates the woman who brings forth the Man, the 144,000 priesthood, after the order of Melchizedek. It is spoken of as one, because it is one unit. They are all of one mind, as Yahweh shows. They are all of one mind, pulling and struggling together.

In **I Timothy 2:8**, He talks about men everywhere lifting up holy hands to Yahweh, and in the same man-

ner, women putting on the veil. This is not to show how beautiful she is, which I know some of you women are. You can put this veil in a certain way to make yourself look beautiful. That's not exactly what it was made for, even though it looks beautiful.

I have noticed that the veil that Yahweh makes for women brings out your beauty, but that is not what it is made for. What He is saying here is don't just put this veil on for beauty, but remember why you are wearing it. You are wearing it to show your submission.

Don't think you can just wear the veil, and fool Yahweh. You have to practice what it means. If you leave this Sanctuary, and start a fight with your husband or use harsh, hateful words against him, you are not proving that you are wearing this in obedience. This is the reason it was made.

Men, if you do the same thing, and you don't obey the Laws of Yahweh by learning the Laws, and teaching them to your wife, you are not wearing the kippah in honor of Yahshua. You are not wearing it in honor of the Man you are supposed to be uniting with, and becoming one with. You are not obeying this Law.

It is not for the wife to judge the husband and say, "Well, because you did this, I am not going to do that." If you are so smart, why did you start that fight with him in the first place? If you think you have so much control, why did you slap him? Why did you use physical force? Think of how somebody else is there, looking at you, judging you, and saying, "Here is the Law. She is not following this." Satan is your accuser all the time. You are standing there saying, "Yeah, Yahweh, I'm going to keep Your Laws," then Satan is in His right ear saying the opposite. Remember, she still has access to Yahweh, and will until she's cast down.

**Malakyah** talks about the book being written about us at this time, and all that is going into it. People still talk about David's sin when he slipped up, because of a love that was so strong it completely overwhelmed his mind. All they can think about is he committed adultery. We have people who would judge, and condemn David for what he did, instead of using Yahweh's judgments in this matter. I have seen Christian preachers get up, and condemn King David for what they thought was a mistake, not even seeing the real story that Yahweh wanted us to see in that. It is one of the greatest love affairs that ever took place in the history of mankind.

Love can completely overwhelm you, and that can be given to your brothers, as well as a woman. They miss all of that. They miss the very fact that Yahweh said from that lineage would come forth His Son, Who would also have this same love, because it would be put into His genes. This love was so great that He could love, and hold up for you, in trying to get you through, and into this Kingdom that He knew He was going to be the governor of forever, under Yahweh. Yes, He had great love, and

great compassion, which was bred into him. You see that compassion practiced by all of Yahweh's people.

Yes, they made mistakes, but probably not half as many as us, yet we try to judge them guilty, instead of using Yahweh's judgments. Remember this when you are judging: use Yahweh's judgments. What did Yahweh do? If you don't know, then you haven't read the life of David, and know that he's going to be in the Kingdom. He won't be one of the 144,000 priestly kings, but his love isn't what kept him from achieving that.

What we saw in *Thayer's* is what I brought out last week. Yahweh is proving us true at this time. We have to keep our mind on this goal. We can't start letting ourselves abhor these judgments and statutes of Yahweh, by not performing and upholding all the Laws. This is the test that we are under to see what we will do.

We are in it, right now. We are wearing this kippah, proving to Yahweh, that we are submitting to our Head, Yahshua. If we are submitting to our Head, Yahshua, we are going to have the love and compassion He had, because the Law is going to develop in us. We are going to teach this same way, and hold up Yahweh's Laws, even if we have to lose everything: our trailers, our cars, and yes, even our wives, and our children. Whatever it takes, brethren, to get there, it should be worth it to us.

I know then that there will be no such thing as divorce in the Kingdom. It will be totally wiped out. I know that one day soon there won't be prisons.

When we were visiting the hellholes, the prisons, up in Oklahoma, a few weeks ago, I told those prisoners, "You know, these prisons won't be here forever. We are going to destroy these prisons." There was a guard standing not too far from us and the prison chaplain, who had very much cooperated with us. He actually transported a prisoner from another prison to us, so we could baptize him. He and the guard were both standing there. They didn't want to interfere, but they were trying to listen to what we were saying. I noticed out of the corner of my eye, when I was telling them about destroying the prisons, these two men started walking our way! I quickly explained, "Well, not right now, when the Kingdom of Yahweh takes over, then all prisons will be destroyed." Then, the looks on their faces changed a bit, and they went on cooperating.

It is a fact that there won't be prisons once this thing takes over. Once Yahweh's Kingdom, the 144,000 priesthood, and those working with them, takes over, you are going to completely cover the earth. The radiation and junk like this, that Satan's way will bring upon the world to make it uninhabitable, won't bother you. You will have power to keep the flesh from completely being destroyed. You are going to be working with fleshly beings, kept alive by blood, throughout the millennium. You will have to have power to keep them from being destroyed, because the earth will be completely

uninhabitable at that time, due to one thing: rebellion against the 613 perfect Laws. You are going to be given the power to control flesh, to control life, and to completely cover the earth.

It is going to take billions of people to do this. That is a promise. You are going to completely inhabit the earth, and control everything. As one Scripture says, when somebody starts to go wrong, you are going to tap him on the shoulder, and walk behind him, saying, "This is the way, walk in it." This is the way that will stop this hell from ever taking place again.

**Psalms 119:20.** I have gone through all of this trying to explain what He meant in **Psalms**. We are groaning for this to take place, and for the Man Who Yahweh prophesied. **Our souls are consumed with longing for Your judgments...** Judgments that are being rejected by the world at this time. In actual fact, that is what is bringing harm on the world at this time: Lucifer and the world that is following her by deception. Our souls are groaning because we are in misery, night and day.

This morning someone said to me, "Maybe we should fast forty days and forty nights." Well, I don't know if we could stand it. I don't know if The House of Yahweh could stand it in the shape our bodies are in at this time, from eating the poor nutritional foods that we have to eat just to survive. Half of us are sick already. Of course, we would probably get healthier if we fasted for a little while. I have read of people who have died after thirty days and I would never ask anyone to do that.

I know the pressure that is being brought on us. I know how The House of Yahweh could be destroyed, if Yahweh didn't intervene and stop it. I have faith that He will, but Yahweh says if you want something, ask for it, because He grants it to those who ask. We are going to call for a fast in the next few days. You might start preparing yourself for it. Maybe you could fast one day this week, or if you can do it, every other day. Build your body up for it, and get used to it. We are going to call for a fast for The House of Yahweh. Hopefully, all of you will be willing to struggle, and contend together with us in this.

Right now, brethren, we are weeping. We are mourning. We are groaning because the judgments of Yahweh are not being used. The judgments of Gods are being used; the laws of the Gods are being used. They are passing more laws every day, and filling more prisons everyday. They say, "Surely we need more laws. We need more armies, and we need more bombs." These things have never solved anything. All they have ever brought is more hell. They think, "We need more laws," so they go and pass some more, or they build some more bombs. It is just a regular merry-go-round of stupidity.

History, from the beginning, shows they have continued to do these very things and all they have brought forth is more trouble, more hell to the family, more suf-

fering, and more grief. How long will it take before the world will finally see that what they are doing is bringing the hell in the world to begin with. We are groaning and our souls are mourning for Yahweh's judgments, because His Laws are being broken.

**Verse 17, Deal bountifully with Your servants, Yahweh, so we may live and keep Your Law.**

**Verse 18, Open our eyes, so we may see wondrous things from Your Laws.** Yahweh has to do this. Then, if we rebel against it, we close it like that. We quench the spirit, Yahweh says, by rebelling against it. That is, when we start hating His statutes, and rejecting His judgments.

**Verse 19, We are strangers in the earth...** And we are. Everything we do, and every Law we live by, they abhor. We have brought out the two most hated Laws of all, according to prophecy, bringing forth and showing the man of sin. We revealed the man of sin.

Now, we are going to fulfill the next prophecy, just before His coming, Yahweh says, because it's next. It says, and then that wicked one herself will be revealed, which is what we are doing. We are slowly, but surely, taking off her veil. We are showing what her actions bring, and what she actually is.

**Verse 19, We are strangers in the earth...**

**Verse 20, Our souls are consumed with longing for Your judgments...**

**Verse 21, You rebuke the proud...** Not at this time. Now, they are reigning free. They're reigning over us all.

I was talking to one lady who had been falsely accused. See, what they want is your money. This is what is behind all of it. This is a root of all evil. She was falsely accused and they took her to court and said, "Well, you can pay this much now, and we can let you out of this charge. If you will just pay this \$1,000, or \$1,500, we will let you out." Maybe they will tell you that they won't even put this on your record. They are going to be really "good" to you, if you will just plead guilty and pay this fine.

A while back, I got a speeding ticket. I don't know, I might have even been speeding, I don't know. I knew

---

**How long will it take before the world will finally see that what they are doing is bringing the hell in the world to begin with. We are groaning and our souls are mourning for Yahweh's judgments, because His Laws are being broken.**

---

he was wrong though, because I knew there was no way that man could have paced me through that particular zone going that speed. I took the ticket up to the judge, but the judge didn't even want to see me. I told them I wanted to plead "not guilty," so I did. The district attorney, or prosecuting attorney, started showing me how much I could pay, and how they had these easy terms to pay the ticket off. I said, ya'll are really are kind to these violators aren't you? He said, "Oh, yes, Mr. Hawkins, we try to be" I said, well, that is just marvelous of you. He thought I was going to plead guilty see, so he says, "Come right in here, and they'll fix you up." They take your money. I told him I was not going in there and I wanted to see him in the other room because I was not guilty, as I told him to begin with.

This lawyer said, "Oh, well you can't beat this. There is no way. We have all of this right here." I told him I still wanted to see the judge and talk to him. Well, I did beat it; Yahweh beat it. In fact, the judge said at the end, "Well I think the state has failed to prove its case." That probably won't be true in every case; they will probably keep coming at us and coming at us.

By the way, have you noticed there is an extra amount of policemen on the streets at this time? They need money. They are not getting enough from the taxes, and they are trying to bring it in other ways. Obey the laws. Don't break any laws. Drive slower, if you have to. That would be better than getting a ticket, because they are after you.

**Verse 21, You rebuke the proud, those accursed, who have strayed...** This is not now; there is a time coming when He will do this. **...who have strayed from Your Laws.**

**Verse 22, Take away from us reproach...** There is a time coming that it will be taken away from us, and this Law will be fulfilled. I could go into many Scriptures showing you when this will be done.

**Take away from us reproach and contempt; for we have kept Your testimonies.**

**Verse 23, Corrupt princes...** Corrupt rulers, lawyers, and judges. **...sit and speak against us; but Your servants meditate on Your statutes...** We meditate on Your statutes, Yahweh, while these corrupt princes meditate on Lucifer's laws.

**Verse 24, Your testimonies are our delight...** Not the laws of the land, His Laws are our delight. **...and our counselors...** That is what Yahweh's Laws are to us and what they mean to us.

One day soon, we are going to be taking over the laws of the land and all the governments of this land. Then Yahweh's Laws will reign supreme and there will be no more suffering, no more tears, and no more sadness.

May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the songleader.

---

*Chapter Forty-Three*  
**Going On To Perfection #43**  
**Keep The Goal In Sight #4:**  
**Satan Assumes A Position**  
**Which Is Not Hers Because of Lust**  
**And The Seed Of Destruction**  
**12/10/94**

**S**halom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. On these cold days, you can see who is still zealous to come and sit here for services. Those who miss services, I hope they get tapes.

I brought a sermon a few years ago on this subject when The House of Yahweh was just established. I think we were still in the old trailer, over on Highway 603, which was the portable tabernacle in the wilderness. I brought out back then that it is pretty easy to jump on a bandwagon after it's already loaded, but we had to take the wagon and fill it! We are still filling that wagon. Satan keeps trying to pull people off the wagon, and we are still trying to fill this wagon.

On these cold days, it would be really comfortable to stay in your home, sleep, be cozy and comfy, and not go out in the cold. It's hard to get up, come here, and improve your mind.

Dale Carnegie had a study that showed that only one, out of like every ten thousand people was actually willing to improve his own mind. People like to be entertained, which is what television does. You can just sit back and relax; you don't have to do any thinking. All the thinking is done for you, and it's crammed into both your ears and eyes.

To study, you actually have to use the muscles Yahweh gave you in your brain. For every person you find who is physically lazy, you find something like twenty thousand people who are mentally lazy, and do not want to improve their minds. In a city the size of Abilene, they say, you could only get about fourteen people who are actually willing to improve their minds. When you try to learn the Scriptures, fewer people than that are willing to take the time. We have been working for years to load this wagon to enter into the

Kingdom of Yahweh.

That is part of this sermon, which is in the "Going On To Perfection" series, because the degree you go to to learn to love Yahweh's Laws determines the reward, or the amount of power you will receive. You see this in many, many Scriptures. Yahshua showed this in the book of **Mattithyah**.

Your rewards are going to be based on the degree to which you learn to love these Laws. If you reject one of these Laws, and let it be a stumbling block to you, then Yahweh shows you won't be part of the Kingdom. You will be cast out where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

I'm talking about making it in the Kingdom, in the priesthood. I'm talking about those who will enter the Kingdom. I'm talking about when we are picked up, and taken to Yahweh Shammah and the ones who will be taken. This includes all of us along with the members of the 144,000 priesthood from all the different generations throughout the 6,000 year period.

Yahweh knows this will take a certain amount of effort. He knows this from the genes He built within the human body. It blows my mind to see the knowledge that this Being used to build our minds and bodies. He knew from the chains of genes that He put in human beings, that it would take Him 6,000 years to pull out the 144,000 priesthood, to whom He intends to give the extreme power that He and His Son now have.

Anything short of His plan will not work. Certain people accepted this Law, bred it into others, and kept breeding it, and breeding it, down to the Last Days. Yahweh allowed people of certain generations to be taken out in order to bring this bloodline down. He told



us, in prophecy, that this is what He would do. This is what He did with Yahshua Himself.

In **Mattithyah 13**, He talks about the parable of the sower who went forth to sow seed. He sowed some on different kinds of ground.

**Verse 10, Then the disciples came to Him, and asked; Why do you speak to them in parables?**

**Verse 11, He answered, and said to them: Because it has been given to you to know the great secrets of the Kingdom of Yahweh...** These are the great secrets. In fact, Yahweh hid a lot in the Holy Scriptures, just in the way He wrote them. The way He wrote the Holy Scriptures shows the tremendous amount of knowledge and wisdom that this Being has to write these things, in black and white, where everyone could read them, but where only those chosen would understand. Only those whose minds Yahweh opens to understanding ever understand.

The others will have an opportunity at eternal life and a place in the new world. Right now, they are being used as instruments to build Yahweh's family, the family who He promised would bring abundant living. Yahshua was the firstborn of many brethren, the first-born of this family. The family is who will bring about the great blessings that Yahweh has in mind, the great plan for all the world, to bring abundant living to all the universe, including the malakim.

Even the malakim don't have peace at this time, but it is promised to them, as well as to us, in the Holy Scriptures. In His plan from the beginning, He made this promise to Himself. He made it to Himself, swearing or vowing by His own Name. He said He has brought this promise forth. Now we are in the last generation, and we will soon see the Body of Yahshua, the family of Yahweh, brought forth to bring these blessings to all the universe.

I want to reveal a little of the secret He's talking about here. It's going to take several sermons to cover this. We were talking the other day about whether to add this part to the book, *Unveiling Satan*, or not. The book is going to be rather lengthy. It's already lengthy just explaining the unveiling of Satan, but I also want to show how Satan has taken a role that doesn't belong to her. Yahweh has allowed her to do that, and even uses it in the building of His family. That was planned from the beginning too. There are no surprises to Yahweh. In fact, most of it is written in the *Book of Yahweh*, it's just a matter of Him opening up our minds where we can understand the great secrets He has.

Some people never understand about the seventh day Sabbath. They never get across that threshold and keep the Sabbath. Many times, people will learn how to keep the Sabbath, then they let their lusts pull them away, and they start doing all kinds of stupid things on

His Sabbath, which Yahweh condemns. It seems that we have to continually be reminded to keep Satan from pulling us away from even the simple doctrine of keeping the Sabbath.

**Verse 11, He answered, and said to them: Because it has been given to you to know the great secrets of the Kingdom of Yahweh, but to them it has not been given.** Yahweh has to open the human mind to understanding.

**Verse 12, For whoever has, more will be given to him...** Notice, this is given to whoever has, whoever Yahweh chooses. He has chosen in advance those who are foreordained. He said those He would call, He also foreordained so that an alarm clock would go off in their heads and they would start having the understanding it would take to bring them to His House. They would not only come to His House, but they would start to understand the great secrets Yahweh reveals in His holy Word.

I hope you remember the sermon I brought just before this one showing the need for diligence in studying. In the Last Days, we have ways we can sort of compete with Satan, through videotapes, cassette tapes, and things like that. We can compete a little against the great pull that she has over each and every one of you, trying to pull you off your studies and break your concentration.

**...and he will have abundantly...** The one who it has been given to **...and he will have abundantly; but whoever has not, even what he has will be taken away.** In another parable of the talents, it explains that if someone does not develop the talent of understanding which Yahweh gives to him, then even that understanding is going to be taken away. If he doesn't uphold the Law of the Sabbath, then the understanding of the whole House is going to be taken from him, because he didn't develop the love for that Law that he should have.

**Verse 15, Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; or they will see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their hearts, and be converted, and be healed.** Because they are not a part of the plan of calling, they may receive understanding they couldn't handle yet; this is what the Scriptures show. Yahweh only gives understanding to those in His plan.

There is a Scripture, I can't remember how we have it translated in *The Book of Yahweh*, but in the *King James Version*, it's written, "May you prosper, as your soul prospers." This means, "May you grow in understanding and wisdom, as you are able to handle them, and put them to use in your everyday life."

**Verse 16, But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear.**

**Verse 17, For truly I say to you: Many prophets and righteous men have desired to see what you see, and**



**have not seen...** You have to remember that there's a separation between the 144,000 priesthood and the rest of the ones who will be allowed an opportunity at eternal life. You're going to see this, if you will listen and concentrate. Concentrate on what I'm saying, and what the Scriptures say, and you'll understand the different degrees that you must strive for, and how you can improve and actually boost yourself in what position you get.

**Verse 18, Therefore, hear the parable of the sower!**

**Verse 19, When anyone hears the word of the Kingdom...but does not understand, then comes the wicked one...** And He goes on to show how three out of four fall away.

Turn over to **Mattithyah 25**. He shows how understanding is taken away from you, and what will occur if you don't develop this understanding and become zealous.

**Mattithyah 25:14.** He gives the parable of the talents. **For the Kingdom of Yahweh will be like a man...** The Kingdom of Yahweh is what Yahshua continually taught His disciples and Yahweh shows they will be part of that great Kingdom. They are chosen vessels in the Kingdom. **...For the Kingdom of Yahweh will be like a man going on a journey into a far country, who summoned his own servants, and handed his possessions over to them.**

**Verse 15, To one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another, one—to each according to his ability—and immediately went on his journey.**

Now we just read in that parable that Satan is an active member in pulling away the ones Yahweh gives understanding. He gives some more and some less. He gives to all according to what they can handle and the zeal they put towards learning to love what He gives them, developing and increasing their abilities to handle higher jobs.

**Verse 24, Then he who had received the one talent came forward, and said; Ruler, I knew you to be a hard man, reaping where you have not sown, and gathering where you have not scattered seed.**

**Verse 25, So I was afraid...** He started making excuses is what he did. His mind, his love, was not developed toward what Yahweh had given him. He let the little nigs and nags of family living take him the other way. He did not stand up or uphold what Yahweh had actually given him to deal with.

**Verse 26, His ruler answered, and said to him; You wicked and lazy servant! You knew that I reap where I have not sown, and gather where I have not scattered seed.** He doesn't deny that He is a strict ruler, according to Yahweh's judgments, statutes and Laws.

Yahshua lived by these Laws, and He taught them. He was very stern with them; obeying them Himself, and

instructing His disciples to obey these Laws, statutes, and judgments. Yahweh's Laws guided His thoughts and His life. That is the only way they will become part of your life, and it is the only way you can develop a love for them.

**Verse 27, So you ought to have lent my money to the exchangers, and at least at my coming, I could have received my own with interest!**

**Verse 28, Therefore, take the talent from him and give it to him who has ten talents...** In other words, take this job away from this one who is not performing it and give it to the one who truly loves this job. Let that one have this job, too, or let him have more power and a higher position.

**Verse 29, For to everyone who has, more will be given, and he will have abundance; but from him who does not have, even what he has will be taken away—**

**Verse 30, And cast the unprofitable servant into outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth...**

Lucifer has been holding a position of rulership. She thinks highly of herself, like any evil slave or cocky little rooster would. I used to talk about the little bantam roosters. Even though they're small, they are still cocky, and they think they can control the henhouse. They are not built to rule. They don't have the bodily strength. They aren't made to control the big hens because it takes a bigger rooster. I know I'm describing this like a hillbilly would, but maybe it will get through to you.

As men, we all have this little cocky attitude that we have to fight from time to time. It seems the smaller we are, the cockier the attitude. It was like that all the time when I was growing up. I would come across these little squirts, who I was bigger than and could handle with one hand tied behind me. And see, the very attitude I had showed how cocky I was!

Lucifer has the same cocky spirit, which is in mankind today. She actually thought that she could control and rule the world, and take a position that Yahweh never planned for her to take. He didn't create her for that position. Her position was to uphold Him, His House, and His Laws, but she took on another position. He allowed it. He allowed her to step in, and take this position in order to test the malakim, who you will be judging very soon.

You are the people she is condemning right now. She is your accuser. As Yahweh says, she accuses you day and night before the throne of Yahweh. The ones she is judging and condemning now, will be her judges very, very soon. They are actually going to have the power to restrain her for a thousand years, and then loose her for a short time. It's going to be you who will judge and reward those who have died, who were not yet called and given talents to prove themselves. Satan has taken on a position; it wasn't granted by Yahweh,

she took it, and Yahweh allowed it.

Turn over to **Yahdah 9**. This shows that she stepped out of line and other malakim knew that she stepped out of line. It might have even been another wife of Yahweh who was trying to help her. In fact, there's some strong evidence that it was another wife of Yahweh who was not condemning her, by any means, but merely trying to help her. She was showing her, as the Law states, you shall not hold a grudge in your heart, but you shall surely rebuke your brethren or sisters.

**Yahdah 1:9. Yet Micahyah...** More about this is going to be coming out in our book, showing the strong evidence that I was talking about. **...when she contended with the devil...** Notice she was contending **...in a dispute over the body of Mosheh...** She apparently did a fine job of it, because Lucifer did not get the Body of Mosheh, because Yahweh did not allow it. He put certain ones in charge of the Body of Mosheh, but it didn't keep Satan from trying to take it anyway.

In that contention, the following is said about this malak. **...did not dare to bring a reviling accusation against her...** Which this malak could have done. She could have brought many reviling accusations against Lucifer in the acts she committed when Lucifer proved to be unfit. She destroyed the world. Yahweh had to rebuild it before He could even put mankind on earth. Micahyah could have brought many reviling accusations against Lucifer, but she did not.

**...but said: May Yahweh rebuke you!** The rebuke, the judgment, is already set. Yahweh has rebuked this being. Lucifer took these things on her own. She lusted after them, and then she let that lust grow. She let it enter her mind that she had the capability to run the universe. She was small and cocky, and she uplifted herself.

She had it in her mind that she could take all of this power on herself and do it better than Yahweh did. She took on this authority, and Yahweh said, "I will use you to complete My plan." Lucifer first started lusting after this power. Then, she rose up to take on a position that did not belong to her. This is what we see in **Yaaqob 1**, because this same spirit is found in us today.

This is something that we have to overcome. This is the reason Yahweh says to humble yourself, don't exalt yourself. The exalting will be up to Yahweh. He's the one Who judges what job you are capable of handling. It's up to you to work to receive a position, and to improve your mind, your understanding, your wisdom, and your determination. The determination will actually get you into the Kingdom.

Yahweh said, and you can believe this, blessed are all those who do His Laws, for they are going to be granted eternal life. Now, it depends on the zeal that we put forth in learning to love each and every one of these

Laws, as to the position we receive, whether we will go in as the lowest or the highest slave in that Kingdom. We can get into the Kingdom, if we just determine it in our minds, and make our bodies obey.

You certainly have to have determination. It's kind of like quitting smoking. You have to first develop the determination to do it, and you can do it. There are millions of people who have done it before you, and you can do it too. You can do whatever you set your mind to do, but you have to set your mind first. You know what you cannot do that six million Japanese can do? They can speak Japanese. They set their minds to do it. You know what six million Japanese can't do that you can do? You can speak English. You set your mind to learn English.

You can set your mind to do anything you want to do, and then make your body obey it. That is what Yahweh shows you in **Genesis 1**. He put this in mankind so He could build His family from flesh and blood.

Yahweh hasn't changed your body, yet, to where spirit brings life instead of blood. You will receive spirit to bring life to your body later. There could be a sermon just on that. Remember, Yahshua shed His blood. He still had the holes that shed His blood. Those holes remain after His resurrection. If Yahweh had put more blood in that body, the blood would have poured back out those holes, because the holes remained. There was spirit giving life to Him, then, and it needed no blood clots to clog the holes and bring life to the body. That's the difference in the flesh and spirit body Yahshua now has, and the flesh and blood bodies we have.

**Yaaqob 1:13. Let no one say when he is tempted: I am tempted by Yahweh...** Yahweh didn't tempt Satan. He gave her a job. She had, I guess, the highest position a woman could have, which was upholding Yahweh's Laws, standing side-by-side with Him, and having direct access to Him. This is the greatest position any woman can have, yet she threw it away because she wanted more.

If you remember, she said, "I am going to rise up, and be like Him. I am going to create a fifty-fifty marriage." That is what you see in the world today. You see laws which sometimes are not even fifty-fifty. Sometimes, they get way out of hand and become like ninety-ten in the world.

**Verse 13, Let no one say when he is tempted: I am tempted by Yahweh...** What Yaaqob is talking about here, is saying, "I'm tempted by Yahweh to break His Laws." No, He's not tempting you to break His Laws. He's encouraging you to keep His Laws. The temptation comes from your own mind because you haven't developed the love for that Law, yet. You must set your determination on zealously keeping and performing that Law, in order to see what a beautiful thing it is.

Now, I can tell you ahead of time, and I will show you later, Yahweh has set a standard that only the 144,000 priesthood will develop. All the others will come along after that priesthood. You can definitely get to that standard.

**Verse 13, Let no one say when he is tempted: I am tempted by Yahweh; for Yahweh cannot be tempted with evil, nor does He tempt anyone.** In fact, He teaches and encourages. He even chastises to try to build this perfect character within us.

**Verse 14, But each one is tempted when he is drawn away by his own lusts, and enticed.** This is what Satan allowed in her life. She probably allowed a hatred to start developing for one of Yahweh's Laws, statutes, or judgments. It could have been just one Law that she developed hatred for. She let this hatred start building in her mind, to the point where lust was conceived and then it brought forth sin.

Remember, Yahweh said in **Isayah**, she was perfect until sin was found in her. Then, she was a non-perfect wife, who is not spoken of in **Proverbs 31**. That chapter, ties in with this, and shows what must be brought out in developing a virtuous wife.

**Verse 15, Then, when lust has conceived, it brings forth sin; and sin, when it is fully matured, brings forth death...** "Cast him into outer darkness where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth."

**Verse 16, Do not be deceived, my beloved brothers.**

**Verse 17, Every righteous gift...** Let's stop there and go on to another Scripture. We will come back to this about the righteous gifts, later.

Go back to **Yechetzqyah 28**. Keep this in mind now about how the lust develops. You are the one who lets it develop, not Yahweh. He sets before each of us this perfect way of life. In fact, Yahshua said He came that you might have life, and have it more abundantly. You are not having abundant life now. He is talking about a whole family bringing you this more abundant life. This is a Kingdom that each of us can be a part of, and the jobs we qualify for now, in these flesh and blood bodies, will be forever. We can qualify for these positions, while the temptations are the strongest. That's what is set before us.

It looks more desirable, sometimes, to go the other way. You have to trust in Yahweh and start determining, "I'm not quite as smart as Yahweh." Start believing that you are not as smart as Yahweh, and start leaning more towards His way. When you go out of line, and let lust and greed develop in your mind, you are actually saying to Yahweh, "I'm smarter than You; I think I'll do it my way." Remember the old song, "I Did It My Way," which, I think Elvis Presley sang? He's a God of this world, who teaches you some horrible things in that song.

If you do it your way, you are saying to Yahweh, "I am smarter than you." This is the same thing that His wife said to Him, "I'm smarter than You, I'm going to do it my way. I'm not going to submit to You, I'm smarter than You. I'm going to take this power to myself." He said, "Go ahead. I'm going to build My family and I'm going to use you to test them to see if they will grow and develop the love for My Law." That's what He's doing.

**Yechetzqyah 28:15. You were perfect in your ways from the day that you were created...** Talking about Lucifer, the cherub, as **verse 14** says, the mother of many, the wife of Yahweh, whose job it was to hold up the Laws of Yahweh.

She's not doing that, because she rebelled, and took power that's was not hers. She said, "I can go my way and rule the world." She offered to give these positions to others, as bribes to pull them over to her side. Man, just think of what she had do with the other malakim in order to get them to follow her. Think of the bribes she had to give. She said, "Man I can make you a sergeant," to a little peon, who was not capable of it, a little demon and hypocrite. She said, "I can make a colonel out of you. These kingdoms are mine; I will just take them." She took them; Yahweh didn't give them to her.

**...until iniquity, was found in you.** I guarantee you, you won't be a part of the Kingdom if you let iniquity remain in you. This is what you have to overcome. Yahweh is not tempting you to keep iniquity in you. You may tempt yourself because of your lust to receive or possess one of these bribes Satan or any number of her lustful servants have offered you. First, comes the lust, then comes the sin. You have to remember this and keep it in your mind.

Let's turn over to **Isayah**. Therefore guard against it. This way you can guard against it in advance, and say, "Get behind me Satan" when you feel this coming on. Say, "No, I'm not as smart as Yahweh. No, I'm not capable of ruling and bringing peace, joy, and love to myself or my family, but Yahweh's Laws, statutes, and judgments are. I believe Yahweh, so I'm going to go this way." Is that clear?

**Isayah 14:12. How you have fallen from heaven...** He is talking about how she fell from her position. How come she fell from your position? As **Yaaqob** explains, first, the lust developed, and then she bred it. She let it stay in the incubator too long, and it hatched.

Did you ever put eggs in an incubator? Surely, some of you have. You put eggs in an incubator, cherish them, and take care of them. In about twenty-one days, they hatch out to be a full-grown chicks. When you put sin in there, like the egg, and you nourish it and let it stay in the incubator, your mind is going to turn into sin. Your lust will turn into sin. That is what she did.

It means, how come you lost your position? She had

the highest position a woman could possibly have in The House of Yahweh, but she let lust enter into her mind, and she harbored that lust in that incubator; it finally hatched out.

**Verse 13, For you have said in your heart...** She was lusting after this in her heart **...I will ascend above the heavens; I will raise my throne...** Which means she had a throne. When the lust first started developing, she had the throne Yahweh gave her. She said, "I want to raise this throne above where Yahweh set it. I want it above the stars." **...I will sit in the highest place on the holy mountain of the congregation.**

**Verse 14, I will ascend above the heights of the clouds...** "I will be like my husband. I'll take the same power and the same control that my husband has, but I'll do it better." So she developed an army of soldiers, so-to-speak, to work with her, through bribery, who would develop the same lust, and harbor it.

That is what these motivational speakers, like Zig Ziglar, do to you. I don't know if you've ever been to one of those seminars. They tell you that this great power is within you, and all you have to do is start thinking more highly of yourself. Yahweh wants us to start abasing ourselves, humbling ourselves before Him, and letting Him raise us up. These motivational speakers claim, "There is a great power coming from you, and you have power to be a God." One book, I read, showed the great power that was in mankind, and the possibility that you can become like Gods.

This is the same thing that Lucifer did. She started placing this lust in front of the malakim. Yahweh didn't have His thumb on her; she was a free moral agent. She could do as she pleased. She started in her own mind and actions to take over and build her throne. She started bribing those who would listen to her, and, pretty soon, she had them in her control.

This is the same thing these religious speakers do, one guy, in particular. His full theme is, "You can become a God. You can become of the God family." That is something that we, you and I of The House of Yahweh, would actually detest, because it does not bring forth peace. It brings forth lust, hatred and competition among people. They start competing, and trying to gain more. Yahweh said, in their trading, they become Gods. Remember, in **Genesis 3**, where Adam and Eve actually became Gods, possessing both righteousness and evil.

**Verse 14, I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most High.** "I'm going to be like my husband. My husband controls all of this; He's given me this position by His side to uphold His Laws. Why, phooey on Him. I want to do my own thing. I want to do it my way." This is what she said.

**Verse 15, Yet you will be brought down to Sheol...** It even tells what is bringing her down, which is the

breaking His Laws, statutes, and judgments. He says, "This is going to bring you down. It's going to destroy your kingdom and you." He warned her of this in advance, as He warns us in the same manner. In **Isayah 24:1-6**, He says, "Because you have broken My Laws, and changed the everlasting covenant, you are going to bring your kingdom down. This way divides the kingdom and creates hatred and competition."

**Verse 16, Those who see you will stare at you, and they will talk about you, saying; Is this the one; the adversary, who shook the earth, and made kingdoms tremble?**

**Verse 17, Is this the one who made the earth like a wilderness...** "Because you broke My Laws, statutes, and judgments, and didn't uphold them." **...who overthrew the cities in it...** He's saying to Lucifer, "You are going to destroy these cities you have built by your own actions, attitudes and character which you developed in yourself. All of these words were said to Satan, and to all of her servants throughout the world, but they wouldn't believe it.

One difference between us and them is that we believe Yahweh is smarter than us. I know that it takes a great deal of submission, because of our cocky attitudes. It takes a great deal of submission to even start developing the attitude in our minds that Yahweh is actually smarter, and wiser than we are.

Right now, if the job of President of the United States were offered to anyone, except the ones in The House of Yahweh, whether he was a large, small, ignorant, stupid, or smart person, he would gladly accept it. He would think that he could possess that job, and govern the United States, and maybe even take over the world. Look at the Pope who thinks that he can bring peace to the world his way. Yahweh says to him, "You will destroy many."

**...and who would not let her captives go free?** No, once she gets them in her clutches, they are doomed. Once she gets them in her clutches, their understanding starts to diminish. They become even cockier, not believing Yahweh, but determining to go their own way.

**Verse 12, How you have fallen...**

**Verse 14, I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the Most High...** I want you to think about what I'm about to say. Lucifer is very, very intelligent. She actually walked with Yahweh for millions, maybe billions of years.

I don't know if you saw the bones that were found this week, here in Texas, but they dated back like six billion years, or something like that. They showed that the earth was actually that old, but there was pretty sufficient proof that these bones did not belong to mankind. Mankind was not put on the earth at that time, but other beings were.

You may have heard about the piece of the spaceship that fell, which the government has, that was announced by the astronomers over the ACU station this week. They know and have perfect proof that there is somebody out there. They think they are on nearby planets.

I wonder about the wars that are going on in heaven at this time, and even about the limitations of some of these spirit beings who followed after Lucifer. I don't know their power of transportation or movement without vehicles, as Yahshua did. This wasn't taken away from them, but Yahweh limited their power. I wonder if they have developed some sort of space vehicles or some way to travel at high speeds, since power was limited to them. Maybe some of these vehicles are being blown to smithereens, and parts of them are falling to earth.

They announced the material this thing they found is made up of is not like any material that is known or developed on earth at this time. This is definite proof, they said, that there is intelligent life on one of the planets out there somewhere. I will tell them, there is a bunch of intelligent life, and it is far more intelligent than we are at this time.

It's promised to us, that we can get near Yahweh in our intelligence by the determination and zeal we show. We can get to a position near Yahweh Himself; He promises that to the ones who enter that Kingdom. The ones who don't enter that Kingdom will be sub-servants forever, and you will forever guide those people.

Whether you hold an office in The House of Yahweh or not, if you don't zealously uphold that office in righteousness, you will be cast out. You have no assurance because you are a deaconess, a deacon, an Elder, or whatever. There's no assurance we will make it, unless we uphold the Laws of Yahweh, every Law of Yahweh.

**Yechetzqyah 28:15. You were perfect in your ways from the day you were created, until iniquity was found in you.**

**Verse 12, Son of man, take up a lamentation for...** Against **...the king of Tyre...** Now we know that Satan, from her ideas and her lusts, took over the world. This is what she offered to Yahshua. "This is mine" she says, "Yahweh has allowed me to do this." She thought, in her mind, that if she just took it, Yahweh wasn't smart enough to stop her. In actual fact, He could stop her at any time He wanted to, and it's predicted when He will. Until that time, she's a thorn in your flesh, and mine too.

**...This is what Father Yahweh says...** Because she is ruling this kingdom, so she is the leader, the head of this body. **...You were the seal of the full measure of perfection, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty.**

**Verse 13, You were in Eden, the garden of Yahweh...**

Now, this wasn't the king of Tyre because he wasn't with Yahweh in the Garden of Eden. **...every precious stone was your covering...** Notice how Yahweh decked her out, and made her a beautiful creature. **...In the day you were created...**

This kind of beauty makes me think of some of the women I have known in my life, none of you here. There are some women I have known in my lifetime, who let their beauty go to their heads.

If you boys have your minds on sex and on finding beautiful women who are glamorous, like the movie stars, let me tell you a little secret. One minute, that woman can be so beautiful that you never want to take your eyes off her, but if she lets unrighteousness enter into her, in an instant, she can become the ugliest creature on the face of the earth to you. Now, remember that when you seek a wife. Don't seek after glamour; seek after true, honest beauty in your women. Now, that beauty is the righteousness that I'm speaking of. Find a woman, a virtuous woman, who is righteous, who upholds the Laws of Yahweh, and you will have something that you will think is beautiful all your life.

**Verse 15, You were perfect in your ways from the day that you were created, until iniquity; sin, was found in you.**

**Verse 14, You were the guardian cherub...** This is not speaking of the king of Tyre, this is speaking of the one who was leading him. This is actually just to show you who it is speaking of here. **...you were the guardian cherub, and I married you on the holy mountain of Yahweh...** He put her in her position.

Yahweh sets every woman in her position. He sets

---

**Yahweh sets every woman in her position. He sets every man in his position. It's not just as it pleases Him, but as the man or woman qualifies, through what He has built into them through the bloodline. Just because the bloodline came to you, it is no sign that you have a set position. No, you have to overcome, and develop what Yahweh put into you, in order to hold the job Yahweh preordained for you.**

---

every man in his position. It's not just as it pleases Him, but as the man or woman qualifies, through what He has built into them through the bloodline. Just because the bloodline came to you, it is no sign that you have a set position. No, you have to overcome, and develop what Yahweh puts into you, in order to hold the job Yahweh preordained for you.

**...I married you on the holy mountain of Yahweh; you have walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.** This is all speaking of Lucifer.

Now, turn to **Yechetzqyah 16**. **Yechetzqyah** says, "You became a rebellious wife." She became a rebellious wife because of the lust she allowed to enter her mind, which then she cherished. It became sin to her when she rebelled. Once you rebel, it shows that the egg has hatched. In other words, the rebellion brought a new life, and she wouldn't let go of it.

**Yechetzqyah 16:16. You took some of your garments, decked your high places with many different colors, and played the harlot upon your high places. Such things should not have come to pass, nor should they ever have been!...** Speaking to Lucifer.

**Verse 30, How weak your heart is, says Father Yahweh: seeing you do all these things which are the work of a headstrong whorish woman...** The work of a headstrong whorish woman. You are doing all these stupid things that only bring rebellion, hatred, hurt, and separation in the family and within The House of Yahweh.

**Verse 31, When you build your harlot-houses...** When you built your churches **...in the head of every way, and make your high places in every street, you are yet not like a harlot, because you have scorned payment...** You are not like the fleshly women, who sell their bodies, He says, because you actually scorn payment.

Notice what she did. We added some words in this verse, because the *King James Version* added them. If you'll remove those words, you'll see what it's saying. Take your pencil, and scratch through the italicized words. Get an interlinear, or come to the Sanctuary, and we'll show it to you in the interlinear and you will what it really says.

**Verse 32, You adulterous wife! You prefer strangers rather than your own husband!**

Notice how she's different from women who sell themselves. **Verse 33, Men give gifts to all harlots, but you give your gifts to all your lovers...** In other words, she bribes those to come to her. She bribes them with what; a dollar, two dollars, money, positions? What does she bribe them with?

She has the world at her disposal. She has many servants, throughout the world, who can say to you, "Yes, I'll help you. I have money; I took it from my husband.

I will bribe you, just serve me." She gives bribes to her lovers, paying them to come to her for her whoredom.

**Verse 34, So in your harlotries you are the opposite of other women...** Notice other women, yes she is a female. **...in that you commit whoredom, though not sought out for harlotry; and you pay hire, though none is paid to you. Yes, you are the very opposite.**

**Verse 35, Therefore O harlot, hear the word of Yahweh!**

**Verse 36, This is what Father Yahweh says: Because your filthiness was poured out, and you exposed your nakedness in your whoredoms with your lovers and all your abominable gods...** Remember what she was doing, "Come on you can be a God. All you have to do is to take a thing you desire anyway; I mean you already desire it; you know in yourself, you desire it." What is it you are desiring; a Christmas tree, trick-or-treating, a new car? What is it you want that this harlot can pay for?

You remember Yahweh said, "They didn't even know it was Me Who gave the oil and the wine." They thought it was themselves doing it. You remember they baked cakes to this same queen? They said, "When we baked cakes to this queen, Lucifer, we had everything we needed. We had rich houses; we had pockets full of money. We had two cars in every garage, whatever we wanted, we had. So we are going to continue to bake cakes to the Queen of Heaven. When we did that, we were wealthy."

Yes, she's bribing us with this stuff. Yahweh says, "They don't even have sense enough to realize that it was Me Who furnished these blessings." She has no power, except what the judges of the land give her by becoming Gods with her.

**...and all your abominable gods (elohim), and because of the blood of your children, which you gave them.**

**Verse 38, And I will judge you, as women who break wedlock or shed blood are judged...** Remember, I have brought this out before. This is the reason the Apostle Yaaqob was inspired to write, "If you break one Law, you are guilty of breaking them all." If you don't uphold every Law, you're going to be found guilty of breaking them all.

Now, you don't have to like Laws to uphold them. You don't have to like a stop sign to keep from running it. You probably hate them anyway! I hate red lights. I

---

**The closer you get to loving each  
and every Law, the closer you're going  
to get to Yahweh, and His Kingdom.**

---

hate things, such as keys, that you have to go fumbling through your pocket for. I hate red lights too. One day, we're going to wipe these things out, because there are going to be new ways of traveling. Maybe the horses and buggies won't need those things or maybe courtesy will take their place. Anyway, I hate those things.

**Verse 38, And I will judge you, as women who break wedlock or shed blood...** Because you have rejected one of these Laws, it has grown, and multiplied. Yahweh knows this. Once the rebellion is harbored, nurtured, and hatched out, it becomes sin. That's the reason He said, you have to keep all the Laws.

Now, keeping them doesn't mean you have to love them. It is only the 144,000 priesthood who develop the great love, and even a lust for them. The closer you get to loving each and every Law, the closer you're going to get to Yahweh, and His Kingdom.

**...and I will bring upon you the blood of fury and of jealousy.**

**Verse 41, And they will burn your houses...** He's saying, "Your kingdom is not going to stand; it's divided against itself by the competition you have created within it."

**Verse 41, And they will burn your houses with fire, and execute judgments upon you in the sight of many women...** He says, as a witness for the other women to see. One day soon, you will be seeing what Lucifer's rebellious way has brought.

Notice what He's saying: This is going to be for all women to see. All women are going to see what this little bit of rebellion and this little bit of lust bring forth. They're going to cause the world, with all the cities, to be destroyed.

**...I will put an end to your playing the harlot, and you will no longer hire lovers...** You will no longer bribe them. Yes, Yahweh is going to stop that. Remember in the Law, in dealing with Mosheh, He said, "Choose men who hate bribes."

A bribe can turn the head, **Proverbs** says, and it does in the world today when you're dealing with worldly judges. It is brought out all the time about people paying for this service. It was brought out on the news, not too long ago, that a person could not even get a fair trial because the judges are bribed with money. They have to work the settlement out themselves, and bribe the judge.

Everyone in The House of Yahweh, should hate this. It should be something that is detestable in our eyes, because it breaks the Law of Yahweh. It brings dishonesty in scales and measures. It brings dishonesty, and it actually brings hatred between brothers and sisters.

In a very short time, she will not be able to do this any longer, He says, because she will be chained. She

is not going to be able to hire these lovers to come to her anymore.

**Verse 42, So I will lay to rest My judgment toward you, and My jealousy will depart from you, and I will be quiet...** Because she will exist no more.

**Verse 43, Because you have not remembered the days of your youth...** That is, when He created her. **...but have brought about all these things; behold, therefore, I will allow your own way to come upon your own head, says Father Yahweh. Did you not commit lewdness on top of all your abominations?**

**Verse 44, Behold, everyone who quotes proverbs will quote this proverb against you, saying; Like mother, like daughter...** Like mother, like daughter, did you know that Proverb was there? I'll leave that to your own imagination. Surely, with all the sermons that have been brought, you will be able to figure that out.

Let's turn over to **Luke**. Lucifer tried to bribe Yahshua. **Luke 4:6. And the devil said to Him...** That is, Lucifer, the wife of Yahweh, the one who walked up and down in the coals of fire, who stood by Him for so long a time, but then let sin develop. **...All this authority I will give to you...** Get that? She was saying, "Hey, boy you can drop the Work of Yahweh, and be head over this business that I'll give you. I'll make you captain, or colonel, or sergeant in this army. I'll give you more than Yahweh is giving you if you'll just come and join my army."

**...and the glory of them—because it has been given over to me...** Now in actual fact, Yahweh did not resist her or stop her from taking these. He allowed it to be done, but it was not something that He granted to her, or gave command that it be given to her, in any way. He allowed it to take place, to teach a lesson to all other women, and to The House of Yahweh, with all of His saints. **...and to anyone I please, I can give it—**

**Verse 7, If only You will worship me...** Get that, "If only you will serve me." These are some of the bribes she gave the ones who wanted to be Gods, who wanted to raise themselves up, and boost themselves up, from being the little bantam roosters to the big dominickers, who are actually able to guard the hens, and keep all the chickens.

Do ya'll know what I am talking about when I say a dominicker rooster? I kept one around my children and they had the biggest lesson taught to them. Whenever they walked in that chicken pen, that rooster was on guard. He met them at the gate, and buddy, he could do some damage. He had claws on him, and he knew how to use them. The bantam roosters were small and insignificant, but they thought they were as big as the big dominicker. They would stand there, looking up at him, and claw him. They couldn't even reach his head! I have even seen those little suckers try to fight big old

turkeys, that were ten times as big as them.

Lucifer had in her mind, being the little cocky thing that she was, that she could take over the universe. She says, "This is mine, it was given to me." In actual fact, she stole it; it doesn't belong to her. We will see later who it all belongs to, because Yahweh says outright who it belongs to.

The power that she took was actually from the beginning, before the earth was created. No matter how many billion years ago that occurred, the plan was before that. The plan was with Yahweh. It was Yahweh's plan to give these position, governments, and authorities to a certain people. He put within their genes the time when He would call them out. He is calling these people out to give them His Kingdom. We're going to see that in the next sermon.

In **Luke 4:7**, she says, "If only You will serve me, all this will be Yours." In other words, "You can join my kingdom and all of this will be yours and you can start enjoying it now. You don't have to wait for two thousand years, or three thousand years to start enjoying it."

**Verse 8, But Yahshua answered, and said to her: You get away from Me, Satan! For it is written: Yahweh your Father you must reverence, and Him only you must serve!** See how He quoted from the Law, and the judgments; He was always doing that.

The Laws were His total life, because He honored His Father. He knew His Father was smarter than Himself. Yes, Yahshua knew this; He realized it. I'm going to show you that in Scripture. We will get up to that in the next sermon, where Yahweh Himself says that only a certain portion of people will be able to come to full knowledge.

**Verse 9, Then she brought Him to Yerusalem, and set Him on the highest place on The House of Yahweh grounds, and said to Him; If you are the Son of Yahweh, throw Yourself down from here...** Notice, she's trying to make Him doubt. Since He wouldn't serve her, she started trying to put doubt in His mind. She was saying, "This is not really The House of Yahweh. The end is not really coming. You're not really going to die. Your spirit is only going to leave Your body, go to heaven and You're going to remain forever. The House of Yahweh is teaching a falsehood. Surely, You must know that by now. Look at all the souls who have died; you're going to die, Yahshua. Your spirit is merely going to go to heaven and float around. You're going to enjoy it there, because I'm going to be there to keep You company, and we'll enjoy all this authority there that we're enjoying here among the kingdoms of men."

**Verse 10, For it is written: He will give His malakim**

**charge concerning You, to keep You in all Your ways.**

**Verse 11, They will bear You up in their hands, so You will not strike Your foot against a stone.**

**Verse 12, And Yahshua, answering, said to her; It is also said: You must not tempt Yahweh your Father.** Notice, He said what is written, "You shall not tempt your Father." Yahshua knew what this verse meant. I'm amazed that Satan did not know what this verse meant. Maybe she knew what it meant, about striking your foot against a stone, and Yahweh bearing us up, and she was just misusing it.

Yahweh bears us up daily. As you start getting more to perfection, you start stumping your toe a lot less. Anyway, that's another sermon that will be brought one of these days maybe.

**Verse 12, And Yahshua, answering, said to her; It is also said, you must not tempt Yahweh your Father.**

**Verse 13, So when the devil had exhausted every temptation, she departed from Him for a season...** For a season, only because she had it in her mind to cause more trouble.

I was so sorrowful last night because of what someone told me. I asked her when her trouble began, because she is in serious trouble. I asked her when this trouble began and she said, "Do you remember when you were bragging on me in the Press Room?" That was a long time ago, but she's suffered ever since.

This authority is not really Lucifer's to give. It is Yahweh's authority, and He's given it to no other. It is authority that she merely assumed, like so many of us do today, thinking we are brilliant enough to carry out this authority.

Keep this in mind. We are going to go into in the next sermon, about these thrones, and that Yahweh actually shows who will achieve certain powers. Yes, He has foreordained certain things. Yes, He knew that Yahshua would stand this test. He predicted that He would, and Yahweh showed this.

I would like to bring all this in sermons, as well as our book, *Unveiling Satan*, because I want to show what Satan lusted after. She lusted after powers that were not hers, and took them over. I would also like to add that in the book, if possible, because we have room for it.

Someone was saying last week, that maybe we should have two volumes of this book, *Unveiling Satan*, to bring out all of it. I would also like to show the promises that Yahweh makes, and how He makes promises to individuals in The House of Yahweh for different positions.

Be that as it may, may Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the songleader.

---

**As you start getting more to perfection, you start stumping your toe a lot less.**

---



---

*Chapter Forty-Four*  
**Going On to Perfection #44**  
**Keep The Goal In Sight #5:**  
**The Kingdom Taken By Force,**  
**Not Given By Yahweh**  
**12/31/94**

Shalom, ya'll! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

We are going to have so much information in the book, *Unveiling Satan*, Yahweh willing. I think it needs to be brought in sermons also, because there is something about hearing it preached, and reading it published. It seems like between the two, they reinforce it and it sinks into your mind where you won't forget it. I think that is the reason Yahweh said, this message must be preached and published in all the world by the one who bears witness unto His Name, and then the end would come. It is being preached, once again, by The House of Yahweh in these Last Days. In fact, that is the reason The House of Yahweh was established.

Last week, we were talking about Lucifer's government. We will read **Luke 4** again to take up where we left off. Lucifer said all this authority had been given to her, and she offered to give it to Yahshua. Now, she is giving it to the Pope. **Revelation** says, she gives him this beastly system that he is the head of. She is the one who gives him his seat and great authority in these Last Days. She has been allowed to take this authority to herself, even though Yahweh didn't issue it to her. She took it to herself and Yahweh allowed it.

Others followed her in her rebellion. Yahweh said, "We will go this way so I will show you what rulership, without My Laws, will bring." The whole idea is to prove a lesson to mankind which he will never forget. This is a lesson that mankind will never forget, not now, not ever.

Once this thing comes to a close, once sin has brought destruction on all the world, as Yahweh has prophesied, then we will forever have that history. We will then have 6,000 years of human history, which we can teach to all the universe, from the smallest child up. We can show them what this little bit of rebellion actually amounted to and what it came down to in the

end times, at the end of the 6,000 year period.

Lucifer tried to persuade Yahshua to join her ranks, which is what she did with the other malakim also. She said to Him that this authority had been given to her.

**Luke 4:6. And the devil said to Him; All this authority I will give to You, and the glory of them...** It has been given over to her, and she can give it to anyone she pleases, if they will serve her.

**Verse 8, But Yahshua answered, and said to her: You get away from Me, Satan! For it is written...** He stood on what was written. This is what He said the whole world will be judged on: what is written. It even mentions this in **Revelation**, where it talks about your sentencing. He says, what is written is what you are going to be judged on. We know that Lucifer was not given this authority by Yahweh. We know that she took this power to herself, and she exalted herself.

**Verse 13, So when the devil had exhausted every temptation, she departed from Him for a season...** For a season, because she came back. Do you remember that Yahshua was accused one time of casting out demons by the power of Beelzebub, the prince of the demons?

**Yahchanan 14:30. After this I will not talk much with you, for the evil beastly governmental system... That world order which was from the beginning. ...is coming. It has nothing to do with Me...** Yahshua is showing that this authority had nothing to do with Him; He was not a part of it. He plainly said that the judgment that was going to take place in the world from then on, was not His nor was it Yahweh's.

Yahshua has nothing to do with it, and won't have anything to do with it, until after the world has almost destroyed itself. Then, He shows He will step in, like it says in **Mattithyah 24**. This will be after the sun is



darkened, the moon does not give her light, and all hope of life is gone. Then, Yahshua shows He will step back in, under Yahweh's authority, to save the earth. The authority that is now given in this beastly system has nothing to do with Him.

Keep that in mind, and go over to **Revelation 13:2**. Anyone who is familiar with the Holy Scriptures, knows the first part is speaking of the fourth beast, which is a political and religious system mixed. It was shown to Daniyl, the prophet.

**Verse 11** shows the United States, the second beastly system, that was raised up in a land where there were no peoples, multitudes, and nations.

**Revelation 13:2. And the beast which I saw was similar to a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear...** This bear is symbolic of what this beastly system represents. It is a beastly animal; it is a vicious animal that will kill, destroy and hurt, with no conscience about it. The conscience has been seared with a hot iron, as another prophet said.

This time period is when they send out bombs, as is going on right now. It's like in Russia, where they are dropping bombs on who they call "innocent people,"

---

**The whole idea is to prove a lesson to mankind, which he will never forget. This is a lesson that mankind will never forget, not now, not ever.**

**Once this thing comes to a close, once sin has brought destruction on all the world, as Yahweh has prophesied, then we will forever have that history. We will have 6,000 years of human history, which we can teach to all the universe, from the smallest child, up. We can show them what this little bit of rebellion actually amounted to, and what it came down to in the end times, at the end of the 6,000 period.**

---

and killing women, and children. There is no thought, "Well, is this right because I'm hurting this child?" They have become like a lion when it tears into its prey, or a great killer whale.

They are putting out movies showing how horrible these animals have become. Sometimes, the great killer whale will take its victim out in the ocean, toss it up, and play with it like a ball. Has anyone seen this? They say it is a very popular thing among the people to watch these videos. I am glad not many are buying them here! One was given to me! It shows what Yahweh was talking about when He described this beastly system as a bear, because it has no heart; it has no feelings for its victims.

In **Verse 2** He says that this beastly system is like a bear and his mouth is as the mouth of a lion. It held nothing back. It roared out to the people, bringing forth the message that it wants them to follow.

**...and the dragon...** That is, Lucifer. **...gave him his power...** It gave the beastly system its power. The religious leader over this beastly system, as **Daniyl** said, will destroy many, through peace, in these Last Days. He said Lucifer is giving this beastly system his power, throne, and great authority.

**Verse 7, And it was given unto him to make war against the saints...** Showing that this system is against Yahweh. Yahweh's people had nothing to do with it. **...and to overcome them. And authority was given him...** This was the same authority that she offered Yahshua in order to try to persuade Him to be a part of her kingdom and her rebellion against Yahweh's Laws.

This trial is coming down to us, now. You can rebel with Lucifer, or you can follow the straight path, as Yahshua said. Follow the Laws of Yahweh; otherwise, you are part of this beastly system.

**...and authority was given him over all tribes...** Not leaving any out.

In the radio programs recently, I have shown how the Christian world has actually been ruling for 1,900 years in the world today. They are still killing one other, just as they did in the days of the apostles. Anyone who does not know this about the Christian organizations is blind. He has his head stuck in the sand, and won't read history.

This is the way most of the world was converted to Christianity to begin with. When they couldn't convert them, because of the knowledge they had, they came in and burned their books. They caused what was known as the Dark Ages. This is in history for everyone to read.

Lucifer has this, but it was not issued to her. It's not like Yahweh said to Lucifer, "I think you are capable of ruling this world, so take it and go rule it." That is not it at all. It was a power, an authority, that she took upon herself. The others followed her, and said, "I think

this is the best way.” Yahweh said, “Yes, you go ahead and follow this way. I will show you where it will lead.” Then, He predicted where this type of rulership would lead the world.

This destruction will not be limited to the malakim, who destroyed the earth the first time, but it will include humans, who are also following her. Remember, **Revelation** says, this authority was given over every nation, kindred, tongue, and language. He names everything so that you will understand that every individual in every nation has been deceived by the woman who rebelled against Yahweh. They are all now following her.

**Yahchanan 19:10. Then Pilate said to Him; Will you not speak to me? Do You not know that I have the power to nail You to a stake, and have the power... That is, the authority. ....to release you... This was an earthly judge, a worldly judge.**

Yahshua said this judgment is coming from the world, not from Him. He has nothing to do with the judgment that you see that is going to take place. The judgment is given unto mankind, not because it's righteous, but to prove that it will not bring peace.

It has not brought peace for 6,000 years. In fact, it has grown worse for 6,000 years, until they have come to the peak of sin. Surely, anyone can look out in the world today, and see the mess the nations are in, and what they are doing to each other. Christians are killing Christians; Christians are killing Muslims; Muslims are killing Christians and Jews; Jews are killing Arabs; Arabs are killing Jews; and Arabs are killing Christians. It is just one big killing machine. It's a beastly system that has no heart.

When they push a button to send a rocket, or when they push a button in a plane to release a bomb, that bomb has no thoughts of, “Well, I am just going to go down, and kill the soldiers. I am not going to fool with the women or children, and the rest of the innocent people, who rebelled against this war to begin with. I am not going to bother them. I am just going to get the advocates of the ones causing the war.” No, this doesn't occur at all. The bombs just kill them all. Not only do they kill, we see crippled people who come out of the mess. They stay crippled, and lose their minds and their limbs.

A beast may tear off the limb of an animal, and that animal may lie there, and suffer, but does the beast care? No, he doesn't. He will lie there, and lick the blood off the wounded body that is kicking, trying to get away, screaming and hollering.

That is similar to what you see today. That is the reason that Yahweh described the worldly system as being under deception. All the world is deceived. **Revelation 12:9** says Satan has deceived the whole world,

plus one third of the malakim. Yahweh says she is still deceiving, and will bring one third of them in rebellion before it is all over, and she is totally cast out of heaven. She is cast out when there is not a place found for her there anymore, which is what is going on now. The war in heaven has started, as you know, if you have been keeping up with the *Prophetic Word*.

**Verse 10, Then Pilate said to Him; Will You not speak to me? Do You not know that I have the power...** Notice what Yahshua said to him because He knew that the governments were ruling, not Yahweh.

**Verse 11, Yahshua answered; You could have no power against Me at all, unless it was given to you from above...** Unless Yahweh allowed it to take place, you would not be able to do it.

If one of you, for instance, was brought into court, at this time, by an unbeliever, unless Yahweh allowed that thing to take place, the world wouldn't have any authority over you. Yahweh could stop it at any time He wanted to. The fact is, sometimes He allows us to go through suffering, so we can see what He has gone through because of the rebellion that took place against Him. That rebellion was because of Lucifer, who He says is His first wife. She rebelled against Him in jealousy, hatred, and envy, and took to herself authority that was not hers. She might have even taken Him to court, in His own courts, which are set up in heaven. Do you realize that?

One of these days, you are going to know all the details about this. We don't know all of them now. We are picking up bits and pieces, here and there, in the Scriptures, but we don't know all the details. I keep thinking back to **Deuteronomy 29:29**, if you are familiar with that Scripture. The things that Yahweh reveals we know, but the unknown things belong to Yahweh. We will find them out one of these days.

Yahshua said, you wouldn't have this power unless Yahweh permitted it. Satan wouldn't have the power or the authority she has today, if it was not that Yahweh saw it to His benefit and the benefit of His people in order to let her lead for a short time.

It's just like a rebellious child, who keeps wanting to touch the hot stove and you back off and let the child do it. You don't tell the child to do it, but you are not restraining him. You want the child to learn a lesson, while you are there to see that he doesn't hurt himself permanently, so, you let him touch the heater.

That is the same thing that Yahweh is doing with mankind at this time. He is allowing Satan, who is His rebellious wife, to file for divorce against Him, to rebel and lead the world, which seems to want to follow her desirable way. She wants to make it look desirable, and almost says, “Go your own way, get your fingers burned.

Go ahead and touch the stove.”

Yahweh knows He can resurrect anyone, and He has this in mind. First, He has to train His family, the 144,000 priesthood, to rule the world, to see that this rebellion does not take place ever again.

**Mattithyah 12:24. But when the Pharisees heard this... Heard about Him casting out demons. ...they said; This fellow only casts out demons through Baal-zebul, the prince of the demons!**

When you think of a prince, you think of one, as the movies depict him as being. A prince is a man, maybe dressed in white, who wears a white hat, like John Wayne, or Roy Rodgers, and rides a white horse. They all think in this manner. They automatically think that a prince is male. They never associate it with the rest of the Scriptures, and they don't know that the Catholic Church went to extremes to cover some of this up in order to deceive the world.

The reason I'm saying this is because I am talking about Lucifer being female. I know the Catholic Church knew that she was a female back in the sixteenth century because we have pictures painted by their people. In fact, in the Sistine Chapel in Rome, the ceiling painted by Michelangelo, shows Satan being female. This will come out in our book, in detail, and a copy of that painting will be on the front cover. Yahweh willing, this book will come out very, very soon now.

The Catholic Church knew this, but because of the way the *King James* translated certain verses, and what the scribes changed later after they burned the books, the world thinks Satan is a male. She's not; she is a female.

The word, **prince**, means *the leader*. Before we go further into that definition in *Thayer's*, I want you to see that Yahshua was accused of having power over the demons, because they thought He was a leader of the demons and somehow had authority them. That is what the word, **Baalzebul**, means. That is where the word, **Baal**, comes from in fact. These all trace back to this same source.

**Yahchanan 12:31. Now, judgment is of this world....** He is not speaking of Himself.

**Verse 47, So if any man hears My words; and does not believe, I do not judge him...** The fact is, He didn't come to judge the world at that time. He is coming later for that purpose and for the sentencing. In fact, you will be in on the sentencing of this world, if you make it in as one of the remnant. You will be in on the sentencing, the carrying out and executing.

It is not going to be one person doing this. It is going to be the family of Yahweh doing this. They will judge by Yahweh's judgments because, by that time, they will have learned to rule as Yahweh rules. Now, that should

---

**Revelation 20 says you are going to be judged out of the books. The judgments are written for everyone; they are set, Yahweh says. They can't be changed. Even the sentence against Lucifer has been set already. It is already set, and she will be destroyed, Isayah says. The judgments are set for us.**

---

ring some bells for everyone. The judgments they use, **Yechetzqyah** says, will be Yahweh's judgments. Yahweh says, "They are going to go by My judgments."

Yahshua says, "I don't come to judge the world." If someone heard the message and didn't believe, Yahshua knew he was not called anyway. Why should He judge him, like He was doing with His disciples? If he was not called, he had no hope yet. He was cut off from the promise, a hope of promise as **Hebrews** said.

**...For I did not come to judge the world, but to save the world.** It is a long-time plan to save this world. In fact, the world has to come to total destruction before the saving part comes in. But that is not what He is talking about.

What He is talking about is the promise that was promised Abraham of not only saving the world from destruction, but teaching the world not to go this way ever again. That is what you are going to be doing during the millennium and then after the hundred-year reign of Lucifer that takes place after the millennium. Then, you will start, at that time, to give the whole universe Yahweh's judgments, to sit in judgment, and teach people how to raise children and keep Yahweh's Laws.

**Verse 48, He who rejects Me, and does not follow My words, has One Who judges him...** Notice the word, **judges**. That is what **Revelation 20** describes.

**Revelation 20** says you are going to be judged out of the books. The judgments are written for everyone; they are set, Yahweh says. They can't be changed. Even the sentence against Lucifer has been set already. It is already set, and she will destroy herself, **Isayah** says. The judgments are set for us. That is what He is talking about here.

**...The word that I have spoken, the same will be used to judge him in the last day.**

**Verse 49, For I have not spoken My own...** No, He

spoke Yahweh's judgments. **...but the Father Who sent Me gave Me the Laws—what I should say and what I should speak.**

**Verse 50, And I know that His Laws are life everlasting...** If only the world could see that today, but they can't. The desirable way is the way the world is going at this time, in the way of war, and molesting. **... I know that His Laws are life everlasting...** This is the reason that He said, "Don't think that I have come to destroy the Law."

**...whatever I speak, I am saying exactly what My Father has told Me to say...** Where was He told? In the word that was written. It is written right there; He just said it, just before that. The word that was written is what Yahweh sent Yahshua. He wasn't sending a little tweaky bird to whisper in His ear; it was the word that was written already. The books were opened and another book was opened, the Book of Life.

**Verse 31, Now, judgment is of this world...** It is of this world at this time; it's not of Yahweh.

Yahweh is not judging the world. He says, the world is deceived. How can you judge a deceived person? You can't. If he is deceived, he doesn't know what he is doing. He doesn't know where he is going, Yahshua said. He can't make a correct judgment in his own life, because he is deceived into thinking that peace is right at his fingertips. He says, "If I can kill my enemy, the one over there, and maybe I ought to get the few behind me, too, I will have peace." This stupid way of thinking has been going on ever since Lucifer filed for a divorce against her husband, and started teaching her way.

**...now, the One sent to this world will be an outcast...** Did you get that? Believe it. The One sent to the world will be looked on as an outcast, not as a friend of the world. In fact, He can't even be a friend to the world, because he continually has to condemn everything that the world does.

Do you think it is strange when you see murders? You were already seeing murders by abortionists, but now other murderers are coming forth, trying to stop the murderers! They are taking aim at abortion clinics, now and actually shooting these people. Did you know that a few weeks before this, the Pope came out, and put down the entire world on the subject of abortion, including the United States?

This was a big issue at the United Nations. This is going to be brought out in our book and you will see the details of it. President Clinton was against the Pope. The Pope did not even leave his office, but he sent delegates to the U.N., and the conferences held in the nations, and he won over President Clinton, and all the other world leaders in a landslide. Suddenly, after you see this, then you start seeing shootings at the abortion clinics.

Did you think it was strange that this would suddenly pop up? Every time you see something like this in the United States, associate it with some words that the Pope said, and you will know why all these things are taking place.

Remember when the Berlin wall crumbled? We knew, in advance, it was going to, because of a twenty-minute speech by the Pope. We know, right now, that the Pope rules the world.

Yahweh is not ruling this world at this time; He is not even judging the world. Yahshua is not judging it, either. We are not even judging it. The only ones we are judging are the ones Yahweh has called out of the world, called out of being under the authority of Lucifer. That is the reason she has no authority over us.

The only authority she has, is through the courts. Unless Yahweh allows it for some purpose, you will never go to these worldly courts. Yahweh may allow it for the benefit of His House, something in His House, or for His people, Maybe He wants you to see what He has suffered, so He allows something like this to take place. The reason I say this is because it is written in the Scriptures, and He has allowed it in these Last Days.

**Verse 32, And I, when I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all...** The word, **men**, was added. **... will draw all to Me.** He tells when that will take place. It's not now. This won't even take place until after the millennium. Then, at that time, yes, all will be drawn to Him. Those who will not come to Him will simply be destroyed at the end of a hundred year period. All of that is shown in our book *The Mark of the Beast*.

**Verse 33, He said this, indicating what kind of death He would die.**

**Verse 34, The people answered Him; We have heard from the Law, that Messiah remains forever...** That is true. The Law says, "Your scepter is everlasting. It is a ruling scepter and it will last forever, without end."

**...We have heard from the Law that Messiah remains forever, so why do You say: The Son of Man must be lifted up? Who is this Son of Man?... Why are you leaving us if you are supposed to be here forever?**

They didn't understand it at that time, neither did the Pharisees. Yahshua had to come, and die for the sins of the world. He had to suffer at the hands of this world, prove Himself to Yahweh, and become perfected by the Law, as **Hebrews** says. Then, He would be taken up for a short time, until His enemies be made His footstool.

**Verse 35, Then Yahshua said to them: Only a little while is the light with you...** Remember that word, **light**. He said, "Only a little while is the light with you." I am not sure I will even get that far today, so remember that word. **...Walk while you have the light, or darkness will come upon you; and he who walks in darkness**

**does not know where he is going.** He who is deceived, in other words, does not see. They don't understand what they are leading their families into, or what they are leading the world into. Whether it is letting a child rule, or someone else who is incapable of ruling, they don't understand that what they are doing leads into more heartache, pain, and suffering.

**Verse 36, While you have light, trust in the light...** While you have the Law, brethren, trust in it. **...that you may be the children of light...** Of the Law. **...Yahshua spoke these things, then left and secluded Himself from them.** Remember that verse, too, when I hide from you, and you can't find me! Remember that, Yahshua set the example here.

Keep this in mind, and go back to **Yechetzqyah 28**. We read this before, but I want to point some things out to you. Remember, He said, judgment is of the world. Judgment is given to the world; it is not even taking place with Yahweh or Yahshua. He only judges those who are called out of the world. He says in **Yahchanan 6:44** that no one can come to Him, unless the Father Who has sent Him, draws him. Yahweh shows, in another place, those who are called are already preordained to be called, and fulfill the jobs that He has in each remnant of each consecutive generation.

**Yechetzqyah 28:15. You were perfect in your ways from the day you were created, until iniquity; sin, was found in you...**

**Verse 17, Your heart was lifted up because of your beauty, and you have corrupted your wisdom...** Notice, she is doing this to herself. She is taking authority on herself. **...I will lay you before kings, so that they may behold you...** This is how the apostles knew that Satan would be cast down. Yahshua made this same prediction quoting from this.

**Verse 18, You have defiled your sanctuaries...** Notice, she has done this to her sanctuaries. Notice, she actually owns these. She possesses these sanctuaries or she is in control of them. **...by the multitude of your iniquities...** You have defiled them with your sins. You have put the same sin, the breaking of the Law, in them, as you have in yourself. You have defiled your sanctuaries, that is, your churches, your synagogues, and the organizations that follow you. **...by the iniquity of your trading...** This is all identifying Satan, her sanctuaries, and her own wisdom.

**Yechetzqyah 28:6.** She became a God. **Therefore, this is what Father Yahweh says: Because you have set your heart to be a god (el);**

Now, *Thayer's* is numbered to *Strong's Concordance*. In it, a great deal is given on this word, **prince**. Remember now, she is the one who took the authority, and said, "This authority is mine. It has been given unto

me. Yahweh has not resisted me in my rebellion. He has told me this is what my rebellion will cause, but He has not stopped me from doing it, yet." Even though the prophecy says that Yahweh will stop her before she totally destroys mankind, He has not stopped her, yet. She is saying, "All this authority over the world has been given unto me, I can give it to whomsoever I choose." Yahshua said, "I am leaving the world. The judgment you see here is not Mine. I have nothing to do with it."

The prince they were accusing Yahshua of being, He knew was Lucifer. **Yahchanan 12:31** shows the judgments that were allowed to be given to mankind and to the world. Then **Mattithyah 12:24**, shows that this prince of the devils, is what they accused Yahshua of being.

The word, **prince**, is not masculine. It has nothing to do with being a male or a female. It merely means *a ruler or a commander*, or as the Scriptures I just got through reading to you show, anyone who takes authority to themselves.

Now, I will read you what *Thayer's* says to back this up. **Prince** means *a ruler, a commander*, which can mean male or female, *a chief or leader, especially judges*; get that, especially judges. This is speaking of judges of this world, ones who take judgment to themselves, or accept it from Satan the devil. She is the one who has the rulership or authority over the world, and has given it to whomsoever she wants to give it to, whoever will follow her in her rebellion.

*One who has great influence* and he quotes **Luke**

---

**Yahweh's judgment is set. He will bring her down, and will destroy her. Before this is over, people will look at her saying, "Is this the one who caused us to do all of this? Is this the one who caused the nations to be destroyed, who shook the powers of the heaven and the earth? Is this really the one?" Here is this beautiful woman; a beautiful woman caused all of this because she rebelled against her husband.**

---

**14:1**, of the devil, the prince of evil spirits, the leader of the irreligious mass of mankind. Thayer's gives you exactly what Yahshua gave in **Yahchanan 12:31**.

Then he goes from there to **Yahchanan 14:30**. After this I will not talk much with you, for the... Now, the *King James Version* uses the word, prince, here but it's actually **the evil beastly governmental system**.

The ruler of this world is coming. Yahshua said, "Now Satan has no authority over Me," or as the *King James* says, "nothing to do with me. She has nothing in common with Me." He's saying, "She has no claim on Me." No, of course not.

**Romans 6:16** says you belong to whom you obey. Now, if you don't obey Satan, if you don't obey Lucifer, if you don't yield to her in not upholding the Laws of Yahweh, then you belong to Yahweh. She has no authority over you. In fact, you will have authority over her, and power over all demons,

Then, *Thayer's* points out **Yahchanan 16:11**, about judgment. Yahshua said, **because of the prince of this world now stands condemned**. That is written in **Isayah** too.

Yahweh's judgment is set. He will bring her down, and will destroy her. Before this is over, people will look at her saying, "Is this the one who caused us to do all of this? Is this the one who caused the nations to be destroyed, who shook the powers of the heaven and the earth? Is this really the one?" Here is this beautiful woman; a beautiful woman caused all of this because she rebelled against her husband. All of this is being brought out in our book.

She is the prince, the ruler, who has taken this authority to herself, as *Thayer's* says. Another meaning of the word, **prince**, is *to be the first*. Now, this is what Satan did, as we just read in **Isayah** and **Yechetzqyah**. She said in her heart, "I will be a God." The very word God itself actually means *to lift oneself*.

Let's turn back again and compare those. This should be making a lot of sense to you now because of getting all the background into it.

**Isayah 14:12**. How you have fallen from heaven, O Hillel; Lucifer, Aphrodite, Venus... How did you do this? What brought this about?

**Verse 13**, For you have said in your heart; I will ascend above the heavens; I will raise my throne above the stars... This is what the word **God** means. It means *self exaltation*. It doesn't mean letting Yahweh exalt you; it doesn't mean being a servant to the people.

The word, **servant**, is hated among today's society, along with the word, **slave**. Slavery is one of the most beautiful things in the Holy Scriptures, when it is kept according to Yahweh's Laws. A person of the world almost wants to spit when he hears that word, slavery.

**...I will ascend above the heavens; I will raise my throne above the stars of Yahweh...** This was a woman who Yahweh put in charge of His whole House. **I will sit in the highest place on the holy mountain of the congregation.**

**Verse 14**, I will ascend above the heights of the clouds... "I want a fifty-fifty marriage. I want to be equal with Yahweh. I will be like the Most High. I am going to rule this world."

**Verse 15**, Yet you will be brought down... Or you will bring yourself down. ...to Sheol; the grave, to the sides of the pits.

**Verse 16**, Those who see you will stare at you, and they will talk about you, saying; Is this the one; the adversary, who shook the earth, and made kingdoms tremble?

**Verse 17**, Is this the one who made the world like a wilderness, who overthrew the cities in it, and who would not let her captives go free?

Compare that with **Yechetzqyah 28**, where it shows that she has said in her heart, "I will be a God." Yahweh says there were no Gods when He formed the earth, neither will there be after Him. All Gods, or all who exalt themselves above the Laws and above Yahweh, will be destroyed.

The word, **prince**, also means *be the first to do anything, to begin, to be chief*, which she is; she is chief demon of the demons. She is God of the Gods.

The words, **God** and **Lord**, have nothing to do with Yahweh. Isn't it strange that even the Christian dictionaries and encyclopedias know this? They say we should have never used the words, **God** or **Lord**, to take the place of the Name of the Creator, but they don't do anything to rectify it. They keep on "praising the Lard" and passing around the moon-shaped plate.

An old saying goes, "Praise the Lord and pass the ammunition." What they are doing is killing each other, and then praising the Lard. They say, "Oh Lard, please, please, let me get the upper hand over my enemies, over those other Christians over there."

I was watching the news the day before Christmas, and they had a report about someone breaking into another person's house. They were having a lot of this taking place. Someone broke into this man's house and stole his Christmas presents, so they were telling ways to prevent this from occurring. They were saying, "Don't show off your Christmas tree, or leave your blinds open where these other Christians can see in your house." It was almost like they were saying, "You dummy, don't you know that the Christians are going to come in and take these 'Christian' presents?"

It's like the boy, who was sixteen years old, and still thought his name was "Christ." He said, "Every time

I did something, my daddy would say, 'Oh Christ, why did you do that?' Then one day he said 'Oh Jesus,' and I said, No, that's my brother's name Daddy, my name is Christ!"

Anyway, **prince** means *a chief*, meaning chief over the demons. They accused Yahshua of this. Yahshua said, "I have nothing to do with this authority. This rulership is strictly of Satan." Yahweh is not even judging the world at this time. All the judgments have been given to mankind. Yahweh stepped out of the picture, and will not enter anymore, until you see the earth almost destroyed, and the hope of human life wiped out.

Look over to **Mattithyah 24**, where Yahshua tells you when He is coming. In **verse 21**, He shows that there will be great tribulation, and all hope of life will be gone, unless Yahweh steps in and stops it. This is what it is coming to.

In **verse 3** He speaks about the end of the age. Then He says in the Last Days, you are going to hear this message of the Kingdom preached to all the world for a testimony to all nations, and then the end will come.

In **verse 31**, He says these same nations are going to mourn when they see Yahshua's coming. These are all the Christian people, who stand up and say the words in **Mattithyah 7:21**. Yahshua said, "These people who call Me 'Lord, Lord' are not going to be a part of My Kingdom." He goes on to say these people are going to be saying, "I have done many wonderful works."

Then Yahshua says to them in **verse 23**, "I am going to say to them get away from me you who practice sin, who practice breaking the Laws of Yahweh."

In **Mattithyah 24**, He is blaming these preachers for this. **Mattithyah 24:30. And then will appear the sign of the Son of Man...** When is then? Notice the verse before that.

**Verse 29, Immediately, but after the tribulation of those days will the sun be darkened...** All hope of life is gone. **...and the moon will not give her light, and the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heaven will be shaken...** By this great tribulation, by the nuclear explosions set off.

**Verse 30, And then...** Only then. **...will appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven...**

I see preachers on television sometimes. I was watching some talk shows to see what the preachers were bringing out. I saw these guys getting up there, holding a Bible in their hands, and waving it around. The only thing I saw them actually use those Bibles for was to fan themselves, because they certainly weren't preaching or reading from them. You would think that one of them would realize this, and stop saying to the congregation, "You better come give your heart to the

Lard tonight, because if you don't give your heart to the Lard tonight, it may be too late. He may come tonight when you're asleep and then it will be too late. Come on down here now to this altar and give your heart to the Lard. Let the Lard get in your heart."

**Verse 30, And then will appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven; and then all the tribes of the earth...** Rejoice? **...mourn...** They are going to hate it. **...and they will see the Son of Man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.** This word, **power**, means *authority*. He's not even going to take His authority until that moment.

In **Revelation**, it says the nations are angry and Yahweh has taken His power and began to reign. That is when He begins to reign. You can go over to **Zecharyah 14**, and see that at that time, He will force all nations to start keeping His Laws, showing them that this is the true way of peace.

Going back to *Thayer's*, the word, **prince**, denotes *something as begun by someone and others following*. Then he gives **Acts 27:35**.

This authority, that Satan talks about, and taken to herself, is not given by Yahweh. It is a God power that she took upon herself, as the Scripture shows, and then others followed in her rebellion.

Yahweh used this rebellion to actually reinforce in the minds of His people what rebellion would bring on the earth. In this 6,000 year period, He has allowed this rebellion. He has allowed Lucifer, the prince of demons, to rebel, and cause others to rebel with her.

**Yahchanan 14:30. After this I will not talk much with you, for the evil beastly governmental system—that world order that was from the beginning—is coming. It has nothing to do with Me.** Now, Satan has no authority over Yahshua. No, this authority is not really hers. It was forcefully taken by her. At the same time, she persuaded

---

**Lucifer took this power to herself before mankind was created. She knew creating mankind, and placing him on the earth, was in the plan of Yahweh. She knew this, because Yahweh had revealed to her that His plan was to create a family of beings like Himself, who could not be tempted.**

---



others to follow with her.

Lucifer is smart. Yahweh said He hid nothing from her. In fact, He says she walked up and down with Him in the coals of fire. She was there with Him when He created man in the beginning. He said she was the first of His creation. He made her a very beautiful being and decked her out with gold and silver, and built His world around her, so to speak. She was perfect, until sin was found in her, and she started lusting to be like Yahweh.

If you think about it brethren, Lucifer has ruled the world for 6,000 years. Although it has grown continually worse, think of the knowledge and wisdom it took to bring this about, and control this earth to keep it from dividing against itself more than it already has. It is divided against itself, because she doesn't have full control. She doesn't have the power; she doesn't have the wisdom. Mainly, she doesn't have the Laws of Yahweh to guide her to bring about a peaceful situation in the world. She has certainly shown that she is a very wise and intelligent being by just maintaining the earth for 6,000 years and keeping it from completely destroying itself for that length of time.

Lucifer took this power to herself before mankind was created. She knew creating mankind, and placing him on the earth, was in the plan of Yahweh. She knew this, because Yahweh had revealed to her that His plan was to create a family of beings like Himself, who could not be tempted.

Before mankind was created, Lucifer had her hand in this, trying to rise above the stars, the other beings, and the other malakim, who Yahweh created. She was saying, "I'll raise myself above these other malakim." In doing this, she got one third of the malakim to lend her their support, who also lusted within their hearts after this same power. **Genesis** shows what the result was before Yahweh stepped in.

**Genesis 1:1. In the beginning...** Now we just read in **Yechezqyah** where Yahweh said, "You were there with Me when all these things were created. And you said, I will raise my throne above the stars of Yahweh, above the other created beings."

**In the beginning Yahweh created the heavens and the earth....** He created the heavens and the earth. That doesn't mean He created dinosaurs. Have you all gotten that information, yet? Someone sent me a newspaper clipping about it. Do you remember I brought out, not long ago, that dinosaurs were not created by Yahweh? There was actually no reason for these things. They were beings that loved to tear flesh. There was really no reason for them, at all, except to see misery take place among animals. I want to send out this newspaper clipping, because I want you to know that others are now

coming to the conclusion that Yahweh did not create dinosaurs.

Do you remember the sermon I brought on genes, and what Yahweh could do through the genes? He could create things in mankind, and call certain people down through the centuries. He knew the genes, at one moment, would be bred into other genes, to the point that He would bring forth a Savior Who would not turn against Him. This is how He could predict that this Man would be faithful all the way up until He dies on the stake, and not allow Satan to tempt Him. He predicted all of this. He knew, through the genes, that the breeding would be to the point that He could safely trust, and make the prediction that Yahshua would do certain things.

I have told you about this in sermons, and I am going to put it in the book too. I know how genes worked from the breeding of dogs. There are rules for DNA in dogs that are in human beings. I know, through breeding dogs, that you can take the dogs that have traits you want, and mix them by breeding them together. You can actually have a dog that will go out, see a bird, and sit and watch it, or point to it. That is all in the bloodline. You don't even have to train him for it; it's bred into him. When you take that pup, it's already there when he is born, because it is bred into him by the genes. It comes in through the genes. DNA, in all the world today, has the same rules for every creature.

A few months ago, they started searching in the coal mines, because they knew that certain dinosaurs had to get trapped in the coal, which would preserve the DNA. They had never been able to find them preserved anywhere else, so they decided to look in the coal mines. They started searching for dinosaur remains. They found some, and sure enough, they contained DNA. They said their DNA in no way matched anything in human beings, or anything else in Yahweh's creation. It does not match; somebody else must have created the dinosaurs.

The earth was given over and allowed to be ruled. Yahweh doesn't stand over His creation, and slap them on the head, He teaches them. This is what He is doing with us. He wants free moral agency in the universe. That is what He has given to mankind. When He gets through training mankind, then He has predicted that they will never ever again turn, as Lucifer did, in rebellion.

**Verse 1, In the beginning Yahweh created the heavens and the earth.**

**Verse 2, Now the earth became without form and empty; and darkness...** The word, **darkness**, means *misery*. If you want to look it up in *Strong's Concordance*, it means the earth became full of misery. It was filled with

death. What is the world filling it with today, but death, hatred and misery? It is becoming like it was then, with war machine, after war machine, being created.

Someone else sent me a tape that was made recently where they were showing dinosaurs. I don't even remember what this show was called, but I remember it was about dinosaurs. They came to this particular dinosaur, which they knew was an experiment. This is what they called it. They said it was an experiment that failed. At the time it was created, other monsters were already created. It didn't fit in, and soon disappeared. They knew, and actually said in this film, that this was an experiment that failed. I guarantee you, it wasn't Yahweh's experiment. It was made from a totally different line than He has made you from.

**Verse 2 Now the earth became...** It wasn't like this when He made it, but it became full of misery and death. That is what this word, **darkness**, means: *misery, death, destruction, ignorance sorrow, and wickedness*. This is everything you see in the world today.

Satan didn't realize she had all of that in her. She thought, as a rebellious wife, she was smart enough to rule the other malakim, and take the universe to herself, denying the Laws that Yahweh had given to guide the universe to perfect peace and joy. She actually thought she could manage this, and she still thinks that today. She thinks she can manage the leadership of this earth. She has gotten every president, who she puts in office, to think the same thing.

If the job of president, or any of the offices below him, were offered to anyone in the world today, except a member of The House of Yahweh, one would probably jump in that position for the glory. It wouldn't be because this person had the capability of managing a nation, but for the glory that comes from man. Remember what Yahshua said, people seek glory from one another, instead of seeking it from Yahweh. These positions were exactly what He was talking about: the offices given through Lucifer to mankind, including the presidency of the United States.

There is one even higher than that, the one who is closest to her: the Pope. All the world leaders admit that the Pope is actually in control, or thinks he is in control. He is trying to be in control. Everyone is seeking him for advice, now. All the nations want to know which way to go, and what to do in this particular situation.

Yahweh has predicted, as He did with Lucifer, that through peace, he will destroy many. The Pope actually thinks he can bring peace too. He thinks he is capable of doing it. He's rejecting the one thing, Yahweh says will

bring an end to the misery, death, destruction, sorrow, and wickedness.

**Isayah 24** shows what Satan is lacking. This is what Lucifer rebelled against, and what the world is rebelling against today. All the quack preachers, in all the quack churches, are saying, "Do away with the Law. Don't think about the Law; it was nailed to the cross. Do away with the covenant. Don't pay any attention to that. Christ did it all for you. Fill your heart with the Lard." This is what they say.

**Isayah 24:1 Before Yahweh's very eyes, the earth is made empty...** He allows misery, death, and destruction, to come to teach us this valuable lesson. If there are any here who are still resisting Yahweh's Laws, please read this and understand what Yahweh is saying. It is forever. These are the books you will be judged by.

**...and made waste, the face of it is perverted, and the inhabitants scattered abroad.**

**Verse 2, And it will be: as with the people, so with the priest...** It's going to be with the people, as well as the preachers, who are peeping and muttering on the televisions and in the churches, saying, "The Laws are done away with."

**Verse 3, The land will be utterly emptied and utterly plundered, for Yahweh has spoken this word.** In other words, He has warned you of it, and why this is coming.

**Verse 4, The earth mourns...** Why are the nations going to mourn when they see the Savior coming with power and authority? **...the world mourns and fades away, and the haughty people of the earth languish.**

**Verse 5, The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants...** Remember, He says, in **Yechetzqyah**, "You have defiled your sanctuaries. You have defiled your churches."

**The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants of it, because they have transgressed the Laws, changed the ordinances, and broken the everlasting covenant.**

**Verse 6, Because of this...** Because Lucifer has taught mankind to nail these Laws to a cross. **...Because of this, the curse has devoured the earth, and they who dwell therein are desolate; therefore, the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.** This is what Satan's leadership is coming to. This is the leadership, the authority, she took to herself. This is what it is going to bring the earth to, very soon now. In fact, the nations are building for it now. Through peace, they will destroy many.

May Yahweh bless your understanding. I will turn the services back to the song leader.

---

**These are the books you will be judged by.**

---

---

## Chapter Forty-Five

### Going On To Perfection #45

### Keep The Goal In Sight #6:

# Yahweh Is Ordinal

### 1/07/95

**S**halom everyone, I believe there are more here than there were last week! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

There are a lot of great things coming out right now in the world of Satan. I don't know if you get these weekly news magazines or not. I finally got that article that talked about Moscow; they didn't force the citizens, as I said last week, but they forced the shopkeepers to decorate their stores for Christmas. There was an ordinance passed that if they didn't do so, they could be heavily fined. I believe this was *USA Today*, instead of *US News*, but I have a copy of it if anyone wants it.

In *Newsweek*, it gives an excellent story this week on orphanages. I think all of you have probably heard about the proposal to take children away from welfare recipients, and put them in orphanages. This article kind of shows the reasons behind this. It is not to protect the children.

The politicians at this time are making out like the food stamps and the welfare programs are getting to be more than the governments can handle. I thought there was some validity to this, until I saw what was actually spent on welfare. It is less than ten percent of this whole pie that the government cuts up. A very small percentage of the money that is taken in is actually spent on welfare, but they are bringing it out as if it is getting to be a burden they can't handle.

The reason that they are bringing it out is shown in this article. It is because of the money that there will be in taking these children away from their parents, and housing them in orphanages. Doing this is going to create a lot of jobs, plus bring in a lot of money to the white-collar pockets. This article explains this really well.

We have over a million people in prison right now and all they can talk about is how much money the prison system generates. The prison system, if you don't know by now, is totally illegal according to the Laws of your Bible. We brought this out in the book, *Reconsidering Yahweh's Laws On Slavery and Marriage*, and showed you the statistics and what takes place in prisons.

Here in this article, it says *There are nearly five*

*hundred thousand kids like Jimmy...* And it shows this little boy sitting there with his arms out to you, as if he is begging you to pick him up, and hold him. It says that he is a fatherless child, due to divorce. The child is fatherless, and he will end up like the millions who are in prison now, unless the system changes. He will eventually wind up along with the other five hundred thousand in prison. That is what the statistics show that Satan's way brings on this world.

As I showed last week, and for about three weeks in a row, the reason this is coming on the world is because authority was usurped by a female, that wasn't hers. She took authority on herself, and people followed her. Yahweh could see that it fit in His plan to teach mankind what will occur when authority is taken, and a household, nation city or government is ran by incapable hands.

This will never occur again. Once the Kingdom of Yahweh is set up, it shows this will never take place again. The Kingdom will be governed, and ruled by Yahweh, then Yahshua, and the 144,000 priesthood with the remnants under them.

**Genesis 1:26. Then Yahweh said: I will make man in My image, according to My likeness; they will have rulership...** Mankind will have rulership. He is speaking of a certain group of people who learn a certain song. He says they will have rulership over everything and names the cattle, the fish in the sea, the birds of the air, and the things with which the earth creeps.

**Verse 27, So Yahweh created man in His own image. In the image of Yahweh He created the man...** Male and female, He created them. Notice, He created man in His image, then He created woman; He created both of them. He blessed them and told them to become holy.

Yahweh speaks in advance, because no one at this time, except Yahshua, is in the perfect likeness and image of Yahweh. We are made partially in His likeness and partially in His image, at this time in our calling. Some are closer to being there than others, but it is something we are all striving for.

**Genesis 5:1. This is the account of the begettings of**



**Adam. In the day that Yahweh created man, He made him in the likeness of Yahweh.** Speaking in advance, as you see in **Romans 4**, because Yahweh speaks as if it is already done.

**Romans 4:17. As it is written: I have made you a father of many nations. He is our father in the sight of Yahweh, in Whom he believed—the Father Who gives life to the dead, and calls things... That is, Yahweh ... calls things that are not, as though they already were.**

So He says, “I have made you a father over many nations.” The fact is, He has not made him that yet, but He is making him a father over many nations. He becomes our father, as we yield to the teachings, the Laws of Yahweh.

**Colossians 1:15.** At this time, there is One made in the likeness of Yahweh. ...**He is the image of the invisible Father, the firstborn of all that Yahweh is creating...** Or the firstborn of the creation, the firstborn of many brethren, as another Scripture says.

Yahshua fully qualified. In fact, Yahweh says that Yahshua was perfected for this purpose by His Laws. Yahweh actually predicted that this would be so. If you read the genealogies of Yahshua, you will see that Yahweh brought the genes down in a certain way. He chose certain people to bring forth His plan. In fact, He called them out of the world, and bred within them certain things, so that when the genes got to Yahshua, He would know certain things.

Yahweh has also preordained others for this same thing. He preordained your calling before the world was made. He preordained Yahshua to be a Man Who would live totally without sin from the time He was born. His mother and father were both fully trained in the Law. The Law was trained into Yahshua, so He would be trained to point to a bird and never alter from it, if you remember the story I told about the bird dog.

Did I tell you the story about the bird dog trainer? We have preachers all over the world who are bird dog trainers. You can take a bird dog, and breed what you want through these same genes. I found this out when I was breeding certain dogs. I was trying to get a top dog to breed from, which we did, and we sold literally hundreds of dogs. We sent them all over the United States, and up to Canada, and places like that. We had a top dog that we finally came up with, that won just about every event that we put him in. I had a room full of trophies at one time. I don't know where they are now, but I don't care; I am not after trophies anymore. Anyway, I found from these genes that I could actually put traits into these dogs before they were born, by picking certain dogs with certain traits, and bringing them into the bloodline.

Well, this dog trainer was a little bit on the stupid side, like most preachers are, and he bought a bird dog. Somebody asked him, “How did the dog do when you took him out the other day?” He said, “Well, the goofy thing, when he finds a bird, all he does is stand there,

and look at it. But you know me, I can use my foot in his rear a few times, and I'll train him right.” This is the way these goofy preachers do. They take something that may have been in a person and try to turn it around and change him.

**Hebrews 1:3. Who, being the reflection of the perfection of Yahweh, and the representation of Yahweh's plan, by upholding all things concerning that which was spoken by Yahweh through the Law and the Prophets...** Remember what **Deuteronomy 27:26** says, “Cursed is the one who does not keep this Law.”

Yahshua brought no curses on Himself. The only curses that were put on Yahshua were what Yahweh allowed the world to bring upon Him. The preachers were trying to train this “bird dog” to do something that he wasn't supposed to do, that Yahweh hadn't predicted Him to do. They brought in trainers who not only tried to train Him, but after they saw that they could not turn Him from the way He was supposed to be, killed Him and got Him out of the way.

This is what occurs to a lot of bird dogs. Did you know that? I have seen people shoot these dogs because the dogs wouldn't do what the owners thought they should do. They were bred for a certain thing, and trained for certain things. When a man doesn't know what this dog is supposed to do, or doesn't know how to get it to obey commands, he turns around, gets angry, and shoots the dog. After bird season, you see a lot of bird dogs, walking down the highway. It was somebody's dog, who didn't know how to make that dog obey commands so he got aggravated with the dog, went back home, and left him out on the highway to fend for himself.

Yahshua was predicted by Yahweh to do certain things, and He did. He became in the image, and likeness of Yahweh, by upholding all things concerning the Word, or the Law.

Wherever it refers to Yahweh's word, it should be translated Law. If you don't believe that, look in *Thayers*. **Word** is #4487 meaning *that which is spoken through the Law*. That is the reason **Isayah 8:20** says if they speak not according to the Law and the prophets, it is because there is no Law in them, or no truth in them.

By upholding the Word, or upholding the Laws of Yahweh, He became in the image of Yahweh. If you remember, this is something that Satan, Lucifer, did not do.

It was her job as the wife of Yahweh to uphold the Law. That is what is depicted in the replica of her that is over the Ark of the Covenant. She is holding out the tallit, which shows her job. It was her job, along with her household, to actually uphold the Law. She did not do it.

Yahweh never promised this power or rulership to her, He promised it to man. He said, “I will make man in My image, and he will have rulership.” Yahshua was the first to be born into this great Yahweh family. He was the first to be begotten of Yahweh, and the first to be born of Yahweh to actually have this power.

**Verse 3, ...when He had purged sins...** When He had gotten rid of sins. **...sat down on the right hand of Yahweh on high.**

**Verse 4, Becoming so much better than the malakim...** Yes, that is what is predicted for all of you. Though we were made lower than the malakim, we will be higher or better than the malakim. These positions will be for those who will yield to the pattern that Yahweh has set, to the point where it would be impossible to ever sin. These are the ones who will guide the rest, to keep them from sinning also.

**Becoming so much better than the malakim, He has by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name than they.**

Now, we keep harping on Yahshua and this inheritance, and the 144,000 priesthood, the spiritual bride of Yahshua, who, along with Yahshua, will inherit all things. I have done four or five sermons trying to get up to this point, and I keep having to go back because of questions that are sent in. So many are still asking, "Well, what about this and what about this?" We will get there.

Remember, I got to the point where I was telling you about a certain Elder who thought we were going to marry the city, Yahweh Shammah. Well, we are not going to marry that city. We are actually going to have a spiritual marriage. There are 144,000, along with their households who are the bride of Yahshua. They are going to rule the world and the entire universe forever. That is what your Bible shows, although it's almost entirely hidden from the world today. I guess it is totally hidden because I don't know of anybody who is preaching this except The House of Yahweh.

**Philippians 2:6. Who, being in the form of Yahweh, did not think it was something to be seized upon to be equal with Yahweh...** In other words, Yahshua never stepped out of line like Satan did. Yahshua never lusted after something that didn't belong to Him, like Lucifer did. He never lusted after a position that was not His, that was not given to Him through Scripture. He knew exactly what was given to Him, and He never lusted after anything else. In fact, He fought all of His life to achieve the leadership that was promised to Him.

That is what each of us should be doing. Yahweh knows the leadership we were created for. A cow was created to give milk; a cow was not created to rule over lions or bears. If she stepped out of line, and started trying to teach bears and lions how to live, she would get eaten; right? That's what a cow would bring herself to. This is exactly what Satan did.

Hold your place in **Philippians**, and turn over to **Exodus 20:17**. Here is the Law that Lucifer broke, and many others are breaking today, because they are lusting after positions that are not theirs. The way we know they are lusting after positions that are not theirs is because they are trying to take over a rulership that is not theirs to take. It was never promised to them in

the first place. They are cows trying to rule bears and lions. They are fitting in that category.

**Exodus 20:17. You shall not covet; lust after, your neighbor's house; you shall not covet your neighbor's wife...** A while back, someone passed a note that said "Yisrayl got caught committing adultery." I can tell you this, Yisrayl Hawkins has never committed adultery, not ever. In fact, it never appealed to me to lust after somebody else's wife. I have never done it, not in my whole life; neither will I ever. The very ones who accuse me of this, admitted to me that they had done it.

**...You shall not covet your neighbor's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his donkey, nor anything that belongs to your neighbor...**

If Yahshua had done this, if He had thought, "Well, boy, I would like to have Yahweh's position," as Lucifer did, He would have broken this commandment. He would have sinned.

It is sin to lust after a position that belongs to somebody else. Yahweh alone, as we will see, has the authority to offer or give positions. Only Yahweh can learn this song, I'll put it that way. I want to drill that into your mind. Only Yahweh can learn that song. Keep that in your mind as we go on. This is going to really become clear to you. I'm going to keep repeating that, and pretty soon, you are going to understand what I am talking about, and what is written in **Revelation**.

Back in **Philippians**, it says, it didn't even enter Yahshua's mind to seize upon or take something that belonged to Yahweh. He was not qualified for it; He is still not qualified for such a thing. There is no way that Yahshua could ever become qualified to take the Father's place. He would have to go back and recreate all things to sit in the position of the Father. There is no way He can. That position belongs to Father Yahweh, forever, and ever, and ever.

**I Corinthians 11:3.** I know you have read this before, but it is going to take on a different meaning now with all this build up.

**I Corinthians 11:3. But I would have you know...** Get it drilled in your mind to understand, that this is a Law. This is a Law; it is covered in the second Law in the book of the Law.

**...that the Head of every man is the Messiah, and the head of the woman is the man, and the Head of the Messiah is Yahweh...** You have to understand these are positions that are given. It is vital to your salvation to understand this, to have it in your mind that these positions are forever.

**...That the Head of every man is the Messiah, and the head of the woman is the man...** You can't turn that around. You can't say that the cow can teach the bear. There is no way that you can make this occur. **...and the Head of the Messiah is Yahweh...** Always, and forever.

**Verse 7, Now a man truly ought not to cover his Head...** Who is his Head? We just got through reading it.

The Messiah is his Head and you can never cover

up your Head and say, "No, I am my own head. I am going to do whatever the hell I please. I'm free, white, and twenty-one," or free, black, and twenty-one, or free, yellow, and twenty-one.

No, you are not free. You will never be free. If you had any sense in your head you would never want to be free. If you were, there would be nothing left for you but death. Surely you don't want death. Death will, in fact, free you from everything. If that's what you want, you'll probably get it; you'll probably acquire it.

**...Now, a man truly ought not to cover His Head... Yahshua, because He is your head. ...for He is the image and glory of Yahweh...** The woman should not cover her head either. The woman should let it be known that she has a head, and let it be known to Yahweh that she is submitting to her head. **... but the woman is the expression of man's glory.**

**Verse 8, For man was not created from woman...** Or "for woman," as the Diaglott says in the original.

This morning, we were talking about marriages. One of the Elders was saying, in today's society when you see marriages taking place, they say, "You are invited to the wedding where my daughter is taking this husband." The daughter does not take a husband; the daughter is given to a husband. This is seen throughout the Holy Scriptures. The Christians have this so twisted around. They don't have any light left in the churches anymore.

By the way, we have the radio and TV sermons available. It would be a great benefit if you wanted to get those, and listen to them. It would be a great benefit to do so. I bring two sermons before ya'll ever get here in the morning. I am up here at 5:30 most Sabbath mornings. By 6:30, we are usually recording. I bring two sermons before anyone else ever gets here, except our TV crew. This is the third sermon I am preaching today. I usually try to preach three sermons a week, two for the radio and television, and then the one I speak here.

Let me read you this from the original. The man was not created for the woman and the woman was created for a certain purpose. She was not created for cows, dogs, horses, or sheep, and she was not even created for herself; she was created for the man. That's what every Bible says. I don't care what translation it is; they all say the same thing.

**Verse 7, Now a man truly ought not to cover his Head; for He is the image and glory of Yahweh; but the woman is the expression of man's glory...** She was created for that purpose and to help man achieve the work which needs to be done, which is guiding people to perfection, righteousness, joy, peace, love, and all of these things. You should be helping each other achieve this goal. We have a glorious life coming without sin, pain, misery, separation, or divorce. Man, divorce, is a word I have come to hate.

Let me read you this from the original diaglott: *not was created man on account of the woman, but the woman*

*on account of the man.* Reading from the other side, *but man also was not created for the woman. But woman was created for the man.*

Cows were not created for bears, unless the bears want to eat them. They were certainly not created to rule bears. Lucifer has taken this position, and any one can see what it's leading up to, and the hell that we are facing on earth at this time.

**I Corinthians 11:7. Now a man truly ought not to cover his Head...** You were created for that purpose because you are going to be serving under Yahshua. You were created for Him. He is going to be the spiritual husband of the 144,000 priesthood. The remnant He is forming now is the last of it. Yahshua and the 144,000 priesthood are going to be serving right under Yahshua.

Yahshua is made in Yahweh's image. He has already attained this position that Yahweh promised, and predicted He would have at this time. Yahweh has a plan of building man to that perfection, so he can learn this song.

**...glory of Yahweh, but the woman is the expression of man's glory.**

**Verse 8, For man was not created for woman...** Remember, the diaglott said "for." **...but woman for man.** If they step out of that rank, they simply won't be in the Kingdom; that is a promise from Yahweh. If you know what you are doing, you are very joyous.

I think we forget the goals sometimes and we start looking at other people's faults, instead of looking at our own faults. We start thinking, "Man, the Kingdom of Yahweh would be a terrible place if it was like it is at this time." Then, we start talking, and we shut ourselves off from Yahweh, because of gossip.

Yahweh is strictly against gossip because you are stealing from somebody else. You are betraying confidences, and betraying Yahweh when you start running your mouth when you shouldn't. Because of this, you lose out, because you cut yourself off from Yahweh. You cut ourselves off from the position.

Now, if you want to talk about yourself like Yahweh tells you to do, He says confess your faults. He doesn't say to confess your husband's faults or confess your children's faults. Most of us could sit and talk for days about our faults, if we just wanted to run our mouth. We could sit, and talk for days, or maybe months about ourselves. Some of us are pretty bad people. I am sure glad Yahweh's not finished with us, yet! When He gets finished, we may not have anything to talk about!

**I Corinthians 15:25. For He must reign until He has put all enemies under His feet.**

**Verse 26, The last enemy that will be destroyed is death...** Along with this, are all the little faults, wrinkles, and spots that Yahweh says to get out of you. He is washing you with the Law, as with water, so you will be without spot and wrinkle; remember that? That was the first sermon in this series, "Going On To Perfection,"

where I showed that you could stand before Yahweh without spot and without wrinkle.

During this process, He is getting all the enemies out of the way. The enemies are causing all the death to begin with. When He gets all of these spots and wrinkles ironed out, He will have gotten rid of what caused the curse to come.

Yahweh didn't send these curses. He said, "If you do these things, they will cause these curses. It's because you did these things that these curses came upon you. That's what causes the curses to come, don't you see?"

**Verse 27, For Yahweh has put all things under His feet. But when it says that everything has been put under Him, it is clear that this does not include Yahweh Himself...** No, Yahshua cannot take the place of Yahweh anymore than a child can take the place of his or her mother, or a woman can take the place of her husband.

We see over a million people in prisons, today, who are proving this very thing. There are children being put in prison because they don't have fathers to guide them. Even if they had fathers, they would still have preachers out there, telling them to do away with the Law, so they would still be taught to go to prison. Then, they have the feds who encourage it by saying, "We need more prisons because they're bringing money in, and we need more orphanages. We need to take these children away from their parents, and put them in orphanages."

Any orphanage I have ever read about or have ever had any experience with, at all, makes me think that the people who run them are the ones who should be locked up, instead of the children. I have never seen any love inside those homes. They used to have one in Abilene that they shut down right after I fished a little girl out of a swimming pool, who they were supposed to be watching. They didn't even watch their own pool. In fact, they had little children taking care of the other children, while the adults were sitting inside watching television. This child walked out the patio door, fell into the pool, and drowned.

I talked to those people for quite some time because I was on the police force at that time. It seemed like they didn't have their minds on these children; there was no love there at all. All they had their minds on was trying to make more money, more money, and more money. It seemed like they had several of these places, in several different towns, and it was just too much for them to watch all of them. So, they left the children to volunteer help, free slave labor. The world is not free of slaves. In fact, it's free of the wrong kind of slavery, which is what is wrong with the system now.

Who put all things under Yahshua? It's always clear to see that Yahweh is not included as being under Yahshua. Yahshua never once lusted for Yahweh's position.

**Verse 28, When He has done this, then the Son**

**Himself will be subject to Him Who put all things under Him...** Yes, Yahshua knows this, and is very glad to be in that position. I don't doubt, knowing what I know about the Holy Scriptures at this time, that Yahweh will bring me to a very joyous position throughout all eternity if I follow Him, through Yahshua Messiah, our High Priest Who qualified for His position.

**...so that Yahweh may be acknowledged as the Supreme Head over all...** This is the second Law in Volume One of the Book of the Law. This is the Law that Satan, Lucifer, broke when she rebelled against her husband. It is also the Law you break when you rebel against the authority Yahweh sets over you. You are not only denying your husband if you are a wife, or disobeying your parents if you are a child, you are going against Yahweh. You are denying Him as the Heavenly Father, as the Head.

**Deuteronomy 6:4. Hear, O Israyl...** The word, **hear**, means *hear intelligently*. Intelligently listen to this, and understand it. It means *to hear intelligently with obedience*. In other words, obey this, and get it in your mind that this has to be so. It means *to hear intelligently with obedience, with consent to declare*. To discern this, to understand it, and to proclaim it, not only to proclaim it, but to publish it.

Remember that Yahshua said that in the Last Days, Yahweh would establish His House, and it would preach and publish this word, the Laws, in all the world, by the one who bears witness to all nations, then the end would come. That's what this Law states we have to do. If you are not a part of this Work, or if you are holding back tithes from this Work, you are breaking this Law. This is part of every person's job.

Accusing me of adultery is not what Yahweh tells you to do. I'll never do that. Do you know why I won't do it? That way brings curses. It is bringing curses all over the world. Why should I want to join in something that brings curses, something that I hate, literally hate? That's the reason I keep the Laws of Yahweh, and I uphold all of these Laws.

You can get this definition out of *Strong's Concordance*. **Hear** is #8085, and means *to publish, but also to regard as truth, to report it, to show forth*. Those are all parts of your job. Part of the Work of The House of Yahweh, in these Last Days, is to bring forth this Law, to understand it, and to witness this fact. So, the Law says, **Proclaim, O Israyl, show this forth, surely tell it, understand it and witness.**

**...that Yahweh is our Father, Yahweh is one.** The word, **one**, if you'll look this up in *Strong's Concordance*, is word #259. You will find the word **ordinal**. If you want to look it up in *Webster's Dictionary*, it means *of a specified order or rank in a series*. This is talking about Yahweh, and He is number one in this specified order or rank. This is what the Law of Yahweh says. It means *understand this, proclaim it, discern it, understand it,*

*publish it, and preach it, show it forth, and bring it forth to the people...*

The people of the world don't know this. In fact, that's the reason they try to obey "the lard" instead of Yahweh. By the way, speaking of lard, in this month's *Discover*, there is an article in there, that if you get the opportunity, you need to read. Yahweh willing, we are going to add it in the next booklet that we bring out on the clean and unclean. It is called, "The Beast in the Belly." It is written by a doctor.

In it, he talks about a certain woman, who was a beauty queen, a very beautiful young woman. She was hungry from her day's activities, so she rushed over to a Chinese restaurant. I am not putting down Chinese restaurants, this is what they said. She went into the Chinese restaurant, and ate a small, quick meal. She ate a quick meal, and a few minutes later, she started really having not just slight cramps, but severe stomach pains. She was rolling around, screaming, and hollering. This is how bad it got.

I don't even remember the name of the infectious parasite that she got from eating pork. There is a name that comes from a Latin word, but in English, it is translated "pig belly." It comes from eating pork.

If you are used to eating protein, your body produces a substance that attacks the infectious things that you get from eating pork. Your body actually attacks these things, and kills them to keep them from killing you. Now, this is put in your body to protect people who try to avoid eating unclean food, and keep Yahweh's Laws.

People who don't try to keep Yahweh's Laws can eat this stuff, and if they get a big enough dose of it, it's too much for the body to take care of. The parasites go to work in their stomachs. Before the doctors finally did exploratory surgery on the woman, she had swollen up like a balloon. They said she went from a hundred and thirty five pounds, to a hundred and eighty five pounds in a few hours.

Years ago, when I was trying to work my way through college, I worked in a funeral home driving an ambulance. This was in between times that I worked in the college printing shop, and in the college restaurant cleaning floors, and stuff like that. I was doing anything I could do to try to pay for my books and supplies. Well, I learned right away, if you don't embalm a body, in just a few short hours, like three hours, you start seeing the results of decay. Secretions start coming out of the mouth, eyes, ears and nose, and you start seeing the body decay. When you see a body in a funeral home that's three days old, it is because that body has been embalmed. Embalming slows down the deterioration process. When you don't embalm a body, it starts to decay right away, like an animal on the highway that has been hit by a car. Have you ever seen those dead animals all bloated up.

This was the way this woman was. They said they couldn't find what was wrong, so they decided to do exploratory surgery. The man said when he first cut into her stomach, the woman was so bloated that the fluids blew all over the curtains and things in the operating room. There was that much poison in her. They sopped up several quarts of it.

What the doctor saw inside this woman, in her intestines, he said almost made his legs almost crumble. He recognized that the intestines were dead. This substance actually killed part of the intestines, so the brain thought the body was dead and it started to die, and deteriorate.

The doctors cut the dead part out, and sewed her back together. Then, a few hours later, they had to do the same operation again, because they didn't get all of it. They had to go back in, and cut more of the dead intestine out, because the substance was still active and working. Even after that, he said that there was still some of it left, but they had removed enough that her body could start overcoming what was left. The woman lived, but she walked with a slight limp. That was the only sign of this infection left. Her nervous system was affected, in some way, from eating pork.

Now this article also brought out how other countries have these pig-fests. I don't know if you have ever heard of those groups who use pigs in their worship of the Gods. He says this is a prevalent disease that takes place from eating pork. You can get it here in the United States by eating pork in restaurants. You can get it, and it can kill you in a few hours. I didn't say this; it's in *Discover* magazine.

Let me get back to this word, **one**. If you will look up the word, it gives a definition as *ordinal*. The word, **ordinal**, means *first in a series or rank*. When we reject any of Yahweh's Laws, even the Law that says, "We must uphold Yahweh's Laws," we are rejecting our Father and not proclaiming that He is the Head. When we do this, we are not proclaiming that He knows what He is doing, that He is smarter than we are, and that He deserves the right to be our Father. We are saying, "Yahweh, You don't have sense enough to know what You're doing, let me run the show. Let's me do it my way," as Elvis Presley, the God of the world, said. You didn't realize it was that serious did you? That's the reason Yahweh shows, if you break one Law, you are guilty of breaking them all.

There was an Elder, who is no longer with us, who got greedy concerning tithes. This is how he turned himself from Yahweh's understanding. Yahshua said it is a hard thing to enter into the Kingdom if you are rich. It hard to enter in the other way, too, but it's even harder for a rich man, because he thinks about all his money. I mean, if he makes \$700,000, that's a lot of money, right? That is a lot of tithe that he "has" to pay. I bet if Yahweh cut him down to my salary, it probably wouldn't be so hard



for him to pay! This man was very greedy.

We assigned him to write on a Law for the Law commentary. I called him one day, because we needed his work on the Law, and I asked him what the hold up was. There were actually two Elders who were assigned to work together on this Law. I called him, and asked, what the hold up was on the Law. I asked if he was having trouble with it, or just having trouble finding time for it. I thought he was going to tell me that his business was taking up all of his time, but he said, "Oh no, I read that verse, and I thought, that's not a Law; it just says, 'Hear O Israyl, Yahweh is our Father, Yahweh is one.' There is no Law there." I asked, is that as far as you studied it? He said, "Yeah, I just closed my book because that's no Law."

At that time, I thought, this man's understanding has diminished because he used to have more understanding than that. It wasn't long after that, until he fell away. It wasn't because of that Law. He broke the Law when he stopped tithing; he just didn't learn that song.

That was a warm up, because I had to throw that in. I had to bring this in, in the middle of this, because of questions that have been asked. We are finally back now, to where we were right after the first sermon in this series.

**Deuteronomy 27:26.** The reason that Lucifer was not qualified is given here. The reason that Yahshua qualified, as we read in **Hebrews** and **Philippians**, is because He upheld the Law. This is the reason that Lucifer disqualified, and this is the reason that she has managed to bring these curses on the world.

Yahweh said in **Deuteronomy**, **Cursed is the one who does not uphold every word of this Law, by carrying it out.** If you took the authority of running this world, by being elected president of the United States, and you led the people with a rebellious attitude, as the presidents are leading the people today, you would still bring curses upon the United States, just as curses are coming upon the United States at this time. The leaders of this world reject the Laws of Yahweh.

The preachers of the world are the ones teaching the leaders of the world. The preachers are against the Laws of Yahweh. They say, "Nail those Laws to the cross; do away with these Laws. All you have to do is have 'the lard' in your heart; you don't need the Laws."

There was one guy who was on television a few weeks ago, sitting there smoking a cigar. This was a preacher, sitting there smoking a cigar, and he dropped some ashes on himself. He said, "I am going to get burned up before I ever get saved" or something like that, but then he said, "but I'll still go to heaven." He was talking about the more you sin, the more it shows God's grace to forgive you. As if God is trying to make herself a better person in some way. Maybe it's her good Boy Scout deed for the day, showing grace to this sinner who is sitting

there trying to burn himself up with a cigar, and fill his lungs with worse than that.

Yahweh shows in **Deuteronomy 27:26** that if you are a leader, which you are, whether you are a child, a wife, or a husband, and you do not uphold every Law of the 613, you are going to bring a curse in some way. By not upholding even one Law, you do away with all of them, as the world has done. You bring it to the peak of sin, as Lucifer has done.

Yahweh plainly says what this curse for not upholding the Law will bring you. In fact, it's written out for everyone to see. Yahweh says this is what is going to take place: the earth is going to be made empty and waste, the face of it is being perverted, and the inhabitants scattered abroad. They are locked up in orphanages, locked up in prisons, and committed to hospitals, both mental and physical hospitals. All of this is going on in Satan's world.

**Isayah 24:4. The earth mourns and fades away, the haughty people...** That is, those who reject Yahweh's Laws ...of the earth languish.

**Verse 5, The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants...** Yahweh's not defiling it, the inhabitants are defiling it. ...because they have transgressed the Laws... It's because of this.

**Verse 6, Because of this, the curse has devoured the earth...** Yahweh is not devouring the earth, the inhabitants are doing it, the inhabitants of the earth. He plainly says in **verse 2**, it is because the preachers led the politicians, who lead the people.

Go to **Yahchanan 3**. Here are Yahshua's writings showing the spirit we see in Lucifer, because she took authority, and lusted after a position that was not given to her.

It looks like a desirable way. It looks desirable to the world when a child rebels against his or her father or mother, when a wife rebels against her husband, and when a husband covers, that is rebels against, his Head. We see these things taking place and they are desirable to the ones doing them.

It's desirable to the child when he does this. He thinks that rebellion is the best way. He must be taught differently, in order for him to understand. It is the teaching that will let him make up his own mind, and let this knowledge come into his mind for him to determine to follow. This is the ability Yahweh made in man.

If you remember, in **Genesis** it says, Yahweh made man in His image, in His likeness. Yahweh made mankind to discern, to compare things, to see what is right, and what is wrong. He can discern this in his own mind. That word, **likeness**, means to determine in his own mind which way he will follow.

It doesn't look desirable to yield and submit to an authority, but the outcome is desirable. We can know that in our own minds, and therefore guide our bodies to

do it. It doesn't seem desirable to the carnal mind. The carnal mind, you have to remember, is enmity against Yahweh's Laws. It is not subject to the Laws of Yahweh.

The carnal mind can be changed to a spiritual mind of understanding, and be subject to the Law of Yahweh, but it takes some practice. It is not something that you instantly want to do. A child does not instantly want to obey his or her parents, if the parents are saying, "You have done something wrong." Teaching them the Laws of Yahweh will help. That is the reason Yahweh says, teach them from the time you rise up.

Now, think for a moment what you are teaching them when you rise up, especially before you have had your cup of coffee, and you are in a bad mood. You think that the only time you are being judged is when you are sitting here in the congregation? Is it not when you're angry that you are also being judged? Does Yahweh blot that out?

The desirable way, to a lot of people, is to gossip. In fact, there are the gossip shows on television. I don't even know their names, but there are talk shows where a couple will go on there and one will say, "This man slept with this woman, and this woman got pregnant from her own daddy." There is all this mess on these gossip shows.

These shows are showing the evil that somebody else did, while a supposedly righteous crowd sits out there, passing judgment on the ones sitting in the chairs on stage. They have some of the most horrible things on those shows; things which the apostles said are a shame to even speak of in public. They have these things on those shows, and the people eat them up. They are the most popular shows on television; they carry very high ratings, and they are just gossip shows.

We are not only judged when we do something in a big way, or make money off it, we are judged in the quietness of our homes, when we invite people over, and start gossiping about somebody else. Yahweh has plainly told us, "Confess your own faults, one to another." Are we not being judged when we go contrary to this? Are we not saying, "No Yahweh, You are not my Head. It is better for me, if I go and gossip about Yisrayl Hawkins, or somebody else in the congregation." You see what you are doing? You are saying you are smarter than Yahweh, and that Yahweh is not your Head. If Yahweh is not your Head, and you don't overcome this, and accept Him as your Head, you won't have a Head for long. When the head is gone, the body is dead.

**Yahchanan 3:19. Now this is the condemnation...** This is what condemns them. **...Light has come into the world...** In fact, salvation has come, Yahweh says, because The House of Yahweh has brought forth the Laws of Yahweh. Salvation has come; righteousness has been presented to the people.

The carnal mind loves darkness; it's the desirable

way, the same way that was presented to Eve. "Has Yahweh said this? This is the desirable way Eve. I think you are qualified to rule, I'd sure vote for you Eve. I think you ought to run for president, or head of the house. I think you ought to wear the pants Eve." Can't you hear it?

**...but men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil...** Or their deeds are contrary to the Law.

**Acts 26:18. To open their eyes...** To open the eyes of the people. **...to turn them from darkness...** This is what Yahshua said they love. Remember the word, **darkness**? Remember the description of it in **Genesis 1**, where He said the earth, became decayed, and misery and darkness were upon the face of the deep? That word, **darkness**, means *misery, hatred and ignorance*. That is, ignorance of the Laws of Yahweh that would bring peace, joy, and love.

He says the Laws are to turn them from darkness. You could substitute the word, sin, in the place of the words, darkness, deception, or ignorance, as is written in **II Corinthians 4:4**. The God of the world has blinded the eyes so the darkness is there, making them think that it is the desirable way. The things that seem desirable to the carnal mind are not the ways of joy, peace and love. They won't bring that. They may bring you satisfaction for a moment, but the end result is curses.

**Acts 26:18. To open their eyes and to turn them from darkness to light...** That is what The House of Yahweh was established for: to preach this message of the Kingdom to all the world. Yahweh is number one. He is first. He is Head. He is Supreme Teacher and always will be.

**...to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan...** The power of Satan is darkness; it's the desirable way, the kind that the whole world loves. **...and from the power of Satan to Yahweh, that they might receive forgiveness...** You won't receive forgiveness as long as you do not uphold everything that is written in this book. There is no way you will receive forgiveness if you break these Laws. If you hang onto sin, and keep hanging onto it, the time is coming, very shortly now, when you won't live any longer. You will be cast out where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth, as the Scripture said. The time to turn from it is now.

**...and an inheritance...** Notice this inheritance. This is speaking of you, the remnant who can be a part of this inheritance. **...an inheritance among those who are sanctified...** That is, set apart, to learn a certain song which we will go into later, maybe in the next sermon. You must learn this song, to be a part of this inheritance among those who have learned the song.

**...by the faith...** That is, the whole plan. The word, **faith**, means the whole plan, that is, in Yahweh.

May Yahweh bless your understanding. I will turn the services back to the songleader.

---

*Chapter Forty-Six*  
**Going On To Perfection #46**  
**The Curses Of Usurping Authority**  
**And Neglecting Responsibility**  
**1/28/95**

**M**ay the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

We only have about fifteen entries for this chili cook-off. I know several of the ones who entered, and I know they are great cooks. I know there are several great cooks who haven't entered this chili cook-off, and we need you to enter. We are going to use the winning recipes in the upcoming House of Yahweh cookbook. So, get in that cook-off. I am not going to make my chili, but I am going to judge yours. I am going to eat yours! So get in it. We are going to have several judges. They are going to have points to go by. They will judge your recipe from one to five, or something like that, and give it whatever score their taste buds say it should have that particular day. That will occur this coming Monday evening.

You bachelors are not excluded from this cook-off! You may think you are not a cook, but I know I have eaten some of my sons' cooking and some of them do pretty well, but not on all things. They are like me, sometimes. I am an expert on TV dinners. You tell me what TV dinner you want, and I'll tell you how long to put it in the microwave, and it will come out perfect every time.

I hope you remember where we left off. That's the way I would like for everyone to be. My brother once said that it was his desire for everyone in the congregation to know what verse and chapter he was going to before he named it. I would like that in The House of Yahweh. I would like for you to actually know where I am going to next from Scripture to Scripture. It would be great if everybody could do that.

We have a lot more to cover than my brother did before he died. He only had a short Work to do. We have a tremendous Work to do, in bringing forth all of Yahweh's Laws, statutes and judgments. The reason they have diminished in the world is because God's laws have taken over.

This sermon is the last of the "Going On To Perfection" series. I think I am going to name it, "The Curses That Come With Usurping Authority, That Is Not Yours, And The Curses That Come From Neglecting Responsibility That Is Yours." I think that will pretty well cover this sermon.

If you remember in **Genesis 3**, we were discussing Satan, Lucifer, the authority she took, and how others followed her in her rebellion. Now, if they hadn't followed her in her rebellion, then Yahweh would never have had to allow man to suffer 6,000 years. The fact is, mankind followed her in her rebellion, so did the malakim before mankind was created, and put on the earth. The malakim followed her, and brought the earth to destruction.

Before that time, Yahweh had it planned to build a family out of flesh, like Himself. Yes, He is flesh, with Spirit, being the life. More Scriptures are becoming clear to us on this subject.

When Yahweh first reveals something like this, and I bring it out, sometimes we only know of two or three Scriptures showing it. Then, people start studying with these things in mind, and they start seeing them in other Scriptures. Before we know it, we could write a book or booklet on just that one subject. Yes, Yahweh is flesh, so is Yahshua.

Yahshua had a fleshly body after He was sacrificed on the stake. He ascended up to heaven and descended to show Himself to His apostles. He still had the fleshly body; the only thing He didn't have was blood. All the blood was drained out and Spirit, which gives life as your Scriptures say, replaced it. Spirit gives life, remember that; that's what it says, and that is what it means. The spirit gives life; that is eternal life. That is what He had. He had spirit, which gave Him life, and it is eternal life which will never die.

From that point on, spirit is what we are going to have. **Revelation 20** says, blessed are those who are



given part in Yahweh's Kingdom, for upon them the second death will not come, they will live, and reign forever with Yahweh.

**Genesis 3:17. Then to Adam He said: Because you have heeded the voice of your wife...** "Because you neglected your responsibility that I gave you, because you weakened, and your backbone turned to water..." What was it that they said about John Wayne? They said he had true grit.

Adam did not have the true grit that comes with the building of character. That is what Yahweh is doing now. Yes, the human body is weak; every human body is weak. In fact, I was up late last night with problems. I woke up before five o'clock this morning with a terrible splitting headache. Knowing I had to give three sermons today, it would have been really easy to call in sick, or call another Elder, and say, "Take my place, I am not going to preach today." That would have been easy.

It would have been easy in fact, never to have started the Work of Yahweh. I think it is common knowledge that I had a hundred and seven rent houses in Abilene when the Work of Yahweh started. I had rings of keys that went to those rent houses. I never asked for those blessings to spend on myself; I asked for those blessings for the Work of Yahweh.

I still drive an old car, because I've found I can drive an old car, and keep it repaired cheaper than I can drive a new car. In fact, the only new car I ever bought in my life, I bought because my wife wanted it. I bought that thing for her, and it gave me more trouble than any used car I think I ever had. It was a 1975 Pontiac. It wasn't exactly new; it was a demonstrator, so I got it at a discount. My wife wanted it, so I bought it for her.

The Work of Yahweh was started on blessings from rent, businesses, and from my investments. Somebody said one time that he wasn't paying his tithes because he didn't want Yisrayl Hawkins to use it on his lake condos. Well, I had a hundred and seven of them at one time, and I didn't use Yahweh's tithes. In fact, I pumped more money into The House of Yahweh in Odessa than any tithe payer, and probably all their tithe payers put together, before I left there. In fact, I even put tithe into the Worldwide Church before the Work of Yahweh ever started.

The elders from the Worldwide Church would come to my house. I had as many as three of them in my house at one time, picking my brain. They knew that I understood prophecy. One time, Kay nudged me when we were sitting in services and said, "Did you hear what he just said? That is what you were teaching him last night." I said, yeah, I know. They do that all the time.

They wouldn't bring out the whole truth, though,

they just brought bits and pieces of it. They would tell me, "Oh man, Bill, this really needs to be preached," but they didn't want me to preach it. They wanted to take bits and pieces of it, and go preach it.

This was before we cast lots for the Work of Yahweh. My wife came to me and said, "You know, I don't think Yahweh is showing you these things so you can tell them to the Worldwide Church. I think Yahweh is showing these things to you, so you can bring them to the people." We cast lots to see whether or not to come out of the Worldwide Church to start a Work that Yahweh ordained. Of course, the Work has grown from there.

I remember when we were trying to get the Sanctuary built in Abilene because we had outgrown the old mobile home. We were talking casually about tithing, one day, because my wife was telling me, "This is getting a little bit burdensome, to be carrying this load by ourselves." We had bought the land, and were building the building. At that time, no one who I know of was paying tithes. We had come all this way in the Work by ourselves. Maybe one sister was paying tithes, but I can't remember.

Anyway, we were talking casually, and Elder Banahyah made the statement, "I'll never take money out of my pocket." He had vowed before that he would never take money out of his pocket, and put it in a religious work. I think he called it a church, or something, or maybe it was one of them God so-and-so churches. Anyway, that is when I decided to bring a sermon on tithing. Before that time, I didn't want to bring a sermon on tithing, because I was afraid people would think I wanted their money. That is the last thing I want people to think, but that is the first thing I am accused of.

Think about it, brethren. Here is a man who knows he has Yahweh's tithes. Now, Yahweh says, "If you don't take that money to the place I choose to place My Name, and there present it to Me, then you are stealing.

Now, they are accusing me of stealing, which I have never done. I have never taken a penny from The House of Yahweh. I won't even take a postage stamp from The House of Yahweh to mail a personal letter. I won't take a piece of paper that belongs to The House of Yahweh to write a personal letter. That is how strict I am with it.

Well, they are accusing me of stealing. Yahweh accuses them of stealing because if you don't present your tithes to Yahweh's House, Yahweh says you are stealing from Him. You are going to burn in hell for it. I would hate to burn in hell for filthy money. I don't even like to touch the stuff.

Yahweh has blessed me. The blessings have gone

into Yahweh's Work, not mine. This is not my Work, it is yours and Yahweh's Work. I have a very small part to play in this Work, but I am doing it. I am going to do my job. I am going to hold up my end of it. I've never been slothful in doing my job.

Terrible, splitting headaches, colds, and flu have never stopped me from preaching. I have told you before, I may have snot hanging down to the altar, but I am going to go ahead and preach. You can turn your heads, and still listen to me! I always thought if Satan could stop me by making me sick she would probably keep me sick all the time.

Satan has usurped authority that is not hers. Adam neglected responsibility that he had been given by Yahweh Himself. Then, Yahweh says certain things about certain curses that came because of this.

**Genesis 3:17. ...Because you have heeded the voice of your wife... Because you have neglected your responsibility. ...and have eaten from the tree of which I commanded you, saying; You must not eat of it—cursed will be the ground for your sake....** For mankind's sake, in other words. Yahweh saw, and understood that He must allow mankind to suffer his own rebellion, in order to get him to see the curses that would come because of this rebellion. That is simple. It should be simple to anyone.

I won't neglect my responsibility, no matter how much talk, gossip, or hatred is thrown against me. They threw it at Yahshua, and all the apostles and prophets before me. I am not the first one who has suffered this. You can't go to my enemies down the road, and find out about me. That is like going to the Pharisees to find out about Yahshua, and what kind of life He lived. Come and live in my little tiny office with me, for about a week to see what kind of life I live.

**...in toil you shall eat from it all the days of your life.** This word, **ground**, is very interesting because it shows prophecy. It means *ground and earth*, among other things, and it also means *husbandman*. He says the

---

**I won't neglect my responsibility,  
no matter how much talk, gossip,  
or hatred is thrown against me.  
They threw it at Yahshua, and all  
of His apostles and prophets before  
me. I am not the first one who has  
suffered this.**

---

curses are going to come upon the husbandman because you have neglected your responsibility. Rulership, that is authority, is usurped by those who reject Yahweh's Laws, that He gave to Adam. He gave him the 613 Laws to live by, just as He is giving us today.

Pressure was put on Adam, too, the same way it is being put on me. I've been threatened. Since the House has started, we have fought the city police in Abilene, the Sheriff's department in Taylor and Callahan counties, and the health department of Texas. I don't even know how many years we have spent fighting them. Then, there are the F.B.I., the C.I.A., and the Internal Revenue Service. Yahweh has brought us through it all. There have been lying accusations against The House of Yahweh, and me, ever since this has started.

I guess if you went down the road, and asked my enemies about me, they would probably tell you I have a wife living in every one of those condos. They will say I have fifteen condos, and fifteen wives living in them. They don't mind lying. They didn't mind lying about Yahshua either.

In **Verse 17**, He uses the word, **ground**. *Thayer's* says; *curse will come upon the husbandman*. Then *Gesenius* adds to that, showing that this word means *country*. So this means, "Because you have neglected your responsibility Adam, this is going to spread, and is going to come upon the country." Not just the country, but the region around about. Then He adds the whole earth.

This adds the curses to the husbandman, and then to the region, the country and eventually the whole earth, which we see now, as a result of neglecting responsibility, and usurping authority. If you haven't gotten the tapes on this before this, please get them, that will lead you up to this point.

An Elder's wife told me this morning that she had started relistening to all of my tapes. During services, there are so many people getting up, and down, and using the restroom, and taking care of children, she is always disturbed. You get so much more when you are in the quietness of your own home, listening to these tapes. Instead of watching television, or something like that, to waste time, you could be building your mind with these sermons, that much study has gone into, and much inspiration.

What we're seeing now is this curse. Look over to **Genesis 4**, because that is the way it is translated in all translations I know of. **Genesis 4:11** uses this same word. **So now you are cursed from the earth...** This word, **earth**, is the same word that is translated, **ground**, in **Genesis 3:17**.

**Genesis 3:18.** Because of this, because you have neglected your responsibility, **...Both thorns and thistles**

**it shall bring forth for you, and you shall eat the herb of the field...** Most people don't get any deeper than this.

The Christians think that this is talking about prickly vines, which it is, but it's also referring to something else, as I want to show you here. You can get this yourself, if you want to look up these words.

This word, **thorns**, is symbolic of trouble. Turn over to **Isayah 32**. Here, it is shown to you, of the Last Days' Work. If you'll just put in your mind that the whole book of **Isayah** was written for The House of Yahweh, in these Last Days, you will start seeing that this is true.

The book of **Isayah** spells out what occurs to The House of Yahweh in the Last Days. All the suffering we are going through right now in The House of Yahweh, and the lies being told, were all prophesied to take place. We should not be hurt because of this. We should rejoice that Yahweh foretold what we will go through, because Yahweh knows our every move.

You think you are having trouble because somebody is trying to take your children away from you? I would have liked to have given into it too. What person wouldn't? I told my wife, "If it was just another woman, that would be easy to give up, but you are asking me to give up the Laws of Yahweh, and that I will never do."

The prophets suffered it before us, brethren. You are not the first, and you won't be the last. If you don't stand strong, you won't make it. If you stand strong, you are going to be judging the ones bringing the persecution against you at this time. Yahweh shows this.

**Isayah 32:13. Upon the land of my people will come thorns and briers, yes, upon all the houses of joy...** You don't grow thorns, and briers on top of houses. What are their houses of joy? Their churches. We will see that plainer in another prophet's writing in just a moment.

**...upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city...** These are troubles, these thorns and briers, or thorns and thistles, as they are called in another place. In fact, this word, **thistles**, is shown in *Gesenius* to mean *a luxuriantly growing, but useless plant*.

Remember how the churches were prophesied to take over the earth? It has occurred, and sin is at its peak. Rebellion has been prophesied to deceive the whole world. All of these things were prophesied. All of these are prophecies.

Think of what Yahweh is showing you, and how magnificent the mind of Yahweh is to show you something like this, and hide it from the world. They will never understand what the prophets were talking about. Let's turn to Hosheyah and cover this "houses of joy."

**Hosheyah 10:8. The high places...** You know what the high places are. We have foot notes throughout

the Holy Scriptures showing what the high places are. They are the religious organizations that lead the world today.

There is one high place that sits on the seven hills of Rome, that is named in **Revelation 17**. Yahweh shows that one, and her daughters, have brought this to all the earth at this time.

This is the power that we are fighting against, also. They are trying to destroy us, and have plans to do so. Yahweh tells us that they have these plans, and are going to pass certain laws to use against His House. It is His House they are trying to destroy, not the enemy down the road who can only fill your ears with gossip, and turn you from the only prophesied Work on earth.

**Verse 8, The high places of Awen...** Which means *wickedness, the high places of wickedness*. He tells you what this is in **Revelation 17**. He is speaking of bringing forth the untruth, these religious imposters.

**...the sin of Israyl, will be destroyed! The thorn and the thistle will grow on their altars...** You ought to look up that word, **altar**, in *Webster's Dictionary*. Well, I looked it up for you; I will read it to you. **...on their altars. They will say to the house of their god...** That is the uplifted places.

I brought this out before, so you should remember it. I brought out, in detail, where **Revelation** said they would pray for the rocks and mountains to fall on them, and hide them from the face of Him Who comes with power, and great authority. All the earth will be mourning, because they are not following Yahshua, and they know at that time that He has authority, and will enforce Yahweh's Laws.

They will go to them, and say, "Save us Lucifer. Where is your power now? Why don't you save us from His face?" Of course, it is too late then for those who have turned away. They will say to the mountains, "Cover us, don't let these curses come upon us." The hills, the uplifted churches, and the places of worship are what you see, along with the altars inside these places of worship.

The word, **altar**, according to *Webster's Dictionary*, means *a raised structure, or a place on which sacrifices are offered or incense is burned in worship, a table on which Eucharistic elements are consecrated...* That's what they do each Sunday morning in some of the places... *or which serves a center of worship or ritual...* Yahweh says, thorns and thistles. Yes, they are growing luxuriantly in beauty, but they are totally worthless. Yahweh says, they are luxuriantly growing plants that are totally worthless. They are growing on the altars of the churches, and our enemies' churches.

This goes on to say, *they give the altar boy and then*

*the altar call, an appeal by an evangelist to worship, to come forward, to come forward to signify their decision to commit their lives to Christ.*

Hosheyah says, thorns and thistles, trouble, are going to arise, and grow out of your altar, because you have neglected the Laws of Yahweh. He uses the word, **luxuriant**, as yielding abundantly. Yes, they do. The entire world flows to this way. **Luxuriant** means *the fertile, fruitful, characterized by abundant growth, lush abundantly and often extravagantly rich and varied.*

That is what we see in the world today. We see the rich world, and the rich churches. At the same time, we see The House of Yahweh pinching pennies to save money to buy our land in Israyl. Any major church, in the U.S., could raise seven million dollars in a week's time, and buy the land that we need, that Satan keeps trying to knock us out of. She is even having our money stolen from us through the courts. You are going to see this, because Yahweh describes it. He describes it to a tee for us, brethren.

Now, remember, this is because authority is taken, or usurped. Go back here to **Genesis 3** again. Because authority is usurped, these things are coming.

**Genesis 3:17 ...Because you have heeded the voice of your wife, and have eaten...** That is, because Adam disobeyed His Laws, this came upon him.

**Verse 18, Both thorns and thistles it shall bring forth for you, and you shall eat of the herb of the field.**

**Verse 19, In the sweat of your face you shall eat bread until you return to the ground...** In other words, the first death is pronounced upon you. **...for out of dust you were taken; for dust you were, and to dust you shall return.** Because you have done this.

**Verse 20, And Adam called his wife's name, Eve, because she was the mother of all living.**

**Verse 21, Also for Adam and his wife, Yahweh ordained linen holy garments for them to remember His Laws and He placed these garments upon them.**

**Verse 22, Then Yahweh said: Behold, the man has become like one who has begun to know righteousness and evil...** This is terribly mistranslated in the King James Version, and we have proof that it was mistranslated. In fact, it's readily available for you in the Book of the Law.

**...And now, he must not be allowed to put out his hand and also take of the Tree of Life and eat, and live forever...** The preachers are calling these people to their altars, where the trouble is arising that we just read about. These people are not even allowed to have eternal life, yet the preachers tell them that they are going to have eternal life. When the time comes, and they see that they are not going to have eternal life, they

are going to go to the churches in abundance, with even more praying. These are the same churches that caused the curses in the first place. They think they will save them from the face of Him Who could actually give them blessings and the eternal life.

**Verse 23, Therefore Yahweh sent him out of the garden...** This word, **garden**, means *the protected place* or The House of Yahweh. **...to work the ground from which he was taken.**

**Verse 24, So He drove out the man; and he placed cherubim...** Get this word right here. He placed cherubim. Read our book, *Unveiling Satan*, because in it we bring out that Lucifer was, also, a cherub.

**Verse 24, So He drove out the man; and He placed cherubim at the east of the garden of Eden, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to guard the way to the Tree of Life.**

Go over to **Yechetzqyah 28**, and keep in mind that He placed cherubim to guard the way to the tree of life.

This is **Yechetzqyah 28:14**, from the King James Version. **Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth...** Most Christians would never understand this, I guess it has never been preached in the Christian churches.

The word, **covereth**, means *to entwine as a screen between people, by implication to fence in, or to cover over, to protect or defend.* Did you know this is the job that Yahweh has given every one of you who is called in these Last Days? This is the job of everyone, from the biggest to the smallest, from the fattest to the thinnest.

It means *to drive danger or attack away, to uphold.* This is what the job is. Remember that word, **uphold**. **Deuteronomy 27:26** says, "Cursed are all those who will not uphold Yahweh's Laws."

**Covereth** means *to drive danger or attack away.* Brethren, we are constantly being attacked, by the world, by the enemies, and by those who started to hate the Laws, and turned from us. These are the ones who have left The House of Yahweh, and Yahweh says, He drove them out. He drove them out, because they were not right for The House of Yahweh, or His Kingdom. He drives them out like He drove Adam and Eve out. He drove them out of The House of Yahweh. Yahweh made it readily apparent that they didn't belong with you. He is the One Who takes you out.

People think they leave on their own, and they lie right up to the very end. You think Yahweh doesn't know this? The fact is, Yahweh Himself is the One Who is taking them out of His House, not themselves. He is the One Who is judging those He calls. He calls you to His House, and then He judges you. If He is proving you unfit, you better repent, if you are in that shape. I would cry aloud, and scream to Yahweh, begging and

crying for understanding to stay.

I've heard people brag, "Boy, nobody will ever get me out." Well, you can get yourself taken out by bragging like this even. The thing to do is pray, like the apostles did, that Yahweh will keep you ever in His way.

This word, **covers**, also means *to maintain*. Now, this word **defend** means *to maintain in the face of argument or hostile criticism...* How many of you have suffered that in the last few months, weeks, or years?

*...To prove valid, as a doctrinal thesis, that is a religious thing as a religious teaching, to prove it valid, by answering questions in an oral exam, to act as an attorney for...* Boy, can I testify to that one, to act as an attorney for. I think, I know as much about the laws as the attorneys, maybe more! The attorneys are specialized; I am going from field to field and learning it all!

This is going on in heaven too. I will show you this. Unless Yahweh opens someone's mind, he or she is glued to their false doctrines, like how the Christians feel about Christ, and him being crucified. They can't even get past that in the Holy Scriptures.

By the way, we have television and radio stations standing by, wanting our shows, when we can get them made. Yahweh is putting forth His House; even while we are being attacked and persecuted, there is growth to His House.

*...To deny, or oppose the right of a plaintiff, now this is acting as an attorney. To deny or oppose the right of a plaintiff in regard to a suit or a wrong charge...* This has been going on since The House of Yahweh was established. As I said, we have fought them all, or just about all of them.

We even had the feds, one time, who had plans to come against us in The House of Yahweh during one of our Feasts, about the same time they came against the Davidians. This news got to us that they had plans to attack us, at the same time that they did the Davidians, but they were called off. They didn't do it. Yahweh has promised us that we will not die, that we will not be put in the grave, brethren.

Have you heard the correct translation of **Revelation 12**? If you haven't, we will get it to you soon. This chapter talks about when Satan turns her vengeance against those who are left behind. He delivers His House in **Revelation 12**, then she turns in vengeance against the others who remain, the Scripture says. The *King James Version* has got it a little bit twisted. It's so simple to see, when you get the words, the authoritative books, the commentators, and the authorities on the Hebrew and Greek languages. She actually turns on those who left the House. That is what **Revelation 12:17** shows you. She actually turns in vengeance against those who have

left the people who uphold Yahweh's Laws.

This word means *to seek to retain as a title or position, against a challenge in a contest*. Notice, how detailed He is describing this.

We have had many, many people come into The House of Yahweh. One time, we had two-thirds of The House of Yahweh leave. This was when we were in the Sanctuary in town. We had just started, and the subject of the holy garments was brought out. One ruffian, who had turned against Yahweh, put it out to all the people that he and his group were going to come, anyway. They were going to come into The House of Yahweh, whether we liked it or not, and they were not going to wear the holy garments. A few Elders, and myself, who didn't look half as nasty or mean as they did, stood between them, and the door, and they turned around, and left. We told them, "No, you will not dishonor Yahweh in His House. You must wear the holy garments, or you can go to church somewhere where they don't wear them." I think that's where they are, now. I think they went to a church.

This word means *to seek to retain as a title or position, against a challenge in a contest...* We had one guy who could probably buy the land in Israyl, and not even miss the money he spent, who wanted to take the name, "House of Yahweh," from us. From what I was told, the man was put in the hospital, and kept there for several months, until he relented, and changed his mind. This got back to us. He stuck his nose into a place that he shouldn't have, trying to take something that didn't belong to him. He repented, and finally got out of the hospital. He had the money to have fought us, and he was costing The House of Yahweh money. So, we had to stand up for this.

It means *to seek to retain as a title or a position, against a challenge in a contest, to take action against attack or challenge*. To actually take action against it, which is what the Elders have to do all the time. All twenty-four Elders have been involved in this, having to take action, attack, or challenge.

It means *to defend, protect, to guard, to safeguard*. It means *to keep secure from danger or against attack*. *Defend denotes, warding off actual, or threatened attack...* *Protect implies the use of something as a covering*. Did you get that? Let me read it to you again, and get this last part. *...Protect implies the use of something as a covering...* That should be ringing bells in your mind. "Oh cherub that covers." We will read it in just a minute.

*...As a bar to the admission or impact of what may attack, or injure, shield suggests protective intervention in imminent danger or actual attack. Guard implies protecting with vigilance and force against expected danger...* We



have had to do that ever since The House of Yahweh was established...*Safeguard implies taking precautionary protective measures against merely possible dangers...* We do this constantly too, especially when we hear an attack is going to come, like that of the feds.

Go back to **Deuteronomy 27**. We will read that first, with all of this information in mind. Remember this word implies a covering.

**Deuteronomy 27:26. Cursed is the one who does not uphold every word of this Law, by carrying it out...** Notice, he says everyone. Cursed is the one, anyone, everyone who Yahweh has called, who does not keep this Law.

The responsibility is placed on everyone of us, whether you are a child who Yahweh is working with, whether you are a woman, a wife, a manservant, a maidservant, a husband, or whatever. Curses are upon everyone who will not uphold the Law. These are the same curses, brethren, that came upon Adam. Yahweh said, "Because you have not upheld My Laws, you are cursed. These curses are coming upon you, because you have not upheld My Laws."

If you try straddling the fence, brethren, you can only belong to Satan. Try it. Straddle the fence, and try to play both ends against the middle. You have to make your stand. You have to stand up, as He says in the definition of the word **covereth**. You have to stand up and contend with me in the faith.

The word, **uphold**, is translated, "confirmeth," in the *King James Version*. We translated it correctly, because the word means *uphold*. It means *to help, to hold, to lift up, to ordain, or perform*. That is what this word means, that the *King James* wrote, "confirmeth." It means *to ordain or perform this*.

So, this verse is saying, "Cursed is everyone who will not perform this. Cursed is everyone who will not raise it up to the public eye, who will not rear it up, to make to stand up, to strengthen."

Remember how Yahshua strengthened the Law? He said, "It is said by those of old, do not commit adultery, but I can say to you if you think about it in your heart,

you have done it." I have been accused of adultery several times in the last thirty or forty years of my life. I have been racking my mind trying to think if I have ever committed adultery; I don't think I ever have. I don't remember ever committing adultery, or ever having it in my mind to do so. Never in my life can I remember doing that.

This word, **uphold**, means *to strengthen*, and the last words are *uphold, rising*. That is the way we translated it. If you uphold Yahweh's Laws, you perform them, and you hold them up to the public. You are a part of bringing them forth.

Tithes are used in bringing the Laws forth. That's the reason you are cursed, and stealing from Yahweh, if you don't pay tithes. Yahweh has set aside that amount of money from the money you earn. He requires that amount to go back into His Work. If you take it, you are stealing.

I was probably guilty of that, before I learned my lesson, but that was forty-something years ago. What I have been accused of in the last few months is that I went crazy, and put all my money into this, which they said nobody should do. They said, you should give all of this to your family, so they can hoard it up, and buy new automobiles, mansions, and lake condos.

By the way, that place is for sale, if anybody wants it. I have two of them. Well, one of them is already sold. I have several more in town, and several more on 603, and all of them are for sale. In fact, everything I have is for sale. I'll even sell you my old '79 Cadillac, if you want it. If I can sell them, the money will go into Yahweh's work, I guarantee you.

So, the job of the cherub is to defend, uphold, and protect. It is the same as our job, as is given in **Deuteronomy 27:26**. The word, **uphold**, also means *to give support to, to support against an opponent*. That is the same definitions that we just read in the meaning of word, **covereth**. **Uphold** also means *to support against an opponent, or to lift up*.

**Yechezqyah 28:14**. Notice what this says now again with that in mind. Where it's speaking of Satan here, who was with Yahweh, when mankind was made and long before that. In fact, when Yahweh's plan was made to bring forth His family, that would rule as He rules.

**Yechezqyah 28:14. You were the guardian cherub...** She was anointed for that purpose, to uphold this, to defend it, just as we read. She was the cherub that *covereth*. The word, **covereth**, is where all these meanings come from, if you want to look that word up.

The word, **cherub**, is exactly the same word that is used in **Genesis**, that we just read. In **Genesis**, it says He allowed man to go out of His House, and He placed

---

**You have to make your stand. You have to stand up, as He says in the definition of the word covereth. You have to stand up and contend with me in the faith.**

---

cherubim to guard this way. They are guarding The House of Yahweh, right now, brethren.

I was talking long-distance to one of the Elders last night on the phone. He said his wife pointed out something in **Isayah**. As I have said, the book of **Isayah** is written about The House of Yahweh. His wife caught it in one of his sermons. She said, it just came into her mind, so she started looking it up. I won't spoil it completely for him, because I think he wants to bring it out during the Feast, in some of his sermons.

His wife started looking up things, and it showed where the two witnesses were actually protected from the war in Germany. My brother could easily have gone to that war, but he didn't go. In fact, we were protected. It actually described the nuclear bomb that we were also protected from. All of this was described for the two witnesses. I didn't go to war, and neither did my brother. In fact, none of my family went, because we all opposed it, even then, trying to follow the Holy Scriptures.

Turn over to **Philippians**, and remember this cherub, and that it means cherub that covers. Then, this talks about mankind. Everyone who Yahweh calls has this responsibility placed on him, just like Adam did, to uphold, and contend with me in these Last Days. Every one of you are obligated to do this. If you let down on your obligations, brethren, then you are being judged for it. This is being written in a book for us, right now, in judging whether you are fit, or unfit, for the Kingdom of Heaven. It is written if you will steal from Yahweh, and if you will let malakim or angels sway you from one way or another, to turn from following the pure simple Word of Yahweh.

Yahweh has given us thousands, upon thousands of proofs that this is His House. He has told us in direct, black and white words, where anybody can see, that this is His House. He shows who will be the leaders in it, and how they will be ordained. We are spoken of by Yahweh Himself; what better testimony can a person have?

I think a person would be a little bit batty to leave with all the evidence we have to follow after somebody who leaves The House of Yahweh, and becomes an enemy to keeping Yahweh's Laws. Yahweh never told anybody, "Don't go to the place I choose to place My Name, follow after some quack who has left it." Find me that chapter and verse! It has to be in the thirteenth chapter of somebody's imagination, who is a little bit kooky, and who is not following the cherubim who are

inspiring this Work, guarding against the enemies, and actually taking them out.

The cherubim who Yahweh set there were the ones who took Adam and Eve out. They are guarding it to keep them from coming back in. That is the reason that once a man is proven unfit, and he slips out, then there is no renewing him again to repentance. There is no renewing it. That is the reason Yahweh says have nothing more to do with those people. That is a simple rule, and we should obey it. It's too simple not to understand.

Turn to **Philippians** with all these words in mind. This is all coming together here. Yahweh said the curses are coming, because you have neglected this responsibility, and because this authority has been usurped that is not yours.

Lucifer started usurping authority, and the angels followed with her. Yahweh allowed them to completely destroy the earth, where it was uninhabitable, where it was full of misery, hatred, suffering, disease, and ignorance. Then, He started from there to build His family, which He had planned in the beginning, before He allowed the malakim to take over the earth that we are living on right now.

Then, Satan, or Lucifer, went to Eve and said, "Has Yahweh said that you have to obey these 613 Laws?" Eve said, "Yes, that is what Adam told me." Then, Lucifer replied something like, "Well Adam must be a little sick in the head. You need to be the ruler instead of him. You need to usurp this authority, and show that quack that he's crazy, ignorant, and dumb. You are probably smarter than all the twenty four elders put together." And Eve said, "Yeah, I am."

This is exactly what took place. Yahweh says to Adam, "Because you have done this, I am going to let all these curses come, but know that it is because of you, not Me. You are bringing it on yourself."

**Philippians 1:7. It is right for me to think this on behalf of you all, since I have you in my heart; inasmuch as both in my chains...** Yes he was chained, he was taken away, and arrested by the feds. This made him an evil person didn't it, because the feds were after him? The laws were trying to persecute him, because they accused him of not obeying the laws of the health department, because he took water out of the ground, instead of out of their rusty faucets that are filled with chemicals that can cause all kinds of diseases. He wanted to drink clean water, instead of unhealthy water from the health department, or the unhealthy department, whatever

---

**We are spoken of by Yahweh Himself, what better testimony can a person have?**

---

you want to call it.

**...and in the defense...** Yes, he was having to contend with the authorities too. **...in the defense and confirmation of the message...** Still having to defend the message. Upholding the 613 Laws.

**Verse 17, But the others, out of love, preach the Messiah, knowing that I am appointed for the defense of the message.** I am appointed for this, to uphold this, as Yahweh says in **Deuteronomy 27:26**.

The word, **covereth**, also means *defense of the message*. Brethren, that's what I am defending. I don't give a flip what they say about me. They say this about me just to turn you against the message. I preach and live this message, completely. I won't live without it, I won't do anything, without it. I have vowed that I would live strictly according to Yahweh's Laws.

**Verse 19, For I know that this will result in salvation to me...** By defending this message. There is not much longer to strive, brethren, and defend, and uphold Yahweh's Laws. You know pretty soon, all the power is going to be given to you to rule, and judge the people who are persecuting you at this time. Even the angels are persecuting us at this time. **...For I know that this will result in salvation to me...**

**Verse 27, Only let your conduct be worthy of the message of the Messiah; so that whether I come and see you, or whether I am absent, I may hear of your affairs: that you stand fast in one Spirit...** Notice, all agreeing together, confirmed, being one unit, with one mind, and contending together in the faith of the message. It is not just up to one person. It's up to all of us to contend together in this faith.

**Yahdah verse 3, Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write to you about the common salvation, I found it necessary to write to you, and exhort you that you should earnestly contend for the faith...** Stand up for it, uphold the Law. **...which was once, for all, delivered to the saints.**

**Verse 9, Yet Micahyah...** The other cherub, a female, as we have brought out. I think Elder Yahodah was the last one to bring a sermon on that. **...Micahyah, the malak gadol, when she contended with the devil...** Or Lucifer. **...in a dispute over the Body of Mosheh...** The House of Yahweh at that time was the Body of Mosheh.

This is the Body of Yisrayl, right now, by the way, and the Body of Yahshua. You are all my children, whether you know it or not. That's Scriptural; I'm speaking Scripturally.

Lucifer was contending for the Body of Mosheh. **...did not dare to bring a reviling accusation against her...** That is, when Lucifer was fighting to take over The House of Yahweh during Mosheh's time. She was

fighting Mosheh, and the cherubim who was stationed at that House at that time, as they are at this House at this time. **...but said: May Yahweh rebuke you!...** This was said by Micahyah, who is still guarding The House of Yahweh at this time. There are plenty of Scriptures that show that. We will be bringing them out, as time goes on, Yahweh willing.

You are still upholding the Law, This is the job, the responsibility, that is given to you as a man, if you are a man, and a woman, if you are a woman. If you have any backbone, you'll do this. If you don't have any backbone, then Yahweh is going to find out about it, and He is going to boot you out. He's going to drive you out, as He did Adam and Eve.

**Micahyah 6:1. Hear now what Yahweh says! Rise up, present your case before the mountains...** That is, before the uplifted churches, the congregations, whose thorns and thistles are growing on their altars, very luxuriant in growth. They are very luxuriant, but they are worthless. **...let the hills hear your argument.**

**Verse 2, Hear Yahweh's contention...** He is telling you to do this. He is saying, "Listen, please, hear Yahweh's contention." That is what I keep saying: Hear Yahweh's Laws, statutes and judgments.

**...O mountains and enduring foundations of the earth; for Yahweh has a controversy with His people, and He will contend with Israyl...** How does He contend?

**Isayah 58:1. Cry aloud, spare not; lift up your voice like a trumpet, and show My people their transgressions, and the house of Yaaqob their sins.**

**Micahyah 7:1. Woe is me!...** Here is a man suffering because of distress, and hatred that are being brought against him. I know many of you are suffering the same thing because of persecution that's being brought against you. Some of you are being persecuted by your own families, husbands, or wives, who don't want to uphold Yahweh's Laws.

**...For I am as when the summer fruits have been gathered, and as when the grapes have been gleaned; there is no cluster of grapes to eat...** It has been gleaned and everything. He is saying, "I have nothing." **... no first-ripe figs which I crave.** Yes, we do, those who groan and moan for the righteousness of the earth.

**Verse 2, The righteous man has perished from the earth, and there is none upright among men. They all lie in ambush for blood; every man hunts his brother with a net...** Showing the persecution that is being brought against him, and also prophesying about the persecution that will come on us.

**Verse 3, Their hands are upon what is evil, to do it diligently; the ruler demands a gift, the judge...** Talking

about the judges of the land. **...seeks a bribe, and the mighty dictates his evil demands—they all conspire together...** Yes, they do. If you deal with the laws of this world, and you deal with the judicial system, you will see this. You can see that bribery wins out. You can see that the people are swayed by it, and they all contend together for one thing: money.

**Verse 4, The best of them is like a brier...** Here he mentions the thorns and thistles again, by using the word, the briars. It's the same thing. **...the most upright of them is sharper than a thorn hedge...** Here are the thorns and the thistles again. **...The day of your watchmen and your visitation comes! Now will their perplexity be at hand!** Yes, now it's fixing to come upon them.

**Verse 5, Do not trust in a friend!...** That is, a so-called friend. Do no trust in a so-called friend, or who you think is a friend, because Satan can use them against you. **...Put no confidence in a neighbor! Watch your tongue around her...** I would like to give a sermon, or have someone give a sermon, teaching this in The House of Yahweh. We tend to trust everybody, because we love everybody, and Yahweh teaches us to love. At the same time, Yahweh has told us to keep our mouths shut.

I would like for a couple of men, who are the best I've ever seen, in The House of Yahweh, at evading questions when people are trying to find out information, teach a class to The House of Yahweh, one Feast, on how to keep your mouth shut.

**Verse 5, Do not trust a friend! Put no confidence in a neighbor! Watch your tongue around her who lies in your bosom!...** Or as one translation says, "Don't trust the wife of your bosom." It gets this serious in these

Last Days, brethren.

When anger arises, it can lead a person to do things, and say things that they should not say, and reveal things that should not be revealed. They reveal confidences that should not be revealed.

**Verse 6, For the son dishonors the father, the daughter rises against her mother, and the daughter-in-law is against her mother-in-law—a man's enemies are the men of his own house.** Did you think Yahshua was the first to quote that?

Yahshua said, "Don't think that I've come to bring peace to the earth. I've not come to bring peace, but a sword, and a man's foes shall be they of his own household," speaking of the Work in these Last Days. How much plainer can you say it?

**Verse 7, But as for me, I will look to Yahweh. I will wait for the Father of my salvation; my Father will hear me.**

**Verse 8, Do not gloat over me, my enemy. Though I fall, I will arise; though I sit in darkness, Yahweh will yet be a light to me...** We can all trust in that, everyone of us in The House of Yahweh, today.

**Philippians 1:27.** Keep all of this in mind that I have brought you this day. **Verse 27, Only let your conduct be worthy of the message of the Messiah; so that whether I come and see you, or whether I am absent, I may hear of your affairs...** May hear of the righteousness that you are bringing forth, and the words you are saying to other people. Let me hear of those righteous works.

**...that you stand fast in one Spirit, in one mind, contending together in the faith...** and for the faith.

May Yahweh bless your understanding. I will turn the services back to the song leader.

---

**Yahweh has blessed me. The blessings have gone into Yahweh's Work, not mine. This is not my work, it is yours, and Yahweh's Work. I have a very small part to play in this Work, but I am doing it. I am going to do my job. I am going to hold up my end of it.**

---